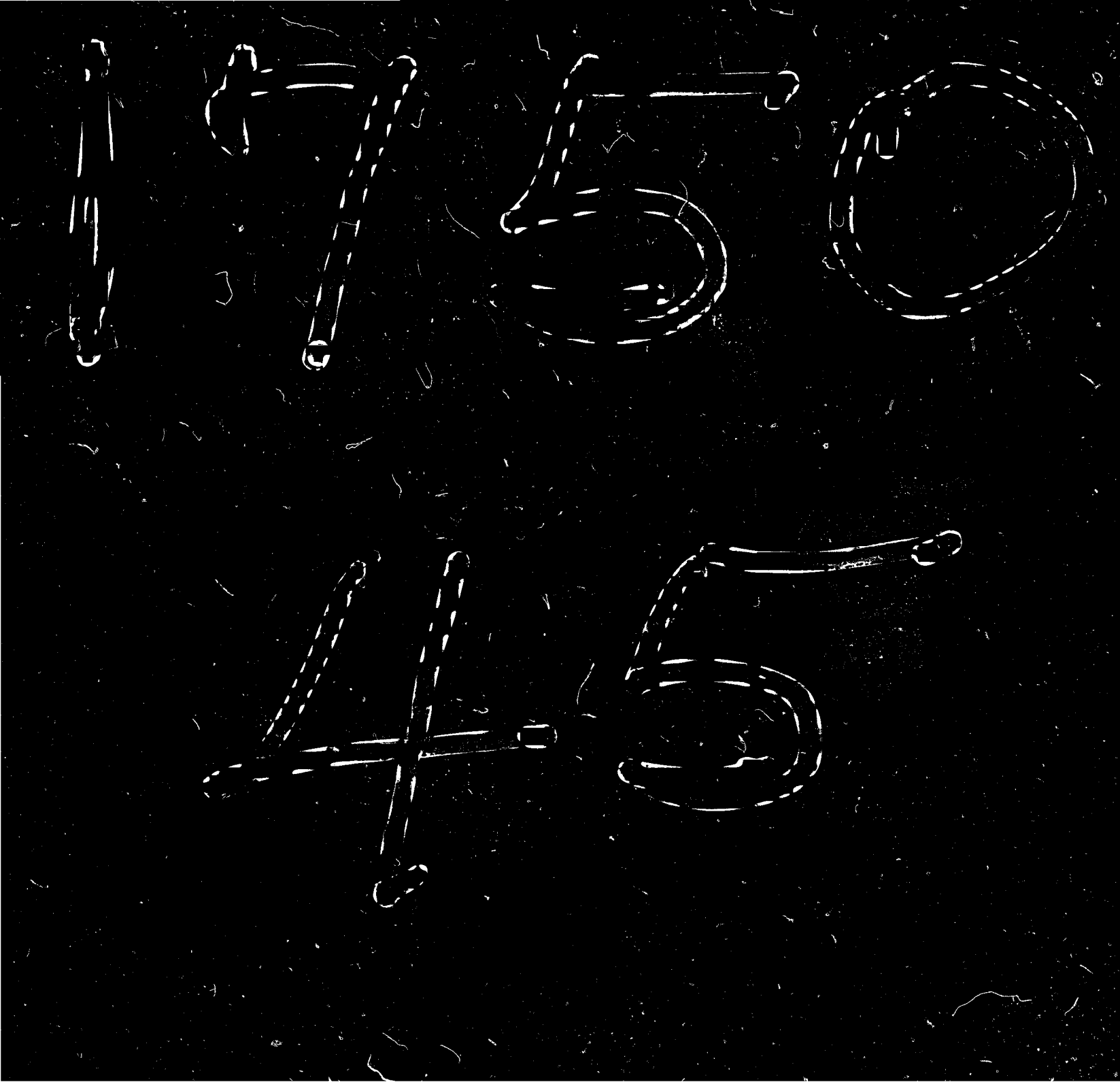
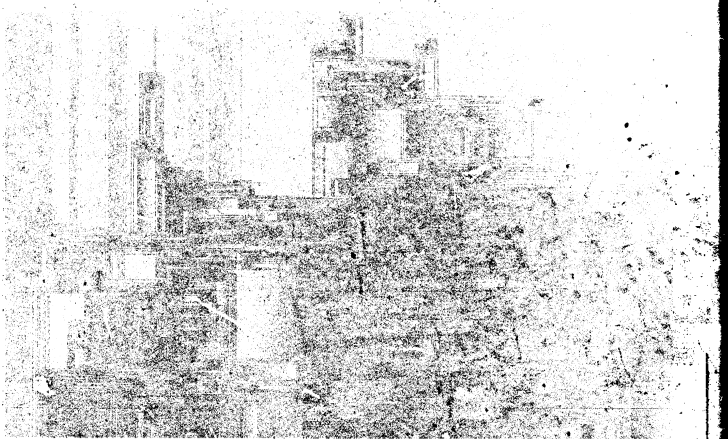


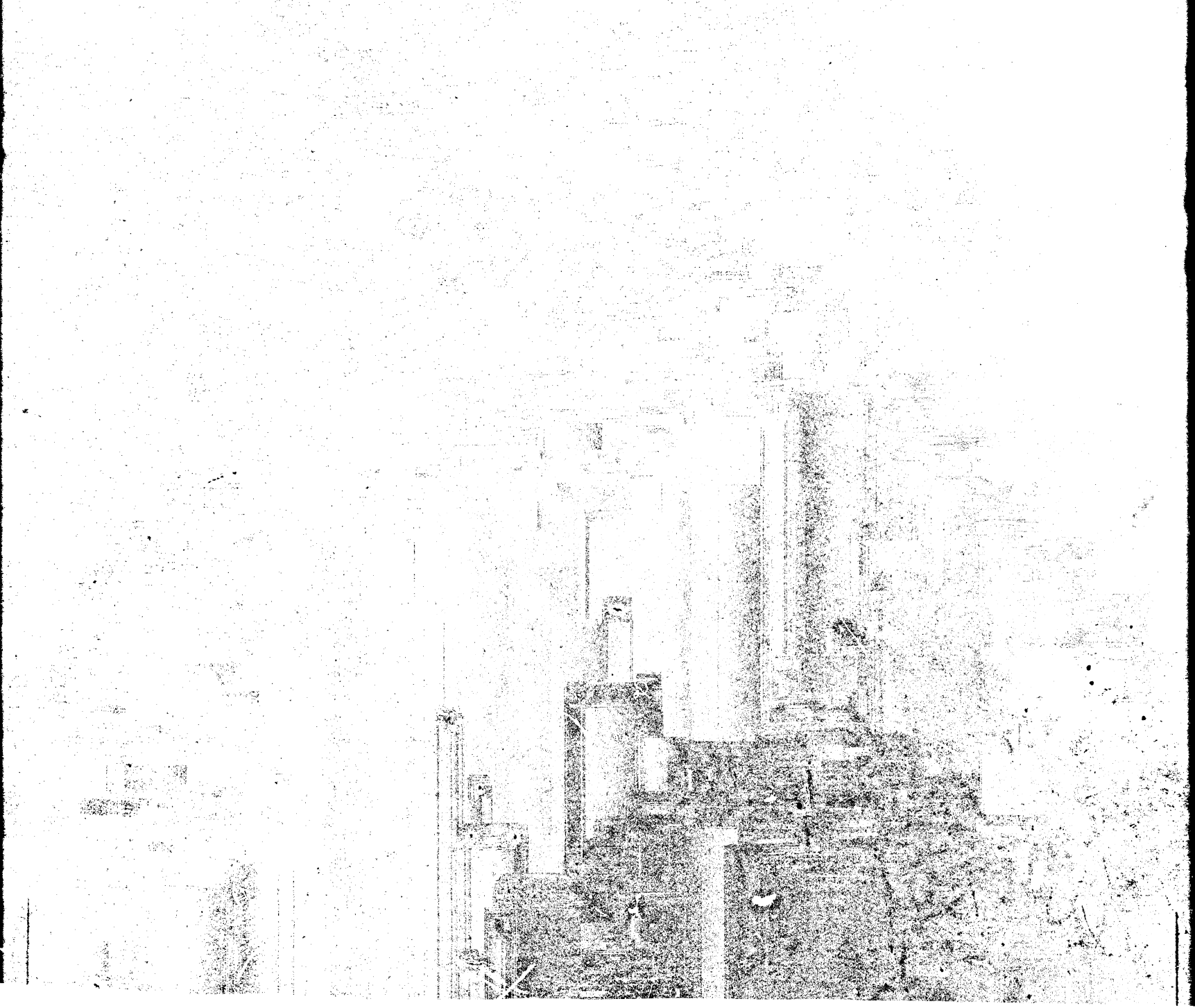
"SECRET"

SECURITY INFORMATION

Dupont 35mm
Lighting 6
Ratio 14-1



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE FILE (INV. REPORTS)
NUMERICAL BY REPORT NUMBER



PROJECT No.

FRU-2

4

REEL NO. 45



D-8200

1939-1940



FORM NO. 3.
6. 65M-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

S. 5, Special Branch

REPORT

File No. SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE S. B. REGISTRY No. S. B. D-8200

Date March 30th, 1940.

Subject (in full) Shoong Dien Bookstore - Seizure of anti-Japanese publication

Made by D.S.I. Golder *Forwarded by* Supt. Mason

At 10.10 a.m. March 29th, members of this office visited the Shoong Dien Bookstore (兄弟書店), 378 Foochow Road, and seized 90 copies of the Wen Ni Cheng Ti (Literature Field 文藝陣地).

The Wen Ni Cheng Ti, 220 copies of which were previously seized by the Police (vide File D-8200), contains articles of a violent anti-Japanese nature.

Comm. of Police. Sir: Information R. W. Yorke D.C. (Sp. Br.)

E. W. Golder
D. S. I.

D. C. (Special Branch).

FILE

SHANGHAI MUNI... 30 MAR 1940 COMMIS...

FORM NO. 3
S. 65M-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

S. 5, Special Branch Station

REPORT

File No. [illegible] POLICE S. B. REGISTRY 4118200

Date March 27 19 40.

Subject (in full) Wen Ni Cheng Ti (Literature Field) - Anti-Japanese publication

Made by D.S.I. Golder *Forwarded by* Supt. Mason

At 8.45 a.m. March 27, members of this office visited the Shoong Dien Bookstore (兄弟書店), 378 Foochow Road, and seized 14 copies of the Wen Ni Cheng Ti (Literature Field 文藝陣地) of divers issue numbers, which publication is of a violent anti-Japanese nature.

Vide File D-8200, two hundred and six copies of this publication were seized from the same bookstore by the Police on September 19, 1939.

D. S. I.

D. C. (Special Branch).

INDEXED BY (S.B.) REGISTRY DATE 28/3/40

FM 2
G. 90M-1-39

File No. 8200

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S. 5, Special Branch, 19 39

REPORT

Date Sept. 19, 39.

Subject "Anti-War and anti-Fascism Policy" and "Wen Ni Cheng Ti" - copies seized.

Made by and Forwarded by D.S.I. Golder.

Mile Golder
Em Golder

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
SPECIAL BRANCH
1939

At 2.15 p.m. September 19, 1939, acting upon instructions from D. C. (Special Branch), a visit was paid to the Shoong Di Bookstore (兄弟書店), No.378 Foochow Road, where 13 copies of "Anti-war and Anti-Fascism Policy" (反戰反法西斯主義, an anti-Japanese publication, were seized.

Assistance was obtained from Louza Station, D.S. Wright and C.D.C. 323 Sung Tah-fah attending, whilst the search was in progress.

In addition, 206 copies of a semi-monthly Chinese language magazine entitled "Wen Ni Cheng Ti" ("Literature Field" 文藝陣地), dated July 16, 1939, and of a violently anti-Japanese nature, which is published in Hongkong, were seized.

No information as to the persons responsible for its importation into Shanghai was obtainable.

Em Golder
D. S. I.

D. C. (Special Branch).

FORM NO. 3
G. 65M-1-39

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.5, Special Branch

REPORT

Date September 18, 39

Subject (in full) A book entitled "Anti-War and Anti-Fascism Policy."

Made by ..... and *Forwarded by* D.S.I. Golder

The attached translation of extracts is made from a Chinese book entitled "Anti-War and Anti-Fascism Policy" (反戰反法西斯主義), a copy of which was purchased on September 15, 1939, by C.D.C. 230 Chang Yeh for 45 cents from the Sin Tsing Nyien Bookstore (新青年書店), No. 231 Yu Yuen Road.

Copies of this book are also on sale at the Shoong Di Bookstore (光華書店), No.378 Foochow Road.

Instructions of D.C. (Special Branch) are solicited as to the action to be taken.

Ern Golder
D. S. I.

D. C. (Special Branch)

S.S
Type all extracts

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
SEP 19 1939
DEPUTY COMMISSIONER
SPECIAL BRANCH

Translation of extracts from a book entitled "Anti-War and Anti-Fascism Policy."

Page 69: "Because of the barbarous aggression of Japanese Imperialism, the existence of the Chinese people has been jeopardized."

"Unanimously oppose the Japanese Imperialism!"

"Down with Japanese Imperialism!"

Page 166: "Japanese Imperialism contemplates the conquest of all the people of Asia, including India, and it is also hoped to invade the Philippine Islands and Australia. The Japanese Imperialists have made preparations for a desperate war against British and American Imperialism."

Page 167: "It encourages the Japanese and Italian Imperialists to indulge in barbarous activities."

"The Japanese Military have extended their barbarous aggression."

Page 182: "The Japanese Imperialists, the enemy of China, are not only fully armed, but they are mean and cunning by nature."

"The Communists should expose all of Japan's evil plans."

"The Japanese are robbers."

G. 50-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S. B. REGD. No. S. B. D. 8200/

3. 5, Special Branch, Eighth, 3 40

REPORT

Date March 30, 1940.

Subject Seizure of anti-Japanese booklet entitled "A Day That Shall Never Be Forgotten"

Made by D.S.I. Golder Forwarded by Supt. Mason

Comm[illegible] of D[illegible]
Sir:
I [illegible]
R.W. Sparke.
D.[illegible] (Sp. B.)

Acting on instructions of D. C. (Special Branch) appended to the attached report of March 28th, 1940, D.S.I. Golder, C.D.C. 230 Chang Yeh and Clerk Chiang King-yong at 10.10 a.m. March 29th visited the Shoong Dien Bookstore (光明書局), 378 Foochow Road, where 26 copies of an anti-Japanese booklet entitled "A Day That Shall Never Be Forgotten" (永不忘記的一天) were seized.

Chen Yung-tuh (陳榮德), the manager of the bookstore, was absent during the visit. According to the shop assistants, he left for Wenchow some time in the beginning of March.

At 10.45 a.m. a visit was also paid to the Wuchow Bookstore (五洲書報社), where 20 further copies of the booklet were seized.

SHANGHAI 31 MAR. 1940 COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

Egn Golder
D.S.I.

D. C. (Special Branch).

FILE

D.S. 1/4/40

F. 2.
G. 5078-1-40

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.5, Special Branch ~~Hdqrs~~,

REPORT

Date March 28, 1940.

Subject (in full) Anti-Japanese booklet entitled "A Day That Shall Never Be Forgotten"

Made by D.S.I. Golder *Forwarded by* Supt. Mason

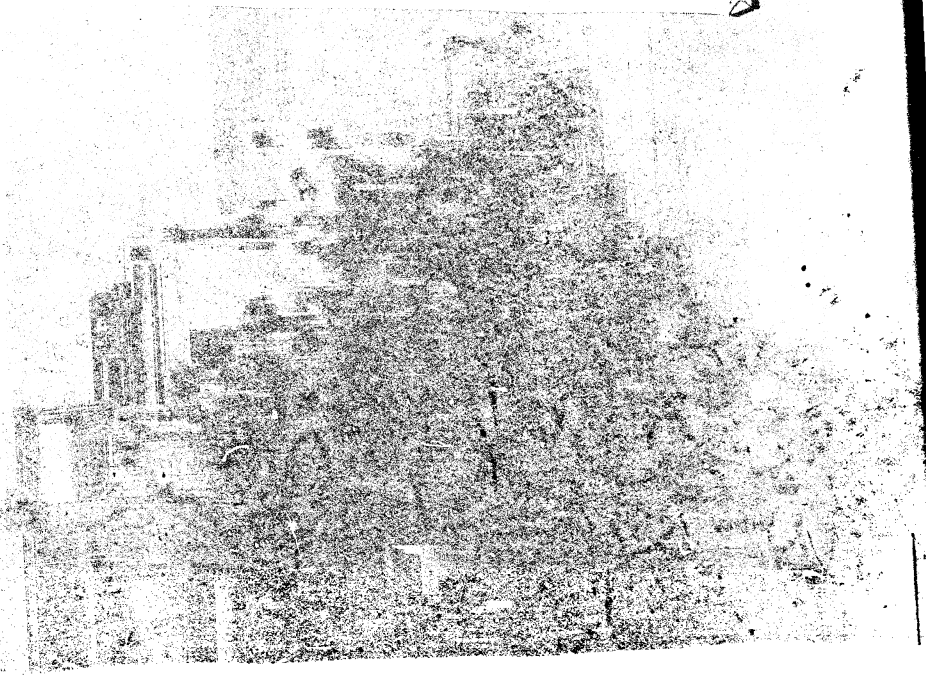
Attached is a translation of extracts from an anti-Japanese booklet entitled "A Day That Shall Never Be Forgotten" (永不忘記的一天), written by Hsiao Ching 蕭進) and published by the Sac Nyien Publishing Company (少年出版社), the address of which is not given and which is not known to this office.

Copies of this booklet are on sale at the Wu Chow Bookstore (五洲書報社), 221 Shantung Road, and at the Shoong Dien Bookstore (兄弟報社), 378 Foochow Road.

E. Golder
D. S. I.

D. C. (Special Branch)

Seen.
28/3



FORM NO. 3
G. 65M-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

J.A.B.

Date January 20th, 1940.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
Headquarters REGISTRY
No. S.B.D. 8200
Jan 20 1940

Subject (in full). Seizure of Booklet entitled "The Second European War Digest".

Made by and *Forwarded by* D.I. Umemoto.

Sir,

In connection with the attached report on seizure of booklet entitled "The Second European War Digest", the Japanese Authorities will be pleased to be furnished with 6 copies of the same if available.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

D. I.

D. C. (J.A.B.).

D.C. (Sp. Br.)
Forwarded
D.C. (J.A.B.)

INDEXED
(S.B.) R.
DATE 24 1/40

FILE

P.A.

Please supply.

Handed to
D. S. Kanashita
by Hamper
D.C.(J.A.B.)

FORM NO. 3
6. 658-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 8200
Date 24 1 40

S.5, Special Branch ... Station.

REPORT

Date January 17, 1940.

Subject (in full) Seizure of booklet entitled "The Second European War Digest" (論第二次世界大战.

Made by D.S. Pharazyn. *Forwarded by* Em Golan DSI.

Acting on instructions of A.C. (Special Branch), the undersigned accompanied by C.D.C.250 Chang Yeh and Clerk Yu Shiao Peh of this Section called at the China Book Company (中國書雜誌公司, 380 Foochow Road, at 11.25 a.m. January 17, 1940, and seized 28 copies of the booklet entitled "The Second European War Digest."

Tu Sze-ping (屠詩聘), manager of the bookstore, stated that he received 40 copies of the booklet from the Sole Agent, The Cheh Kiang Tsao Weekly Publishing Society (浙江潮週刊社), King Hwa Hsien (金華), Chekiang Province, (the printer being the Tung Nan Daily News (东南日報) in King Hwa Hsien) and that 12 copies of the booklet had been sold at $1.00 each. The 28 copies seized were the last in the shop and no more arrivals are anticipated.

17 JAN 1940 S.M.P. POLICE

D. S.

A. C. (Special Branch).

FORM NO. 3
G. 65M-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S. 5, Special Branch.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 46200

REPORT

Date Jan. 16, 1940.

Subject (in full) Objectionable book entitled "The Second European War Digest" on sale at China Book Company, 380 Foochow Road.

Made by and *Forwarded by* D.S.I. Golder.

Submitted herewith is a translation of extracts from a book entitled "The Second European Digest" (論第二次世界大战) which was purchased by C.D.C. 230 Chang Yeh at $1 on January 12 from the China Book Company (中國雜誌公司), 380 Foochow Road.

Em Golder
D. S. I.

D. C. (Special Branch).

Translation of extracts from a book entitled "The Second European War Digest" (簡明第二次世界大戰) written by one Yen Pei-min (嚴北溟):

Page 104

Beyond the reach of the gunfire, more than ten countries, including Soviet Russia, the U.S.A., Italy, Spain, Denmark, Finland, Holand, Belgium, Portugual, Lithuania, Latvia, Assyria, Northern Ireland and arctic island kingdoms, have declared that they are neutral States. Piratical Japan has declared that she has nothing to do with the second European War.

Page 125

The Japanese bandits boldly challenged Soviet Russia to a duel at the boundaries of Manchukuo and Mongolia.

The Japanese bandits attacked the north-west and cut the communication line between China and Russia.

The Japanese bandits again knelt before Moscow, which had an unsatisfactory effect on the Anglo-Japanese Conference in Tokyo and this has led to a great change of the Japanese bandits' strategic movements in China.

Our heroic warriors are engaged in bloody fighting and have frustrated the Japanese bandits' attack in Shansi.

The Japanese bandits have concentrated their full strength in the invasion of China.

The Japanese bandits have extended their attacks in South China but they will find their graves there.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE. File No. 8200

No. S. B. D.

S. 5, Special Branch, 31/1/40

Date

REPORT

Date January 29, 1940.

Subject Alleged Sale of Red Publications

Made by and *Forwarded by* D.S.I. Golder.

With reference to the remarks of the Commissioner of Police on the attached translation entitled "Red Magazines in Foreign Settlements : Communists Active" taken from the "Mainichi" of January 22, C.D.C. 230 visited the following bookstores on January 24 and 25 but failed to secure any copy of the four magazines named "How to Carry Out Constitutional Administration" (憲政実施的認識), "The Front Line of Graduation" (畢業之前线), the "Present Moment" (目前) and the "Bright Lantern" (明燈) :-

Name of Bookstore	Address
Poh Sing (北新) Bookstore	254 Foochow Road.
Kai Ming (開明) "	268 Foochow Road.
Tso Tsai (作者) "	271 Foochow Road.
Chung Kuo Magazine Service Bookstore (中國雜誌服務社)	281 Foochow Road.
Jun Chung (羣衆) Bookstore	292 Foochow Road.
Yi Wuan Cheng Song Feng Zoe (燕京真賞分社) Bookstore	294 Foochow Road.
Kwang Ming (光明) "	296 Foochow Road.
Shoong Di (兄弟) "	378 Foochow Road.
China Magazine & Periodical Company (中國雜誌公司)	380 Foochow Road.
Bak Sin (百新) Bookstore	375 Foochow Road.
Chi Kuo (建國) "	400 Foochow Road.
Poh Wu Chow (亞洲) "	221 Shantung Road.
Wen Teh (文德) "	680 Avenue Road.
Sin Tsing Nien (新青年) "	231 Yu Yuen Road.

FILE

SDC

See also S 8200 for N40

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE 30 JAN. 1940 COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

SPECIAL DEPUTY COMMR. 31 JAN. 1940 S.M. POLICE

Commr. of Police.
Sir :
Information.
R. Clark
A.C. (Special Branch).
D.C. (Sp. Br.)

INDEXED BY REGISTRY DATE 31/1/40

D. S. I.

January 22, 1940. Afternoon Translation

MAINICHI

RED MAGAZINES IN FOREIGN SETTLEMENTS:
COMMUNISTS ACTIVE

A large quantity of red magazines are appearing in the Foreign Settlements. They are welcomed by the general public, particularly by young people.

In January red magazines such as "How to carry out constitutional administration", "The Front line of Graduation", "The Present Moment" and "Bright Lantern" were widely sold by various book stores. These magazines contain articles written by notorious communist leaders such as Mao Chih Tung, Chang Hung Lien, Pan Kung Chan, Yih Chien Ying, Bang Teh Huei and Shung Chun Dz.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
23 JAN. 1940
COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

January 22, 1940.

MAINICHI

RED MAGAZINES IN FOREIGN SETTLEMENTS:
COMMUNISTS ACTIVE

A large quantity of red magazines are appearing in the Foreign Settlements. They are welcomed by the general public, particularly by young people.

In January redmagazines such as "How to carry out constitutional administration", "The Front line of Graduation", "The Present Moment" and "Bright Lantern" were widely sold by various book stores. These magazines contain articles written by notorious communist leaders such as Mao Chih Tung, Chang Hung Lien, Pan Kung Chan, Yih Chien Ying, Bang Teh Huei and Shung Chun Dz.

FM. 2
G. 90M-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. S.B. D. 8201

No. S. B. D. 8201/39

S.5, Special Branch

REPORT

Date December 16, 1939.

Subject. Communist literature on sale - Article in the "Tairiku Shimpo" of November 21, 1939.

Made by and *Forwarded by* D.S.I. Golder

Relative to the article appearing in the November 21st issue of the "Tairiku Shimpo" dealing with the sale of communist literature in the Settlement, (translation attached) bearing remarks by D.C. (Special Branch), I have to report as follows :-

Since the collapse of Chinese military resistance against the Japanese in this locality and the removal of National Government bureaux, there has been a steady reappearance in the Chinese book stores of literature bearing on the various Russian socialist formulae. For the greater part such literature comprises translations from the Russian of works by purely Russian authors, there have appeared, however, a few books written by native communists.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE DEPUTY COMMISSIONER SPECIAL BRANCH DEC 19 1939

Of the bookstores mentioned by the "Tairiku Shimpo" only the Yien Ying Bookstore (言行書局) has been located. In this case it is only a name used, it is believed, to cover the identity of the operator who is Yu Poh-ling (俞伯林), proprietor of the Zung Chow Bookstore (中州國光社), No.294 Foochow Road.

Visits have been paid to the Zung Chow Bookstore and examination of the stock exposed for sale made, but no attempt has been made to search the remainder of the premises for stocks of inflammatory literature.

D. S. I.

D. C. (Special Branch)

FM. 2
G. 90M-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE. No. S. B. S. File No. 8200

S.5, Special Branch

REPORT

Date November 23, 1939.

Subject Sale of Communist Publications.

Made by and *Forwarded by* D.S.I. Golder

With reference to the attached translation of a report appearing in the "Tairiku Shimpo," a local Japanese daily, on November 21, 1939, relating to the sale of five communist publications in bookstores on the south side of Soochow Creek.

Enquiries made by C.D.C. 230 Chang Yeh reveal that only items 2 and 4, "The New South and West of To-day" (今日的新西南) and "Lectures delivered by Mau Chih Tung on the Second War of Imperialism at a meeting held by important officials of the Kuomintang and the Communist Party at Yenan on September 14" (第二次帝国主義战爭) are exposed for sale at the following bookstores :-

The Zung Chow Bookstore (神州国光社), No. 294 Foochow Road. (Item 2).

The Wu Chow Bookstore (五洲书报社), No. 221 Shantung Road. (Item 4).

The Hsin Tsing Nyien Bookstore (新青年书局), No. 231 Yu Yuen Road.

It should be pointed out here that 6 copies of Item 1, "Red Yenan" (红色的延安), were seized by this Section from the Zung Chow Bookstore, 294 Foochow Road, on the afternoon of November 21, 1939.

None of these publications were seen on sale at bookstores up to the time of the seizures made on June 27, 1939, by the Special Branch, S.M.P. at the instance of the Japanese Authorities.

D. S. I.

D. C. (Special Branch)

Jairiku Shimpo 21.11.39

CONTINUOUS APPEARANCE OF COMMUNIST SECRET PUBLICATIONS ON SOUTH SIDE OF CREEK; AUTHORITIES' LOOSE DEALING ALLOWS COMMUNISTS TO BECOME ACTIVE

Chinese Communists are reported to have become active among cultural circles, students and labourers. Communist pamphlets intended for propaganda purposes are reported to have been printed secretly by the "Jun Chung Book Store" on Avenue Edward VII and several other book stores in the Foreign Settlements. Such publications have been printed by such bogus book stores as "Sien Ying Book Store", "Yien Ying Book Store", "Zien Fong Book Store", "Wen Zang Book Store" and "Yuen Tung Book Store". However the underground printing work of such inflammatory publications is now being carried out by a certain actual body. The following are the publications which have been published recently:-

1. Red Yenan.
2. The new south and west of to-day.
3. The Yellow River and the Yangtsze River(Reports on guerrillas warfare of the 8th Route Army and the new 4th Route Army along the Yellow River and the Yangtsze River respectively)
4. Lectures delivered by Mau Chih Tung on the Second War of Imperialism at a meeting held by important officials of the Kuomintang and the Communist Party at Yenan on September 14, 1939.
5. The results of the 4th Political Council Meeting and the international and internal situation of new China as written by Wang Ming.

The measures which are being taken by the authorities of the Foreign Settlements to deal with communist activities are not strong enough in spite of their promise to us to curb communist elements.

D.S.P. Collin

£ 22/1.

Jairiku Shimpo 21.11.39

CONTINUOUS APPEARANCE OF COMMUNIST SECRET PUBLICATIONS ON SOUTH SIDE OF CREEK; AUTHORITIES' LOOSE DEALING ALLOWS COMMUNISTS TO BECOME ACTIVE

Chinese Communists are reported to have become active among cultural circles, students and labourers. Communist pamphlets intended for propaganda purposes are reported to have been printed secretly by the "Jun Chung Book Store" on Avenue Edward VII and several other book stores in the Foreign Settlements. Such publications have been printed by such bogus book stores as "Sien Ying Book Store", "Yien Ying Book Store", "Zien Fong Book Store", "Wen Zang Book Store" and "Yuen Tung Book Store". However the underground printing work of such inflammatory publications is now being carried out by a certain secret body. The following are the publications which have been published recently:-

1. Red Yenan.
2. The new south and west of to-day.
3. The Yellow River and the Yangtsze River (Accounts on guerrillas warfare of the 8th Route Army and the new 4th Route Army along the Yellow River and the Yangtsze River respectively)
4. Lectures delivered by Mau Chih Tung on the Second War of Imperialism at a meeting held by important officials of the Kuomintang and the Communist Party at Yenan on September 14, 1939.
5. The results of the 4th Political Council Meeting and the international and internal situation of new China as written by Wang Ming.

The measures which are being taken by the authorities of the Foreign Settlements to deal with communist activities are not strong enough in spite of their promise to us to curb communist elements.

Sp Br ? 3

SHANGHAI 22 NOV 1939

Translation of extracts from a book entitled "Red-Coloured Yenan" (红色的延安) :-

Page 11

On the large buildings, hotels, food shops, etc. on Ta Ka Street in Yenan, Shensi Province, posters are affixed containing the following slogans:-

"Resist Japan and save our territory!"

"Kill all Chinese traitors!"

"Germany and Italy, the friends of Japan, are our enemies!"

"Help the National Government which is saving the country and the people!"

"Fascism is the enemy of the people!"

Page 37

At the Yenan Primary School children are given anti-Japanese lessons.

For example, one lesson reads: "Papa has taken the ox to the field. His little boy is left behind to look after a sheep. A wolf comes to eat up the sheep. Japan is several times more wicked than this wolf."

FORM NO. 3
G. 65M-1-39

File No. [illegible]

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.5, Special Branch [illegible]

REPORT

Date November 21, 1939.

Subject (in full) Seizure of booklet "Red Coloured Yenan" (红色的延安).

Made by D.S. Pharazyn *Forwarded by* [illegible]

With reference to attached, the undersigned together with C.D.C. 230 Chang Yeh and Clerk Yu Shiao-peh of this Section called at the Zung Chow Bookstore (神州国光社), 294 Foochow Road, at 4 p.m. November 21, 1939, and seized 6 further copies of the booklet "Red Coloured Yenan."

Yu Pan-ling (俞巴林), manager of the bookstore, stated that he published and printed about 2,000 copies of the booklet in May, 1939, and that nearly all of these had been sold in outports. The six copies seized were the last in the shop and he did not contemplate printing further copies.

D. S.

D. C. (Special Branch)

FORM NO. 3
G. 65M-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE. File No.

S. 5, Special Branch, Shanghai, 20th

REPORT

Date November 14th, 1939. 38

Subject (in full) Objectionable Passages from a Book entitled "Red-Coloured Yenan"

Made by and *Forwarded by* D.S.I. Golder.

The attached is a translation of objectionable passages made from a book entitled "Red-Coloured Yenan" (红色的延安) published by the Yen Ying Publishing Company (言行出版社 address not given).

A copy of the book (attached) was purchased for $0.20 from the Zung Chow Bookstore (神州图书社), 294 Foochow Road by C.D.C. 230.

The reading matter contained in the book ~~are~~ consists of translations of articles written by Krauaya Zuezda, a Soviet Russian, Norman Phithus, an American, Peter Freeman, an Englishman, and Walter Pauls Hart, a Swiss.

Ern Golder
D. S. I.

D. C. (Special Branch).

Sir, Suggest we seize any further copies. C 15/11

S.S. Yes YP

D.S.I. Golder as above C 16/11.

FORM No. 3
C 35,000-1-35

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S. S, Special Branch. 8100

REPORT

Date Aug. 30, 1939

Subject Objectionable books seized at Hsin Tsing Nien Bookstore, No.231 Yu Yuen Road.

Made by and Forwarded by D.S.I. Golder.

Acting in accordance with the instructions of the Officer i/c Special Branch appended to attached report, the Hsin Tsing Nien Bookstore (新青年書店), No.231 Yu Yuen Road, was visited at 3.20 p.m. August 30th, with assistance from Bubbling Well Station in the person of D.S. Till, when the following books which have met with proscription in the Settlement were seized:-

Name of Book	No. of Copies Seized
1) "The First Year" (第一年代)	1
2) "Kung Lun Chong Shu" No.10 (公論叢書第十輯)	2
3) *"Wu Yu Chu Koo" (婦女戰歌)	3

FILE

E.M. 31/8.

* Also known as "Women's War Song"

E. M. Golder
D. S. I.

Officer i/c Special Branch.

31/8

F.M. 2
C. 90M-1-39

File No. 8200

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S. 5, Special Branch, [illegible] 37

REPORT

Date Aug. 28, 1939.

Subject. Objectionable books found at Hsin Tsing Nien Bookstore, No.231 Yu Yuen Road.

Made by and Forwarded by D.S.I. Golder.

On August 22, C.D.C. 280 Li Hai-feng found at the Hsin Tsing Nien Bookstore (新青年書店), No.231 Yu Yuen Road, three objectionable books entitled "The First Year" (第一年代), "The Kung Lun Chong Shu" No.10 (公論叢書第十輯) and "Don't allow the enemy to pass through" (不准敵人通过). These books were perused by this Section and translations of extracts from the first mentioned two books are made and attached herewith, the last named one being a Chinese translation from the original written by U. Sinclair, containing articles of an anti-German and anti-Italian nature.

The three publications mentioned above have, by reason of their objectionable political nature, met with proscription by order of D. C. (Special Branch), resulting in quantities being seized from bookstores on divers dates.

Seize all the books. R.M. 28/8/F.

There are other copies in this shop. C.

E. M. Golder
D. S. I.

D.S.I. Golder
C. 28/8.

Officer i/c Special Branch.

Translation of extracts from a book entitled "The First Year" (第一年代), Volume II.

AN INSPECTION OF TAIERHCHWANG

(Page 76)

Taierhchwang, how beautiful and attractive your name is!

How glorious and grand you are now that you have been turned into a village washed with blood and built up with whitened bones!

Your name has remained deeply impressed in the mind of every Chinese and excited the heart of every Chinese.

Your dignified name has spread throughout the whole world and has pressed down the enemy.

Taierhchwang, you are the "Tannenberg" of China, the praise of which is worth singing.

Do you not know that this page of glorious history has been written with the blood and the flesh of hundreds of thousands of officers and men?

Do you know how many loyal souls have been buried beneath your ground?

Have you not noticed the water in the Grand Canal reddened by the fresh blood of the martyrs?

(Page 80)

On a certain occasion it was very interesting. When a hand-to-hand battle took place in a certain house at Si Cheng Ka Street, our soldiers at first were defeated. Unable to retreat in time, one of our soldiers hid himself in a tunnel with a sword, a rifle but no ammunition. He held tightly to the big sword. Soon afterwards our soldiers launched a counter-offensive and occupied this house. An [illegible] soldier crawled into the tunnel, but owing to the darkness, each thought that the other was a comrade. When the battle ended,

the enemy soldier climbed out of the tunnel and was followed by our soldier. Upon noticing that the man in front was an enemy, our soldier took out his big sword to attack him, but he was noticed by the enemy soldier who fired, wounding our soldier in the right leg. Taking advantage of the excitement, the Chinese soldier struck the enemy soldier with his big sword. The enemy soldier collapsed. Our soldier then took the man's rifle and fired a shot to finish his dog-like life.

DOUBLE TENTH FESTIVAL IN SHANGHAI

(Page 92)

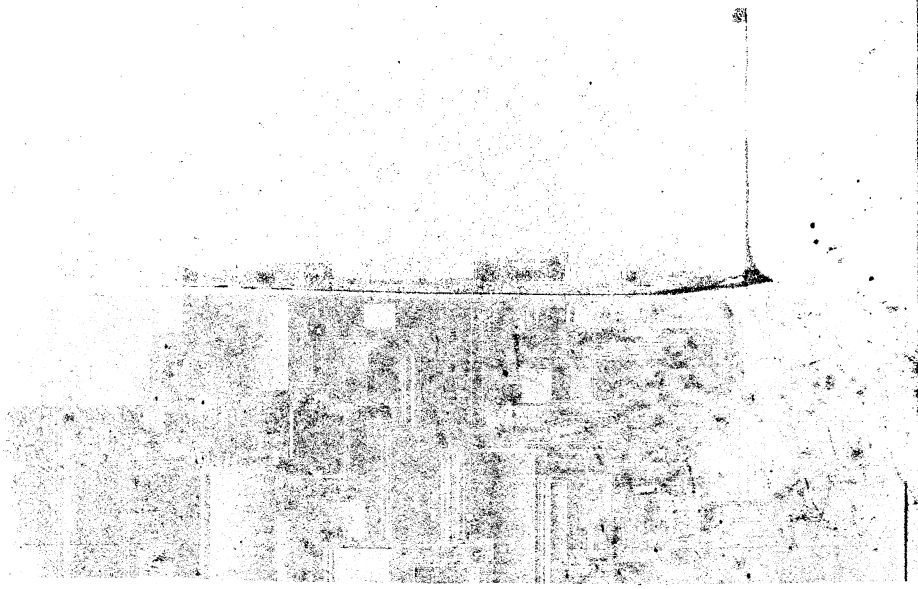
More and more posters containing slogans such as "Down with XX imperialism!" "General mobilization throughout the country!" and "Armed defence of Shanghai!" appeared on window panes, electric poles, tram cars and walls. Groups of four's and five's of both sex were engaged in putting up the posters.

"The posters have been removed," said a girl student.

"By whom?" asked the others altogether.

"A foreign policeman. It is said that several persons have been taken to the Police Station."

"Are we afraid of being arrested by policemen now that we have no fear of rifles and guns of the XX Imperialists? They will not dare to detain us long but will release us immediately if we are arrested," shouted loudly a very tall youth. After this, they continued posting slogans despite the rain.



I WISH I WERE A SOLDIER

(Page 196)

We by no means like war; we have put up this resistance because the enemy has invaded our territory. We had no alternative but to return blow for blow. We should no longer bow our heads and sue for peace. Likewise, we should not wait here to be attacked but we should instead launch an attack to drive away the enemy.

Translation of extract from a book entitled "Kung Lun Chong Shu" (公論叢書第十輯), Number 10.

IN COMMEMORATION OF THE SECOND ANNIVERSARY OF THE JULY 7 INCIDENT

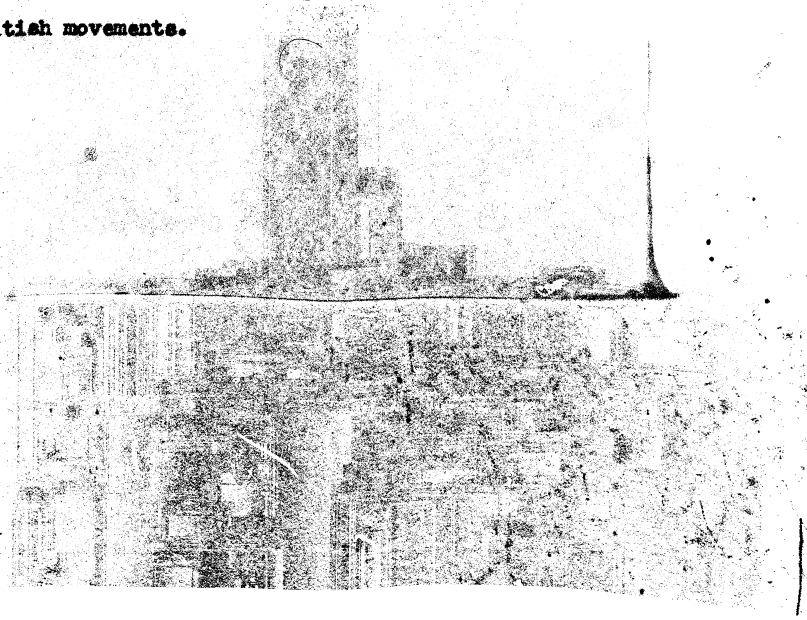
During the second stage of the war of resistance against the enemy, China has virtually procured the advantage over Japan in the following matters:

1. Military conditions----In the course of fighting in April and May this year, Japan suffered a casualty of 105,737 men. In comparison with the total casualties of 800,000 suffered by the Japanese within the two years of fighting, it is evident that the fighting ability of the Japanese forces has been weakened while that of the Chinese has increased.

2. Political conditions----The national scheme of China for the war of resistance has been consolidated while in Japan anti-war feeling has been very rife.

3. Economic conditions----Despite continuous attempts made by the Japanese to disturb the circulation of legal tender notes, the economic foundation of China has not been the least affected. However, Japan, owing to huge expenditure in her military operations in China and the impending suspension of productive industries coupled with the untolerable sufferings of the people, is on the verge of collapse.

With the object of strengthening the garrisoning of the occupied areas, Japan has advocated the creation of a new order in East Asia and has instigated the puppets to start anti-British movements.



Behind the veil of the aggressor's anti-comintern mist, Wang Ching-wei, the greatest puppet ever created, taking the Foreign Settlements as his base, organized an agency called the "China Koumintang Anti-comintern and National Salvation Special Duty Headquarters" (中國國民黨剿共救國特工總指揮部) in Shanghai. Different kinds of periodicals have made their appearance and in the meantime, he detailed one named Ting (丁) to make endeavours to buy over some of the foreign-owned Chinese language dailies which are reported of anti-Japanese nature. Ting is said to have received $300,000 from Wang Ching-wei for this work.

In order to consolidate the foundation of final victory, it is most necessary for us to start an anti-Wang Ching-wei movement.

Peace cannot be realized through surrender; only by struggling painstakingly through difficulties will we be able to gain permanent peace. To open peace talks with Japan at the present moment means to give the Japanese Imperialism a chance to rest and prepare another onslaught in the near future, aiming at the conquering of the whole of China. Resistance is the only way to destroy Japanese Imperialism. The present peace movement proposed by Wang Ching-wei should be strongly opposed and denounced.

As a matter of fact, Japan, under the pretext of anti-comintern movement, is really aiming at the conquest of China.

The war of resistance should be carried on with more vigor and should be extended to the shore of the Yalu River!

With a view to bringing about a speedy and victorious conclusion of the war of resistance, it is necessary for us to organize an international anti-aggression front in Shanghai. The existence of the Foreign Settlements

in Shanghai frustrates the Japanese attack on the mobile units in Kiangnan areas and the clearing out of the anti-Japanese elements.

The prevalent anti-British campaign sponsored by the Japanese is aimed at checking international assistance to China. It is a new Japanese strategy of aggression.

Taking advantage of the peculiar circumstances in Shanghai, the Chinese residents should intensify their spirit of unification, by observing thrift movement, exterminating traitorous merchants, adopting a boycott against Japanese goods and refusing the acceptance of puppet currency. It is necessary to have a well-organized body to undertake such activities.

The final victory of China is already in sight. However, we have to work more painstakingly and energetically and with preseverance in facing our sufferings or sacrifices. All fellow-citizens must struggle on and do something practical in their commemoration of the second anniversary of the war of resistance.

G. 90M-1-39

File No. 8200

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.5, Special Branch, ~~XXXXX~~ 25 8 39

REPORT

Date Aug. 24, 19 39.

Subject Reference attached file (Periodical "Logic and Realism")

Made by D.S.I. Darters. Forwarded by E. H. Golden. D.S.I.

Under instructions of Officer i/c Special Branch, the Brothers Book Store (兄弟書店), 378 Foochow Road, was visited at 4.45 p.m. to-day by the undersigned, Clerks King Hsin-kuo and Chiang King-yong and C.D.S. 89 Li Dah-zung. Nine copies of the periodical "Logic and Realism" (理論與現實) were seized.

The Brothers Book Store is a limited company and the manager, Zung Yung-tuh (陳榮德), left Shanghai for Hongkong on August 2, 1939, and is expected to return to Shanghai in about two weeks. The store is now run by an assistant, Yuan Hsin-ts (袁信之). The books in question were ordered from the Life Publishing Company (生活書店), 175 Queen's Road, Hongkong, on August 5. Twenty copies were ordered, 11 being sold.

Geo. E. Darters

D. S. I.

Officer i/c Special Branch.

K.I.V. other shops.

R.W.J.

25/8

D.S.I. Golden

C. 25/8.

FM 2
G. 90M-1-39

File No. 8200

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.5, Special Branch

REPORT

Date August 24, 1939.

Subject "Logic and Realism," a quarterly periodical in Chinese.

Made by and Forwarded by D.S.I. Golder

Submitted herewith is a translation of an article from the first issue of the "Logic & Realism" (理論與現實), a Chinese language quarterly magazine, a copy of which was secured by C.D.C. 280 Li Hai-feng from the Brothers Book Store (兄弟書店), No. 378 Foochow Road, on August 22, 1939. This magazine, which is published by the Sung Weh Book Store(生活書店), is not registered with the S.M.P.

It is interesting to note that the premises of the Sung Weh Book Store at 378 Foochow Road, which concern removed to Chungking soon after the withdrawal of the Chinese troops from Shanghai, are now occupied by the Brothers Book Store.

Instructions of the Officer i/c Special Branch are respectfully sought regarding action to be taken against the publishers or distributors of this magazine, since it is strongly suspected that the Brothers Book Store is identical with the Sung Weh Book Store and that for some reason which is not at present apparent, they find it necessary to operate under an alternative name.

E. M. Golder
D. S. I.

Officer i/c Special Branch.

THE ECONOMIC ANTI-BLOCKADE

(Page 45)

"Logic and Realism" (理論與現實), a quarterly magazine, published in its first issue, dated April 15, 1939, a lengthy article under the above headline, purporting to have been written by one Chien Chia-chu (千家駒) and containing the following passages :-

Military occupation, political aggression and economic blockade are the three objects of the enemy in his invasion of China. By far the most important is the economic blockade.

When the enemy occupies a place, he first indulges in pillage, rape, and so on, and afterwards establishes puppet or false political organs, followed by looting. Though his gains from such activities may differ in importance in different war zones due to different conditions, he is invariably able to lay his hands on something. It cannot be denied that if the enemy can support himself, even partially from what he takes from occupied areas in China, he will be able to prolong the war. However, if the enemy is able to prolong the war, why is it not possible for us to prolong the resistance?

How can we counter the economic blockade, how are we to bring this economic struggle to a successful conclusion, are our main problems. We must prevent the enemy from flooding the country with their paper currency with which they hope to undermine our agricultural system.

We must prevent enemy goods from being sent to our rear and prohibit the exportation of raw materials which the enemy need.

If this counter-blockade is successful, it will not only be an important factor in the second stage of the war [illegible] factor in our final victory.

FORM No. G. 68M-1-35

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.5, Special Branch

REPORT

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. [illegible] REGISTRY
200
8 30

Date August 5, 1939.

Subject (in full) Book entitled "How to Struggle for Final Victory in the War of Resistance."

Made by and *Forwarded by* D.S.I. Golder

Acting on instructions of D.C. (Special Branch), the China Book Service Ltd. (中國書報服務社, No. 281 Foochow Road, was visited between 9 and 9.45 a.m. August 5, 1939, by the undersigned, Clerk Fang Kuo-liang and C.D.C. 280 Li Hai-feng with the assistance of D.S.I. Moir and C.D.S. 111 (Central). However, no copies of the book entitled "How to Struggle for Final Victory in the War of Resistance" (婦女戰歌) were found other than the attached copy which was brought to headquarters on August 2, 1939, by C.D.C. 280 Li Hai-feng.

Li Chong-sun (李昌聲), native of Kading, who is the manager of the book store, was absent at the time of the visit.

Eu Golder
D. S. I.

FILE
DBR.
5/8.

D. C. (Special Branch)

FORM NO. 9
G. 65M-1-39

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S. 5, Special Branch Shdddd,

REPORT

Date August 4, 1939.

Subject (in full) A book entitled "How to Struggle for Final Victory in the War of Resistance"

Made by ..... and ..... Forwarded by D.S.I. Golder.

95
Bring in all work
HP

The attached translation of extracts is made from a Chinese book entitled "How to Struggle for Final Victory in the War of Resistance" (怎樣爭取抗戰勝利), a copy of which was found by C.D.C. 280 Li Hai-feng at the China Book Service Ltd. (中國圖書服務社, No.281 Foochow Road, on August 2, 1939.

Instructions of D.C. (Special Branch) are solicited as to the action to be taken.

DBR 4/8.

Ern Golder
D. S. I.

D. C. (Special Branch).

Translation of extracts from a book entitled "How to struggle for final victory in the war of resistance" 怎樣爭取抗戰勝利:-

Page 1

A SURVEY OF THE PAST SITUATION

The outbreak of the Lukouchiao Incident on July 7, 1937, created a new phase in the emancipation of the Chinese race. Under the armed attacks of the Japanese, the soldiers and people of the entire nation started a gallant anti-Japanese struggle, which was of a totally different character from fights in the Woosung-Shanghai area or the engagements around the Great Wall. As our country has been unified and preparations for an anti-Japanese war were well in hand, it is impossible for Japan to bring the war to an early conclusion. The war of resistance has aroused the spirit of the Chinese race to remove the shackles placed upon us by the imperialists since the Opium War of more than a hundred years ago. We should settle all the bloody accounts between China and Japan.

- - - - - - - -

Page 67

HOW THE JAPANESE ARMY WILL BE ROUTED AND WITHDRAWN FROM CHINA

In his famous work "The Future of the World", Mr. H.G. Wells, a noted British writer, predicts:- "For several weeks the Japanese troops were stationed in the old barracks to the west of Nanking. Later a mutiny broke out. Japanese officers were slain and a proclamation was issued supporting social revolution and an alliance with the Chinese which had come from Hangchow and occupied Nanking."

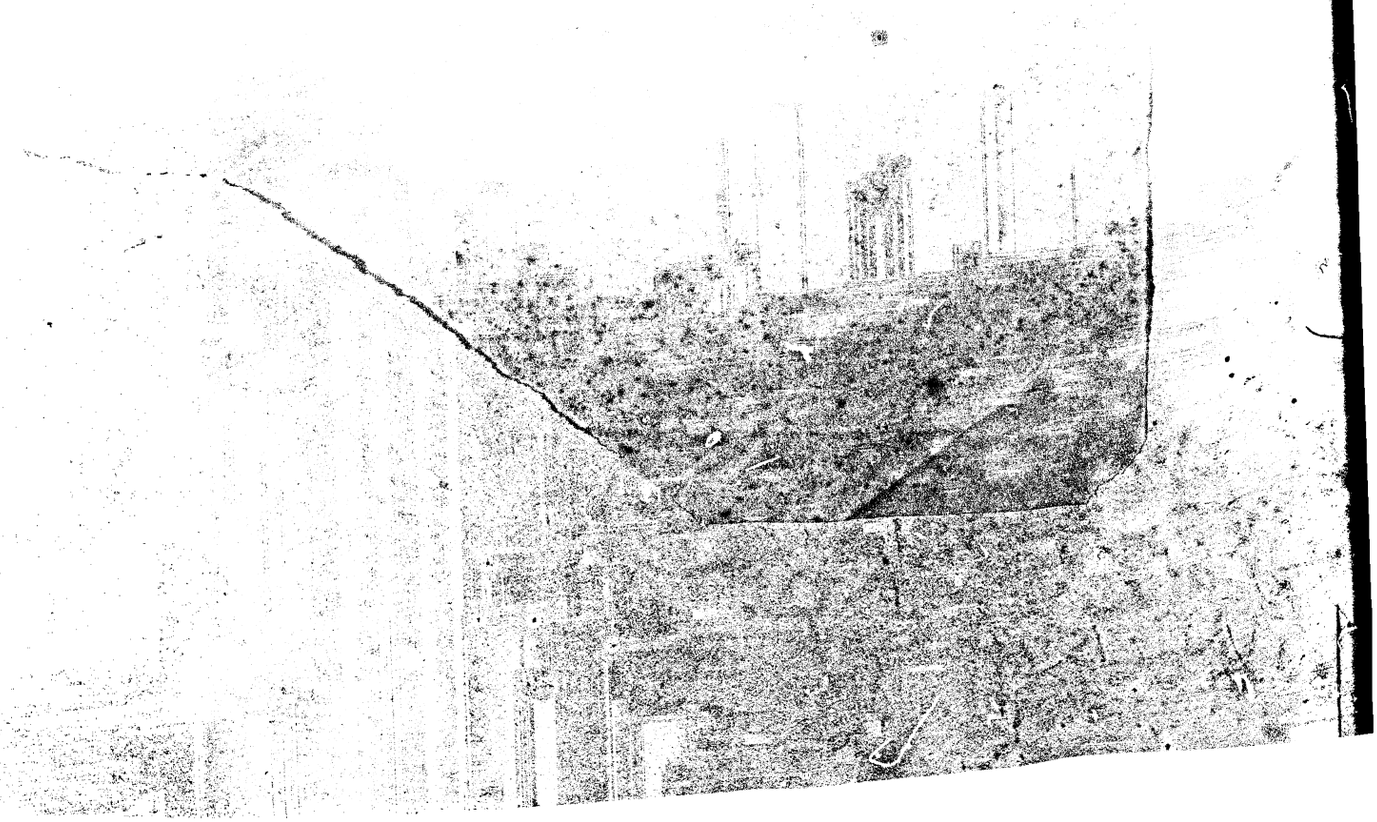
- - - - - - - -

'S OPENING ADDRESS AT THE FIFTH PLENA' SESSION

resistance has entered th

stage. We have lost vast tracts of land and the greater part of our communication lines, sacrificed innumerable lives and property of our fellow-countrymen, and have been robbed of much industrial resources. The work of resisting Japan and of national reconstruction should be continued even if it takes 100 years for so long as our object remains unattained, we shall continue at our work.

We also know that the enemy people are suffering terribly and opposition from them is becoming stronger and stronger so much so that the government is almost unable to handle them. We should observe the San-Min-Chu-I and overthrow the enemy's jingoism.



FORM NO. G. 65M-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.5, Special Branch S/B. 1200

REPORT

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE REGISTRY No. S. B. D. 1200 Date 39

Date August 5, 1939

Subject (in full) Seizure of copies of a book entitled "Women's War Songs" from the China Book Service Ltd., 281 Foochow Road.

Made by and *Forwarded by* D.S.I. Golder

Acting on instructions of D.C. (Special Branch), the undersigned, Clerk Fang Kuo-liang, C.D.C. 280 Li Hai-feng with the assistance of D.S.I. Moir and C.D.S. 111 (Central) visited the China Book Service Ltd.(中國書報服務社) 281 Foochow Road, between 9 and 9.45 a.m. August 5, 1939. A thorough search of the premises resulted in the seizure of 12 copies of a book entitled "Women's war Songs" (婦女戰歌).

Li Chong-sun (李昌聲), native of Kading, who is the manager of the book store, was absent at the time of the visit.

Em Golder

D. S. I.

FILE DBR 578

D. C. (Special Branch)

FORM NO. 3
G. 65M-1-39

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S. 5, Special Branch Shanghai,

REPORT

Date August 4, 1939.

Subject (in full) A book entitled "Women's War Songs"

Made by and *Forwarded by* D.S.I. Golder

The attached translation of extracts is made from a Chinese book entitled "Women's War Songs" (婦女戰歌), a copy of which was found by C.D.C. 280 Li Hai-feng at the China Book Service Ltd. (中國圖書股份社), No. 281 Foochow Road, on August 2, 1939.

Instructions of D.C. (Special Branch) are solicited as to the action to be taken.

Em Golder
D. S. I.

D. C. (Special Branch).

Translation of extracts from a book entitled "Women's War Songs" (婦女戰歌):-

Page 21

WOMEN'S WAR SONGS

Unfortunate days have finally come. January 28, the cursed day I should never forget. The cannon shots of the aggressors have destroyed my father's mill and made my family bankrupt. I have therefore fled to the Settlements.... All this is not a bad dream. My mother became sick as a result of this terrible blow and left me behind after three weeks.

- - - - - - - -

Page 69

IN THE ALLEYWAY

Originally my family was quite well-off and I studied in the Hwa Ming Primary School. My father was killed by a stray bullet during the present hostilities and therefore my mother brought me to this place. She has been washing clothes and mending stockings in order to earn a living, while I have been picking garbage so as to give some monetary aid to my mother.

I hate to hear people calling me a little beggar. But for the - - devils, we should never have become what we are to-day. The day will come when I shall take my revenge.

- - - - - - - -

Page 78 BUBBLES

That night I saw your father. He was clad in white and held in his right hand a shining big knife. And in the left hand ... oh! there were more than 10 blood-bespattered heads. Stretching out his arms, he said to me: "Madame Ling, do not fear. Have I not killed as many of our enemy!"

"So many enemies, ha-ha-ha-ha, you have killed a great number of the enemy..... "

FM. 2
G. 90M-1-39

File No. 8200

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.5, Special Branch

REPORT

Date July 27, 1939.

Subject. Seizure of anti-Japanese books from 680 Avenue Road.

Made by Forwarded by D.S.I. Golder

Acting on the instructions of the D.C. (Special Branch), the undersigned, Clerk Fang Kuo-liang and C.D.C. 280 Li Hai-feng and with the assistance of D.S.I. Darvill, Sinza Station, visited the Wen Tuh Book Store (文德書店), 680 Avenue Road, at 9.30 a.m. July 27, 1939.

No copies of Volume 1 "The First Year," the publication covered by the instructions of D.C. (Special Branch), were found. However, *2 copies of a book "Don't Allow the Enemy to Pass," 18 copies of which formed part of the offensive literature seized at 296 Foochow Road on the afternoon of June 27, 1939, were found and removed.

In addition, 1* copy of Volume II "The First Year," which if anything gives greater offence than Volume 1, was seized.

Waung Keng-shou (汪根寿), age 27, native of Ningpo, the proprietor of the shop, was absent at the time of our visit, his assistant was warned against allowing books of the above nature to appear on his shelves.

Em Golder
D. S. I.

D. C. (Special Branch)

L. Brooks

* Kept in S.

FILE

27/7

FORM NO. 3
G. 15M-1-39

File No. 5200

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S. 5, Special Branch, Station.

REPORT

Date July 26, 1939.

Subject (in full) An anti-Japanese book entitled "The First Year"

Made by and Forwarded by D.S.I. Golder.

The attached translation of extracts is made from a Chinese book entitled "The First Year" (第一年代) which was found by C.D.C. 280 Li Hai-feng at the Wen Teh Bookstore (文德書店), No.680 Avenue Road, on July 24, 1939.

According to a notice on the last page of the book, it is published by the Alexander Publishing and Printing Company (華盛頓印刷出版公司), No.210 Kiukiang Road, of which Mr. A.H. Buchman, an American citizen, is the publisher.

Instructions of D. C. (Special Branch) are solicited as to the action to be taken.

Em Golder
D. S. I.

D. C. (Special Branch).

Translation of extracts from a book entitled "The First Year" (第一年代):-

Page 145

NIGHT ATTACK ON JEU-KWAN

Asked where the members of his family had gone, an old man reluctantly answered with a sigh, "Two of my elder sons were killed by - - devils." He began to weep but we tried to sooth him by saying that we would go to the front to kill the enemy, thereby revenging their deaths. He stated that more than 10 persons were killed by the - - devils while in Chang Chuen Tsun village, many young women were raped some until they died.

- - - - - - - - - - -

Page 283

THE START OF MOBILE UNITS

We should recover our land. We cannot live such a hellish life. Please think: the land, houses, and property which were left behind for us by our forefathers thousands of years ago have all been plundered and razed by the - - devils; the harvests which is the result of our hard labour during the four seasons have been stolen by the devils.

Not only this. Just reflect upon how many of our fellow countrymen, including fathers, mothers, children, young and old, have been massacred by the devils! Look at the life of this (carrying in the arms the dead body of Siao Chu-tse 小珠子 and showing it to the public). We are all born of mothers who brought us up after so much painstaking care. Yet the devils do not regard us as human beings but massacre, rape, and utilize us at their free will. Are we not human beings? We are exactly the same race as the - - devils. Then why should we suffer their imposition without resistance? We should all know that - - devils are planning to ruin China

and completely massacre the Chinese. This little brother is now dead, but what about you? Can you be sure you will not meet the same fate as his? (Speaking to Wang). And you? (Speaking to Lee).

We should retaliate! We will not be the slaves of the - - devils, we want to recover the houses, gardens, land, and all our property and protect every child of the Chinese race.

- - - - - - - - - - -

Page 314

UNITE TOGETHER AND OVERTHROW - -

You all know that the - - devils are the most cruel and barbarous beasts. They not only seize our land, and property, but also like mad dogs bomb our factories, schools, cultural institutes, and communication offices of cities and towns in the rear. In our lost areas, they mercilessly massacre our workers, farmers, students, and young fellow countrymen and ravish our women.

Page 315

Listeners! Don't you see? (Referring to a picture showing some 5 devil soldiers were stabbing a half naked blood bespattered dead body of a woman.) These are the atrocities committed by the - - devils upon our fellow countrymen after they had invaded our territory; all this is without exaggeration. Actually, there are more pitiful things taking place in the occupied areas than I have depicted. For instance in the Three Eastern Provinces, people are often machine gunned in hundreds and thousands in a minute by the - - devils. In Peiping, students were arrested and stripped naked. They were fastened to fireplaces, cooled with ice blocks on the back, and burned with fire on the chest. In Shanghai, while a proprietor of a pork shop and his wife were removing articles from their

home, they were seen by - - beast soldiers and stripped completely naked. They were then hanged on the pork shelves with iron hooks which were used for hanging pigs. In Yangchow, after the - - beast soldiers had gained the city wall, they searched for and carried off able-bodied persons and shot all educated men. Once while we were fighting with the devils at Shiao Hsien in Anhwei, we destroyed a bridge, thereby isolating the devils across the river. What did they do? you think. The - - devils killed every Chinese they saw. With the bodies thus obtained, they filled the river channel and walked over them as on a bridge! Labourers and fellow countrymen, we are men. We are all men full of blood. Can we stand idly by whilst thousands and millions of our fellow countrymen are thus slaughtered by the - - devils? No!, we should rise and resist and struggle. Especially brothers of labourers, who occupy a glorious page in the Chinese revolutionary history, unite and engage in a life or death struggle with - - Imperialism.

FM. 29
G. 90M-1-39

File No. C STF 8200

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S. 5, Special Branch, Station, 39

REPORT

Date June 26, 1939.

Subject "Nyi Lun" a semi-monthly magazine - Application to register rejected

Made by and Forwarded by D. S. Lockwood.

FILE

C 26/6

Further to the attached file, Ma Ling (馬鋼), the editor of the "Nyi Lun" (藝輪), a Chinese semi-monthly magazine, 856 Peking Road, was interviewed at Police headquarters during the morning of June 24, 1939, when he submitted an application to register the magazine with the Municipal Police. Owing to the ambiguous manner in which he answered questions relating to the publication of the periodical, he was informed that the magazine would not be registered. Ma Ling was advised, however, to inform his employers to submit an application to register at Police headquarters two months later, when the subject would be reconsidered.

F. D. Lockwood
D. S.

D. C. (Special Branch).

FM. 2
G. 5000-9-38

File No. 8200

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S. 5, Special Branch

REPORT

Date June 21, 1939.

Subject. The "Nyi Lun", a semi-monthly magazine. - Copies seized.

Made by and Forwarded by D. S. Lockwood

During the morning of June 21, 1939, detectives attached to the Special Branch visited the Wu Chow Bookstore (五洲書報社), 221 Shantung Road, and seized 26 copies of the "Nyi Lun", an unregistered semi-monthly magazine.

The manager Poh Wu-chow (卜五洲) was questioned regarding the names and addresses of the publisher and editor, but denied all knowledge as to their whereabouts. The impression gained, however, is that he is unwilling to give the necessary information to the Police as the policy of placing this type of literature on public sale is profitable, insofar as his establishment is concerned. Consequently the manager is not required to furnish particulars regarding sales following seizures of booklets by the Police.

H. D. Lockwood.
D. S.

D. C. (Special Branch).

D. S. Lockwood.
Ger the G.D.C. 930
& by other channels

Noted
24/6/39

FM. 2
6. 5000-9-38

File No. 820c

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S. 5, Special Branch. 6 39

REPORT

Date June 21, 19 39.

Subject The "Nyi Lun", a semi-monthly magazine, not registered with the S.M.C.

Made by and *Forwarded by* D.S. Lockwood.

Attached are extracts of a translation from articles--- "A Play Entitled Counter-Attack" and "Victory"--- published in the "Nyi Lun" (), a semi-monthly magazine, Vol. 1, Issue No. 1, dated June 20, 1939. This periodical is not registered with the S.M.C. The names of the publisher and editor mentioned in the magazine are fictitious and their addresses are not given. The Wu Chow Bookstore (), 221 Shantung Road, is the sales agent.

F. D. Lockwood.
D. S.

D. C. (Special Branch)

21/6

Nyi Lun (芸輪), a semi-monthly magazine, publishes the following two articles in Vol. 1, Issue No. 1, dated June 20, 1939 :-

A PLAY ENTITLED "COUNTER-ATTACK"

The text of the play contains the following expressions :-

1) Will not this increase the ambitions of the devils to massacre youths?
2) I want to go with our comrades to deal with the devils.
3) Don't blame me, father; it is entirely due to the vicious devils.
4) The situation becomes grave. How barbarous are the devils.
5) The devils depend solely upon their guns and field pieces. If hand-to-hand fighting takes place, all the devils will be wiped out.
6) Short-lived devils! How dangerous they are to our lives!
7) Will the devils come to our places?
8) It is said that Canton was taken by the devils last night.
9) We are of the Imperial Army and we want to take a census. Open the door quickly.
10) Some fat and short men came in, of whom the first was a military officer of the devils.

VICTORY

Several months ago, the enemy attacked a small island called Nan Hao (南澳) opposite Swatow. It is an isolated island and the enemy can get no benefit from its possession. The Chinese Government detailed men under the command of Hung Ts-tseng (洪ス增) to undertake the defence of the island.

On a certain night, the enemy started to bombard

the island. When the enemy landed on the island, machine guns were directed at the enemy and howitzers also came into action. The enemy launches were overturned and their soldiers were thrown into the water.

When the enemy had withdrawn, a gallant company commander under Kung Ts-tseng was still standing alone, his forehead bleeding, but he was already dead.

With tears in his eyes, Kung Ts-tseng said : "Commander, you have sacrificed your life for the country".

The body of the company commander then collapsed to the ground.

FORM NO. 3
G.65M-7.39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.5, Special Branch, Station

REPORT

File No. S. B. REGISTRY 8200
Date 14 6 39

Date June 14, 1939.

Subject (in full) Seizure of anti-Japanese publications - International Herald

Made by D. I. Kuh Pao-hwa *Forwarded by* R. W. MacAulie D.S.I.

With reference to the memo of D. C. (Special Branch) attached, subsequent enquiries made by Special Branch detectives have ascertained that the International Herald, a ten-day periodical of anti-Japanese tendencies, is no longer in existence. It is not being offered for sale secretly among local bookstores or by newspaper vendors. The printing shop at 694 Avenue Foch - the China Science Corporation - is no longer engaged in producing copies of this subversive publication.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE 15 JUNE 1939 COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

Kuh Pao-hwa

D. I.

D. C. (Special Branch).

FILE

14/6

Commr. of Police. Information

D. C. (Sp. Br.)

SCOTLAND YARD
No. S. B. 8000
8 6 39

MEMO. 8/6/39

SI

I note the booklet is not for sale but does it still exist? Is the printing shop on Av. Foch still turning out copies

D.C. Special Branch.

P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)
8/8



FM. 2
G. 90M-1-39
HSM

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
File No. REGISTRY
No. S. A. D. 8200

Section 1, Special Branch Station 1 39

REPORT

Date June 7, 1939.

Subject Seizure of Anti-Japanese Publications - International Herald.

Made by D.I. Kuh Pao Hwa *Forwarded by* Jh. Brown DS.

Following the seizure on May 12, 1939 of 40 copies of the "International Herald," Volumes 1-2, at the Wu Chow (五洲) Bookstore, No.221 Shantung Road, by the Municipal Police, the Publisher and Chief Editor named Wong Shih-chi (王实之) and Chang Chi (張琦) respectively, came to Police Headquarters on May 18, 1939 and filed an application for the magazine to be registered with the Municipal Police. Both persons stated that it was their intention to modify the tone of articles to be printed, and that they would comply with instructions issued by the Police. No certificate was issued however and the application form is still on file (attached).

The Editorial office of the International Herald is located at No.231 Yu Yuen Road, in premises occupied by the Sin Ching Nyi (新青年) Bookstore; the printing of the periodical is under contract to the China Science Corporation, No.694 Avenue Foch. No further attempt has been made to place copies of this tract in bookshops for public sale.

x See also D Branch (3)

The antecedents of Wong Shih-chi and Chang Chi are as follows:-

Wong Shih-chi, age 24, native of Soochow, a graduate of the Soochow College, was employed as a clerk in the Finance Department of the defunct Shanghai City Government prior to the outbreak of hostilities in Shanghai in 1937.

Chang Chi, age 26, native of Shanghai, is a graduate of the Soochow College, ex-teacher of the Tsung Shih (正始) Primary School, 77 Route de Say Zoong, French Concession.

Kuh Pao Hwa

D.C. (Special Branch) D. I.

FORM NO. 3
G. 40M-1-38

LWK/

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. [illegible]
S.B. REGISTRY
No. S.B. [illegible]

S.1, Special Branch, [illegible]

REPORT

Date May 12, 1939.

Subject (in full) Seizure of Anti-Japanese Publications

Made by D.S. Lockwood *Forwarded by* C. Crawford D.S.

Further to report dated May 11, 1939, D.S. Lockwood accompanied by C.D.C.230 on the afternoon of May 12, 1939 visited the Wu Chow Bookstore (吳洲書店), No.221 Shantung Road and seized 40 copies of the "International Herald," Volumes 1 and 2.

* Remd. Vide D.S.B. 39/A(3)

Further enquiries re Source

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
13 MAY 1939
COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE
(Special Branch)

H. Lockwood
D. S.

P.A. to D.C. (Sp. Br.)
12/5

Comms
for
Information
Thos Robertson
DC(S.B)

C. 13/5

DS 13/5
Rec'd 15/5

FM. 2
G, 90M-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. S.B. [illegible]

S.5, Special Branch

REPORT

Date May 11, 1939.

Subject International Herald (國際英文選).

Made by and Forwarded by D.S. McKeown

Forwarded herewith is a copy of a ten-day periodical entitled "International Herald", Volume 3, Issue 1, dated April 21, 1939. It contains articles written in English with notes in Chinese. A copy of this periodical was purchased by C.D.C. 230 Chang Yeh from the Wu Chow Bookstore (五洲書報社), 221 Shantung Road.

This periodical, the address of which is not given, is not registered with the S.M.C.

The following are some of the headings of the articles contained in this periodical :-

"A story of General Chiang" (by J. Bertram).

"March, New China, March" (by Mrs. C. Haldane).

"A guerrilla tells his tale".

"A 'comfort' letter penned by a seven-year-old girl".

"Spiritual mobilization".

S5
Serge all
studies
YB

J M Keown
D. S.

D.C. (Special Branch).

P.A. to D.C. (Sp. Br.)
12/5

Registration No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Registration Form for Newspaper, Magazine or News Agency.

Municipal Notification No. 4878 of October 21, 1937.

Name of Publication (In Chinese and English) International Herald (国际英文选)

Nationality Chinese

Address: Editorial Office 231 Yu Yuen Road Tel. 35903

Printing Office China Science Corp, Avenue Foch Tel. 74577

Name and address of proprietor Wong Shih-chi, 231 Yu Yuen Road

Name and address of publisher - do -

Name and address of Chief Editor Chang Chi, 231 Yu Yuen Road

Character and language of publication (State whether daily, weekly, monthly, etc.) English ten-day periodical, with Chinese explanatory notes.

Object of publication To promote study of English language

Date of first issue April 21, 1939

Circulation 2,000 copies per issue

Capital and source of income (State whether paper has independent source of income or receives regular subsidies and from whom) Independent

Where registered (Give date and place of registration and certificate number)

Date May 18, 1939. *(Signature)* Chang Chi
Chief Editor.

Recommendation of Special Branch.

Report attached.

No objection
Refusal recommended.

Endorsed
P.A. to D.C.

Officer i/c S. 5.

Approved

Passed to Commissioner of Police for refusal (Reasons attached).

D.C. (Special Branch).

登記表號碼

公共租界警務處

報紙雜誌通訊社登記表

工部局佈告第四八七八號一九三七年十月二十一日

1. 名稱 (中文, 西文) 國際英文處 International Herald

2. 國籍 中國

3. 編輯部地址 愚園路231号 電話 35903

4. 印刷部地址 福州路 科学印刷所 電話 74577

5. 主辦人姓名 王寀之 國際英文處社 住址 愚園路231号

6. 出版人姓名 王寀之 國際英文處社 住址 愚園路231号

7. 總編輯姓名 張 琦 住址 愚園路231号

8. 刊物性質及用何種文字 (指出每日刊週刊及月刊等) 英文旬刊 (中文注釋或時事)

9. 出版目的 補助英語教育, 提高研究英語興趣

10. 創刊日期 四月二十一日

11. 銷數 二千

12. 資本及收入來源 (指出該刊有否收入來源足以自給或從何處收受經常津貼) 定戶及批發收入

13. 何處登記 (登記日期地方及登記證號碼)

總編輯簽名蓋章 張琦

日期

21501
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 8200
20 7 39

CHINA PRESS

JUL 20 1939

POLICE MAKE LARGE SEIZURE OF ALLEGED INCITING MAGAZINES.

.....

More than 11,000 copies of books and magazines described as being of an inciting nature were seized by the Shanghai Municipal Police during June, according to the monthly report of the S.M.P. issued yesterday.

These seizures were made in 12 raids staged in Chinese book stores in the central and nearby districts. The books seized were subsequently confiscated.



FM. 2
G. 5000-9-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE. File No. [illegible]

S. 5, Special Branch, S.B. [illegible]

REPORT

Date June 20, 1939.

Subject Seizure of booklet entitled "Our Struggle".

Made/by ..... and ..... Forwarded by D.S. Lockwood.

Further to Special Branch report dated June 20, 1939, detectives visited the Wu Chow Bookstore (五洲書報社), 221 Shantung Road, and seized 115 copies of the booklet "Our Struggle" (我們的鬥爭). Room No. 507, Pootung Guild Building, Avenue Edward VII, was also visited, but found to be vacant. Enquiries indicated that the office space had been leased by the Wen Chih Publishing Company and that the rental had been paid in advance.

231 copies of the Wen Chih (文摘), Volume 1, No. 2 displayed for sale in the premises of the named bookstore, were also seized.

H. D. Lockwood
D. S.

D. C. (Special Branch)

Comm
Sir
Information
Endeavours will be made
to locate editorial and printing.
H. S. Robertson
DC(SB)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE 21 JUNE 1939 COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

D.S. Lockwood.
see above
Noted HSR.
22/6/39

F.M. 2
G. 90M-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. S. B. [illegible]

S.5, Special Branch [illegible]

REPORT

Date June 20, 1939.

Subject. Publisher of the Wen Chih (文摘) issues new booklet entitled "Our Struggle" (我们的奋鬥).

Made by. and *Forwarded by.* D.S. Lockwood

The attached is a copy of a book entitled "Our Struggle," it is edited by the Wen Chih Publishing Company (文摘出版社), Room 507, Pootung Guild Building, Avenue Edward VII, and the General Sales Agent is the Wu Chow Book Store (五洲書報社), 221 Shantung Road. The name of the publisher and the office address is not mentioned. This periodical claims to be registered with the Municipal Police under registration certificate No. C.495. This latter number was originally issued to the publisher of the Wen Chih (文摘), a semi-monthly magazine on May 11, 1939, but was withdrawn on June 13, 1939 following the publication of objectionable articles.

In this issue the booklet "Our Struggle" contains the following articles of an anti-Japanese nature :-

(1) Growth of New China : Rebirth of Chungking under bombing.

(2) New China grows up amidst blood and fire" (reproduced from "Ta Kung Pao")

(3) Japanese casualties (reproduced from "Sing Tao Jih Pao")

(4) War of resistance will end in victory from the military point of view (reproduced from "Sing Tao Jih Pao")

(5) Chow Ung-lai addresses the New Fourth Army.

The Wen Chih Publishing Company publishes the following notice on the back cover of the book :-

F.M. 2
G. 90M-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

.....Station,

Date.....19

Subject.....

- 2 -

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

"Due to unfavourable circumstances, the magazine Wen Chih has been compelled to cease publication. The public will be notified when it is intended to resume publication."

H. D. Lockwood

D. S.

D.S.R.
2/6

D. C. (Special Branch)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S. 5, Special Branch

REPORT

Date May 17, 1939.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. D 8200
Date 18-5-39

Subject (in full) Seizure of copies of a booklet entitled "Travels in the North-West"

Made by and Forwarded by D. S. McKeown

x Send Videt Book to P/C

FILE

P. A. to D.C. (Sp. Br.)

Acting on the instructions of D. C. (Special Branch) on the attached file, the undersigned and C.D.C. 230 Chang Yih at 2.25 p.m. May 16 seized x seven copies of the booklet entitled "Travels in the North-West" (西北旅行記) from the Hsin Tsing Nyien Book Store (新青年書店), 231 Yu Yuen Road. At the time of the seizure, Chen Ping-yen (陳秉奏), the proprietor of the book store, was absent.

D. S.

D. C. (Special Branch)

2-3
1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. 8220
Date May 12, 1939.

S. 5, Special Branch.

REPORT

Subject (in full) A booklet entitled "Travels in the North-West"

Made by and Forwarded by D. S. McKeown.

Attached herewith is a translation of extracts from a booklet entitled "Travels in the North-West" (西北旅行記), a copy of which was purchased by C.D.C. 230 Chang Yeh from the Kwang Ming Bookstore (光明書店), 296 Foochow Road.

D. S.

P.A. to D.C. (Sp. Br.) 5/5.

D. C. (Special Branch).

5/5
Sugi stuck

Translation of extracts from a booklet entitled "Travels in North-West" (西北旅行記) :-

Page 37-38

The extent of the blows felt by the people of Chinghai Province as a result of the more intense invasions by the Japanese can be seen from the Flower Lantern Festival. Though there are as many persons as there were last year, nobody is willing to buy furs and medicinal stuffs any more. The Llamas are also planning to pray for peace. People are much excited to hear the slogan "Down with the Japanese Imperialism." The festival at the Te Erh Shih Temple this year gave rise to a joint war resisting propaganda meeting at which, speeches were delivered by the officials of the Chinghai Provincial, Military, Political, and Tangpu authorities. Though the people of various races present at the meeting could not understand these speeches, they, however, personally saw the Mongolians who had fled to the place from Suiyuan and Mongolia. The Mongolians piteously related how the Japanese warlords massacred their fellow countrymen, stole cattle and sheep, raped women, ... all this is more powerful than ordinary propaganda and can truly excite the sympathy of the various races in Chinghai.

"Let us not fall into the traps set by the Japanese. The Japanese devils are the evil spirits of East Asia and public enemies of the human race. Their bayonets have no eyes. They are a thousand times more ready to give us bombs, heroine, and red pills than to tempt us. Rise, rise, brothers of our various races, we should unite together!"

The speaker was a student of the Sining Branch of the Central Political College. His speech represents the roars of the awakened people of Chinghai.

Our education in the frontier regions has brought appropriate results but it is a pity that education has not yet reached the ordinary masses.

Who would have thought that the blows of the Japanese Imperialism reached the far distant Flower Lantern Festival at Te Erh Shih Temple? Yet after the occurence of this propaganda meeting, the words "Not to be deceived by the Japanese" have been carried by the visitors coming from other places to the various people in different regions.

FM. C 4m
G. 90M-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE File No. S. B. REGISTRY No. S. B. D

S.5, Special Branch Station

REPORT

Date April 8, 1939.

Subject Action regarding book entitled "Siao Lah Lee" (Little Scabby Head)

Made by D.S.I. MacAdie *Forwarded by* C. Logan D.C.

In accordance with the instructions of D.C. (Special Branch) visits were paid to the following bookstores between 9.45 a.m. and 10.15 a.m. April 8 by Special Branch detectives and × all copies of the book "Siao Lah Lee" (小癩痢) were seized :-

Name and Address of Bookstore	Visited by	No. of copies Seized
1) Kwong Min Bookstore (光明書店), 296 Foochow Road.	D.S.I. MacAdie & C.D.C. 355	6
2) Brothers Magazine Co. (兄弟雜誌公司), 378 Foochow Road.	D.S. Pitts & C.D.C. 230	18
3) China Magazine Co. (中國雜誌公司), 380 Foochow Road.	D.S.I. MacAdie & C.D.C. 355	4
4) Woo Chow Bookstore (五洲書報社), 221 Shantung Road.	D.S. Pitts & C.D.C. 230	19
5) Hsin Tsing Nien Bookstore (新青年書店), 231 Yu Yuen Road.	D.S.I. Logan & C.D.S. 281	11

× Burnt Note A.8.00 A.M.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE 12 APR. 1939 COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

58.

R. W. MacAdie.

D. S. I.

FILE

D. C. (Special Branch)

P.A. to D.C. (Sp. Br.) 9/4.

Forwarded for information

H. S. Robertson DC (S.B)

List of Anti-Japanese Books and Periodicals Seized by the Municipal Police from the Wu Chow Bookstore (五洲書报社), 221 Shantung Road, between November 4, 1938 and June 21, 1939.

	Name of Book or Periodical	Copies Seized	Date of Seizure
1)	"A Brief History of National Revolutions in China" (中國民族革命小史)	192	4.11.38.
2)	"Articles on Collective Life" (論集体生活)	4	11.2.39.
3)	"Wenxian" Issue 5 (文献)	2	20.3.39.
4)	"Freedom" (論自由)	2	20.3.39.
5)	"Siao Lah Lee" (小癞剌)	19	8.4.39.
6)	"International Herald" Vol. 1 and Vol.2 (國际英文選)	40	12.5.39.
7)	"Our Struggle" (我们的奮鬥)	115	20.6.39.
8)	"Wen Chih" Vol. 1, Issue 2 (文摘)	231	20.6.39.
9)	"Nyi Lun" (熒輪)	26	21.6.39.

The "Tsa Chih" (雜誌), Vol.5, Issue 2, dated July 1, 1939, a Chinese semi-monthly magazine (S.M.C. Registration Certificate, No.C.156) contains a number of articles amongst which are the following:-

1) Chinese translation of an article written by Soviet citizen G. "Pugodrief" entitled "In Commemoration of the Second Anniversary of the July 7 Incident - Japan's Failure in Her Policy of Bringing About An Early Conclusion of the Hostilities." It contains the following passages:-

"In the hostilities in North China, the 8th Route Army of the Nationalist Revolutionary Forces (formerly the Chinese Red Army) has repeatedly defeated the enemy and taken a countless number of war prisoners and seized many war spoils. It has been active in the rear of the Japanese forces in organizing and carrying out guerrilla activities."

"Mau Tsih-tung said: - 'After the September 18 Incident of 1931, the fundamental mission in China's revolution has been to oppose Japan and to put up a struggle against Japan's invasion of China."

"Several tens of millions of Chinese people have participated in the anti-Japanese war. Although they have suffered much in this war, the Chinese people's determination in resisting Japanese invasion and in securing the full independence of the Chinese race has become firmer."

"Two years have elapsed since the commencement of China's war of resistance. It is estimated that Japan has lost more than 400,000 men in the fields and mountains of China and has spent about Yen 6,000,000,000."

2) An article entitled "A Mother of Warriors." It contains the following passages:-

"The Japanese troops arrive at Chueh Tsung Village. One evening Madame Chang sent for her son and said:- 'We Chinese cannot wait for Japanese soldiers to look after us.'"

"She went to the Ta Long Miao Temple and knelt down praying, 'Please God help us to drive them away at an early date'".

"Carrying a basket containing macaroni etc., she said:- 'This is for my children because they are going to fight Japan.'"

3) An article entitled "A Juvenile Worker." It contains the following passages:-

"I witnessed in the - - Cotton Mill a poor child being maltreated by the management. He is a native of Szechuen; he does not know why the Japanese have come to fight China. With a view to cultivating patriotism in his innocent mind, I told him in the evening, the only time for rest, some stories about fighting against Japanese soldiers."

"For writing, studying, singing and listening to stories told by me relating to the war of resistance, he was often severely scolded by the overseer."

The
SHANGHAI POLICE & VOLUNTEER GAZETTE

17 AVE. EDWARD VII SHANGHAI CHINA TELEPHONE 84080

Shanghai,
July 5, 1939.

International Book Co.,
Shuntung Road.

Dear Sirs:

Regarding the sales of the weekly publication "Modern China". This publication is published by myself under S hanghai Municipal Police registration number C429.

I have not a t the present time been notified by them of a ny confiscation of books or ordered to discontinue publishing the same, therefore I am sure you cannot get in any difficulties by selling the same.

J W Howard

F.M. 2
G. 55M-1.8

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

S. 5, Special Branch, Police.

REPORT

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
8200
7 39

Date July 10, 1930.

Subject Request for Police Opinion on Content Matter of "Modern China Weekly Review" and "Tsa Chih"

Made by and Forwarded by D. S. Pharazyn

x See also D. 9247 & D. 8447 ch.

On July 8, Poh Wu-chow (卜五洲), the proprietor of the Wu Chow Bookstore (International Book Company 五洲書報社), 221 Shantung Road, submitted to this Section two magazines entitled the "Modern China Weekly Review" (現代中國), Volume 1, Issue 13 (published by Mr. J. H. Howard, holding S.M.C. Registration Certificate, No.C.429) and the "Tsa Chih" (雜誌), Volume 5, Issue 2 (published by Mr. Lieu Tao-ti 劉濤天 S.M.C. Registration Certificate, No.C.156) for Police opinion as to whether they may be put on sale at his bookstore. He also presented a letter (attached) from Mr. Howard entrusting him to undertake the sale of the "Modern China Weekly Review."

Translations of objectionable parts contained in these two magazines are attached herewith.

D. S.

D. C. (Special Branch).

11/7

S.5.
Tell them it is very much in this own interest not to stock these publications
Chas Robertson
DC (S.B.)

The "Modern China Weekly Review" (現代中國), Vol.1, issue 13, dated July 2, 1939, a Chinese language magazine (S.M.C. Registration Certificate, No.C.429) publishes an article entitled "A Wash and Refinement with Blood" containing the following passages:-

"Well, Chao San," Kao Tang-sun ordered, "you take your men early to-morrow morning to Tungchwang, a village 15 li away from Sinliuchwang. Use that village as a base and make necessary preparations before launching an attack upon Sinliuchwang, thereby capturing it and killing all the 'Wo' (an ancient name for Japan) devils and Chinese traitors. You must allow none of them to escape."

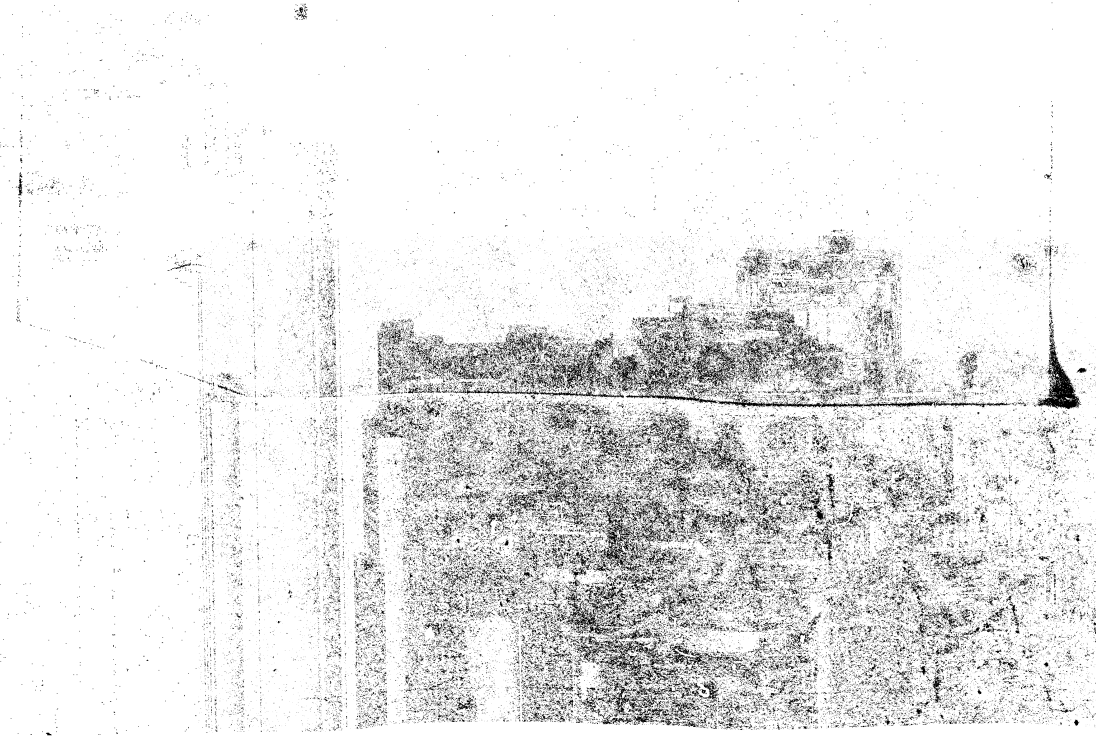
"Yes, commander Kao," replied Chao San. Chao was much pleased to be assigned to this important mission and to wreak his vengeance on the enemy. He was in fine spirits while preparing to fight the poisonous snake in its hole.

They thought that Tungchwang must have been destroyed by "Wo" devils and that there must have been some exciting stories on killing and incendiarism, which might give room for idle gossip.

Widow Ting argued, saying, "How could I be held to blame, Wong Lao-lao? There were three 'Wo' devil-like soldiers, one holding my hands and another my legs, and I could not resist them. I was raped; it was not I myself who went to seek for men. There are many girls who have their paramours; are they not feeling ashamed? To commit adultery and to be raped by others are different. There's no shame on me."

"How was it she did not succeed in running away? She said when it came to her notice, that the 'Wo' devils had already appeared beside her. Well, how could the 'Wo' devils know that she was in the kitchen and how could they have located her?"

"You can't believe in what she has said," explained Lieu Tsi-shaw." "The 'Wo' devils could not have known that she was in the kitchen nor could have they located her. Ting Erh-shaw tried to persuade her to take refuge at some other place, but she wouldn't. She could not remain a widow, that's why she herself went to seek these 'Wo' devils."



FORM NO. 3
G. GEN-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

S. 5, Special Branch, 8200

REPORT

Date June 29, 1939.

Subject (in full) The Wu Chow Bookstore, 221 Shantung Road.

Made by and Forwarded by D. S. Lockwood.

During the afternoon of June 28, 1939, Poh Wu-chow (卜五洲), proprietor of the Wu Chow Bookstore (五洲書報社), 221 Shantung Road, was brought before the Deputy Commissioner (Special Branch) at Police Headquarters and warned against keeping for sale books and periodicals of an objectionable nature. He was further informed that a repetition of this offence would entail drastic action by the Municipal Police.

It was also suggested to Poh Wu-chow that if he was doubtful of the advisability of offering anything for sale in the future, it would be in his interest to consult the Municipal Police.

H. D. Lockwood
D. S.

FILE C.39/6

D. C. (Special Branch).

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

S. 5, Special Branch, Stores, 8200

REPORT

Date June 27, 1939

Subject (in full) The Wu Chow Bookstore, No.221 Shantung Road.

Made by and Forwarded by D. S. Lockwood.

Between November 4, 1938, and June 21, 1939, the Municipal Police raided the Wu Chow Bookstore (五洲書報社), No.221 Shantung Road, on nine occasions, seizing 631 copies of books and periodicals of an objectionable nature as per attached list.

C.S.Y.

H. D. Lockwood.
D. S.

D. C. (Special Branch).

Forwarded

I suggest I call the proprietor to Hd. Qrs. and warn him that further stocking of publications of this nature may result in the police taking drastic against him and/or his store and if in doubt regarding any particular book he should submit it for police opinion

H Hd Robertson
DC(S.B)

I agree

SHANGHAI M.P. 27. JUNE 1939 COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

D.S. Lockwood.

C.S.Y. H.D.L. 28/6/39

FORM NO. 3
S. 65M. 1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 8200

S. 5, Special Branch, ~~Station~~,

REPORT

Date July 12, 1939.

Subject (in full) Request for Police Opinion on Content Matter of "Modern China Weekly Review" and "Tsa Chih"

Made by and Forwarded by D. S. Pharazyn.

Further to attached report dated July 10 and in accordance with the instructions of the D. C. (Special Branch) thereon, Chu Lai-ting (朱蘭亭), a representative of the Wu Chow Bookstore (五洲書報社), 221 Shantung Road, was interviewed at headquarters on July 11 and was told that Poh Wu-chow (卜五洲), the proprietor of the bookstore, should be informed in his own interest not to stock for sale the publications entitled the "Modern China Weekly Review" (現代中國) and the "Tsa Chih" (雜誌).

Mr. Chu promised to convey the instructions to the bookstore proprietor in question.

D. S.

D. C. (Special Branch).

x See also files:-
D. Enq. 6156
D. Enq. 4

FILE

3/7

FORM NO. 3
G-2-M-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S. 5, Special Branch

REPORT

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
File No. S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 120
Date

Date April 5, 1939.

Subject (in full) A Book entitled Siao Lah Lee ("Little Scabby Head")

Made by and *Forwarded by* D. S. McKeown.

The attached translation of extracts is made from a book entitled "Siao Lah Lee" ("Little Scabby Head"小癩痢) published by the Library Department of the "News Digest", 117 Avenue Edward VII, a Chinese daily of which Mr. Sanders-Bates is Managing Editor.

Copies of this book are on sale at the various book-stores in the Settlement.

D. S.

P.A. to D.C. (Sp. Br.) 6/4.

D. C. (Special Branch).

P.C. -
Arrange for all shops stocks to be seized & brought to S.B.

Translation of extracts from a book entitled Siao Lah-lee ("Little Scabby Head"-小癩痢) published by the Library Department of the News Digest at No.117, Avenue Edward VII :-

Page 3

Siao Lah-lee heard his brother say, "Papa, Li San (李三) in the East Village and Wang Loh (王六) in the West Village have all gone to fight for the country. If we don't go and dig trenches, it would be too late when the Japanese soldiers invade our land! The Japanese soldiers are furious; they are killing people by thrusting bayonets into their abdomen ..... "

Page 16

Shiang Koo-nian (香姑娘) was nearly bursting into tears! She said: "Japanese devils! O hateful Japanese devils. You have seized our homes and our farms, and you have also killed my mother."

What? Your mother was killed by the Japanese devils? Ah, what shall we do? But do not cry, Shiang Koo-nian. Siao Lah-lee will avenge her! I will go to Shanghai and join the fighting.

Page 17

The young man said: "I tell you that it is the Japanese who are making you suffer from cold and hunger and made you homeless!"

The entire group answered: "Yes, you are right. We should overthrow the Japanese Imperialists."

"If you want to overthrow Japanese Imperialism," remarked the young man, holding a whip in his hand, "you must use this weapon. Our empty hands and clenched fists will also serve as our weapons."

Page 26

"I hope," Lee Kuo-hwa (李國華) continued, "that our little friends will unite and overthrow the Japanese robbers.

"Little friends! When we become slaves, we shall suffer very much. They will allow only one knife for every seven families and when they are tired of walking, they will order one of us to kneel down and let him sit on our back..... Little friends, do we want to be slaves?"

They all shouted: "We do not wish to be slaves. Those who are unwilling to be slaves should overthrow Japanese Imperialism."

Page 61

Lee Kuo-hwa said, "Grown up persons should unite with the youths! If the Japanese robbers attack us, we must rise and annihilate them!"

"All right, should they come we shall at once exterminate them," the group responded.

Page 123

Siao Lah-lee was meditating upon his mother's death.

"If the Japanese devils really come and attack us, what shall we do?" said his father with a sigh.

As soon as Siao Lah-lee heard the words "Japanese devils", he at once forgot about his mother and rose in great excitement. Let the Japanese devils come. Why should there be any fear? What is the use of sighing? What shall we do? Very simple: we should exterminate them when they come.

Page 124

After a while, Siao Lah-lee fell asleep and had the following dream :-

Ah-ya! The Japanese devils have really come to attack! Ha-ha, the Japanese devils are so short that they make others laugh to death. Wei-wei, Japanese devils, don't fear me Siao Lah-lee but come along with me and see who is the taller.

Ha-ha! a Japanese devil is coming, carrying a gun three times his height. He stands by the side of Siao Lah-lee. Ha-ha! his tortoise head reaches only Siao Lah-lee's shoulders.

Ha-ha-ha-ha! how can such a short and little thing fight China? Heaven only knows.

FORM NO. 3
S. 40M-11.38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
No. S. B. D. 8200 Special Branch, S. B. D.
REPORT 14 3 39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
834 7/10
14 3 39

Date March 10, 1939.

Subject (in full) Objectionable literature appearing in publications belonging to Mr. Sanders-Bates.

Made by and *Forwarded by* C.D.I. Ross.

D8771
D8200

With reference to the attached translations of anti-Japanese article entitled "Trickery" published by the "News Digest" (譯報) on March 4, and of extracts from two books entitled "Wenhsien" (文献) published by the University Press (中國協會有限公司), No. 130 Ningpo Road, and "Articles on Liberty" (論自由) published by the Library Department (譯報圖書部) of the "News Digest", No. 117 Avenue Edward VII, Mr. Sanders-Bates, publisher of these publications, has been repeatedly asked to call at headquarters but has, so far, failed to appear.

FILE

C. D. I.

D. C. (Special Branch)

Translation of extracts from a booklet entitled "A Day That Shall Never Be Forgotten" (永不忘記的一天)

Pages 1 to 3

SONG OF LIFE

We are a group of children from guerrilla districts,
We have lost our parents.
Our homesteads
Have been burnt to the ground by the foreign tribes.
Our friends
Have been driven away and rendered homeless by the foreign tribes at the point of bayonets.
We are left alone
Wandering in a strange land.
Beacon fires flaming all over the country
Warm-blooded youths are serving their nation in the battlefield.
Men who have lost their conscience,
In order to enjoy a momentary life of pleasure
They advocate compromise and surrender
Forgetting the blood shed by their fellow countrymen.
We are the descendants of Emperor Huang Ti,
Why should we tolerate oppression and insult from others
How could we remain unmoved when our nation is facing dismemberment and ruin?
Rise up, men of the same fate,
Let us sound the clarion to awaken our fellow-countrymen from their dreams

Pages 94 to 100

The street was deserted. I advanced a few paces and I saw the soldiers wearing khaki uniform pointing rifles at me. I realized that the foreign troops had entered our village. I stood motionless and one of the soldiers searched my body and as he did not find anything he told me to go.

Suddenly I heard foot steps sounding in the distance and I saw a party of about 50 devil soldiers led by a Chinese holding a rising sun flag. The man was gesturing to the leader of the party of devils. I recognized the man who was arrested the other day on charge of being a -- traitor (because he had been signalling when foreign aeroplanes flew over our village). When he saw me, he whispered some words to the captain of the devils and at the command of the latter 5 devils approached me and dragged me away. I tried to break away, but I was given two blows. My hands were tied behind my back and I had to follow the devils. As I was tired out, I slowed down my paces but instantly a whip fell on my body. Oh! The pain I had suffered. Had I been in possession of a pistol, I would not have rested until I had shot that enemy devil.

On arriving at the Police Bureau, I was pushed into the entrance by the devil. There was a wooden board with inscriptions "Dai XX Gendarmerie --". Several devils dragged me into a small and dark house which was already filled up with fellow-countrymen suffering the same fate.

We were later taken to a bigger room. At the table sat an interpreter of the devil soldiers. He was a notorious loafer in the village and somehow he managed to learn their X^A language and now he was willing to betray his conscience and his fatherland to become a -- traitor. By his side there sat the captain of the so-called XX gendarmes.

The first one of us to be tried was a workman. The interpreter asked his name to which he replied, "You are trying to ask me? Never mind about my name but at any rate I am better than you shameless running dog of the foreigners." The workman then spat at the interpreter and it happened that some of the saliva struck the eye of the captain of the gendarmes. The latter instantly shouted and three devil soldiers came forward, pushed the workman to the ground and stabbed him with bayonets. The sound made by the contact of the bayonets with the bone, the cries

of pain uttered by the workman and the laughs of the captain of the gendarmes mingled together. The blood flowed all over the place and the dying workman was later removed by two devil soldiers.

The next one to be examined was my old teacher Chow. He stood nonchallantly before the interpreter.

The interpreter asked in a fierce manner: "Speak out at once that you are the leader of the anti-XX work in this locality."

"Yes, I am."

"Then disclose the names of your confederates, otherwise beware of yourself!"

"Good. I say that all the Chinese people are patriotic and that everyone of them is anxious to save the country. Only you, a dirty and shameless rascal, is willing to betray your fatherland and work as a -- traitor against your own conscience!"

"Stop talking nonsense. Beware of your dog life!"

"Hum! Do I fear death? If so, I would not have engaged in the national salvation activities!"

The interpreter felt abashed. He spoke a few words to the captain of the gendarmes whereupon my old teacher was taken away by six devil soldiers.

My turn came and when I was being examined, I heard the shout outside the window, "Long live the Republic of China!" The shout came from my old teacher. Immediately after several sounds of "Pang, Pang" reached me and I closed my eyes and dared not think any longer.

Now I have made up my mind: I must follow the steps of the martyrs to resist the brutal foreigners. I shall never forget the day when my old teacher sacrificed his life and I shall avenge the death of my old teacher and those of the martyrs who had been killed by the foreigners.

FM. 2
G. 3000 11-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. 8200
13/1/38

S. 5, Special Branch.

REPORT

Date January 13, 1938.

Subject. Suppression of the "Boy Scouts' War Time Service Pictorial."

Made by C.A. Loh Sih-kya. Forwarded by D. I. F. Logan

Further to the attached file and acting on instructions of D.C. (Special Branch) thereon, Mr. Ting Chuin-tao (丁君甸), the publisher, has been requested to call at Police Headquarters but upon learning that the Police were about to suppress his pictorial, he has failed to appear.

It is believed that he has discontinued the publication of his pictorial. C.D.Cs. 230 and 280 who are continuing their daily visits to bookstores and street stalls in the International Settlement have failed to notice any copy of this objectionable pictorial.

The "Ta Kung Pao" Distributing Office, No. 436 Foochow Road, has closed its doors.

Loh Sih Kya
Clerical Assistant.

D.C. (Special Branch).

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
14 JAN 1938
SPECIAL BRANCH

FM. 2
G. 3000-11-37

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S. 5, Special Branch, 8200

REPORT

Date Dec. 28, 1937.

Subject "Boy Scouts' War Time Service Pictorial"

Made by C.A. Loh Sih-kya. Forwarded by D.S.I. Logan

Attached is the translation of an article entitled "Activities of Boy Scouts in War Time" from the first issue of the "Boy Scouts' War Time Service Pictorial" (中國童子軍戰時服務寫真) which is published by Mr. Ting Chuin-tao (丁君甸) with Messrs. Bunyan P. Tsou (趙邦鏞) and H.C. Chang (鄭昊樟) as Co-Editors.

The Sales Office of this Pictorial is in the office of the Distributing Agent of the "Ta Kung Pao" (大公報), No. 436 Foochow Road.

Mr. Ting used to be the Business Manager of the "Ta Kung Pao," a leading Chinese daily newspaper, which suspended publication to avoid censorship by the Japanese authorities.

Messrs. Tsou and Chang were formerly connected with the "Daily Digest" (譯報), a mosquito paper.

Instructions of the D.C. (Special Branch) are solicited as to whether the pictorial should be directed to apply for registration with the S.M.C. or whether the sale of the pictorial in the International Settlement should be suppressed.

A copy of this pictorial is attached.

CP.
1 Copy
to suppress.
A copy sent
to Publication
now suitable
in Settlement

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE 28 DEC 1937 SPECIAL BRANCH

28/12

Loh Sih Kya
Clerical Assistant.

D.C. (Special Branch).

S5
Do so

29/12

29 DEC 1937

Boy Scouts' War Time Service Pictorial (中國童子軍戰時服務寫真), Issue 1, dated December 20, 1937 :-

ACTIVITIES OF BOY SCOUTS IN WAR TIME

The gunfire of the invaders is to be seen everywhere, while the flame of the war of resistance is being extinguished everywhere.

For the sake of their existence, the people are universally advocating a war of resistance.

The boy scouts organization is a peaceful body. Every boy scout desires peace. However, in the face of the atrocities committed by the peace-breakers the boy scouts cannot remain calm. The boy scouts hate war, but for the sake of world peace, they are willing to take part in battles. Thus it was that the boy scouts of Shanghai proceeded to the front during the January 28 Incident.

In an open letter to the scouts of the world, the Shanghai Boy Scouts' War Time Service Corps calls upon the people of the world to rise and destroy the enemy of boy-scouts.

For three months, the boy scouts did noble work on the battlefield, but they are still dissatisfied. Recently, the boy scouts of Shanghai left for the interior. They have only one mind : that of determination to render service so long as the war of resistance continues.

The gallant deeds of the Shanghai boy scouts will permanently remain fresh in the minds of the people. They work bravely, caring nothing for their homes or their bodies. Before long the 500,000 boy scouts throughout the country will walk to the battlefield of the war of resistance.

FM. 2
G. 3000-11-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. .....
S. B. Reports: 8200

S. 5, Special Branch, Kiangse Road.

REPORT

Date Dec. 17, 1937.

Subject Chinese Book Stores Removing to Hankow.

Made by C.A. Loh Sih-kya. *Forwarded by* D.S.I Hogan

Further to the attached report and acting on instructions of D.C. (Special Branch) thereon; C.D.C. 230 has been detailed to visit the branch office of the Life Book Store (生活書店), No. 4, Lane 384, Foochow Road, three or four times a week.

It has been noticed that a large quantity of books belonging to this store has already been transported to outports and more than half of its staff have left Shanghai. At present this store is doing very little business.

The Shanghai Magazine Company (上海雜誌公司), No. 324 Foochow Road, published an advertisement in the "Ta Mei Wan Pao Morning Edition" (大美晚報晨刊) to-day announcing that owing to the present circumstances, it has decided to wind up its business as from December 16 and that all communications should be addressed to the head office of the Shanghai Magazine Company, No. 62 Chiaotung Road, Hankow.

17 DEC. 1937 SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

Loh Sih Kya
Clerical Assistant.

D.C. (Special Branch).

FM. Z
G. 3000-11-37

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S. 5, Special Branch, Station,

REPORT

Date Dec. 6, 19 37.

Subject. Chinese Book Stores Removing to Hankow.

Made by. C.A. Loh Sih-kya. Forwarded by. N.L. Logan

With reference to the remarks of the P.A. to D.C. (Special Branch) on the attached translation, enquiries confirm the report that the Life Book Store (生活書店), No. 4, Lane 384, Foochow Road, has converted its Shanghai head office into a branch office, whilst the head office has been removed to Hankow.

This shop used to sell anti-Japanese literature. Mr. Anson Chow better known as Mr. Tseu Tao-fun (鄒韜奮), one of the seven leaders of the National Salvation Movement, is the principal shareholder.

Mr. Chang Zing-lu (張靜廬), proprietor of the Shanghai Magazine Company (上海雜誌公司), No. 324 Foochow Road, is now in Hankow making preparations to establish a branch office there.

S.S. Inspectors — file
D.B.R.
6/12

Loh Sih Kya
Clerical Assistant.

D.C. (Special Branch).

Under observation better Keep - shop eye on the branch.
D.C. (S.B.) Sd, noted. C.A. Loh Sih Kya informed. N Logan 6/12.

SPECIAL BRANCH 6 DEC 1937 SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

Central China Daily News and other local newspapers :- 28/11/37 a.m.)

CHINESE BOOK STORES REMOVING TO HANKOW

Many Chinese book stores in this city, such as the Life Book Store (生活書店) and the Shanghai Magazine Company (上海雜誌公司), have removed their general offices to Hankow and only branch sales offices are maintained in Shanghai.

The Commercial Press, the Chung Hwa Book Company, the World Book Company and other large book companies are carrying on business as usual in Shanghai.

FM. 2
G. 45M-1-35

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Special Branch - S1 Station,

REPORT

Date December 2, 1937.

Subject: Visit to 32 Dah Ching Li (大慶里), Yu Ya Ching Road to seize anti-Japanese literature.

Made by: D.S. Pitts. Forwarded by: W.S. Lanier Supt

In compliance with the instructions of the D.C. (Special Branch) appearing on the attached report, members of the Special Branch accompanied by detectives from Louza Station and Mr. Yuasa, Officer i/c Chinese Affairs of the Second Section of the Japanese Consular Police, visited the China Book Store (中國書店) located at No. 32 Dah Ching Li, Yu Ya Ching Road at 3.20 p.m. December 2, 1937.

The reason for our visit was explained to Mr. L.W. King (金禮和), the manager of the store and he willingly assisted the party in making a search for anti-Japanese and communistic booklets. Nothing, however, of this nature could be found and Mr. Yuasa expressing himself satisfied at the assistance rendered him, the party withdrew, nothing having been seized.

D.S. Pitts.

D. S.

D.C. (Special Branch).

SPECIAL BRANCH
-2 DEC. 1937
SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

FORM NO. 3
G. 40M. 1. 36

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S. 1. Special Branch. *Station,*

REPORT

Date December 2, 1937.

Subject Anti-Japanese literature stored in the China Book Store.

Made by D. S. Kamashita *Forwarded by* DSKas 0/1

Mr. Yuasa in charge of the Chinese Affairs of the 2nd Section of the local Japanese Consular Police states that a large quantity of anti-Japanese booklets written by Pang Yah Hwoe(彭德懷), Chinese communist leader, are stored in in the China Book Store(中國書店), located at Dah Ching Li (大慶里), Nanking Road. According to his information the booklets have already been packed for removal to a certain place in the near future.

The Consular Police request the Municipal Police to take adequate action.

Visit
& Size

D. S. Kamashita

SPECIAL BRANCH
-2 DEC 1937
SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

D. C. (Special Branch).

D.S. Kats.

DSK. 2/12

Co. for Special Branch.

S. S. REGISTRY
No. S. S. D. 8200
30 11 37

Misc. No. 743/37 Louza
27th November, 37.

1.

Male Chinese arrested on Yu Ya Ching Road near Avenue Edward VII for selling a Pictorial of an Anti-Japanese nature known as the Popular War Resistance Pictorial.

At 9.20 a.m. 27-11-37, C.P.J.2027 brought to the Station a male Chinese named:

Koh Kwei Yuan (葛貴元) age 33,
native of Ningpo, M/tram-conductor No.320,
residing at 43 Ai Zen Li (愛仁里) off
Avenue Foch,

whom he arrested at about 9.15 a.m. 27-11-37 on Yu Ya Ching Road near Avenue Edward VII for selling a Pictorial of an Anti-Japanese nature known as the Popular War Resistance Pictorial.

When Koh Kwei Yuan was questioned at the Station by C.D.C.223, D.S. Elders and D.S.I. McPhee he admitted selling the above pictorial at 2 cents each.

On being questioned as to the source of the Pictorials he stated that he purchased 300 copies of the Pictorial about two months ago at a book store on Foochow Road for the sum of $3.60 and was re-selling same with the sole object of making a profit from the sale.

The Special Branch was informed re Koh Kwei Yuan's arrest as a result D.S. Henchman and D.S.I. Shih Ssu Chien attended this Station and questioned him.

At 12 noon 27-11-37, Koh Kwei Yuan led D.S.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 1266
Date

13.2.39

MEMO.

Comm'r

Sir,

Information dated

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
13 FEB. 1939
COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

Yours Robertson

D.C. Special Branch.

FILE

892

FM. 2.
G. 5000-9-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. S. 5, Special Branch, [illegible] Section.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. C. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D.
Feb. 11, 1939.

REPORT

Date Feb. 11, 19 39.

Subject Action regarding book entitled "Articles on Collective Life"

Made by and *Forwarded by* D. S. McKeown.

On the morning of February 11, members of the Special Branch visited five bookstores in the Settlement to effect the seizure of an anti-British and anti-Japanese publication entitled "Articles on Collective Life" (論集体生活). A total of 81 copies were seized. The details of the visits are given below:-

Name and Address of Bookstore	Visited By	No. of Copies Seized
1) Kwong Min Bookstore (光明書局), 296 Foochow Road.	D.S. McKeown & C.D.C. 230 Chang Yeh	4
2) Brothers Magazine Co. (兄弟雜誌公司), 378 Foochow Road.	D.S. Hide & C.D.S. 24 Hsu Jih-sin	59
3) China Book Co. (中國什誌公司), 380 Foochow Road.	D.S. Pavloff & C.D.C. 359 Sung Chien-wen	5
4) Wu Chow Bookstore (五洲書報社), 221 Shantung Road.	D.S.I. MacAdie & C.D.C. 107 Wang Bei-yuan	4
5) Hsin Tsing Nien Bookstore (新青年書店), 231 Yu Yuen Road.	D.S. McKeown & C.D.C. 230 Chang Yeh	9

D.S. McKeown.
D. S.

P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)
11/2

D. C. (Special Branch).

Copies of report, translation and book to 'E'

P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)
13/2

FM. 2
6. 5000-9-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S. 5, Special Branch.

REPORT

File No. [illegible]

S. C. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D.
Date Feb. 10, 39.

Subject Book entitled "Articles on Collective Life".

Made by and *Forwarded by* D. S. McKeown.

Attached is a translation of extracts from a book entitled "Articles on Collective Life" (論集体生活) published by the Managing Office of the "News Digest" (譯報管理處) at 117 Avenue Edward VII. The attached book was purchased from the Brothers Magazine Company (兄弟雜誌公司), 378 Foochow Road, by C.D.C. 230 Chang Yeh for $0.30. Copies of this book are on sale at the following bookstores:-

1) Kwong Min Bookstore (光明書店), 296 Foochow Road.
2) Brothers Magazine Co. (兄弟雜誌公司), 378 Foochow Road.
3) China Book Company (中國雜誌公司), 380 Foochow Road.
4) Wu Chow Bookstore (五洲書報社), 221 Shantung Road.
5) Hsin Tsing Nien Bookstore (新青年書店), 231 Yu Yuen Road.

S.S. For attention

D. C. (Special Branch).

D. S. McKeown

P.A. to D.C. (Sp. Br.)

PA
Size and colour in these four shops
45

Extracts from a book entitled "Articles on Collective Life" (論集體生活) :-

Page 20

Owing to sympathy with the Fascist nations and envy of the Soviet, Mr. Neville Chamberlain adopted an arbitrary and realistic policy that has given way to the aggressive nations. Matters came to a climax in 1938. He forced Mr. Eden who favoured a collective security to go away. He was the creator of the Munich Pact; he sacrificed Spain; he put a lawful label upon Mussolini's stolen property in East Africe, Austria is finished and Czechoslovakia has been sold through a trap laid by Mr. Chamberlain in Munich. The sad drama of China has paved an aggressive way for Hitler and has placed France in a solitary position.

Page 63

On the outbreak of hostilities, Italy rendered assistance to the Japanese as follows:-

1. At the beginning, the Japanese had great difficulty to obtain provisions after being pushed by the Chinese troops into a corner of the Settlement. The Italians secretly helped the Japanese by collecting large quantities of food from the various bakeries.

2. After the outbreak of hostilities, Italy, under the pretext of protecting the Italians, sent batches of Italian troops to Shanghai in September, 1937. According to reliable figures, the ratio of Italian citizens to Italian soldiers, in Shanghai was one to seven. The upkeep of these troops was paid for by the Japanese; at the same time the Italians promised to let the Japanese pass through their sector in the Western District to attack the Chinese troops.

Pages 106 - 202

Iguchi, a labourer of Japan, noticed that when anybody walked a little slower, the Japanese soldier behind him would at once whip him as if were driving beasts.

On the first page of a diary found on a dying Chinese soldier was written the following item: "I swear to drive out the man-killing beasts in order to defend my fatherland", "Fight for emancipation of the whole race", and "Liberty, equality, happiness, peace and health are ours; don't let the robbers deprive of them. My heart began to throb of shame and disgrace. 'Yes, we human beings should not kill one another. We should love one another. Comrades! don't blame us! We Japanese people are against the war. We never wish to do such brutal things; we want peace and amity. It is the warlords and capitalists who are devils and beasts want war. They are the destroyers of the Japanese race and the enemy of the Japanese people. Our guns should be directed against these devils of the human race. We should declare war against them!'

'Rise up and resist! Aim our guns at our real enemy! Countrymen, our enemy is not the Chinese but these man-slaughtering robbers --- warlords and capitalists. People of China, you should rise and pull down all the aggressors and emancipate your whole race. Spread your holy war of resistance. Victory will be yours!' At last he shouted with clenched fist: "The holy war of resistance."

Countrymen! Let our youthful blood boil up and shatter the dream of a man-slaughtering country. Do not mind the violent cannon fires, the furious bombings, or the poisonous gas. Use our blood and flesh to extinguish the fire. Rise and stand on the same front and rush forward.

Swear to drive out the man-slaughtering robbers and defend our father-land.

SECRET

8200
16 3 39

MEMO. 16.3.39

D.C. Divs

I am instructing Sp. Branch men to keep a watch for the arrival of these gentlemen. I do not think it would be politic to instruct Lowza & Central duties to do so.

I agree with the last sentence of the last para. If any persons of this type are found functioning as Probation Officers

D. C. Special Branch.

C.D. Sid

C/3

S.S. Attention

17 MAR. 1939 SHANGHAI COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

CP

17 MAR. 1939 (DIVISION)

CFP/

FM 2
G. 90M-1-39

SECR

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch.

REPORT

File No. [illegible]

REGISTRY 2200

Date March 16, 1939.

Subject. "Shanghai City Government" - to appoint officers to purchase anti-Japanese books from Chinese bookstores in the Settlement.

Made by D.S.I. Liao Chung Chien, *Forwarded by* C. Crafoord D.I.

'E'

It is reported that, in compliance with a request from the "Japanese Special Service Department" in Shanghai, the "Shanghai City Government" will appoint officers to accompany members of the Japanese Special Service Section to visit Chinese bookstores in the International Settlement to examine books kept by these shops. Should they discover any anti-Japanese books during their visits, they will make purchase of same in order to enable the Japanese authorities to take the matter up with the Shanghai Municipal Council.

Liao Chung Chien
D.S.I.

D.C. (Special Branch).

Comms
Sir
Information. Foochow Rd will undoubtedly be their goal. We are continually clearing up by visitations to the various shops.
Thos Robertson
DC(SB)

DBR.
P.A. to D.C (So. Br.)
16/3

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S. 5, Special Branch.

REPORT

File No. [illegible] REGISTRY
No. S. B. D.
Date

Date March 1, 1939.

Subject Seizure of anti-Japanese literature.

Made by XX and *Forwarded by* D.S. McKeown.

Regarding the seizure of anti-Japanese literature from the X Hwa Tung (華通) Bookstore, 331 Foochow Road, on Feb. 28 (vide report dated Feb. 28 attached), the Acting Manager one named Wong Ying Foo (汪荣甫) came to this office on the morning of March 1. He stated that he was in charge of the shop as the manager one named Li Vung Ping (李文濱), an adherent of Chen Chun (陳羣), Minister of Interior of the Reformed Government, had not attended the shop for four or five months. Regarding the assertion of the shop assistants that the owner of the shop was one named Nakamura, Wong Ying Foo stated that this was incorrect and was made by the shop assistants owing to fear of Police action. He stated however that Chen Chun who is a member of the Board of Directors had suggested that the shop should be reorganized and placed under Japanese control, although ostensibly it would remain a Chinese concern. Chen Chun made this suggestion in November last year owing to the fact that the shop was losing money. In Dec. 1938, a Japanese named Nakamura, living in the Hongkew District, other details unknown, came to the shop accompanied by a Chinese. They did not make any proposals,however, and merely inspected the premises. Since that time, there have been no developments in the situation. The rental for the premises $270 per month has been paid directly by Chen Chun to the manager of the Great China Dispensary, owners of the premises. The running expenses approximately $200 are being covered by the sale of books bought some time ago and gradually being retailed. Wong Ying Foo entirely dissociated himself from the statements that the shop was Japanese owned, or that a Japanese had

X Known as Li Jung Lee 3.9.39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE ★ S. B. ★ 1/3/39

FILE

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

.....Station,

REPORT
-2-

Date 19

Subject.....

.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

scrutinized the seized books. He reiterated that the shop was purely a Chinese concern at the present time.

FILE

Report re seizure of books awaited.

J.M. Brown.
D. S.

D. C. (Special Branch).

P. A. to D.C. (Sp. Br.)
13.

FM 2
G. 90M-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

File No. [illegible]
S. [illegible]

S. 5, Special Branch, [illegible]

REPORT

Date Feb. 28, 1939.

Subject Seizure of anti-Japanese books entitled "Duty of Young Men" and "Articles on Collective Life"

Made by and Forwarded by D. S. McKeown.

On the afternoon of February 28, C.D.C. 230 Chang Yeh reported that copies of two anti-Japanese books entitled "Duty of Young Men" (青年的任務) and "Articles on Collective Life" (論集体生活) were on sale at the Hwa Tung Bookstore (華通書局), 331 Foochow Road. Copies of these books had been seized on January 6 and February 11 from various bookstores in the Settlement. The facts were reported to the D. C. (Special Branch) through C.D.I. Ross who instructed that the books should be seized and brought to the office of the Special Branch. The shop was visited and five copies of each book were found. Upon enquiring the name of the bookstore owner, the assistants stated that it was a Japanese named Nakamura who lived in Hongkew District and who had recently taken over the shop from the former Chinese owner. The shop assistants stated that they had communicated by telephone with the "News Digest" (譯報), publishers of the books, and had been told that it was in order to sell them. During the course of conversation, the assistants stated that the Japanese owner had seen the books and permitted them to be sold.

It is learned that the former owner of the shop named Chen Chun (陳群) was at one time President of the Military Court at Lunghwa, and is at present Minister of the Interior of the "Reformed Government" at Nanking.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
SPECIAL BRANCH
1/3/39

FILE

FM 2
6, 90M-1-39

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

.....Station,

REPORT

- 2 -

Date.....19

Subject.....

.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

KD 8942 & D Rec.

The files concerning previous action in connection with these books and translations of offensive parts are attached.

J.M. Brown.
D. S.

D. C. (Special Branch).

P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)
1/3

D-8200/1

FM. 2
90M-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

S.5, Special Branch

REPORT

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
File No. D. 8200/1
No. S. B. 6 4 40

Date April 5, 1940.

Subject Search for anti-Japanese booklet entitled "Children of the Fatherland" at the Shoong Dien Bookstore, 378 Foochow Road.

Made by D.S. Pharazyn *Forwarded by* Supt, Mason

Encl. Seen 5/4/40

x Sealed D8200/1

Acting on instructions of D.C. (Special Branch), D.S. Pharazyn, C.D.C. 230 Chang Yeh and Clerk Yu Shiao-peh at 2.15 p.m. April 3 visited the Shoong Dien Bookstore (兄弟書店), 378 Foochow Road, where none of the booklets entitled "Children of the Fatherland" (祖國的兒女) was found.

Chen Yung-teh (陳榮德), the proprietor and manager of the store, is said to be in Wenchow attending to the funeral affairs of his father. According to Ho Yuan-chung (何元中), the accountant of the store, about one month ago a total of 30 copies of this booklet were brought to the store for sale by a messenger of the Sao Nyien Publishing Company (少年出版社), claiming to be the publisher of the booklet, but the address of this publishing company is unknown. The 30 copies of this booklet received by the bookstore were sold out some time ago, but the proceeds have not yet been handed over to the publishers. Ho added that the proceeds will be collected by a shroff of the publisher of the booklet in question at the end of this month.

Ho Yuan-chung, the accountant, in the absence of the proprietor, was called to Headquarters on the morning of April 5 and warned by D.C. (Special Branch) against further sales of the booklet in question. He was told that in view of the number

INDEXED BY REGISTRY

FM. 2
G1 90M-1-39

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

Subject. - 2 -

Made by. Forwarded by.

of times his store had already offended in the matter of anti-Japanese literature, a further occurrence would bring drastic action from the Police.

On the afternoon of April 5, Ho signed an agreement to abstain from publishing, distributing or selling any printed matter which would be prejudicial to the peace and good order of the Settlement.

D. S.

D. C. (Special Branch)

Deputy Commissioner (Special Branch)

Shanghai Municipal Police

Sir,

I, the ~~proprietor/manager~~ accountant of the Shoong Dien Bookstore situate at 378 Foochow Road, do hereby undertake to refrain from publishing, distributing or selling any printed matter or any publication in whatsoever form, which might be inimical to the peace and good order of the International Settlement and hereby undertake to submit to whatever administrative action is ordered by the Deputy Commissioner (Special Branch), Shanghai Municipal Police.

(Signed) Ho Yuan-chung

Date April 5, 1940.

立志願書人何元中（公共租界福州路三七八弄一號書店帳房兼管理）自願停止出版散發或出售有害租界秩序及治安之任何書籍什誌或其他印刷品等如有違反上述情形聽憑警務處特務部長採取任何處置特立此志願書為証是呈

公共租界警務處特務部長

立志願書人何元中 何元中簽名蓋章

一九四〇年四月五日立

FORM NO. 3
G. SON-1-40

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. S.B. [illegible]
S.5, Special Branch, Mid/Hon/200/1
Va. S. B. Mid/Hon/200/1

REPORT

Date April 2. 1940. 40

Subject (in full) Anti-Japanese booklet entitled "Children of the Fatherland"

Made by D.S. Pharazyn *Forwarded by* Supt. Mason

Attached is a translation of an extract from an anti-Japanese booklet entitled "Children of the Fatherland" (祖國的兒女), written by Pao Lai (包萊) and published by the Sao Nyien Publishing Company (少年出版社), the address of which is not given and which is not known to this office.

Copies of this booklet are on sale at the Wu Chow Bookstore (五洲書報社), 221 Shantung Road, and at the Shoong Dien Bookstore (光華聯誼公司), 378 Foochow Road.

D. S.

D. C. (Special Branch)

INDEXED
(S.B.) REGISTRY
DATE 9 APR 1940

I suggest we seize all copies & check books and have the shopkeepers up for warning.

Mason 2/4/40

P.A.W.D.C. (Sp. Br.)

Translation of an extract from a booklet entitled "Children of the Fatherland" (祖國的兒女).

Pages 1 to 10

A PLAY ENTITLED "CHILDREN OF THE FATHERLAND"

Time - A certain night in the winter of 1938.

Place - A small village in a certain occupied area.

Dramatis personae - Uncle Wong (a neighbour who is a member of a guerrilla unit)
Wei Min (a boy of 11 or 12 years of age)
Fun Fun (Wei Min's younger sister, aged 10)
Father (the father of Wei Min and Fun Fun)
Siao Woo Ts or "Small Moustache" (an XX national)

Scene - In a dilapidated house which is the home of Wei Min.

The curtain goes up showing Fun Fun dozing and Wei Min reading a book. Seeing her asleep, Wei Min wakes her up.

Wei Min: Sister! Sister!

Fun Fun (waking up): Mm, what is the time now?

Wei Min: It is 8 o'clock. You had better sit up and wait for Papa. You can go to sleep afterwards.

Fun Fun: Has Papa not returned yet?

Wei Min: Papa never returns until after 9 o'clock.

Fun Fun: Papa has been very busy lately. He is always away from home in the evening. I do not know where he is now.

Wei Min: Surely he must be again with Siao Woo Ts ("Small Moustache").

Fun Fun: How do you know it, elder brother?

Wei Min: Did not Papa say so when he left? He told us to remain at home. He is going over to Siao Woo Ts's place as Siao Woo Ts wishes to ask Papa to be an official. When Papa becomes an official, he will buy toys, balls and miniature motor cars for us.

Fun Fun: Yes, and besides there will be candies. I do not know when Papa will become an official. Siao Woo Ts is really a good man. Elder brother, where can we buy toys as all the shops were destroyed when the war was fought here? I am afraid we cannot get any toys.

Wei Min: Don't you worry about it. Siao Woo Ts will give them to Papa. Siao Woo Ts has everything.

Fun Fun: Elder brother, how is it that Siao Woo Ts cannot speak Chinese properly? Is he not a Chinese?

Wei Min: I am not aware of it myself.

(At this juncture someone knocks at the door)

Fun Fun: Elder brother, Papa is back.

Wei Min: How is it that he comes back so early to-day.

(He opens the door and in comes Uncle Wong)

Wei Min: Uncle Wong!

Fun Fun: Uncle Wong!

Uncle Wong: You still recognize me.

Wei Min: Surely I do. Is it not that you lived next to us formerly?

Fun Fun: Uncle Wong, you look thin.

Uncle Wong: Am I? Wei Min, where is your father?

Wei Min: He has not yet returned.

Uncle Wong: Does he go out at night? (Taking a seat) Where is he now?

Fun Fun: He has gone over to Siao Woo Ts's place.

Uncle Wong: Siao Woo Ts?

Wei Min: Yes, Uncle Wong. Do you know Siao Woo Ts - no? (Uncle Wong shook his head). He comes to our home frequently, and if not, our father goes over to his place. Father has been very busy lately.

Uncle Wong (surprised): Oh?

Fun Fun: Uncle Wong, Siao Woo Ts is a good man; he says that he wishes to make father a big official. When father is an official, he will buy toys for us.

Uncle Wong: Your father to be an official? Wei Min, what sort of man is this Siao Woo Ts?

Wei Min: Have you not seen him? He cannot speak Chinese properly. Sometimes he speaks a language which does not resemble Chinese. Uncle Wong, do you think that he is a Chinese or not.

Uncle Wong (pondering deeply): Oh! From this it seems that he is going to be a Chinese traitor. (Talking to himself) I never expect that my present trip to this place would end in failure. (Suddenly he sees a piece of paper on the table. Picking it up he reads it aloud). "Dai XX appoints ..... to the Fourth District Pacification Section." So he is a Chinese traitor betraying his fatherland and his soul!

Fun Fun: Uncle Wong! Whom are you cursing now?

Uncle Wong: Whom am I cursing? Children, you do not know what your father is doing. Do you know what sort of man is Siao Woo Ts? (Both shake their heads). Siao Woo Ts is one of the XX devils who have killed a great number of our Chinese people.

Wei Min: Is this true? Does it mean that our father is a Chinese traitor by assisting him? At school our teacher has told us that many of our territories have been robbed by the XX people. All of us know that the XX people are our enemies. Papa is really becoming stupid.

Fun Fun: I shall never want any of the XX goods. Is Papa wishing to become an official? How I hate it! (She begins to cry).

Uncle Wong: Good girl, don't cry. When there is an opportunity, you had better dissuade your father from indulging in such traitorous and soulless activities. Do you understand? When you grow up, you must avenge the humiliations done to the country. You are not the children of your father; you are the children of your fatherland. Now I do not wish to meet your father. I have to leave the city to-night. It was my intention to leave with your father; of course, it is changed now. Children, I am going away now. (Rising to take departure). See you again!

Wei Min: Uncle Wong, what are you doing outside the city?

Uncle Wong: Me? (Smiling) I am doing what is just to the contrary of the things your father is doing. When your father returns, don't mention that I have been here. Do you understand?

(Exit Uncle Wong)

Wei Min (murmuring): Just contrary to the things father is doing. Father helps the devils; naturally Uncle Wong fights against the devils. How good Uncle Wong is!

Fun Fun: I do not wish to care about this father of mine any more.

Wei Min: And I shall never allow Siao Woo Ts to come here again!

Fun Fun: It is a shame for anyone to ask toys from him.

(Door opens and father and Siao Woo Ts enter)

Father: Wei Min, how is it that the door is left open?

(Wei Min and Fun Fun do not pay any attention to him)

Siao Woo Ts: Ha, ha, ha. Children, you must keep the door shut! Take care lest the robbers should enter.

Fun Fun (in an undertone): You yourself are a robber!

Father: What? Why do you not speak to your father and Mr. Yamamoto to-day?

(The two children still remain silent)

Siao Woo Ts: Ha, ha, ha. Don't cry, your father will become a big official. (The father is in a jubilant mood). You will have your toys, ha, ha, ha .....

Fun Fun: I don't want any.

Father (surprised): What is the matter you, Fun Fun?

Wei Min: Papa, I want to ask you: have you become a Chinese traitor?

Father (alarmed): What? Who told you that?

Fun Fun: (pointing at Siao Woo Ts): Papa, is he not an XX devil?

Father: Fun Fun, what is the matter with you?

Siao Woo Ts (angry): What? You dare scold me?

Wei Min: Papa, he is an XX devil. The XX devils are robbers. They rob our territory and kill our fellow countrymen. Why do you still work for the XX devils?

Siao Woo Ts: Bakayaro! You small rebel.

Fun Fun: XX devil, robber! Dog!

Siao Woo Ts: Good, you small thing! (Addressing the father). I shall settle the account with you. Go to the headquarters.

Father: I implore you. They are young and do not know anything.

Siao Woo Ts: This cannot be done! You must go!

(He produces a pistol and forces the father to go. Wei Min goes up to pull his father)

Wei Min (shielding his father): Get out, you XX devil!

(Angered, Siao Woo Ts fires a shot. Wei Min is struck and falls to the ground. Father goes up to help him)

Father: Wei Min! Wei Min!

(Fun Fun also calls to her brother)

Siao Woo Ts: Hmm! Small boy does not know good manners. (Turning to the father) I shall come to ask you again in a little while.

(Exit Siao Woo Ts in an angry mood)

Fun Fun: Brother, brother!

Father: Wei Min! Wei Min!

Wei Min (gradually returning to his senses): Papa, where is Siao Woo Ts? He is an XX devil. The XX devils insult our Chinese people .... Don't be a Chinese traitor as by doing this you are not loyal to your nation ... The XX devil kills me ... Papa, papa ...I am in pain.

(Wei Min succumbs to the bullet wound)

Fun Fun (weeping): Brother, brother!

Father (tears flowing from his eyes): Wei Min! I cannot account for myself to you, to my nation or to my conscience. I hate the XX devil. I have been really too stupid. I should not have thought to become an official and a Chinese traitor. Wei Min, I shall forever remember this wrong. Wei Min, your father will avenge the wrong for you!

Fun Fun: Papa, now brother has died. Let us go to Uncle Wong's place at once to join in the attack against XX.

Father: Uncle Wong? Where is he now?

Fun Fun: He is waiting for you outside the city. Let us join together in the attack against the XX devils.

Father: Good. Wei Min, your papa is going to fight the XX devils in order to avenge your wrong. (Rising up, he takes out a pistol from a drawer). Fun Fun, let us go quickly.

(Exit the father and the daughter. Firing is heard).

Curtain drops.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 8200/9
Date 24/6/40

COPY

Original on D 8200/8

Publications Seized for Contravention of Municipal Notifications Nos.5092 and 4878

Date.	No. of Copies Seized.	Name of Publication.	Source of Publication.	No.of Copies Printed.	No.of Copies believed to be posted to outports.	Action by S.M.P.
29.3.40.	8	1 History of Chinese Labour Movement 中國勞動運動史	Not definitely ascertained.	200	-	Confiscated.
18.6.40.	178	-do-				"
19.6.40.	86	2 Yee Chu 異趣	-	400	-	"
18.6.40.	20	3 Shanghai Women 上海婦女	-	1600	942	"
18.6.40.	3	4 Bloodstained Army Flag 血染的軍旗	-	10	"	"
-do-	6	-do-	-	10	-	"
18.6.40.	14	5 Sketch of the life of the World's Youth 世界青年影	-	30	-	"
18.6.40.	30	6 What are Three Principles of the People. 什麼是三民主義	-	120	-	"
27.3.40.	22					
27.3.40.	15					

C. P.
Sir,

Six files attached herewith. A copy of this summary, and one copy of each offending book has been handed to Col. Saito.

Signed: (R.W. Yorke)
D. C. (S.B.)
21.6.40.

(Signed: (K.M. Bourne)
C. P.
22.6.40.

1 to D 8200/8
2 " D 8200/5
3 " D 8149/C1143
4 " D 8200/6
5 " D 8200/7

FM. 2
6. 90M-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

S. 5, Special Branch

REPORT

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 13694
Date June 19, 40

Subject Anti-Japanese booklet entitled "What are Three Principles of the People" - Seizure by Police

Made by D.S. Pharazyn *Forwarded by* Supt. Mason

At 3.50 p.m. June 18th, whilst conducting a careful search for copies of an anti-Japanese book entitled "Sketch of the Life of the World's Youth" (世界青年生活剪影) at the Yah Mei Bookstore (亞美書店), 67 Tsingtao Road, on the instructions of D.C. (Special Branch), D.S. Pharazyn, D.S. Hocking, C.D.C. 230 Chang Yeh and Clerk Chiang King-yong effected the seizure from inside one of the cabinets on the premises of 30 copies of an anti-Japanese booklet entitled "What are Three Principles of the People" (什么是三民主義).

Comm. of Police.
Sir:
Information
D.C. (Sp. Br.)

The seized copies are now held in the office of Section 5.

According to Cheng Ts-mei (鄭志梅), the accountant of the shop, 120 copies of the booklet were received on June 15 from a man of about 50 years of age, whose name and address are unknown but who calls at the shop sometimes when he has books for sale. The remaining 90 copies of the booklet were sold on divers dates prior to Police search.

It is to be noted that 22 copies of this book were seized by the Police on March 27th, 1940, from the Wuchow Bookstore (五洲書報社), 221 Shantung Road, and 15 copies of same from the Shoong Dien Bookstore (兄弟公司), 378 Foochow Road, on the instructions of D.C. (Special Branch) (see File D-8200 attached).

D. S.

D. C. (Special Branch).

G. 90M-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.5, Special Branch Station,

REPORT

Date March 27, 1940.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S.B. D. 8700
Date 28 3 40

Subject Seizure of anti-Japanese booklet entitled "What are Three Principles of the People"

Made by D.S. Pharazyn *Forwarded by* Supt. Mason

Enclosure. 28.3.40.

Commr. of Police.
For
R. J. Forbes
D.C. (Sp. Br.)
27/3

Seen by C.P. 28/3/40

At 4 p.m. March 27, 1940, D.S. Pharazyn, Clerk Fang Kuo-liang and C.D.C. 85 visited the Wu Chow Bookstore (五洲书报社), 221 Shantung Road, where 22 copies of an anti-Japanese booklet entitled "What are Three Principles of the People" (什么是三民主義) were seized.

Poh Wu-chow (卜五洲), the proprietor of the store, was absent during the visit. Enquiries among the assistants disclose the information that the booklets were brought to the store by a man claiming to represent the China Cultural Service Society (中國文化服務社), the address of which is not known, for sale at the store.

The Shoong Dien Bookstore (兄弟书衣), 378 Foochow Road, was then visited and 15 copies of the same booklet were seized.

The assistants of this bookstore also stated that the copies of the booklet were brought to the store by an unknown man named Wong (王) and that no payment was made for them.

D. S.

D. C. (Special Branch)

INDEXED BY (S.B.) REGISTRY
DATE 28/3/40

FORM NO. 3
G. 50M-1-40

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No......

S.5, Special Branch

REPORT

Date March 27, 1940.

Subject (in full) Anti-Japanese booklet entitled "What are the Three Principles of the People"

Made by D.S.I. Golder *Forwarded by* Supt. Mason

Attached is a translation of extracts from an anti-Japanese booklet entitled "What are the Three Principles of the People" (什麼是三民主義), written by Chu Teh-hwa 朱德華) and published by the Tung Faung Publishing Company (東方出版社), the address of which is not given and which is not known to this office.

Copies of this booklet are on sale at the Wu Chow Bookstore (五洲書報社), 221 Shantung Road, and the Shoong Dien Bookstore (光華報號), 378 Foochow Road.

D. S. I.

D. C. (Special Branch)

Translation of extracts from a booklet entitled "What are the Three Principles of the People" (什麼是三民主義).

Pages 26 and 27

The most wicked method employed by the XX bandits in their attempt to ruin China is to create dissension among the Chinese people, thereby enabling them to "utilize Chinese to fight against Chinese." The united national war front is the only powerful weapon to deal with the XX bandits. Under the banner of the Three Principles of the People, patriotic China's children in various walks of life and belonging to various factions are shedding their blood at the front in order to avert China from ruin. Shoulder by shoulder, they are building up a great wall so that the XX bandits will be sunk deeper and deeper in the mire.

Nevertheless, the plots of the XX bandits to smash China's united war front have become more and more wicked. They make use of Trotsky bandits, Chinese traitors and pro-X elements and instigate them to create dissension between the Kuomintang and the Communist Party. Fortunately, the wise leaders of the two political factions inflict severe punishment on the corrupt elements who are attempting to betray the interests of the nation, such include Wang Ching-wei, Chang Kuo-tao and others.

The Chinese traitors of the pro-X faction such as Wang Ching-wei and others are disseminating rumours among the Kuomintang members to the effect that China in the time to come would be dominated by the Communist Party and that by waging the war of resistance the Kuomintang is digging its own grave.



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 8200/45
Date 8.8.40

August 7, 40.

Dear Mr. Tyrrell,

Reply to your letter of August 6, I outli... nder the circumstances surrounding the seizure of Chinese textbooks from the premises of the World Book Company on June 11.

Representatives of H.I.J.M. Gendarmerie complained of anti-Japanese propaganda contained in textbooks entitled "New Common Knowledge for Junior Primary School, No. 7" and "Mandarin Reader for High Primary School" The book store was visited and copies of the offending books were examined. It was decided that the books ought not, during the present tense situation, be exhibited for sale. A number of copies were seized and brought to Special Branch. Subsequently a complaint was made to the Council by the World Book Company through the medium of the Chinese Chamber of Commerce. The matter was amicably settled as related to you verbally.

Yours sincerely,

R.W.J.

G. F. Tyrrell, Esq.,
H.B.M. Consulate-General,
Shanghai.

INDEXED BY
(S.B.) REGISTRY
DATE 8/8/40

BRITISH CONSULATE-GENERAL,
P.O.BOX 259. SHANGHAI.

6th August, 1940.

Personal.

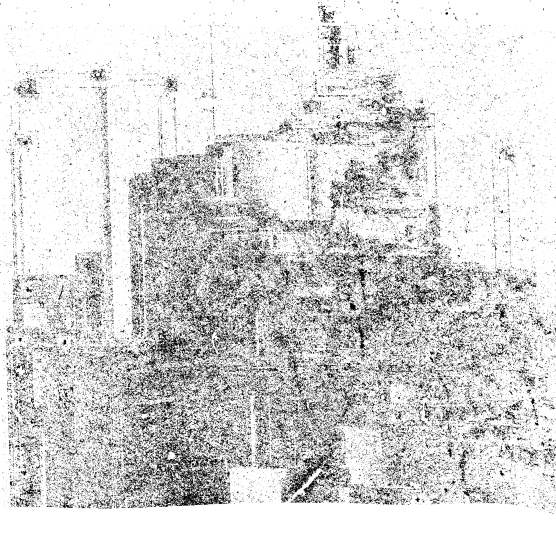
Dear Mr. Yorke,

We have received through the Embassy a memorandum from the Wai Chiao-pu in which it is stated that on the 11th June a number of Chinese and Foreign detectives of the Central Police Station, during a search of the Sales Department of the World Book Company, (the address of which is given in the current hong list as No. 390 Foochow Road), took away all the copies stored there of the Higher Primary School National Language, Book 3, edited by Chu I Hsin (朱 翊 新) and the Lower Primary School Common Knowledge, Book 7, edited by Tung Wen (董 文). The memorandum continues that these books have not, so far, been returned, though the Company have made representations to the Municipal Council. I imagine that these books were seized by you because they contained undesirable material, but I shall be grateful for any more precise information which you can give me.

Yours sincerely,

Gerald Clynell

R.W. Yorke, Esquire,
Deputy Commissioner,
S.M.C. Police Headquarters,
185 Foochow Road,
SHANGHAI.



A 1/10

2.

Date

June 27,

K. I. Loh, Esq.,
General Manager,
The World Book Co., Ltd.,
390 Foochow Road,
Shanghai.

Sir,

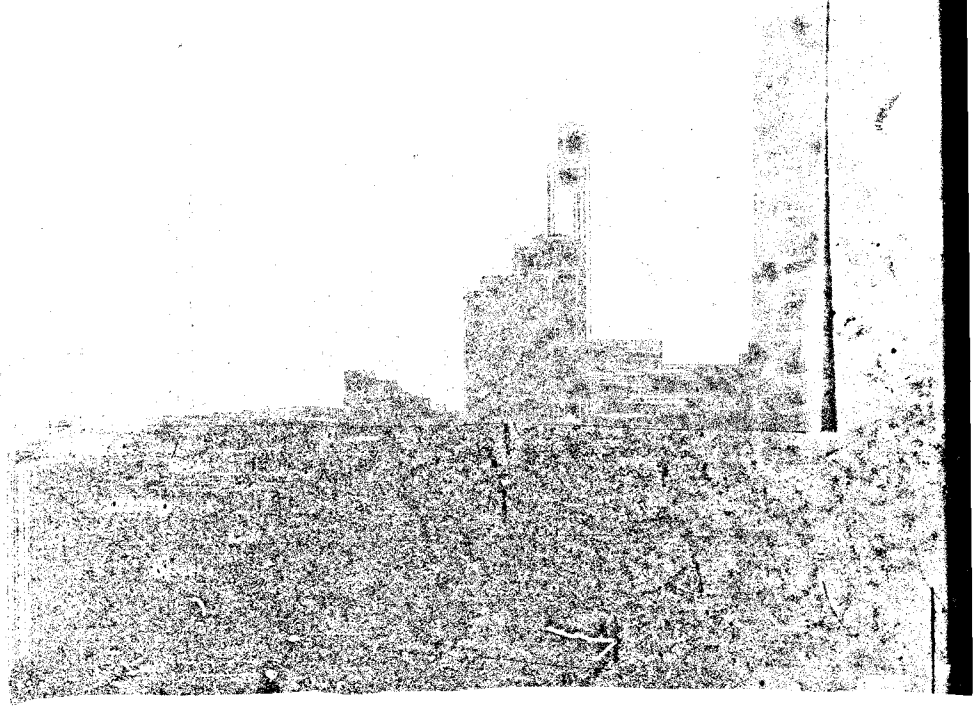
I have to acknowledge receipt of your letter of June 18, further on the subject of textbooks.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

T. W. Gubb

Deputy Secretary.



File No. A 1/12

POLICE FORCE

21 JUN 1940

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE REGISTRY No. S. B. D. Date 21 6 40

Translation of letter to Commissioner from Chinese Chamber of Commerce.

Dated 18th June, 1940.

Chinese textbooks taken by Police.

We have received the following letter from the Book Sellers' Association:

"The World Book Company has written as follows:

'(Contents identical with the letter quoted in the communication addressed to the Council from Chinese Ratepayers' Association 17th June, 1940).

Apart from writing to the Chairman of the Council, we beg your Association to request the Chinese Chamber of Commerce to lodge a strong protest with the Council and to demand the return of all the books seized.'

This matter has a serious import. Should a precedent be established the publication of text books by various book companies will be adversely affected; the adoption of text books by schools of various grades will become a serious question and the future of education in Shanghai will be unthinkable. Please lodge a vigorous protest on principle so that all the books seized by officers of the Central Police Station may be returned and the publication business as well as local education may be protected."

We find that as all text books published by the World Book Company for schools of various grades have either been examined and passed, or approved, by the Ministry of Education of the National Government, the publication of such books is not against the law, and the Central Police Station is not justified in

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE 13 JUNE 1940

seizing such books. Please instruct the Station concerned to return all the books.

(Chopped) Kong Hsiao-lai

Li Chi-ching.

(Note: Received for translation late p.m. 19th June, 1940).

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL COUNCIL
JUN 20 1940
TRANSLATION OFFICE

D. 8200A/5

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 8200A/5
Date 24/6/40

June 21, 40.

Secretary & Commissioner General,

S. M. C.

Chinese text books
Mr. Loh's letter A1/10
Your endorsement June 19

I attach, and agree with, a report by the Special Branch with regard to the above. I have no further comments except that History of recent date having direct bearing on present hostilities, even if approved by the National Government, is unsuitable for propagation in a Settlement surrounded by another Government and protected by Foreign troops.

Sd. K. M. Bourne.
Commissioner of Police.

CCK/.

FILE

INDEXED BY
(S.B.) REGISTRY
DATE 24/6/40

June 21, 1940.

Commissioner of Police.

Sir,

Chinese text books seized by Police from premises of the World Book Company.

Mr. Loh's letter of June 18, 1940, raises questions which, I submit, ought not to be raised by broadminded Chinese citizens at the present time owing to the political situation. Dealing with the letter by paragraphs :-

1. It cannot be denied that the Central Government did approve of the text books but as a new government exists de facto in Shanghai, it is useless to suggest that the Council proceed through diplomatic channels to effect a change in the text books.
2. Mr. Loh and his colleagues must know to which texts objection is taken and whether the texts are history or not does not in any way alter the fact that the Council has to face the local situation as it is and not as recorded in history.
3. The Nanking Government is undoubtedly attempting to obtain control of the schools in the Settlement and in fact has obtained control of many schools. It is quite possible that further seizures of text books will have to be made but not if local school authorities will delete certain texts deemed to be offensive by the local Chinese ruling authorities and their supporters.
4. It is not denied that the text books are the property of the World Book Co. but as the books offend against the Council's proclamation and notification, they are subject to seizure.

On receipt of this file for comment, I communicated with Mr. Allan, Assistant Secretary, and suggested Mr. Loh be asked to face the situation and withdraw his letter. Mr. Allan

referred me to Mr. Gubb, Deputy Secretary, to whom I made a similar suggestion. Mr. Gubb asked for the written opinion by the Police.

(Sd.) R.W. Yorke.

D.C. (Sp.Br.)

Certified true copy

J.F. Farrell

CCK.

S & C G

Chinese text books
Mr Soki Letter A 1/10
Year ended June 19

I attach, & agree with, a report of
& Special Book which [illegible]
I have no further comments except on History
of recent date books, chiefly bearing on present
Leadership, some of them [illegible]
is available for propagation in a
~~enslaved~~ servant of another Power & protected
by Kyn Tings

CP

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D.
Date

June 21, 1940.

Commissioner of Police.

Sir,

Chinese text books seized by Police from premises of the World Book Company.

Mr. Loh's letter of June 18, 1940, raises questions which, I submit, ought not to be raised by broadminded Chinese citizens at the present time owing to the political situation. Dealing with the letter by paragraphs :-

1. It cannot be denied that the Central Government did approve of the text books but as a new government exists de facto in Shanghai, it is useless to suggest that the Council proceed through diplomatic channels to effect a change in the text books.
2. Mr. Loh and his colleagues must know to which texts objection is taken and whether the texts are history or not does not in any way alter the fact that the Council has to face the local situation as it is and not as recorded in history.
3. The Nanking Government is undoubtedly attempting to obtain control of the schools in the Settlement and in fact has obtained control of many schools. It is quite possible that further seizures of text books will have to be made but not if local school authorities will delete certain texts deemed to be offensive by the local Chinese ruling authorities and their supporters.
4. It is not denied that the text books are the property of the World Book Co. but as the books offend against the Council's proclamation and notification, they are subject to seizure.

On receipt of this file for comment, I communicated with Mr. Allan, Assistant Secretary, and suggested Mr. Loh be asked to face the situation and withdraw his letter. Mr. Allan referred me to Mr. Gubb, Deputy Secretary, to whom I made a similar suggestion. Mr. Gubb asked for the written opinion by the Police.

R. D. Clarke.
D.C.(Sp.Br.)

A 1/10

POLICE FORCE FOR COMMENT

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 8008/5
Date 21/6/40

THE WORLD BOOK COMPANY, LTD.

390 Foochow Road, Shanghai, Telephone

June 18, 1940.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
20 JUN 1940
COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

G. G. Phillips, Esq.,
Commissioner & Secretary General,
Shanghai Municipal Council,
Shanghai.

Dear Sir:

We beg to acknowledge receipt of your reply, No. A 1/10 dated June 14, 1940, regarding to the seizure of our school textbooks which are regarded as unsuitable for sale in the Settlement under existing condition.

We wish that you will reconsider this matter for the following reasons:

(1) These textbooks were all published according to the regulations of the Central Government. The matters thereby contained were all approved by the Ministry of Education, and we, the publishers, are not allowed to make any changes as soon as the textbook is published and registered. Now, if there is anything considered as objectionable, it is beyond our power to make any re-adjustment, unless the Council will go through the proper diplomatic channels to ask the Government for changes.

(2) We do not know yet what the nature of the objectionable matter is in these textbooks. If it is an historical fact, then it is impossible for any one to make changes, and if a person should be blamed in such a case, it is not the one who told the story but the one who did the fact. It is not wise to cheat ourselves as to close up the fact which has really long been disclosed to the world. We hope that it is not the case that we would have to re-write the history.

(3) We are afraid that the present case will set up a bad precedent for certain people to take advantages, as it has long been rumoured that they are trying to get control of the schools in the Settlement. It is possible that all textbooks not only from our company but also from the other publishers might be seized by the same way in the future. If so, then there will be no textbooks available for the schools in the Settlement. How can a school carry on without textbooks? It must be a serious question.

(4) Although these textbooks are regarded as unsuitable for sale, yet they are our property. We have right to claim for possession. They can not be seized or confiscated, since we have not done anything wrong in so far.

For these reasons and the reasons stated in our previous letter, you are, therefore, requested to consider this matter again and instruct the Central Police Station to return us these textbooks as soon as possible.

Thanking you in anticipation, we remain,

Faithfully yours

THE WORLD BOOK CO., LTD.
K.I.Loh
General Manager.

File No. A1/10

POLICE FORCE

19 JUN 1940

Translation of letter to Secretary from Chinese Publishers' Association. Dated 17th June, 1940.

Chinese Textbooks taken by Police.

We have received the following letter from the World Book Company, Ltd., Shanghai:-

"All the text books published by this Company for students in various classes were edited according to the standard rules promulgated by the Ministry of Education; they are approved and passed by the Ministry before publication.

At 3 p.m. on the 11th instant the Central Police Station unexpectedly deputed Chinese and foreign detectives to call at our Soochow Road Sales Office with some Japanese in plainclothes. They asked for our whole stock of Senior Primary Mandarin Reader Book III and Junior Primary Essential Knowledge Book VII and took them to the Police Station. Since then many days have passed, but no reply has been received.

The text books were published with the permission of our Government. As Chinese law still holds in the Central District of the Settlement and our books are still in use in schools of various grades, the action of the Police seems prejudicial to our legitimate business interests. Should a precedent be established all text books in the Settlement will be arrested. As this matter has a serious import, your Association is begged to lodge a vigorous protest based on the above facts and request the Council to return the books so

us".

As an organization standing for impartiality, the Council is requested to return the books to the Company so that its legitimate business may be safeguarded.

(Chopped) Shanghai Chinese Ratepayers' Association.

(Note: Received for translation a.m. 18th June, 1940).

JUN 18 1940
TRANSLATION OFFICE

A 1/10

P.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D.8200/15
Date 17 6 40

June 14, 40.

K. I. Loh, Esq.,
General Manager,
The World Book Co., Ltd.,
390 Foochow Road,
Shanghai.

Sir,

I have to acknowledge receipt of your letter of June 11 with regard to the seizure of certain primary school text books from your Company's premises by the Municipal Police on June 11.

In reply, I have to state that these text books contain matter which is considered objectionable and the books are regarded as unsuitable for sale in the Settlement under existing conditions.

I am, Sir,

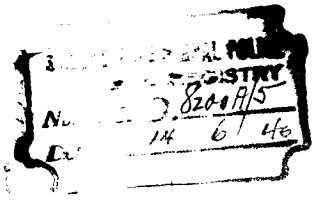
Your obedient servant,

T. W. Gubb

Deputy Secretary.

YC.

SHANGHAI 17 JUNE 1940 COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE



June 13, 40.

Secretary & Commissioner General,

S. M. C.

LETTER FROM WORLD BOOK COMPANY.

Your endorsement June 12, 1940.

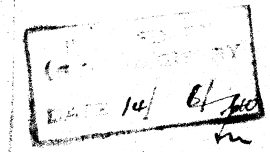
I attach a Police report on the above complaint, together with extracts from school books to which objection is taken by the Gendarmerie.

I consider there are grounds for such objection in the Settlement, and I recommend the General Manager be so informed.

He knows full well that such books should not be sold in the Settlement during the present critical period. I cannot agree he has any grounds for complaint against Police action taken at the request of the Gendarmerie.

Sd. K. M. Bourne.
Commissioner of Police.

IW/.



The following is the statement of Lieu Chi-kang (劉季康).

My name is Lieu Chi-kang (劉季康), native of Shanghai, aged 41, residing at No. 21 Tsin Foh Li (晉福里), Rue Ratard.

I joined the World Book Company, 390 Foochow Road, about eight years ago and am now Sales Manager of the concern.

The General Manager of the company is Mr. Loh Kuo-nyi (K.I. Loh 陸高誼) who is a member of the S.M.C. Education Committee.

The Book No. 7 entitled "New Common Knowledge for Junior Primary School" was printed in November, 1939, being the 45th edition of the book, revised on the instructions of the Ministry of Education of the National Government in 1936. In all, 3,000 copies were printed. Apart from 1,712 copies which were seized by the Police to-day, the remaining copies have been sold.

As regards the book No. 3 entitled "Mandarin Reader for High Primary School" this is the 11th edition which was printed in October, 1938. This publication was also revised in 1936 by the Ministry of Education. In all, 2,000 copies of that edition were printed. 1,003 copies were seized by the Police to-day, while the remaining copies have been sold.

(Signed)

K.K. Liu.

Special Branch,

June 12, 1940.

Seizure of alleged anti-Japanese Chinese language text books.

At 3 p.m. June 11th, Lieutenant Kotoda and Corporal Morishita of the Japanese Gendarmerie Headquarters, Bridge House, North Szechuen Road, applied to Special Branch for assistance in seizing copies of two text books in the Chinese language entitled "New Common Knowledge for Junior Primary School" No. 7 and "Mandarin Reader for High Primary School" which they stated contained anti-Japanese lessons.

Acting on the instructions of D.C. (Special Branch), D.S.I. MacAdie, D.S. Kamashita, C.A. Loh Sih-Kya, C.D.S. 24 and C.D.C. 281 at 3.30 p.m., in company with the members of the Japanese military above mentioned, visited the World Book Company (世界书局), 390 Foochow Road, publishers of the text books in question. The Sales Manager Lieu Chi-kang (刘季康) was interviewed and was advised to produce all copies of the books described. Accordingly, 1,712 copies of the book "New Common Knowledge" and 1,003 copies of the "Mandarin Reader" were handed over and taken to Special Branch together with the Sales Manager.

According to the manager, 3,000 copies of the first named publication and 2,000 copies of the second named publication had been printed by the World Book Company and with the exception of these seized, the remainder had all been sold over the counter locally.

A statement was taken from the Sales Manager which is attached together with translations of the extracts from the books to which exception is taken by the Japanese military.

The Sales Manager was allowed to leave at 4.30 p.m. same day.

Translation of an extract from a text book entitled New Common Knowledge for Junior Primary School (初小新常識), Book No. 7, printed by the World Book Company (世界书局) in November, 1939:-

Pages 9-10-11

RESISTANCE IN WHITE MOUNTAINS AND BLACK WATERS

Questions: On which day and in which year did Japan occupy the four North-Eastern Provices of our country by means of force?

When Japan occupied our North-East by means of force, the army of which province did its best in the war of resistance?

How did the Volunteer Army in the North-East put up a resistance against the enemy?

The Three Eastern Provinces are connected with Japan and Soviet Russia. These countries had influence over property and communications in the three provinces. After September 18, 1931, the four North-Eastern Provinces were occupied by Japan one after another by means of force, while the influence of Soviet Russia therein was entirely removed. Unless they are recovered, China has no sovereign rights over these places.

When Japan was invading Heilungkiang Province, General Ma Chan-shan, the then Chairman of the province, led his men and put up a strong resistance. During the engagement at Nunkiangkiao (嫩江桥), our soldiers fought against odds of one to hundred. The Japanese soldiers sustained heavy casualties in killed and wounded. The North-Eastern Volunteer Army was organized by the North-Eastern People who had no wish to become slaves or to be without a country. They have been active along the white mountains and black waters; their movements are very secret. They are still resisting the

enemy at the present time. They will continue until the territory had been retaken from the enemy.

Remarks:

(1) Examine photos showing the activities of the Japanese soldiers in the North-East since the September 18 Incident and also the war of resistance of our army.

(2) Examine the portrait of General Ma Chan-shan.

(3) Examine the map of the North-East and pay attention to Nunkiangkiao and the places where the Volunteers are most active.

(4) Devise schemes jointly with schoolmates of other classes for the purpose of holding a meeting in commemoration of the September 18 Incident.

Page 15

Answer the following question:

Where did General Ma Chan-shan offer resistance against Japan? Was it in Jehol Province or Kirin Province or Heilungkiang Province?

Translation of an extract from the text book entitled Mandarin Reader for the Senior Primary School (高小國語讀本), Book No. 3, printed by the World Book Company (世界書局) in October 1938:-

Page 17-18

MILITARY SONGS

(By Dr. Loo Chia-lung 羅家倫)

The blood of the male Chinese should be shed on the border.
Rush! Rush to Shanhaikwan to wipe out our national humiliation at Mukden.
Male Chinese! The country will not be ruined if you shed your blood for the sake of the country!
Offer resistance! Offer resistance!

The blood of the male Chinese should be shed on the border.
We should not fear aeroplanes nor field guns.
Rush! Rush to the Yalu River,
Thus, our national humiliation at Pingyang will be wiped out.

Remarks:

"Wipe out our national humiliation at Muken".
To what case does this national humiliation refer?
"Wipe out our national humiliation at Pingyang".
To what case does this national humiliation refer?

Pages 59, 60, and 62.

FULL PARTICULARS OF TAIWAN'S RESISTANCE AGAINST JAPAN

Eighteen years prior to the inauguration of the Chinese Republic, a war broke out between China and Japan. China was defeated and the Treaty of Shimonoseki was signed. China suffered heavy losses.

Taiwan was ceded to Japan, as stipulated in the Treaty of Shimonoseki. Upon learning of this, the inhabitants of Taiwan became indignant. One Chu San-kung (丘仙根) was so angry that he promoted a Righteous and Brave Corps to resist the Japanese. Several tens of thousands of persons voluntarily joined him in a few days. They took oath to oppose the Japanese administration. They requested Governor Tong Ching-soong (唐景崧 (to be the President of the Righteous and Brave Corps and to take charge of anti-Japanese military affairs. In view of the enthusiasm of the people, Governor Tong converted the Governor's Yamen in Tai-pei into a Presidential Office, and immediately started the training of troops, the raising of funds and the procuring of provisions in preparation for a life-and-death struggle with the Japanese.

Japanese warships arrived and troops were landed. The Japanese troops headed straight for Keelung (基隆). Much disturbance was created by them. The inhabitants of Taiwan would be killed should they put up even a little resistance. General Wu Kwoh-hwa (吳國華) bravely attacked the brutal Japanese soldiers and won a great victory. The Japanese soldiers fled back to their ships.

Unfortunately, the lower grade officers under General Wu fought for merit with the result that the defenders

became careless. The Japanese troops took advantage of this and launched an attack. The situation in Keelung became serious. General Wu encouraged the soldiers to attack the Japanese soldiers and at the same time, he asked for assistance from the President of the Righteous and Brave Corps.

Reenforcements were immediately sent by Tong Ching-soong. Unexpectedly, the officers commanding the reenforcements became afraid when they learned that there were many Japanese soldiers. They hesitated and Keelung was captured by the Japanese.

Keelung is the gateway to Taiwan. No other strategic position was left. Though the people might unite it was not easy to resist the Japanese. Furthermore, due to divergence of views, disturbances arose among the Chinese, and the Japanese troops found they could advance easily.

In view of the critical situation, Tong Ching-soong realized that it would be impossible to do anything. He mingled with the refugees and escaped in disguise. The situation became worse after the desertion of Tong Ching-soong. Chu San-kung gathered all the members of the Righteous and Brave Corps in the vicinity and prepared for a life-and-death struggle with the Japanese. Before preparations could be completed, the Japanese troops had reached the city wall.

At that moment, a general named Liu Yung-foh (劉永福) still held positions in Tai-nan, and swore to resist the Japanese until death. Fierce attacks were launched by the Japanese troops, but they failed to defeat him. An encircling movement was carried out lasting several months but without success. Finally, due to shortage of provisions among the Chinese, the Japanese troops

succeeded in capturing Tai-nan.

Although they knew that they were not strong enough to resist the enemy, they prepared to sacrifice their lives, for they do not want to be a people without a country. Such a spirit was most admirable!

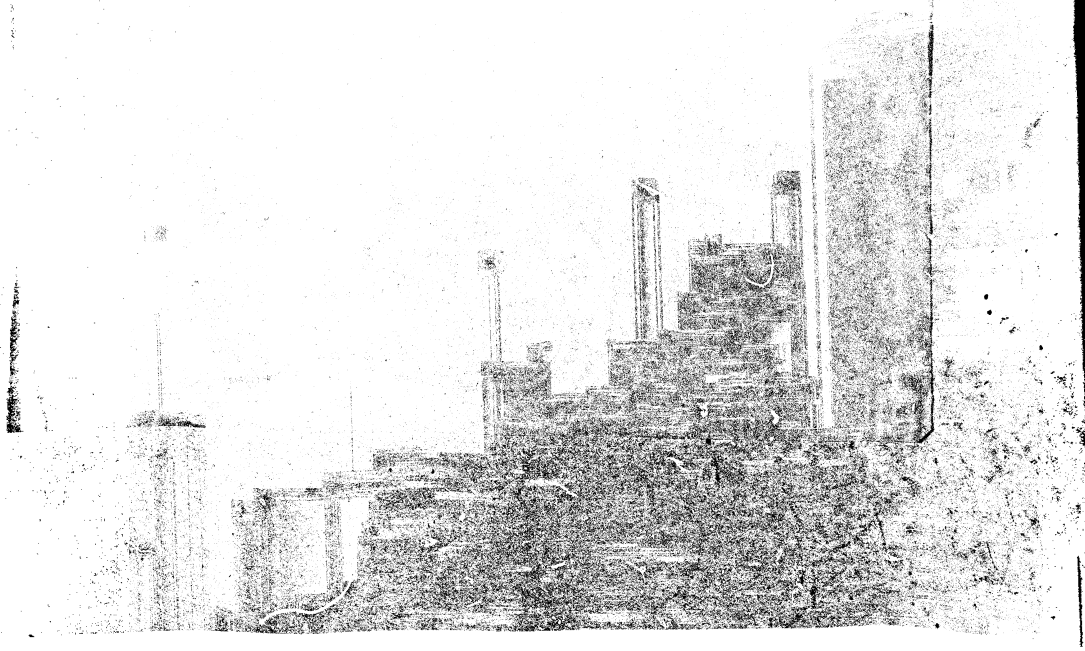
Questions:-

(1) Why did our country cede Taiwan to Japan?

(2) How did the people in Taiwan start to resist Japan?

(3) Why did the people in Taiwan fail in their resistence against Japan?

(4) Why was the anti-Japanese spirit of the people in Taiwan admirable?





POLICE FORCE FOR COMMENT

2 JUN 1940

The World Book Company, Ltd.,
390 Foochow Road,
Shanghai, China, June 11, 1940.

G.G. Phillips, Esq.,
Commissioner & Secretary General,
Shanghai Municipal Council,
S H A N G H A I.

Dear Sir:

We regret to report that your policemen with some Japanese in plain clothing searched our Sales Department at No. 390 Foochow Road at three o'clock in the afternoon, June 11, 1940, and took away about one thousand copies of the primary school textbooks which were all published before the war, approved and registered in the very Government that your Government has so long recognized.

As a ratepayer, we must complain that such an action not only disturbs our business alone but also affects the spirit of co-operation with the Council in general. We recall that in the past we used to have a mutual understanding that if there is a book which is not so fit to the present situation, the Police Office will notify us and we will do accordingly. So, we have enjoyed our fine co-operation and have not met any troubles whatever. But it is now changed all of sudden. The action was taken without any warning.

Again, so far as this part of district is still under the Chinese jurisdiction, we are perfectly right to sell these books, for there is nothing wrong and the schools in the Settlement are using them. We can not understand for what reason or reasons, that these textbooks should be taken to the Police Station.

As we are one of the three largest publishers in China, we have suffered a great loss directly or indirectly during this wartime. Our printing plant at Hongkew has been occupied by the Japanese since the outbreak of the war. Now, if this Sales Department down the Foochow Road will again be disturbed, then we are bound to close our business. However, we can imagine what the general public will feel at that time.

For these reasons, you are, therefore, requested to instruct the Central Police Office to return us these books immediately and to continue the spirit of co-operation as before in order to cherlish a cultural and educational organisation as such in the Settlement.

Thanking you for your prompt execution in advance, we remain,

Faithfully yours,

The World Book Co., Ltd.,

K.I. Loh

General Manager.

Translation of an extract from a text book entitled New Common Knowledge for Junior Primary School (新常識), Book No. 7, printed by the World Book Company (世界書局) in November, 1939 :-

Pages 9-10-11

RESISTANCE IN WHITE MOUNTAINS AND BLACK WATERS

Questions: On which day and in which year did Japan occupy the four North-Eastern Provinces of our country by means of force?

When Japan occupied our North-East by means of force, the army of which province did its best in the war of resistance?

How did the Volunteer Army in the North-East put up a resistance against the enemy?

The Three Eastern Provinces are connected with Japan and Soviet Russia. These countries had influence over property and communications in the three provinces. After September 18, 1931, the four North-Eastern Provinces were occupied by Japan one after another by means of force, while the influence of Soviet Russia therein was entirely removed. Unless they are recovered, China has no sovereign rights over these places.

When Japan was invading Heilungkiang Province, General Ma Chan-shan, the then Chairman of the province, led his men and put up a strong resistance. During the engagement at Nunkiangkiao (嫩江橋), our soldiers fought against odds of one to hundred. The Japanese soldiers sustained heavy casualties in killed and wounded. The North-Eastern Volunteer Army was organized by the North-Eastern people who had no wish to become slaves or to be without a country. They have been active along the white mountains and black waters; their movements are very secret. They are still resisting the

enemy at the present time. They will continue until the territory had been retaken from the enemy.

Remarks:

(1) Examine photos showing the activities of the Japanese soldiers in the North-East since the September 18 Incident and also the war of resistance of our army.

(2) Examine the portrait of General Ma Chan-shan.

(3) Examine the map of the North-East and pay attention to Nunkiangkiao and the places where the Volunteers are most active.

(4) Devise schemes jointly with schoolmates of other classes for the purpose of holding a meeting in commemoration of the September 18 Incident.

Page 15

Answer the following question :

Where did General Ma Chan-shan offer resistance against Japan? Was it in Jehol Province or Kirin Province or Heilungkiang Province?

Translation of an extract from the text book entitled Mandarin Reader for the Senior Primary School (高小國語讀本), Book No. 3, printed by the World Book Company (世界書局) in October 1938 :-

Pages 17-18

MILITARY SONGS

(By Dr. Loo Chia-lung 羅家倫)

The blood of the male Chinese should be shed on the border.
Rush! Rush to Shanhaikwan to wipe out our national humiliation at Mukden.
Male Chinese! The country will not be ruined if you shed your blood for the sake of the country!
Offer resistance! Offer resistance!

The blood of the male Chinese should be shed on the border.
We should not fear aeroplanes nor field guns.
Rush! Rush to the Yalu River,
Thus, our national humiliation at Pingyang will be wiped out.

Remarks:

"Wipe out our national humiliation at Mukden".
To what case does this national humiliation refer?
"Wipe out our national humiliation at Pingyang".
To what case does this national humiliation refer?

Pages 59, 60, 61 and 62.

FULL PARTICULARS OF TAIWAN'S RESISTANCE AGAINST JAPAN

Eighteen years prior to the inauguration of the Chinese Republic, a war broke out between China and Japan. China was defeated and the Treaty of Shimonoseki was signed. China suffered heavy losses.

Taiwan was ceded to Japan, as stipulated in the Treaty of Shimonoseki. Upon learning of this, the inhabitants of Taiwan became indignant. One Chu San-kung (丘仙根) was so angry that he promoted a Righteous and Brave Corps to resist the Japanese. Several tens of thousands of persons voluntarily joined him in a few days. They took oath to oppose the Japanese administration. They requested Governor Tong Ching-soong (唐景崧) to be the President of the Righteous and Brave Corps and to take charge of anti-Japanese military affairs. In view of the enthusiasm of the people, Governor Tong converted the Governor's Yamen in Tai-pei into a Presidential Office, and immediately started the training of troops, the raising of funds and the procuring of provisions in preparation for a life-and-death struggle with the Japanese.

Japanese warships arrived and troops were landed. The Japanese troops headed straight for Keelung (基隆). Much disturbance was created by them. The inhabitants of Taiwan would be killed should they put up even a little resistance. General Wu Kwoh-hwa (吳國華) bravely attacked the brutal Japanese soldiers and won a great victory. The Japanese soldiers fled back to their ships.

Unfortunately, the lower grade officers under General Wu fought for merit with the result that the defenders

became careless. The Japanese troops took advantage of this and launched an attack. The situation in Keelung became serious. General Au encouraged the soldiers to attack the Japanese soldiers and at the same time, he asked for assistance from the President of the Righteous and Brave Corps.

Reenforcements were immediately sent by Tong Ching-soong. Unexpectedly, the officers commanding the reenforcements became afraid when they learned that there were many Japanese soldiers. They hesitated and Keelung was captured by the Japanese.

Keelung is the gateway to Taiwan. No other strategic position was left. Though the people might unite it was not easy to resist the Japanese. Furthermore, due to divergence of views, disturbances arose among the Chinese, and the Japanese troops found they could advance easily.

In view of the critical situation, Tong Ching-soong realized that it would be impossible to do anything., He mingled with the refugees and escaped in disguise. The situation became worse after the desertion of Tong Ching-soong. Chu San-kung gathered all the members of the Righteous and Brave Corps in the vicinity and prepared for a life-and-death struggle with the Japanese. Before preparations could be completed, the Japanese troops had reached the city wall.

At that moment, a general named Liu Yung-foh (刘永福) still held positions in Tai-nan, and swore to resist the Japanese until death. Fierce attacks were launched by the Japanese troops, but they failed to defeat him. An encircling movement was carried out lasting several months but without success. Finally, due to shortage of provisions among the Chinese, the Japanese troops

succeeded in capturing Tai-nan.

Although they knew that they were not strong enough to resist the enemy, they prepared to sacrifice their lives, for they do not want to be a people without a country. Such a spirit was most admirable!

Questions:-

(1) Why did our country cede Taiwan to Japan?

(2) How did the people in Taiwan start to resist Japan?

(3) Why did the people in Taiwan fail in their resistance against Japan?

(4) Why was the anti-Japanese spirit of the people in Taiwan admirable?

FM. 2
G. 90M-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S. 5, Special Branch

REPORT

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 6200A/5
Station 12 6 40
Date June 12, 40.

Date 19

Subject. Seizure of alleged anti-Japanese Chinese language text books

Made by D.S.I. MacAdie Forwarded by Supt. Mason

C.P.

Sir,

In normal times, the contents of these text books would be regarded as history. At the present time, such printed matter is, to some extent, propaganda. I suggest the text books be retained by Police under S.M.C. Notification 3092 dated May 1, 1939.

R. Dipfake.
D.C. (S.B.)
12/6.

At 3 p.m. June 11th, Lieutenant Kotoda and Corporal Morishita of the Japanese Gendarmerie Headquarters, Bridge House, North Szechuen Road, applied to Special Branch for assistance in seizing copies of two text books in the Chinese language entitled "New Common Knowledge for Junior Primary School" No.7 and "Mandarin Reader for High Primary School" which they stated contained anti-Japanese lessons.

Acting on the instructions of D.C. (Special Branch), D.S.I. MacAdie, D.S. Kamashita, C.A. Loh Sih-kya, C.D.S. 24 and C.D.C. 281 at 3.30 p.m., in company with the members of the Japanese military above mentioned, visited the World Book Company (世界書局), 390 Foochow Road, publishers of the text books in question. The Sales Manager Lieu Chi-kang (劉季康) was interviewed and was advised to produce all copies of the books described. Accordingly, 1,712 copies of the book "New Common Knowledge" and 1,003 copies of the "Mandarin Reader" were handed over and taken to Special Branch together with the Sales Manager.

According to the manager, 3,000 copies of the first named publication and 2,000 copies of the second named publication had been printed by the World Book Company and with the exception of these seized, the remainder had all been sold over the counter locally.

FM. 2
G. 90M-1-39

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

- 2 -

Subject.....

Made by.....*Forwarded by*.....

A statement was taken from the Sales Manager which is attached together with translations of the extracts from the books to which exception is taken by the Japanese military.

The Sales Manager was allowed to leave at 4.30 p.m. same day.

C. 18/6.

R. W. MacCabe.

D. S. I.

D. C. (Special Branch).

FORM 40
G. 44M-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Lieu Chi-kang (劉季康)

native of Shanghai taken by H/ D.S.I. MacAdie

at Police Hdqrs. on the 11.6.40. and interpreted by C.A. Loh Sih-kya

My name is Lieu Chi-kang (劉季康), native of Shanghai, aged 41, residing at No.21 Tsin Foh Li (晉福里), Rue Ratard.

I joined the World Book Company, 390 Foochow Road, about eight years ago and am now Sales Manager of the concern.

The General Manager of the company is Mr. Loh Kuo-nyi (K.I. Loh 陸高誼) who is a member of the S.M.C. Education Committee.

The Book No.7 entitled "New Common Knowledge for Junior Primary School" was printed in November, 1939, being the 45th edition of the book, revised on the instructions of the Ministry of Education of the National Government in 1936. In all, 3,000 copies were printed. Apart from 1,712 copies which were seized by the Police to-day, the remaining copies have been sold.

As regards the book No.3 entitled "Mandarin Reader for High Primary School" this is the 11th edition which was printed in October, 1938. This publication was also revised in 1936 by the Ministry of Education. In all, 2,000 copies of that edition were printed. 1,003 copies were seized by the Police to-day, while the remaining copies have been sold.

(Signed)

K.K. Lieu

...MUNICIPAL POLICE
...St. Rt.G...
B. D. 8220/29
17 11 40

"C"

Misc. 467/40. West Kowloon
November 13th, 40.

Posting of pamphlets in the area east of north Honan Road by the Japanese Naval Landing Party.

Sir,

At 7 p.m. 13/11/40 C.P.C. 2700 brought to the station a pamphlet in Chinese which he stated he had removed from the wall of Haining Road near North Honan Road, subsequent to same having been posted by members of the Japanese Naval Landing Party at 5.15 p.m. 13/11/40. A translation of the poster is as follows:-

Notice of the Japanese Naval Landing Party Settlement Section.

(1) Inhabitants should assist in arresting any suspected male Chinese entering Japanese controlled areas. They should prevent their escape and report to the Japanese Naval Landing Party or sentry in the Vicinity.
(2) Those who do not comply with the above instructions, or those who harbour suspects will be seriously dealt with should same be found out by the J.N.L.Party, and the area concerned will be blockaded for an indefinite period.
(3) Conditions having returned to normal in July of this year J.N.L.Party removed the barriers from North Kiangse Road. They have now been closed again until such times as conditions become peaceful again.

An inspection of the area Dated 8/11/40.

An inspection of the area shows that these pamphlets have been posted at all intersections and at the entrances to major alleyways.

D.S. 61.

Sen. Det. i/c.

D.D.O. "C" Div.

FM. 2
G. 40M-1-40

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
Bill REGISTRY
S. D. 220/40

West Hongkew Station, 11 40

REPORT

Date Nov. 9. 1940.

Subject Re-Erection of barbed wire barricade on North Kiangse Road between Kiangse Road Bridge and Range Road.

Made by and Forwarded by Inspector Gash

Sir,

During the afternoon of November 8, a barbed wire barricade of trestle type was erected by members of the Japanese Naval Landing Party on North Kiangse Road stretching from Kiangse Road Bridge to Range Road (Japanese Defence Sector) in a similar manner as that carried out on the same road on February 28, 1940 and prior thereto.

East and west bound traffic to and from Hongkew District is permitted only at the intersections of Range and Haining Roads where openings have been made in the barricade. These openings remained open throughout the night.

The barricade is placed in such a position as to reduce the width of the west side of the road to allow only the passage of pedestrian and light vehicular traffic, but since the road is not used to a great extent by heavy motor vehicles, no serious dislocation of this type of traffic has so far been observed.

The Japanese sentries which were posted at all intersections in the vicinity of North Honan Road were withdrawn to positions on the East (Hongkew) side of the barricade.

No untoward incident occurred.

Informed: D.C. (Divisions), O.C. "B" Sector.

Attended: D.O. "C" Circulated.

Yours obediently,

Inspector
Officer in charge

Copies to:
D.C. (Divisions)
D.C. (Spl.Br.)
D.O. "C"

FILED
DATE 12/11/40

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 8220/29
West Hongkew
Date July 3, 40.

Removal of Barbed wire barricades by Japanese Authorities from Range and North Kiangse Roads.

and Inspector S.V. Gash.

Sir,

Between 8a.m. and 12noon July 2, 1940 the barbed wire barricades on Range and North Kiangse Roads (Japanese Defence Sector) were completely removed by members of the Japanese Naval Landing Party. Simultaneously all alleyways south of Haining Road and running east from North Honan direct into North Kiangse Road were substantially barricaded whilst double sentry posts, with boxes, were established at the following points to the east of North Honan Road:-

(1) North Honan-North Soochow Roads.
(2) North Kiangse Road Bridge.
(3) North Kiangse-Tiendong Roads.
(4) Tsepoo-North Honan Roads.
(5) Boone-Purdon Roads.
(6) Purdon-Haining Roads.
(7) Range-North Honan Roads.

Movable barricades beside the sentry boxes are in the course of construction. These are apparently for the purpose of barricading the roads if necessary.

The removal of these barricades from the above roads now affords complete freedom of movement of pedestrian and vehicular traffic between this district and the eastern and northern areas. Police attached to [illegible] station carrying arms continue to function normally in the sector. A few persons were observed moving [illegible] belongings from houses situated in the sector during the above period.

West Hongkew

July 3, 40.

Continued report.

No untoward incident occurred.

Informed: D.C. (Divisions), O.C. "B" Sector.

Attended: D.O. and D.D.O. "C".

Yours obediently,

Inspector, Officer i/c.

Copies to:

D.O. "C".

D.C. Divisions.

D.C. Special Branch.

D.D.O. "C".

8220/29
28 2 40

FEB 27 1940

Barbed Wire Change Hits Post Office

Parcel Business Decreases Since Japanese Action

A difficult situation that will cripple the business of the Shanghai Post Office where Japanese censors are already working has been created as Japanese authorities have removed barbed wire entanglements, formerly placed near the Post Office blocking the Szechuen Road entrance, and have moved them to the end of the Kiangsi Road wooden bridge across the creek known to many as the "waterworks bridge." All those who send parcels to the Post Office must now pass through Japanese sentries on the Szechuen Road bridge.

Although the Japanese now do not require those who enter Hongkew to show passes they still enforce search regulations which fact causes a psychological restriction to be placed upon those who wish to send parcels to the Post Office. They must now pass through Japanese sentries while crossing the Szechuen Road bridge whereas three days ago they did not have to do that.

To save the trouble of having their parcels for outports (and therefore carefully sealed) examined by military authorities on the Szechuen Road bridge, many people have refrained from patronizing the Post Office since the barbed wire entanglements were moved. An official of the Post Office stated yesterday that the volume of business of the Parcel Department had decreased during the past few days.

It was also authoritatively learned that the matter had been referred to Settlement authorities for negotiations but so far no satisfactory results have been achieved. The Head Post Office in Kunming has been informed but it was said that Kunming could not do anything to remedy the situation here.

File

E 57 2

FORM NO. 3
G. 65M-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

File No. Misc. 98/40

West Hongkew Station, 29

REPORT

Date Feb. 24th, 1940

Subject (in full) Removal of barbed wire barricade from the corner of North Soochow and North Szechuen Roads west to North Kiangse Road by the Japanese Naval Landing Party.

Made by Det. Sergt. Sanbrook Forwarded by Inspector, Officer i/c

Sir,

At 1.05 p.m. February 24, 1940, C.P.C. 2886, on duty at the General Post Office, North Soochow Road, reported to West Hongkew Station by telephone that members of the Japanese Naval Landing Party had removed the barbed wire barricade from the corner of North Soochow and North Szechuen Roads west to North Soochow and North Kiangse Roads corner (Japanese Defence Sector).

On visiting the scene C.D.C. 311 and the undersigned ascertained the report to be correct. A notice in Chinese was observed at the barricade which stated that North Soochow Road between North Kiangse and North Szechuen Roads was closed, and that any person wishing to approach the General Post Office should do so via Szechuen Road Bridge or Boone Road.

C.P.C. 3, 296, C.D.C. 285 and 347, on duty at the General Post Office, have been recalled to West Hongkew Station as a result of this action and on account of their being armed.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

Det. Sergt.

Sen. Det.

D.D.O. "C" Div.

D.C. (Div.)

D.C. (Spl. Br.) DATE 27/2/40

D.D.O."C"

FORM NO. 3
G. 6EM-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

File No. Misc. 78/40

West Hongkew Station

REPORT

Date Feb. 24th, 1940

Subject (in full) Removal of barbed wire barricade from the corner of North Soochow and North Szechuen Roads west to North Kiangse Road by the Japanese Naval Landing Party.

Made by Det. Sergt. Sanbrook Forwarded by Inspector, Officer i/c

Sir,

At 1.05 p.m. February 24, 1940, C.P.C. 2886, on duty at the General Post Office, North Soochow Road, reported to West Hongkew Station by telephone that members of the Japanese Naval Landing Party had removed the barbed wire barricade from the corner of North Soochow and North Szechuen Roads west to North Soochow and North Kiangse Roads corner (Japanese Defence Sector).

On visiting the scene C.D.C. 311 and the undersigned ascertained the report to be correct. A notice in Chinese was observed at the barricade which stated that North Soochow Road between North Kiangse and North Szechuen Roads was closed, and that any person wishing to approach the General Post Office should do so via Szechuen Road Bridge or Boone Road.

C.P.C. 3, 296, C.P.C. 285 and 347, on duty at the General Post Office, have been recalled to West Hongkew Station as a result of this action and on account of their being armed.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

J. Sanbrook
Det. Sergt.

Sen. Det.

D.O. "C" Div.

D.C. (Div.)

D.C. (Spl. Br.)
DATE 27/11 2/40

D.D.O. "C"

F.O. 371. 8220/29
30 " 39

Hwa Pao and Chinese-American Daily News :- 29.11.39(pm)

JAPANESE SOLDIERS ASSAULT CHINESE WITHOUT PASS

As the measures against accidents in Hongkew have been intensified, people passing by North Kiangse Road and Boone Road are subject to a thorough search by the Japanese soldiers on guard. According to a reporter of this newspaper, an old male Chinese who sought to enter the Settlement at the exit on North Kiangse Road near Boone Road was assaulted and detained by the Japanese authorities at 3 p.m. yesterday because he had no pass.

FILED

S/78/2.

No. S. 8220/29

CONFERENCE HELD AT BRITISH MILITARY HEADQUARTERS 11.9.39.

The Conference assembled at British Military Headquarters, Tifeng Road Camp at 1400 hours 11 September, 1939.

Present :- Commander Kurihara, Japanese Naval Landing Party.
Mr. Tsujino.
Major E.H. Ashmore, Brigade Major.
Major S.R. Hunt, Liaison Officer.

Subject :- To discuss proposals relating to the return to the Japanese Naval Landing Party control of the area in "B" Sector bounded by RANGE ROAD on the North, N. KIANGSE ROAD on the East, SOOCHOW CREEK on the South and N. HONAN ROAD on the West.



Major Ashmore stated it was understood that the Japanese Naval Landing Party wished to move up to the original boundary which existed between "A" and "B" Sectors before the 1937 hostilities. Namely to the line of NORTH HONAN ROAD which is inclusive to the British Sector. Where did the Japanese Naval Landing Party propose to place their boundary, wire or barricades ?

Commander Kurihara stated that they were prepared to make the following proposals :-

(i) That the line of barriers should remain as at present on NORTH KIANGSE ROAD.

(ii) That notice boards in English, Japanese and Chinese should be erected at entrances to main roads to the East of NORTH HONAN ROAD stating this was Japanese Defence Sector.

(iii) That the Japanese Naval Landing Party and the Shanghai Municipal Police should be responsible for the maintenance of law and order in this area. S.M.P. should continue functioning as at present.

(iv) Naval Landing Party patrols operating daily up to line of NORTH HONAN ROAD exclusive.

(v) The inhabitants of the area will NOT require passes and there will be NO restrictions imposed. In fact everything should remain as at present in this respect.

(vi) That special protection should be afforded if required to any British subjects residing in the area and that Embankment Building will be regarded as most important.

/Major Ashmore :-

Major Ashmore stated these proposals were much appreciated and would receive immediate consideration. The following proposals were made :-

(i) That no action will be taken in respect of this change until notification has been made to the inhabitants by the S.M.P. and in any case no action before the 31st September, 1939.

(ii) That both parties will issue very strict instructions to their troops respecting the boundary line in order that trouble may be avoided.

(iii) That the British posts at "A" Blockhouse and the Telephone Exchange be withdrawn on the agreed date for the new arrangement to become operative.

(iv) That persons would have full access to PURDON MARKET.

(v) The notification to the Public that the area will come under Japanese control shall be made by the S.M.P. as soon as possible after this agreement is signed by both parties.

(vi) The notification to the Public shall contain statements to the effect that :-

(a) The change in control will not be effected before 31st September, 1939.

(b) That this change is regarded as a step towards the restoration of the conditions existing in the area prior to 1937 hostilities.

(c) That no passes will be required and that no restrictions will be imposed.

(d) That J.M.L.P. patrols may be seen operating daily in the area.

(e) That the S.M.P. will continue to exercise police control.

All the proposals made by the Japanese and British were tentatively agreed upon pending their submission for consideration to the Commanders concerned.

Commander Kurihara asked that consideration might be given to the opening of the barrier at "B" Blockhouse (NORTH HONAN ROAD) in order to facilitate movement to the North Station area.

Major Ashmore pointed out that NORTH HONAN ROAD was at present very congested and additional traffic would not improve the situation.

Commander Kurihara replied that it would be their plan to institute a post in the vicinity of NORTH HONAN ROAD - BOUNDARY ROAD junction where passes would be checked and traffic would at first be limited to pedestrians only.

/Major Ashmore

Major Ashmore stated the matter would be placed before the General and receive consideration. The Japanese would be notified of the result of this consideration. It was agreed to settle the boundary question first. It was finally agreed that copies of these notes of this conference should be signed and accepted as an agreement respecting the area in question by the British Military Commander and the Admiral Commanding the Imperial Japanese Naval Landing Party.

True Certified Copy.

.....

SECRET. COPY NO. _____

BRITFORCE OPERATION ORDER NO. 11

INFORMATION.

1. (i) By agreement with the Japanese Naval Landing Party it has been decided to adjust the boundary between "B" and "A" Sectors to that which existed prior to the 1937 hostilities.

(ii) Japanese patrols are going to operate in the area between HOHAN and NORTH KIANGSE ROADS.

INTENTION.

2. To withdraw 1 Seaforth to the new boundary.

METHOD.

3. (i) The new boundary between "A" and "B" Sectors will be inclusive to "B" Sector :- "B" BLOCKHOUSE - NORTH HOHAN ROAD - HOHAN ROAD BRIDGE.

(ii) Japanese will not be permitted to operate on HOHAN ROAD and liberties British troops will not enter the area East of HOHAN ROAD which will be clearly marked by notice boards at main road junctions.
OC 1 Seaforth will :-

(iii) Issue clear orders to all troops taking up duty in "B" Sector, defining the new boundary.

(iv) [illegible] will be evacuated and posts withdrawn by 1200 hours on Friday, 22nd September under orders 1 Seaforth.

(v) A new post will be established at the NORTH HOHAN POST - KAIFENG ROAD junction. This will be known as "F" post. The Telephone Exchange Post will not be replaced.

(vi) 1 Seaforth will continue to patrol HOHAN ROAD on the same system as in NORTH KIANGSE ROAD.

(vii) The barrier now on HOHAN ROAD will be left in position.

(viii) The Looking Officer [illegible] will be [illegible] at the time of withdrawal of [illegible] Bridge at the disposal of [illegible].

[illegible]

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE SEP 21 1939 DEPUTY COMMISSIONER SPECIAL BRANCH

ADMINISTRATIVE.

4. (i) OC RE will make all necessary arrangements for dismantling MOY HALL and Telephone Exchange on morning of Friday, 22 Sept.

(ii) OC RE will prepare the new "A" Post for reception of 1 Seaforth.

INTERCOMMUNICATION.

5. (i) 1 Seaforth will report to this HQ when withdrawal is completed.

(ii) Copy of orders for "A" Post will be forwarded to Area HQ.

6. ACKNOWLEDGE.

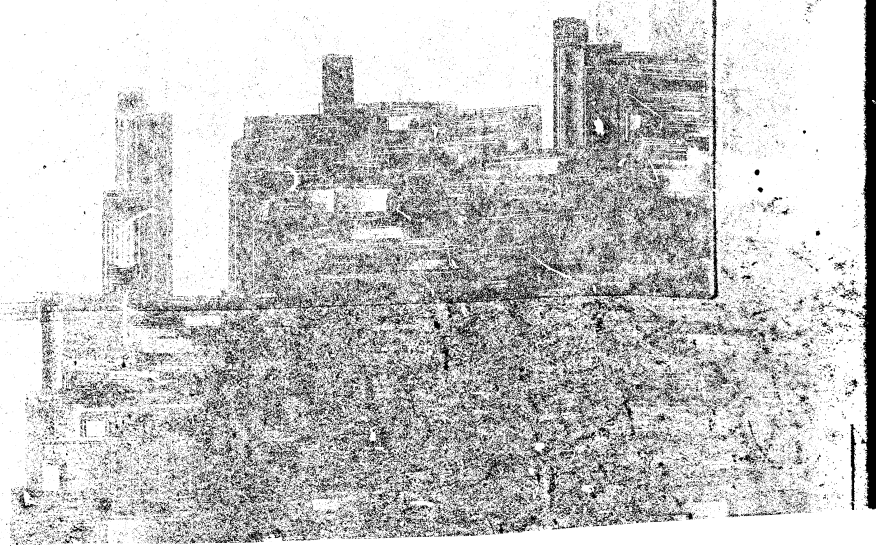
Issued at 1100 hrs 20 Sep 39

(Sd.) B.H. Ashmore
Major,
Brigade Major, Shanghai Area.

Certified True Copy.

.....

JM.



D 8220/29

8220/29
27/10/37

October 22, 1939. Morning Translation.

Ta Mei Chou Pao (Weekly Edition of Ta Mei Pao), Hwa Pao, Sin Wan Pao, Shun Pao, Chinese-American Daily News:

JAPANESE SOLDIERS ENCIRCLING NORTH SZECHUEN ROAD TO CONDUCT A STRICT SEARCH

At about 9 a.m. yesterday, a body of some 500 Japanese gendarmes encircled North Szechuen Road, Tsepoo Road, Tiendong Road and Wuchang Road to conduct a strict search. Pedestrians were prohibited free movement on the roadway and traffic at the Garden Bridge and the Szechuen Road Bridge was interrupted for 15 minutes. The situation was very tense in the area under search. The Japanese gendarmes made a house-to-house search, questioning pedestrians very strictly, and many suspicious-looking persons were arrested. The search lasted for about one hour and normalcy was restored.

It is learned that the cause of this search is because the Japanese were informed that a large anti-Japanese gang was reported to be active in the area north of the Soochow Creek.

FM 2
G. 15000-1-3

Misc. File No. 354/30

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

West Hongkew

REPORT

Date Sept. 26, 30

Subject Re detaining of a member of the C.C.P. Police Bureau by a patrol of the 2nd Batt. Seaforth Highlanders.

Made by L. Sgt. Nevan Forwarded by [signature] Inspector, officer i/c

D.C. Special Branch. Information Mason. D.C.'d 27/9

Sir,

At 6 p.m. a members of the 2nd Batt. Seaforth Highlanders, per street telephone box 13, requested this station to inform his Headquarters that he had arrested a "Tu Tao" policeman on the west side of North Honan Road north of North Soochow Road.

On receipt of this message, the undersigned, accompanied by L. Cpl. 256 immediately visited the scene.

On the west side of North Honan Road, directly opposite South Tiendong Road, two members of the Seaforth Highlanders were observed.

The undersigned examined his mission and L. Cpl. Knowles, who was in charge of the patrol gave the following information:-

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE SEP 27 1930 COMMISSIONER DEPUTY SPECIAL BRANCH

At 5.15 p.m. a L. Cpl. Pettigrew, whilst northbound, on a military truck on North Honan Road observed a member of the C.C.P. Police Bureau standing on the footpath outside the north-east entrance to the Temple of Heaven, North Honan Road. He did not interfere but passed the information to L. Cpl. Knowles who was in charge of a patrol. L. Cpl. Knowles arrived at the scene at 6 p.m. and approached the constable, who was still standing on the footpath. He gave instructions and the constable was moved to a watchman's hut which is just inside the iron gates, at the entrance to, the Temple property. L. Cpl. Knowles then left two members of his patrol guarding the constable whilst he telephoned the station as related above.

Copy filed D. 8097/7/30

The undersigned, being aware that the Temple property is Chinese Territory, informed the patrol to that effect, but they continued to mount guard. The constable in question,

FM. 2
G. 15000-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

(2)

Subject.....

.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

Number 32, stated that he, together with nine others all unarmed, had been stationed at the temple since December 1938.

L. Cpl. Knowles mmmkx maintained that he was acting according to instructions received and was quite unaware that there was Chinese territory within that sector. After further explanation by the undersigned the patrol was withdrawn to the footpath.

In the meantime two Japanese civilians came to the scene but did not interfere in any manner. It was ascertained that they belonged to the Shanghai City Government Dose Issuing office which is located on the Temple premises. C...C. 1658 who was on duty near the scene was questioned re his observations and stated that at 6 p.m. he had observed a military patrol approach the S.C.C.P.B. constable, who was standing on the west footpath of North Honan Road. He was taken inside the Temple premises and guarded by the patrol. Later, he, ...C. 1658 directed a member of the patrol to Street Telephone Box. 13.

At about 6.40 p.m. Lieut. C.J. Grigg arrived and was informed of the occurrence. He expressed the fact that he was unaware of the Temple's existence but xekxx realising the position withdrew the patrol at 6.45 p.m.

The crowd that had gathered were quite orderly and no untoward incidents happened.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

J.N. Brown

Jent. Det.

...C. Divs.

...C.(S.B).

D.D.C."C".

D. C. "C".

SHANGHAI ... POLICE
... STRY
S220/29
28 9 39

Hwa Pao, Ta Mei Pao, Sin Wan Pao, Shun Pao: 28.9.39 (AM)

JAPANESE SOLDIERS SEARCH HUNG AN LI ON RANGE ROAD

Under the leadership of two officers, 11 armed Japanese soldiers on the night of September 26/27 went to Hung An Li (鴻安里) on Range Road (between North Honan Road and North Kiangse Road) and conducted a house-to-house search of the alleyway. The search lasted about one hour, after which the Japanese withdrew. Nothing was seized.

At 6 p.m. September 26, whilst passing by the Temple of the Queen of Heaven at the north end of the Honan Road Bridge, a group of British patrols noticed some puppet policemen on the premises; they immediately drove them off.

It is learned that the matter has been settled as a result of negotiations conducted by the S.M.C.

Our reporter yesterday afternoon passed by the place but did not observe any puppet policemen on the premises.

S220/29
2 10 39

October 1, 1939. Morning Translation.

Shun Pao, Sin Wan Pao, Ta Mei Pao, Hwa Pao, Central China Daily News:

CONDITIONS IN "A" SECTOR

Since the Japanese took over "A" Sector, the people living in that area have become uneasy.

The Japanese soldiers have established an anti-cholera injection depot to the right of the Shanghai Telephone Company at the corner of North Kiangse Road and Haining Road and residents in the sector have been forced to attend at the depot for anti-cholera injections. The period of injection has been extended from September 30 to October 10.

Owing to overcrowding at the injection depot, many cases of people being beaten by City Government policemen with batons have occurred. The Shanghai Municipal Police have posted several Chinese, one Sikh and one Japanese policemen near the depot and have marked out a passage with barbed wire barricades.

Japanese soldiers are patrolling the various alleyways and residents have been notified that, commencing from to-morrow, all residents must report the number of people staying in their houses and must produce their anti-cholera injection certificates before they are allowed to reside in the area. Certificates must be posted on the doors of their houses.

Upon learning of this, the residents became anxious. Yesterday afternoon our reporter made an inspection of that area and noticed many people removing from North Honan Road and North Kiangse Road.

Recently a number of City Government policemen in the Temple of the Queen of Heaven on North Honan Road were driven off by British patrols. Yesterday more than ten City Government policemen were seen in the Temple standing by unarmed at the Pass Issuing Depot; they were interrogating persons who had called to apply for passes. Formerly persons applying for a pass had to pay in notes of the Hwa Shing Bank, but now legal tender notes are accepted.

British sentries were still on duty at the corner of North Honan Road and Range Road as well as at the corner of North Honan Road and Haining Road. Barbed wire barricades on Boundary Road were still there as were those installed by the Japanese soldiers from Kiangse Road Bridge to Range Road. Japanese sentries are still on duty at the corner of North Kiangse Road and Boone Road and at the corner of North Kiangse Road and Haining Road. Pedestrians have to show their passes for examination at these passages.

FORM NO. 3
G. 65M-1-39

Misc. 350/39 (2) ✓

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

West Hongkew Station

REPORT

Date Sept. 25th, 39

Subject (in full) Patrols by Japanese Naval Landing Party East of North Honan Road.

Made by D.I. Shields. Forwarded by Officer i/c. Inspector,

Sir,

I beg to report that one Japanese sentry was stationed at the canvas shelter outside the Telephone Exchange on North Kiangse Road on 24-9-39.

No other activity was observed.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

J.J. Shields

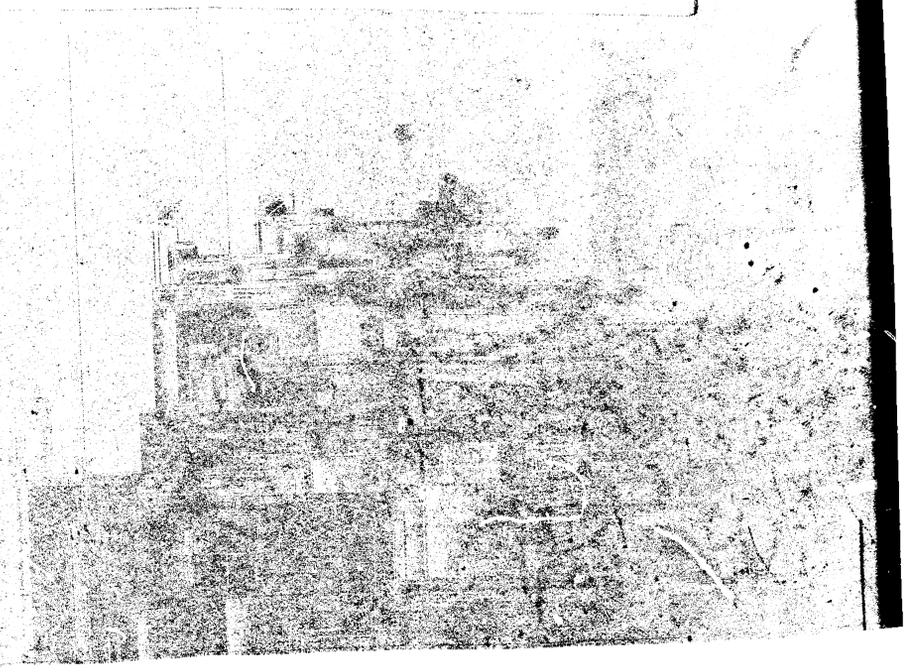
Det. Inspt.

D.D.O. 'C' Div.

D.C. 'C' Div.

D.C. (Divs.)

D.C. (Special Branch).



Mis. File No. 350/39.

FM. 2
G. 15000-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

West Hongkew Station, 8220/39

REPORT Date September 24th 39.

Subject: Patrols by Japanese Naval Landing Party East of North Honan Road.

Made by D.I.Shields. Forwarded by J. Brown Inspector Officer in charge

Sir,

I beg to report that at about 8.30 a.m. 23-9-39 the Japanese Naval Landing Party erected a canvas shelter outside the Shanghai Telephone Exchange on North Kiangse Road. At 10 a.m same date and place five Japanese commenced innoculating Chinese against cholera. Three Tao Tao Policemen in uniform (unarmed) were also stationed there throughout the day. At various times throughout the day walking patrols consisting of from three to six men were seen in the sector.

At 3.40 p.m. same date three Japanese and one Chinese all in plain clothes were seen walking from South to North along North Honan Road and turn East into Range Road.

No other activity was observed.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

J.J. Shields
D.I.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE SPECIAL BRANCH

D.D.O."C" Div.
D.O."C" Div.
D.C.Divisions.
D.C.Special Branch.

Copy forwarded to
"
"

C.D.I. Sh
24/9
24/9
24/9

FM. 2
G. 15000-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE. File No. Misc. 345/39

West Hongkew Station,

REPORT Date Sept. 22nd, 1939. 23/9/39

Subject British Military Establishing New Post.

Made by D. I. Shields Forwarded by [signature] Inspector, officer i/c

Sir,

I respectfully beg to report that in consequence of the agreement regarding the revision of the British Military defence sector, the area between North Honan and North Kiangse Roads has now been returned to the control of the Japanese Military. The British Military have, since a.m. on 22-9-39, established a new post, designated "A" post, within the premises of the Bankers' Guild at North Honan Road and Peining Road corner.

Observation in that area, east of North Honan Road, did not reveal any activity on the part of Japanese Military Authorities, apart from renovating the already existing barbed wire barricades.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

[signature]
D. I.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE SEP 23 1939 DEPUTY COMMISSIONER SPECIAL BRANCH

Sen. Det.

D.D.O."C".

D. O. "C".

C.I.D.

D.C. Divs.

D. C. Special Branch.

C.I.D. Lib
Roth
23/9
23/9
23/9

FORM NO. 3
G. 65M-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE S. B. REGISTRY No. S. B. D. 8220/29

Section 1, Special Br.

REPORT

Date August 5, 19 39.

Subject (in full) Japanese Naval Landing Party open barricades in West Hongkew District.

Made by D.P.S. Mizoguchi *Forwarded by* C. Crawford D.I.

Japanese Naval Landing Party, on July 29, 1939, made openings in the barricades in West Hongkew District between their Defence Sector and the British Forces for the passage of foreigners, Japanese and Chinese in possession of passes. The places for such entry are at Haining Road Barricade, Boone Road Barricade, and Tsungming Road Barricade, and they will be opened between 6 a.m. and 9 p.m. (Shanghai time).

No vehicles will be allowed to pass the barricades.

FILE 4 8 6

D. P. S.

D.C. (Special Branch)

D.C. Dirs Information

H. Robertson DC (S.B.)

D.C.C.

W. Hongkew.

FILE

6/8.

22855

NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS.

AUG 6 1938

Landing Party Opens Up Hongkew Roads

Facilities Extended for Chinese Residents

The Japanese Special Naval Landing Party has opened Haining, Range and Tsungming Roads from 5 o'clock in the morning to 8 o'clock in the evening, thus facilitating traffic across Hongkew from North Szechuen Road, according to the "Shanghai Mainichi" yesterday morning.

Naval sentries are stationed at the street intersections to examine passers-by.

Recently a great increase in the number of Chinese returning to Hongkew has been noted due to the restoration of order north of the creek, the decline of the national dollar and the consequent rise in commodity prices in the International Settlement and French Concession, the paper said.

File R 648
E. 6/2

FORM NO. 3
G. 40M. 1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. [illegible] (15)
8220/20

[illegible] Station, 2 8 '39

REPORT

Date August 1 t, 30

Subject (in full) [illegible] arrest of inhabitants of that area of North Hongkew [illegible] formerly incorporated in [illegible] police district.

Made by [illegible] Police. Forwarded by [illegible] Insp. i/c.

Sir,

From enquiries made by detectives on the [illegible]-39, it was ascertained that the following removals took place on 1-8-39.

30 coffin-shops from the area on Lincoln Way, off North [illegible] Road.

No other activities were noted in the above area.

I have, &c.,

[illegible] Detachment Servant,

J. J. Sheehan,
Det. Insp.

[illegible] Div.

[illegible] Div.

[illegible] Div. (Divs.).

Copy for [illegible] (Special Branch).

$1.
DBP.

2/8

[illegible]
Rud 2/8.

FORM NO. 3
G. 10M-10-38

Misc. File No. 254/39 (14)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

West Yangtzepoo Station. 8220/39

REPORT

Date July 31st, 1939

Subject (in full) Re Removal of inhabitants of that area of North Kiangse Road near Mining Road, formerly incorporated in Yangtzepoo Police District.

Made by D.C. Bevan Forwarded by [signature] Inspector, Officer i/c

Sir,

Further to the attached I have to report that during the course of census taking by the Shanghai City Government Police each household was warned of the absolute necessity of registration prior to 11-8-39, failing which those unregistered would be expelled from that area. No mention was made of the cost of the pass other than 10 cents must be paid before a registration application could be entered at the registration office. About 25 sub-tenants removed from east of N. Kiangse Rd.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

[signature]
D. S.

Copy for
Supt. Det.
D.S.O."C".
D.C. Div.
D.O."C"
D.C. (Special Branch).

8/1/8

£1/8/1
Ret. 1/8

FM. 2
G. 15000 1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE. Misc. File No. 254/39 (13)

8220/39

REPORT Station, West Hongkew

Date 31/7/39 July 30th 1939

Subject Re Removal of inhabitants of that area of North Kiangse Road near Haining Road, for erly incorporated in Hongkew Police District.

Made by D.S. Bevan *Forwarded by* Inspector, ~~Officer i/c.~~

Sir,

From enquiries made by detectives on 30/7/39 it was ascertained that the following removals from the area east of North Kiangse Road occurred during the day:-

About 410 sub-tenants from East of North Kiangse Road.

C.D.S. 268 also reported that during the day Shanghai City Government Police visited houses in the area in connection with the census. A fee of five cents was charged for each census return and a notice reading "Enquiries completed" was posted on the door of each house. It is also stated that ten cents will be charged for registration to obtain passes.

Since the completion of the wiring of North Kiangse Road, by the Japanese Military, the following openings have been made:-

Haining Road:- where free passage is permitted, pedestrians only, to a point about 200 yards east of North Kiangse Road where another light knife-rest barrier is placed. This latter barrier is open daily between 7 a.m. and 5 p.m., when passage into Hongkew is permitted on production of passes.

Boone Road:- Free passage is permitted to pedestrians to a point about 20 yards west of North Szechuen Road where a light knife-rest barrier is placed. This latter barrier is also open daily between 7 a.m. and 5 p.m. when passage to Hongkew is permitted on production of passes.

Tsungming Road:- Entry restricted except to those in possession of passes.

I am, Sir,
Your obedient servant,
D. S.

Sen. Det. i/c.
D.D.O. "C" Div.
D.C. (Divisions).

D.O. "C" Div.
Copy for
D.C. (Special Branch).

FM. 2
G. 15000-7-8

Misc. File No. 254/39 (12)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

West Kongkew

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. Station 29
July 29th 39

REPORT

Date

Subject: Re Removal of inhabitants of that area of North Kiangse Road near training home, formerly incorporated in Kongkew Police District.

Made by D.S.I. Taylor Forwarded by [illegible] S/ Inspector, Officer I/c.

Sir,

At 3.45 p.m. 29-7-39 a telephone message was received from C. .C. 128 to the effect that much activity on the part of J.N.L..A. Sentries, posted on Soone Road and in the Tuh Shing Lee off North Kiangse Road, was to be seen. He further reported that a British Military M/Truck together with several British soldiers had been detained by the Japanese sentries in the Tuh Shing Lee off North Kiangse Road.

The undersigned, D.S.I. Brown and party immediately attended whereupon it was quickly learned that a British Military M/Truck manned by three lance-corporals and a sergeant major had been detained by the J.N.L..A. sentries in the abovementioned alleyway whilst in the act of attempting to erect barbed wire inside this alleyway.

The undersigned accompanied by D.S.I. Suga and C.I.D. Murukawa (Kongkew) immediately contacted Lieut Commander Hayashi, commanding S..F. of the J.N.L..A., present at the scene, who explained that he had communicated with his Headquarters who in turn had communicated with the British Military Headquarters regarding the incident.

Shortly after this, Commander Kurihara, Chief Staff Officer, of the J.N.L.A. Hongwan Road Headquarters, arrived at the scene and from him it was learned that Major Hunt of the British Military Headquarters, with whom he had been conferring, would shortly attend the scene.

A few moments after this information had been obtained many M/Trucks bearing many members of the J.N.L..A. were seen to arrive with barbed wire knife-rests with which they

FM. 2
G. 15000 6-38

Misc. File No. 254/39 (1??)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

Subject.....heet No. 2.

.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

commenced to erect a barbed-wire barricade on the east side of North Kiangse Road extending from Range Road to a point near the rear of the General Post Office; this of course included the wiring in of the British Military Post known as "A" Post situated on the east side of North Kiangse Road near Range Road. This information was relayed by the undersigned to Lieutenant Henderson of the Seaforth Highlanders who in turn reported by telephone to British Military Headquarters.

During the abovementioned operations a general exodus on the part of the Chinese inhabitants of the area effected, began.

An effort was made to stem this exodus by Police on the spot who attempted to explain that there was no reason for panic and that ample time would be given them by the authorities concerned to obtain the usual passes. This apparently was useless and a very large number of the persons residing therein continued to remove together with their goods.

Shortly after this Major Hunt arrived at the scene and conferred with the abovementioned Japanese Officers as a result of which it was agreed that the British Military "A" Post could be re-opened and manned as heretofor by the British Military.

At 6.50 p.m. the British Military truck, together with the men concerned, were released by Lieut Commander Hayashi, they making their exit via Soone Road into North Kiangse Road.

Lieut Commander Hayashi was then approached by the undersigned assisted by D.S. Suga and asked if he could give any information regarding the intended action of the J.N.L.P. with regard to the persons who continued to reside in the area in

FM. 2
G. 15000-6/38

File No. 254/39 (12)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

Subject Sheet No. 3.

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

question. He stated as follows:-

A complete check will be made of the persons residing in the area now under their control and they would be informed to the effect that all who wished to reside therein would be given until 8 a.m. 11-8-39 to obtain the usual pass. Those failing to do so by this time would be expelled. An opening in the barricade would be maintained by the A.M.P. at Boone Road and North Szechuen Road intersection for the purpose of expediting the above.

Following the erection of the barricade a few persons continued to remove their goods through the opening in the barricade, at Boone Road, but shortly after 7 p.m. these removals decreased to an occasional one or two.

A British Military Patrol is now being maintained on North Szechuen Road.

The following officers were informed and attended:-

D.C. (Divisions).

D.C.'C' Division.

A.D.C.'C' Division.

Officer i/c. West Hongkew,

Senior detective i/c. "

British Military Officer i/c. of Sector and Major General Simmonds, Officer Commanding British Forces also attended.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

W.S. Taylor
D. S. I.

For Asst. i/c.
A.D.C.'C' Div.
D.C.'C' Div.
D.C. (Divisions). D.C. (Special Branch)

FORM NO. 3
G. 10M-10-38

Misc. File No. 254/39 (11)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

West Hongkew Station

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
REGISTRY
No. S. B. 8220/29
July 29th, 29 39 39

REPORT

Date July 29th, 19

Subject (in full) Removal of inhabitants of that area of North Szechuen Road near Haining Road, formerly incorporated in Hongkew Police District.

Made by J. Hicks. Forwarded by [illegible] Inspector i/c.

Sir,

From enquiries made by detectives on the 26-7-39, it was ascertained that the following removals took place on 28-7-39.

29 sub-tenants from the Tempo Room, off North Szechuen Road.

No other activities were noted in the above area.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

J. J. Phillips

Det- Insp't.

C.I.D. 'C' Div.

C.I.D. 'C' Div.

C.I.D. Divisions.

Copy for D.C. Special Branch.



FORM NO. 3
G. 40' 38

Misc. File No. 254/39 (10)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

West Yangtzepoo Station,

REPORT

Date July 28th, 1939

Subject (in full) Removal of inhabitants of that area of North Jangpo Road near Haining Road, formerly incorporated in Hongkew Police District.

Made by D.I. Hiels *Forwarded by* Officer i/c Inspector.

Sir,

From enquiries made by detectives on the 27-7-39, it was ascertained that the following removals took place on 27-7-39.

25 sub-tenants from the Kompo Loong, off North Jangpo Road.

No other activities were noted in the above area.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

Det. Inspector.

"A.A.C".

"C.C. "C".

Copy for D.C. (Special Branch)

D.C. Divisions.

S.I. 28/7

FORM NO. 3
G. 10M-10-38

Misc. File No. 354/39 (D)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

West Hongkew Station, 8220/29 7-39 30

REPORT

Date July 27th, 19 39

Subject (in full) Removal of inhabitants of that area of North Kiangse Road near Ningpo Road, formerly incorporated in Hongkew Police District.

Made by C. I. Shields. Forwarded by [signature] Inspector, Officer i/c.

Sir,

From enquiries made by detectives on the 26-7-39, it was ascertained that the following removals took place on 26-7-39:-

Twenty sub-tenants from the Hongpo Loong, off North Kiangse Road.

No removals took place in Sub-China at the Kwang Shing Li alleyways on North Honkew Road, or South of Tsepoo Road.

No other activity was noted in the above area.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

C. I. Shields.

Copy for
D.C.'A' Div.
D.C.'C' Div.
D.C. Divs.
D.C. Special Branch.

FM 2
C. 90M-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 8220/29

S.1, Special Branch. ~~XXXXX~~ 7 39

REPORT

Date July 26, 1939.

Subject. That section between North Szechuen and North Kiangse Roads - Illegal functioning of "Shanghai City Government" Police.

Made by D.S.I. Kao Yen-ken Forwarded by C. Crawford. D.I

At 1 p.m. July 25, a Japanese soldier accompanied by two members of the "Shanghai City Government" Police in uniform were seen paying house-to-house visits in Lanes 426 and 364 North Kiangse Road. The party instructed the residents to obtain anti-cholera inoculations.

Recently two Japanese soldiers have been calling at Lane 572 Boone Road at 8 a.m. daily. They have distributed applications for "Resident passes" to the inhabitants of this lane and intimated that those not in possession of such passes would be prohibited from living there on and after August 1, 1939.

Kao Yen-ken
D. S. I.

D.C.C.
W. Hawkes
26/7

D. C. (Special Branch).

FILE

D C Dis
Information
Thos Robertson
DC(S.B)

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER
27 JULY 1939
(DIVISIONS)

FM. 2
G. 15000-1-38

Misc. File No. 257/39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

West Nongkew Station, 8220/29 7th 39

REPORT

Date July 24th, 19 39

Subject: Re Report of Japanese Military functioning at the junction of North Szechuen and Algin Roads.

Made by S.I. Nevan Forwarded by [signature] Inspector, Officer i/c.

Sir,

At 3 p.m. 24-7-39, S.I. Chu Kang-ch reported to the station that whilst making enquiries on North Szechuen Road near Algin Road he had observed the Japanese military carry out scaling operations at the junction of these roads.

The undersigned, accompanied by S.I. Kuroiwa (Nongkew) visited the scene, where it was observed that four marines and an officer of the Japanese Naval Landing Party, were stationed around an opening in the barbed-wire fence and were busily engaged in examining passes of persons entering or leaving that area (east of North Szechuen Road), refusing passage to those not in possession of a pass.

The Officer, Lieut. Nowimoto, was interviewed and offered the following explanation for their actions.

"Due to the congestion of the residents in that area it has been found necessary to take precautionary measures to combat any outbreak of cholera. A marquee has been set up on training ground, east of North Szechuen Road, where residents of the area must obtain cholera inoculations and registration certificates. For the present, until a satisfactory standard has been reached, inspection parties will operate at irregular periods to instruct the residents of the absolute necessity of obtaining inoculation against cholera."

The period of inspection today was from 2 p.m. until 3.45 p.m. after which time the party withdrew and permitted free passage to one and nonery.

Nothing untoward happened at the scene of inspection.

[signature]
Det. Sergt.

Sgn. Det. i/c. P.S.O. 'C' Div.

Copy for
S.C. (Special Br.)
S.C. (Divs.)
P.S.O. 'C' Div.

FORM NO. 3
G. 10M-10-38

Misc. 254/39 (8)
File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

West Hongkew
Station

REPORT

Date July 25th, 1939

Subject (in full) Removal of inhabitants of that area of North Kiangse Road Extension Road, formerly incorporated in Hongkew Police District.

Made by D. J. Shields. Forwarded by Inspector, Officer i/c.

Sir,

I beg to report that there was no removals from the area concerned on 25-7-39.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

D. J. Shields
D. I.

D. C. 'C' Div.

A.C. 'C' Div.

D.C. (Divs.).

Copy for D.C. (Special Branch).

FILE



FORM NO. 3
G. 10M-10-38

I

Misc. File No. 254/39 (7)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

West Hongkew Station, 8/22/39

REPORT

Date July 25th, 19 39

Subject (in full) Removal of inhabitants of that area of North Kiangse Road near Haining Road, formerly incorporated in Hongkew Police District.

Made by D.I. Shields. Forwarded by [signature] Inspector, Officer i/c

Sir,

I beg to report that there was no removals from the area concerned on 24-7-39.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

J.J. Shields

D. I.

D.S.O."C"

D.O."C"

D.C. (Divs)

Copy for D.C. (Special Branch).

[signature]

[signature]

FORM NO. 3
G. 10M-10-38

misc. File No. 254/39 (6)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

West Hongkew Station,

REPORT

Date July 23rd, 19 39

Subject (in full) Removal of inhabitants of that area of North Kiangse Road near Haining Road, formerly incorporated in Hongkew Police District.

Made by D.I. Shields. Forwarded by [signature] Officer i/c. Inspector.

Sir,

From enquiries made by detectives on the 23-7-39, it was ascertained that the following removals took place on this date:-

Three sub-tenants from the Yuh Shing Li and Kwang Shing Li, off North Kiangse Road.

No other activity was noted in the above area.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

[signature]
D. I.

D.I.O.'C' Div.
D.O.'C' Div.
D.C. (Divs.)
Copy for D.C. (Special Branch.

[signature]
24/7

[signature]
24/7

FORM NO. 3
G. 10M-10-38

Misc. File No. 254/39 (5)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

West Hongkew Station,

REPORT

Date July 22nd, 1939.

Subject (in full) Removal of inhabitants of that area of North Kiangse Road near Haining Road, formerly incorporated in Hongkew Police District.

Made by D.I.I. Taylor Forwarded by [signature] Officer i/c

Sir,

From enquiries made by detectives on the 22-7-39, it was ascertained that the following removals took place on this date:-

Seven sub-tenants from the Kompo Loong, off North Kiangse Road.

Three sub-tenants from the Yuh Ching Li, off North Kiangse Road.

No other activity was noted in the above area.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

[signature]

D. S.

Sen. Det.

D.C."C".

D.C."C".

D.C. Divs.

Special Branch.

FORM NO. 3
G. 10M-10-38

Misc. File No. 254/39 (4)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

West Hongkew Station,

REPORT

Date July 22th 19 39

Subject (in full) Re Removal of inhabitants of that area of North Kiangse Road near Haining Road, formerly incorporated in Hongkew Police District.

Made by D.S.I. Taylor Forwarded by [signature] Inspector, Officer i/c.

Sir,

From enquiries made by detectives on 21-7-39 it was found that very few of the sub-tenants actually removed from the section concerned.

These removals were as follows:-

About 5 or 6 sub-tenants of the Kwang Shing Lee off North Kiangse Road and 10 sub-tenants of the Yuh Shing Lee off North Kiangse Road.

No other activity was noted in the above area.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

W.J. Taylor
D. S. I.

Sen. Det. i/c.
D.D.O. 'C' Div.
D.O. 'C' Div.
D.C. (Divisions).
Copy for D.C. (Special Branch). ✓

2/7

FM. 2
G. 15000-1-38

Misc. File No. 254/39 (3)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

West Hongkew Station,

REPORT

Date July 20th, 19 39

Subject Removal of inhabitants of that area of North Kiangse Road near Haining Road, formerly incorporated in Hongkew Police District.

Made by D.S.I. Taylor Forwarded by [signature] Inspector, Officer i/c.

Sir,

Reference previous reports in connection with this case detectives posted at the Yuh Shing Lee off North Kiangse Road, reported to the effect that 48 sub-tenants and families removed during the 24 hours ending 6 a.m. 21-7-39. These evacuees, it was learned, intend taking up residence with their friends and relatives in districts south of the Soochow Creek.

No removals are reported from any other part of the area in questioned.

Several of the chief-tenants removed boxes and trunks for safe keeping in the homes of friends, but they themselves did not remove.

From enquiries made among the evacuees the following reasons are given for their unwillingness to reside in the area in question.

1. Objection to inoculation.
2. Cost of pass.
3. Inconvenience to south of the Creek workers returning to their homes via Japanese Controlled bridges.
4. Objection to residing in Japanese Controlled territory.

Attempts were made to erect shelters on North Kiangse Road but this was prevented and persons dispersed by Inspector Cash, Officer i/c. and party.

Japanese Military Patrols were seen to be active in alleyways bordering North Kiangse Road as well as on Boone Road.

Seaforth Highlanders Officer attended and posted a patrol.

21/7

FM. 2
G. 15000-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

Subject.....2.

.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

Enquiries have revealed that it is probable that some form of intimidation has been practiced upon the evacuees. There is no definite information to hand to prove this, however enquiries will be continued regarding this angle.

D.C. Divisions informed by Officer i/c.

D.O. "C" Division informed.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

W. J. Davies
D. S. I.

Sen. Det. i/c.

D.D.O. "C" Div.

D.O. "C" Div.

Copy for D.C. (Special Branch).

D.C. (Divisions).

FM. 2
G. 15000-1-39

isc. File No. 254/39 (2)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

West Hongkew Station,

REPORT

Date July 19th, 19 39

Subject re removal of inhabitants of that run of North Kiangse Road near Yuhing Road, formerly incorporated in Hongkew Police District.

Made by S.I. Taylor Forwarded by [signature] Inspector, Officer i/c.

Sir,

From enquiries made by detectives on 18-7-39 it was found that very few of the sub-tenants actually removed from the section concerned.

These removals were as follows:-

About 6 or 7 out of the 40 houses off North Kiangse Road and the sub-tenants of the Yuh Shing Lee off North Kiangse Road.

Inspector [illegible], Traffic i/c, [illegible] S.I. Chu Keng of Division visited the Yuh Shing Lee off North Kiangse Road to enquire a person who was actually removing, in an attempt to persuade them to remain, without avail. A member of the Shanghai Land Investment Company was seen to be sitting at a table at the entrance from Boone Road with a block of pass applications which he was issuing to the Chief-tenants, each one endorsed to the effect that the S. L. I. Co., could verify that the bona-fide chief-tenant of one of the houses in that section. An opening has been made in the wire on Boone Road at the entrance of Yuh Shing Lee to enable the residents in the alleyways will to take out passes to visit the pass office on Boone Road.

I am, sir,

Your obedient servant,

[signature]
S. S. I.

D.C. (Divisions).
A.C. 'C' Div.
D.C. (Special Enquiries).
Asst. i/c.
A.C. 'C' Div.

FM. 2
G. 15000-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE. Misc. *File No.* 254/39

W. H'kew. *Station,*

REPORT

Date 18-7- 1939

Subject Removal of Inhabitants of that area of North Kiangse Road near Haining Road, formerly incorporated in Hongkew Police District.

Made by D.S.I. Tayler *Forwarded by* Inspector, Officer in Charge.

Sir,

At 2.45 p.m. 18-7-39 a report was received at this station to the effect that the inhabitants of that area of North Kiangse Road near Haining Road, formerly incorporated in Hongkew Police District, were removing.

Enquiries by D.S.I. Chu Meng Wei and C.P.S. 143 ascertained that these people had been told by a representative of the Shanghai Land Investment Co., 100 Jinkee Road, that the area concerned was to be taken over by the Japanese Military and that if the inhabitants wished to continue residing therein it would be necessary for them to obtain a pass from the Japanese Authorities. The undersigned communicated with Mr. Hickmott of the Shanghai Land Investment Co., who verified the above information, and stated that private watchmen, employed by them in the area concerned, had been told by Japanese Military, to inform tenants regarding the above. They in turn notified their Rent Office, at 699 Boone Road to instruct tenants to comply with the Japanese Military order to obtain passes.

Please refer to Misc. No. 253/39 W.H..

Forwarded for information.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant.

D. S. I.

D.C. (Divisions).
D.O. C^a Div.
Copy for D.C. (Special Branch).
Sen. [illegible] i/c.
D.D.C. "C" Div.

FM. 2
G. 15000-1-5

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Misc. *File No.* 254/39

W. H'kew. *Station,*

REPORT

Date 18-7- 19 39

Subject Re Removal of Inhabitants of that area of North Kiangse Road near Haining Road, formerly incorporated in Hongkew Police District.

Made by D.S.I. Taylor *Forwarded by* Inspector, Officer in Charge.

Sir,

At 2.45 p.m. 18-7-39 a report was received at this station to the effect that the inhabitants of that area of North Kiangse Road near Haining Road, formerly incorporated in Hongkew Police District, were removing.

Enquiries by D.S.I. Chu Meng Wei and C.D.S. 143 ascertained that these people had been told by a representative of the Shanghai Land Investment Co., 100 Jinkee Road, that the area concerned was to be taken over by the Japanese Military and that if the inhabitants wished to continue residing therein it would be necessary for them to obtain a pass from the Japanese Authorities. The undersigned communicated with Mr. Hickmott of the Shanghai Land Investment Co., who verified the above information, and stated that private watchmen, employed by them in the area concerned, had been told by Japanese Military, to inform tenants regarding the above. They in turn notified their Rent Office, at 699 Boone Road to instruct tenants to comply with the Japanese Military order to obtain passes.

Please refer to Misc. No. 253/39 W.H..

Forwarded for information.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant.

D. S. I.

Copy for
D.C. (Divisions).
D.O. "C" Div.
D.C. (Special Branch).
Ser/Insp. i/c.
D.D.O. "C" Div.

F.M. 3
G. 90M-1-39

Miscellaneous File No. 241/39.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

822124

Hongkew Station, 27 JUL 39

Further REPORT

Date July 19, 1939.

Subject. Removal of persons resident inside a block of houses abounded by N.Kiangse, Haining, N.Szechuen and Boone Roads, 18/7/39.

Made by. D.S.I. Tuck. Forwarded by Liuyo, Insp

Sir,

In accordance with instructions received from Mr. Barry, D.D.O. "C" Division, the undersigned instructed D.S. Suga to communicate with the J.N.L.P. Settlement Defence Headquarters, Nannen Road to ascertain if possible the exact reason and intention for the recent activities committed in connection with the intended residents of the houses inside the block abounded by N.Kiangse, Haining, N.Szechuen and Boone Roads.

D.S. Suga was unable to communicate with Lieut. Morimoto who was absent from the Headquarters at the time, but conversed in his absence with Sub-Lieut. Yamaguchi, Adjutant to the Commander-in-Chief of the J.N.L.P. Settlement Defence Corp, who replied to the queries as follows:-

At the present moment it is the intention of the Japanese authorities to have the alleyways inside the block of buildings cleared of refugees and cleaned from a sanitary point of view, as in its present state it is considered detrimental to the health of the residents, and that the future residents will be required to be innoculated against communicable diseases, at which time certificates will be issued also passes that will enable them to proceed to and from the block of houses via entrances on N. Szechuen Road.

For purposes of facilitating the issue of passes a temporary office has been commenced at an address on Boone Road, in the vicinity of the block of

FM. G. 90M-9-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE. File No.....

REPORT .....Station,

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

houses concerned.

As to whether it was intended to erect barriers at the alleyway entrances of this block of houses on N.Kiangse Road, it was stated that at present this is not definitely known as the persons responsible for the present activities in this area are only acting in accordance with instructions issued by the J.N.L.P. Headquarters, Kiangwan Road, and only from enquiries conducted at that source can this information be obtained

D. S. I.

D.D.C. "C".

D.C.(Special Branch)

Mr. T.Robertson.

FM. G. 90M-1/39

Miscellaneous File No. 241/39.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Honkew Station,

REPORT

Date July 18, 1939.

Subject. Removal of persons resident inside a block of houses abounded by N.Kiangse, Haining, N.Szechuen and Boone Roads 18/7/39.

Made by D.S.I. Tuck Forwarded by

Sir,

During the afternoon 18/7/39 the undersigned was instructed by Mr. J.Barry, D.D.C. "C" Division to detail a Japanese detective to make enquiries and ascertain if possible fuller and more complete details concerning the hurried removal of persons resident at addresses inside a block of houses abounded by N.Kiangse, Haining, N.Szechuen and Boone Roads, which was believed due to the believed intention of the J.N.L.P. to erect barriers at the exit alleyways on N.Kiangse Road and that the future tenants must obtain passes from the J.N.L.P. in order to be allowed to reside there.

D.S. Suga attended and communicated by telephone to Lieut. Morimoto of the J.N.L.P. Settlement Defence Headquarters, Hannen Road when the following was learned:-

That in agreement with the owners of the block of premises, (The Shanghai Land Investment Co., No.100 Jinkee Road), the J.N.L.P. due entirely from a sanitary point of view, intended causing the numerous refugees at present residing in temporary shelters inside the alleyways situated inside the block of premises concerned to vacate the alleyways and enable same to be cleaned up completely, as a large amount of refuse which is considered detrimental to health has been allowed to accumulate there of late.

There is no intention to compel bona-fide residents to vacate or remove from their premises if

FM. 24
G. 90M-1-33

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

.....Station,

REPORT
Sheet 2.

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

they desire to remain, but it is considered absolutely necessary that to enable them to remain, that they must obtain passes from the J.N.L.P., a proposed temporary issuing office to be used by these residents being situated on Boone Road near to N.Kiangse Road, also that the residents must receive anti-Cholera injections, which will be administered by the J.N.L.P.

The Shanghai Land Investment Coy were communicated with by telephone re the above, when it was stated that they had not approached or requested the J.N.L.P. to perform the above, nor was there any understanding to that effect.

Remarks as per [illegible] Land Investment

D. S. I.

D.D.C. "C".

D.C.(Sp. Br.)

Mr. T. Robertson.

F.M. C. 90M-1-35

Misc. 852/39 File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

West Kiangsu 2220/2 Station

REPORT

Date July 14th, 19

Subject. Japanese Military Patrol operating East of North Ningpo Road.

Made by P.J. Gibson. Forwarded by [illegible] Inspector, Officer i/c.

Sir,

At 3.00 p.m. 14-7-39 Inspector [illegible] the Inspector's duty observed Japanese Military Patrol entering houses on eastern [illegible] of North Ningpo Road. The patrol were operating in the Japanese defence sector.

[illegible] 250, [illegible] Nos. [illegible], being enquiries made to ascertain that the patrol had entered 11 houses inside the [illegible] cordon, North Ningpo, Moore, and North Szechuen Roads. The inmates of the houses had been informed by the patrol not to be alarmed and three members of the patrol had visited all rooms in the premises, Inmates effects were not searched and no interruption occurred.

The reason for the house to house visit could not be ascertained.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

P. Gibson
P.S. 1.

[illegible] et. i/c.
[illegible] 'C' Div.
D.C. (Div8).
[illegible].C.'C' Div.
[illegible].C. (Special Branch).

Further to Misc. 223/39

West Hongkew 8220/29

July 1st. 39

Japanese Activities in the vicinity of Boone Road.

D. S. Sanbrook

Inspector,
Officer i/c

Sir,

With reference to the remarks of the D.C. Divisions, I beg to submit the following as an amendment of the attached.

At 6.20 p.m. June 28, 1939, C.P.C. 1656, attached to West Hongkew, telephoned the station and reported that Japanese soldiers were removing barbed wire in the vicinity of Boone Road east of North Kiangse Road.

S. I. Brown and the undersigned immediately visited the scene where it was observed that some twenty to thirty members of the Japanese Naval Landing Party were engaged in erecting barbed wire on the north and south sides of Boone Road, between North Kiangse Road and North Szechuen Road (no man's land), not removing wire as reported by the aforementioned constable.

Enquiries were made among residents in the vicinity, but no one could proffer any explanation for the sudden action on the part of the Japanese Authorities.

However from observation it would appear that the action is similar to that reported by Inspector Cush, Officer i/c, on June 20, 1939.

No untoward incident occurred.

Inspector i/c, and Officer i/c, of the Seaforth Highlanders "B" Section informed.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

Sgt. Det.

D.D.O."C"

D.O."C"

D.C. Div.

D.C. Special Branch.

FILE

Further to Misc. 223/39

West Hongkew 8220/29 3-7-39

July 1st, 39

Jap nese activities in the vicinity of Boone Road.

B. S. Sanbrook

Inspector,
Officer i/c

Sir,

With reference to the remarks of the D.C. Divisiems, I beg to submit the following as an amendment of the attached.

At 6.20 p.m. June 28, 1939, C.P.C. 1658, attached to West Hongkew, telephoned the station and reported that Japanese soldiers were removing barbed wire in the vicinity of Boone Road east of North Kiangse Road.

S. I. Brown and the undersigned immediately visited the scene where it was observed that some twenty to thirty members of the Japanese Naval Landing Party were engaged in erecting barbed wire on the north and south side of Boone Road, between North Kiangse Road and North Szechuen Road (no man's land), not removing wire as reported by the aforementioned constable.

Enquiries were made among residents in the vicinity, but no one could proffer any explanantion for the sudden action on the part of the Japanese Authorities.

However from observation it would appear that the action is similar to that reported by Inspector Gash, Officer i/c, on June 20, 1939.

No unteward incident occurred.

Inspector i/c, and Officer i/c, of the Seaforth Highlanders "B" Section informed.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

Sgt. Det.
D.E.O."C"

Det. Sergt.

Copy for ~~D.E.O."C"~~
~~D.C. Div.~~ D.C. Special Branch.

FM. 2
G. 15000-[illegible]

Misc. File No. 223/39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

West Hongkew Station, No. 1

REPORT

Date June 28th, 19 39

Subject: Japanese Activity in the vicinity of Boone Road (No man's Land).

Made by D.S. Dunbrook Forwarded by [signature] Inspector, Officer i/c.

Sir:

At 6.20 p.m. June 28, 1939, C.P.C. 1658, attached to West Hongkew, telephoned the station and reported that Japanese soldiers were removing barbed wire in the vicinity of Boone Road, north of North Kiangse Road.

S.I. Brown and the undersigned immediately visited the scene where it was observed that some twenty to thirty members of the Japanese Naval Landing Party were engaged in erecting barbed wire on the east and west side of Boone Road, between North Kiangse Road North Szechuen Road (No Man's Land).

Enquiries were made among residents in the vicinity, but no one could proffer any explanation for the sudden action on the part of the Japanese authorities.

However from observation it would appear that the action is similar to that reported by Inspector Cash, Officer i/c., on June 20, 1939.

No untoward incident occurred.

Inspector i/c., and Officer i/c. of the Seaforth Highlanders "B" Section informed.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

J.H. Dunbrook

Det. Sergt.

Sen. Det. i/c.
D.D.C. 'C' Div.
D.D. 'C' Div.
D.C. (Divs.).
D.C. (Special Branch).

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-36

Misc. File No. 278/38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

West Hongkew Station

REPORT Date July 4th, 1938

Subject. Entry of Lane 468 Nos. 9 and 11 Haining Road by Japanese male and female.

Made by D.S. Ewler Forwarded by J.C. Clenkinson Inspector, Officer i/c

Sir,

At 2 p.m. 4-7-38 Mr. Lo Zau Ban (羅紹文) residing Yu Yuen Road, telephone No. 80190, came to the station together with his watchman Liang Tsung Ong (梁秀坡), Cantonese, and reported that at about 2.30 p.m. 3-7-38, part of a wall of a garage at Lane 468 Nos. 9 and 11 (his former residence) had been broken by some unknown person (s). The noise awoke the watchman who went to investigate but was unable to see anyone. Apparently he/they had heard the watchman's approach and had made off.

At about 4.30 p.m. 3-7-38 a Japanese male, dressed in foreign clothes, rather stout build, height about 5' 9", had gone to the house and knocked at the front door after passing along the alleyway from Haining Road. He had made motions of wishing to look inside and the watchman had allowed him to do so. Explanations took place through the medium of characters.

The Japanese male looked into all rooms of the two houses and expressed a desire to 'borrow' some of the furniture and scrolls. This, the watchman stated he was unable to do as he would have to get his master's permission. The male left after being on the premises about ten or fifteen minutes.

After an elapse of about another fifteen minutes the man returned together with a Japanese female dressed in a kimono and together they looked in the various rooms.

On leaving the house the male stated they would return at about 2 p.m. on the 4-7-38 to learn whether or not some of the furniture could be borrowed. He left a piece of paper on which he had written, both in English and Japanese, Mr. F. Suemitsu.

The undersigned together with J.D.S. Suga (E) attended the address together with Mr. Lo and the watchman and waited on the

FORM NO. 3
G. [illegible]-1-38

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

(2)

Subject (in full).....

Made by.....*Forwarded by*.....

premises until 3 p.m. but nothing of the male or female in question was seen.

The watchman was instructed that should the two persons return he was to keep them in conversation until this station was notified.

[illegible]en. Det.

C. W. Sowden
S. 3. 329

D.I.O."C".

Copy to Special Branch direct.

FM 2
G. 55M-1-36

File No. Misc. 195/38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

8220/29

West Honkew Station, 2 5 38

REPORT

Date May 10th, 1938

Subject Erection of barbed wire barricades by J.N.L.P.

Made by D.C. Fowler. Forwarded by [illegible]

Sir,

At 1.40 p.m. 10-5-38 P.S. Crame reported to the station that members of the J.N.L.P. were erecting a barbed wire barricade across Haining Road on the East side of North Kiangse Road and thus preventing entry or exit of the Chinese populace in that sector.

Inspector Chamberlain and party from the station attended. D.C. "C" Division was informed and attended.

With the closure of Haining Road the barbed wire knife rests across Elgin Road on the East side of North Kiangse Road and across Lane 268 North Kiangse Road were moved to allow ingress and egress of the residents.

The reason of the closure of Haining Road by the J.N.L.P. was not learned but it was agreed by them to allow the Chinese to reside in the sector as formerly.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE 11 MAY 1938 SPECIAL BRANCH

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently.

D.S. 329.

Sen. Det. i/c.

D.D.C. "C" Div.

29

FM 2
G. 55M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Misc. File No. 182/38
8-20
West Hongkew Station 38

REPORT

Date 8th May 1938

Subject Chinese Prevented from Entering Lane 468 Haining Road by Japanese Barrier - 8-5-38.

Made by D.S. Elders Forwarded by

Sir,

At 2.30 p.m. on the 8-5-38 Mr. L. C. Liang, Cantonese, residing at No. 9, Passage 58 Route Victor Emmanuel, F.C., came to the station and reported that the Japanese had moved their barrier on Haining Road from its original position near North Szechuen Road to a point further west towards North Kiangse Road and this had resulted in his Chinese caretaker who was looking after certain houses on Haining Road, being enclosed within the barrier. Mr. Liang requested the Police to ascertain whether his caretaker was still there.

D.S. Elders and J.C.C. Asuda visited the scene and conducted enquiries.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
- 9 MAY 1938
SPECIAL BRANCH

It was ascertained that during the morning of the 8-5-38 the Japanese Naval Authorities had moved their barrier on Haining Road from its original position near North Szechuen Road further west to a point about 50 yards east of North Kiangse Road and have strengthened it and made it impassable. The reason for this being the better protection of the Japanese sentries on duty in that area.

Mr. Liang is the owner of Houses Nos. 470, 472 and 474 Haining Road and House 3 Lane 468 Haining Road. These houses are located on the Japanese side of the barrier. The caretaker is residing in House No. 3 together with another Chinese man and his wife and child who are Mr. Liang's tenants. The other houses are unoccupied. The gates of the Lane are locked and the caretaker keeps the keys. The lane is a cul-de-sac. The Naval Authorities state they do not mind those Chinese residing there for the present provided there is no trouble but insist on the lane gates being kept locked.

9/5

9/5

FORM NO. 3
G. M-1-38

Misc. *File No.* 186/38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

~~West Hongkew~~ *Station,*

REPORT

Date 8th May *19* 38

Subject (in full) Sheet No. 2

Made by D.S. Eldern *Forwarded by*

The Chinese desire to continue living there and have arranged with another Cantonese and two Indian watchmen who are taking care of another house in the lane, to allow them to pass to and fro through that house which enables them to get out into a small lane leading down to the western side of the barrier to obtain food and water. They have no passes at present but intend to try and get them if necessary.

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

T. Elders.

D.S. 4.

Sen. Det. i/c.

D.D.C. "C" Div.

D.C. "C" Div.

D.C. (Divisions).

C.D.I. ~~Hosa~~,
Special Branch.

29

FM 2
G. 55M-1-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Misc. File No. 147/38 (2)
5220

West Hongkew Station, 38

REPORT

Date 6th May 1938

Subject Taking over of Chinese House by Japanese Military.

Made by D.S. Rossington Forwarded by

Further to this file.

Sir,

C.I.D. 226 reports that subsequent to the Japanese Military taking over House No. 1 Lane 482 Haining Road, a large quantity of furniture etc. has been taken from the house and through the Lane to L/Trucks [illegible] North Szechuen Road.

On detectives visiting the area to make further enquiries, it was learned that during the morning of the 8-5-38 the Japanese authorities had removed the barbed wire barricades to a point approximately 30 yards west of Lane 482 Haining Road and it is now impossible to approach the house from West Hongkew District, no further enquiries can therefore be carried out.

D. S. Rossington
D. S.

Con. Det. i/c.

D.I.C. C.I. Div.

D.C. C.I. Div.

D.C. (Divisions).

C.I.I. Cons.
Special Branch.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE 9 MAY 1938 SPECIAL BRANCH

DCSB, FILE

DSB 9/5

CIO 9/5

DSB 9/5

Phung 9/5

FM. 2
S. 55M-1-2

29

Misc. File No. 167/38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

West Hongkew Station.

REPORT

Date April 25th 1938

Subject Taking over of Chinese House by Japanese Military.

Made by D.S. Rossington. Forwarded by

Sir,

At 8.20 a.m. on the 25-4-38, S.P.W. 226 employed as a watchman at No. 490 Haining Road, came to the station and reported a number of Japanese Soldiers and Chinese coolies having occupied House No. 1 Lane 482 Haining Road, and having ordered him out of the Lane.

The Officer i/c.. D.S. Gibson, J.D.S. 98 and the undersigned immediately visited the scene and there learned that, the house, a large Chinese style dwelling house situated on the North side of Haining Road half way between North Szechuen and North Kiangse Road, had been taken over by members of the Japanese Army who intended using same as a military Police Post.

During subsequent enquiries it was learned that the house is owned by one H.C. Mak (麥慶璋), a Cantonese subject, now residing in Flat B.21 No. 651 Wei haiwei Road, who vacated his house on the 13-8-37, leaving property to the approximate value of $10,000.00 inside.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE 26 APR. 1938 SPECIAL BRANCH

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

D.S. Rossington
D.S. 343.

Sen. Det. i/c.
D.D.C.'C' Div.
D.C.'C' Div.
C.D.I. Ross,
Special Branch.

DCSB. DSB. 26/4

D-8201

CONSULAAT-GENERAAL DER NEDERLANDEN
VOOR MIDDEN-CHINA.
TEL. AD. HOLLANDIA.

No.4058.

SHANGHAI, 6th December 1937.

Sir,

I have the honour to acknowledge receipt of your letter of the 4th instant, No.D.8201, concerning Miss M.S.Artemieff, and to thank you for the information contained therein.

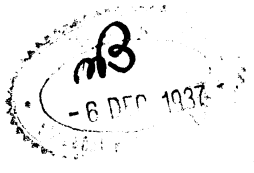
I have the honour to be,

Sir,

Your obedient servant,

for Acting Consul-General.

The Deputy Commissioner,
Special Branch, Shanghai Municipal Police,
SHANGHAI.



Date 4-12-37

December 4 37.

Sir,

I have the honour to acknowledge receipt of your letter No. 3867 dated 22nd November, 1937, and in reply to inform you that there is nothing in Municipal Police records detrimental to the character of Miss Maria Semenovna Artemieff. A copy of report concerning her is attached.

Enclosed 1/2

I have the honour to be,

Sir,

Your obedient servant,

(Sd) [illegible] Bourne.

Deputy Commissioner
(Special Branch)

The Acting Consul-General,

Netherlands Consulate-General,

Shanghai.

FM. 2 ·
G. 20M-1-37

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Section 1, Special Branch Standard/1

REPORT

Date December 4, 19 37

Subject Communication dated 22-11-37 from the Netherlands Consulate-General concerning Miss M. Artemieff.

Made by D.S.I. Prokofiev. *Forwarded by* Dennis D.S.I.

Miss Maria Semenovna ARTEMIEFF, Russian, was born on February 2,1910 in Transbaikal Province, Siberia. She is reported to have left Russia for China in 1918 and to have resided until 1923 at the Manchouli Station, Chinese Eastern Railway, where her father, who is reported to be in the U.S.S.R. at present, was employed in the local gaol as a warder.

In 1923 Miss Artemieff arrived in Shanghai and has since been residing in this city with her sister, Miss Antonina S. Artemieff. For the last several years the two sisters are reported to have been working as professional dancing partners in local cabarets, mostly at the Delmonte Cafe, Avenue Haig.

On November 11,1937 Miss M. Artemieff registered with the Russian Emigrants' Committee, 118/1 Moulmein Road, on the strength of Residential Permit No 398 issued on 24-8-37 by the Chefoo Police Headquarters.

While in Shanghai she did not come to the notice of the Municipal Police in connection with any activities of an undesirable character.

A. Prokopiev

D. S. I.

D. C. (Special Branch)

CONSULAAT-GENERAAL DER NEDERLANDEN
VOOR MIDDEN-CHINA.
TEL. AD. HOLLANDIA.

No. 3867

SHANGHAI, 22 November, 1937.

Sir,

I have the honour to inform you that Miss Maria ARTENIEVA* has applied to this Consulate for a visé for admission into the Netherlands-Indies.

* No previous record in S.S.B.

Miss Artenieva is not yet in possession of a passport.

She is born in Pakalsky Province (Russia) at February 19, 1910, and intends to visit the Netherlands Indies where she will contract a marriage with Mr. Leeuwe, an engineer engaged with the Royal Packet Navigation Company.

A passage with the Java China Japan Line has been paid and she intends to leave on board the s.s."Tjisondari"at December 8, 1937.

She resides at 403 Avenue du Roi Albert.

I should be much obliged to you, if you would let me know, if possible, whether anything is known against the person from a political or moral point of view.

I have the honour to be,

Sir,

Your obedient-servant,

Act. Consul General.

The Deputy Commisioner,
Special Branch, Shanghai Municipal Police,
SHANGHAI.

S1

D.S.I. Prokofiev.
C. 25/11

24 Nov 1937

25/11

D-8202

CONSULAAT-GENERAAL DER NEDERLANDEN
VOOR MIDDEN-CHINA.
TEL. AD. HOLLANDIA.

S. B. RECD
S. B. D. 8202

No.3986.

SHANGHAI, 29th November 1937.

Sir,

I have the honour to acknowledge receipt of your letter No.D.8202 dated the 29th instant regarding Mr. Anatoly G. Pickel and to thank you for the information contained therein.

I have the honour to be,

Sir,

Your obedient servant,

Acting Consul-General.



The Deputy Commissioner,
Special Branch, Shanghai Municipal Police,
SHANGHAI.

82021
29 11 37

November 29 37.

Sir,

I have the honour to acknowledge receipt of your letter No. 3875 dated 23rd November, 1937, and in reply to inform you that there is nothing in Municipal Police records detrimental to the character of Mr. Anatoly O. Pickel. A copy of report on this individual is attached.

* attached 29/11 Abd.

I have the honour to be,

Sir,

Your obedient servant,

(Sd) [illegible] Bourne.

Deputy Commissioner
(Special Branch)

Acting Consul-General,
Netherlands Consulate-General,
Shanghai.

FM. 2
G. 20M-1-37

File No. 8202

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Section 1, Special Branch 61/1661

REPORT

Date November 28, 19 37

Subject Communication dated 23-11-37 from the Netherlands Consulate-General concerning Mr. A.O. Pickel.

Made by D.S.I. Prokofiev. *Forwarded by* C. Crawford D.C.

Enquiries show that Anatoly Oswald PICKEL alias Prince A.O. MOZEJKO-PIKIEL, Russian of Lithuanian origin, was born on July 27, 1890, at Petrograd. Former officer of the Russian Imperial Navy he is reported to have seen active service during the Great War in 1914-1918 and subsequently in the ranks of Admiral Kolchak's army in Siberia from 1918 to 1920.

In 1920 he arrived in Shanghai from Vladivostok. Here he was employed as Second Officer on board the various vessels of Butterfield & Swire and China Merchants' Steam Navigation Companies until November of the same year when he was engaged by the Public Health Department, S.M.C., as a sanitary overseer. At present he holds the position of a Health Inspector in the same Department.

He is registered with the Russian Emigrants' Committee, 118/1 Moulmein Road, and resides at 5A Route Boissezon, Apt. 1, together with his wife and four children.

Nothing detrimental is known by this office regarding this person.

A. Prokofiev
D. S. I.

28/11

D. C. (Special Branch)

CONSULAAT-GENERAAL DER NEDERLANDEN
VOOR MIDDEN-CHINA.
TEL. AD. HOLLANDIA.

No. 3875.

SHANGHAI, 23 November, 1937.

Sir,

I have the honour to inform you that Mr. Anatoly O. PICKEL alias Prince Mozjko has applied to this Consulate for a vise for admission into the Netherlands-Indies.

Mr. Pickel, who is connected with the Public Health Department of the Shanghai Municipal Council, stated to me that he intends to travel to the Netherlands-Indies in order to start business for his own account.

He is in possession of a "travelling certificate" issued by the Bureau of Police of the City Government of Shanghai, No. 753, issued at September 30, 1937, valid for one year, and also of a letter of recommendation from the Public Health Department of October 7, 1937.

According to this certificate he is born at Petrograd, at July 27, 1890.

He resides at Shanghai at 51 Rte Boissezon Apartment 1.

I should be greatly obliged to you if you would let me know, if possible, whether anything is known about this person from a political or moral point of view.

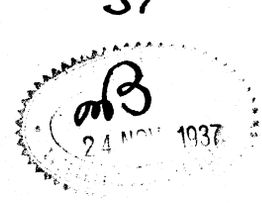
I have the honour to be,

Sir,

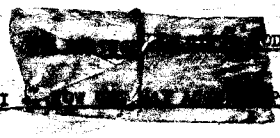
Your obedient servant,

Act. Consul-General.

The Deputy Commisioner,
Special Branch, Shanghai Municipal Police,
SHANGHAI.



D-8205



CHAPTER II [redacted] PORTUGUESE CITIZENSHIP

No. S. D. 3205
Date 26 11

Article 18. The following are Portuguese citizens:

1) Persons who are born in Portuguese territory of a Portuguese father or of Portuguese mother being illegitimate sons.

2) Persons who are born in Portuguese territory of a foreign father, reporting that they are not in the service of their country, unless they declare separately, being of age or emancipated, or through their legal representatives, being minors, that they do not want to be Portuguese citizens.

3) The sons of a Portuguese father, although he has been deported from Portuguese territory and the illegitimate sons of a Portuguese mother born in a foreign land who decide to establish their domicile in Portuguese territory or who declare separately, being of age or emancipated or through their legal representatives, being minors, that they want to be Portuguese citizens.

4) Persons born in Portuguese territory of unknown father or of unknown nationality.

5) Persons born in a foreign land of a Portuguese father who resides there in the service of the Portuguese nation.

6) A foreign woman who marries a Portuguese citizen.

7) Naturalized foreigners.

Paragraph No.1. The declaration required by Paragraph No.2 shall be made before the Municipality of the respective district; and the declaration required by Paragraph No.3 shall be made before the respective Portuguese Consular Officials or before a competent foreign authority.

Paragraph No.2. A minor, having attained majority or being emancipated, may, by means of a new declaration made before a municipality of the respective district, make the declaration that should have been made by his legal

26/4.

representatives during his minority in the terms of Paragraph No.2.

Paragraph No.3. A Portuguese citizen who by chance has acquired another nationality while living in that country and cannot invoke his Portuguese citizenship.

Translation of Footnote

Article 18. The following are Portuguese citizens:

1) Persons born in the territory of a Portuguese father and a Portuguese mother, or of Portuguese mother only, being illegitimate sons.

2) Persons born in the territory of a foreign father, reporting that they are not residing there in the service of their country, unless they declare separately, being of age or emancipated or through their fathers or tutors, being minors, that they do not want to be Portuguese citizens.

3) The sons of a Portuguese father, even though he has been deported from the territory, or the illegitimate sons of a Portuguese mother, although born in a foreign country, who decide to establish their domicile in the territory, or declare separately, being of age or emancipated, or through their fathers or tutors, being minors, that they want to be Portuguese citizens.

4) Persons born in the territory of an unknown father or of unknown nationality.

5) Naturalized foreigners, irrespective of their religion.

6) A foreign woman who marries a Portuguese citizen.

Paragraph No.1. The declaration required by Paragraph No.2 shall be made before a Municipality of the place where the declarer resides and the declaration required by Paragraph No.3 shall be made before the respective Portuguese Consular

agents or before a competent foreign authority.

Paragraph No.2. A minor, attaining majority or being emancipated may, by means of a new declaration made before a Municipality of the place which he has selected as his domicile, make the declaration which should have been made by his father or tutor in the terms of Paragraph No.2 during his minority.

D-8208

CONSULAAT-GENERAAL DER NEDERLANDEN
VOOR MIDDEN-CHINA.
TEL. AD. HOLLANDIA.

8208
8-12-37

No. 4075.

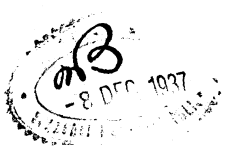
SHANGHAI, 8th December 1937.

Sir,

I have the honour to acknowledge receipt of your letter of the 7th instant, No.D.8208, concerning Mrs. Anna Jelowicka, and thank you for the information contained therein.

I have the honour to be,
Sir,
Your obedient servant,

for Acting Consul-General.



The Deputy Commissioner,
Special Branch, Shanghai Municipal Police,
SHANGHAI.

8208
7-12-

December 7 37.

Sir,

I have the honour to acknowledge receipt of your letter No. 3937 dated 26th November, 1937, and in reply to inform you that there is nothing in Municipal Police records detrimental to the character of Mrs. Anna Jelowicka. A copy of report concerning Mrs. Jelowicka is attached.

Enclosed 7/12 AB

I have the honour to be,

Sir,

Your obedient servant,

(Sd) [illegible] Bourne.

Deputy Commissioner
(Special Branch)

The Acting Consul-General,
Netherlands Consulate-General,
Shanghai.

FM. 2
G. 3000-11-37

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Section 1, Special Br. Staff

REPORT

Date December 6, 19 37

Subject Communication from the Netherlands Consulate General regarding Mrs. A. Jelowicka.

Made by D.S. Tcheremshansky *Forwarded by* C. Gaufoa. D.S.

Mrs. Anna Jelowicka, Polish citizen, was born in 1880 at Zytomiez, Poland. She is a divorcee. In 1925 she arrived in Shanghai from the U.S.S.R. to join her daughter who was at that time married to a wealthy American citizen named F. W. Sutterle. Following the departure of Mrs. Sutterle from Shanghai about six months ago she resided at 372 Rue Bourgeat, Apartment 28, with another daughter of hers, Mrs. Vanda K. Sak, Russian emigrant, a separated wife of an ex-officer of the Russian Imperial Army who is in Poland at present.

Mrs. A. Jelowicka is registered with the local Polish Consulate-General. Nothing detrimental is known by this office regarding this person.

Tcheremshansky.
D. S.

D.C. (Special Branch)

CONSULAAT-GENERAAL DER NEDERLANDEN
VOOR MIDDEN-CHINA.
TEL. AD. HOLLANDIA.

No.3937.

SHANGHAI, 26 November, 1937.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 8261

Sir,

I have the honour to inform you that Mrs. * Anna JELOWICKA has applied to this Consulate General for a vise for admission into the Netherlands Indies.

She is in possession of a Polish passport, issued by the Polish Consulate at Shanghai on August 9, 1934 and extended till August 9, 1939. According to her passport she is born at Zytomiez, Poland, in 1880.

She stated to me that one of her daughters Mrs. * Sofie Sutterle Jelowicka who would arrive at Shanghai on board of the s.s. Conte Rosso, has send her a cable requesting her to return with her to Medan, Netherlands Indies. Her daughter, a widow, is in possession of an American passport.

As the Polish Consulate informed me that Mrs. Jelowicka was favourably known a vise for the Netherlands Indies was granted. She is residing at 372, Rue Bourgeat, Apt. 28.

I should be much obliged if you would inform me, if possible, whether anything is known against this person from a political or moral point of view.

I have the honour to be,
Sir,
Your obedient servant,

Acting Consul-General.

* Name not found in S.B. Reg

S1

27 NOV. 1937 SHANGHAI

The Deputy Commisioner,
Special & Crime Branches,
Shanghai Municipal Police,
SHANGHAI.

D.S.D. 29/11

D.S.B. 29/11

D-820/3(c)

F. 20[illegible]
G. 40000

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

CROSS-REFERENCE SLIP

CONFIDENTIAL DRAWER

Sp. Br. Registry OFFICE

FILE NO. D. 8210/3(c)

SUBJECT:

General Tax Bureau for Kiangsu, Chekiang & Anhwei.

PARTICULARS	OFFICE	FILE NO.
Transferred to :-	C.R.	F. 2900/1577
	Central Registrar	
INSTRUCTIONS SEE OVER		

CTW/

FORM NO. 3
G. 50M-1-40

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch Station

REPORT

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B REGISTRY
No. S.B.D. 8210/30(C)
Date

Date March 29, 1940.

Subject (in full) Press Report regarding rice stored on unoccupied bank premises on Honan Road.

Made by and *Forwarded by* D.I. Crawford

With reference to the attached translation of extract from the Lieh Pao of March 23, 1940, regarding rice being stored in the former premises of Agricultural Bank, Honan Road, enquiries show that this address is 515 Honan Road, and is to be occupied by a new bank called Woo Ming Bank (滬民銀行), sponsored by the Kiangsu-Chekiang-Anhwei Revenue Bureau, 230 Kiukiang Road.

On March 22, approximately 1,000 bags of rice were removed to this place under the escort of three Japanese in civilian clothes and are at present stored there guarded by men belonging to the Revenue Bureau.

C. Crawford
D. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

FILE

INDEXED
(S.B.) REGISTRY
DATE 29/3/40

Lieh Pao (力報) of March 23 rd, 1940.

RICE BEING STORED IN AN UNOCCUPIED BANK

At about noon last Thursday as I was walking along Honan Road, I noticed a number of coolies engaged in storing rice in the vacant premises of the former Agricultural Bank. The rice was stored so high that it could be seen by pedestrians on the footpath of the street. It is not known whether such a large quantity of rice is being kept by hoarders or by people undertaking the cheap sale of rice.

CWC
FORM NO. 3
G. 50M-1-40

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 3270/3(2)

S. 1, Special Branch.

REPORT

Date February 7, 19 40.

Subject (in full) Examination papers for tax bureau cadets of the Kiangsu-Chekiang-Anhwei Revenue Bureau.

Made by and *Forwarded by* D. I. Crawford

Forwarded herewith are the original examination papers together with translation given in the examination for tax bureau cadets of the Kiangsu-Chekiang-Anhwei Revenue Bureau held on February 2, 1940 at the Shaoshing Guild 2nd Primary School at No. 189, Lane 520, North Soochow Road.

FILE

C. Crawford
D. I.

A. C.(Special Branch).

7

POLICE (SB) ENGLISH DATE 12/2/40

At the examination for tax bureau cadets of the KIANGSU-CHEKIANG-ANHWEI REVENUE BUREAU held between 8 a.m. and 4.10 p.m. on Feb. 2, 1940 at the Shaoshing Guild 2nd Primary School at No. 189, Tuh An Li, Lane 520, North Soochow Road.

254 candidates attended the examination, supervised by Hong Tu, Dean of the school.

C.D.S. 186 and C.D.C. 82 attended.

.....

I. Write an essay on the following subject:

Every common individual has his share of responsibility for the rise and fall of the nation.

II. Test on Common Sense.

1. What is the meaning of a "favorate"?
2. Why does the needle of a compass always point to the south?
3. Give several purposes you know for which an aeroplane can be used.
4. How is it that we can hear a sound from afar?
5. How many kinds of electrification are there?
6. What is the meaning of military discipline?
7. How should you behave during a period of military training?
8. Why is a "black-out" necessary in time of air defence?
9. What kind of military weapons are used for air defence?
10. How many kinds of modern war weapons are there?
11. What effect does perspiration have in the human make-up?
12. How many layers are there under the human skin?
13. How many pieces of bones are there in the human body?
14. How to protect the nervous system?
15. How to protect the digestive system?

III. Test on common knowledge.

1. State the relationship between the constitution and the citizen.

2. State the difference between an unwritten constitutional law and a written constitutional law.

   In which country, the unwritten constitutional law is in force?

   In which country the written constitutional law is in force?

3. Which industry is of greater importance to China, heavy industry or light industry?

4. Traditionally, China has been an agricultural nation; if China is ever to become rich and powerful, is it necessary that she should adopt an agricultural policy?

5. How to elevate the commercial moral to a high plane?

6. How to promote commerce?

7. State the difference between the following systems?
   Presidential dictatorship,
   Parliamentary Government,
   Committee system.
   Which of the above systems is the most suitable to China?

8. State the fallacies of an One Party Politic.

9. Should China adopt the system of party politics?

IV. Test on Chinese History.

1. State the order of Chinese dynasties since the Tang Dynasty. Sung, Yuan, Ming, Ching and the Chinese Republic.

2. The Tai Tsu of Ming (1st Emperor of Ming) established his capital at ( )?

   The Zung Tsu of Ming (the 2nd Emperor of Ming) established his capital at ( )?

   (Candidates are to fill the name of the proper place in the blank.)

3. What is the meaning of "The Six Regimes"?

4. Who were the five Tyrants during the Era of the Warring States?

5. Who brought about the downfall of the Sung Dynasty? Who brought about the downfall of the Yuan Dynasty?

6. Which YUI in Ancient times prevented the spread of the DELUGE?

7. What was the policy adopted by the Emperor of Ching in annexing the six states?

8. Who were the two Grand Dukes in the late Sung Dynasty who eventually brought about the downfall of their nation?

9. Where were the three Reigns in early Ching Dynasty during which the nation was most prosperous?

10. At what era or time did the system of examination originate?

4.

V. Test on Geography.

1. Which is the most important place in the provinces of Kiangsu, Chekiang and Anhwei from a military point of view?

2. How many treaty ports are there in the provinces of Kiangsu, Chekiang and Anhwei? Which is the largest?

3. Which provinces does the TIENTSIN-POKOW RAILWAY travel across?

4. Which main railway stations does the Shanghai-Nanking Railway come across?

5. Where is the uppermost part of the Yangtsze River? What is the meaning of upper reach, and lower reach?

6. In what part of the world is China located?

7. Where is the central part of China?

8. Categorize the main mountain rages of the mountains in China.

9. What is the main tributary of the Yangtsze River?

10. Which are the three main origins of the Pearl River?

VI. Test on Arithmetic.

1. $3540 + 45 \div 20 \times 15 \times 78 - 128 =$

2. $1.2 \div \{2.52 \times (7960 - 45)\} - 154.32 =$

3. $1\frac{1}{2} + 2\frac{1}{4} + \frac{3}{8} - \frac{5}{12} \times 3 \div 2 =$

4. $x : 4 :: 170 : 8$ $\quad X =$

5. A certain tobacconist has ordered 300 boxes of cigarettes, for each of which a tax of $245 is paid. How much should he pay for the 300 boxes of cigarettes in tax?

6. A Cigarette shop is to be established by A and B in partnership at a capital of $40,000. A has already put up $21,500. How much should B pay in order to make up the required capital?

7. A number of plum and willow trees are to be planted at 20 feet apart around an oblong piece of ground 1,500 feet in length and 1,300 feet in width. How many trees of each kind are required?

8. What is the total amount of capital and interest of a sum of $50,000 at a rate of 8.6% annual simple interest at the end of the fifth year?

9. What is the time required for a boat to travel a distance of 230 miles up river at a speed of 8 miles per hour when the speed of the current is at 3 miles per hour?

10. A Tobacco company has paid in ten days a tax of $80,000 on tobacco which consists of a total of 250 boxes of tobacco of both First and Second Grades. A tax of $400 is paid on each box of First Grade Tobacco while a tax of $200 is paid on each box of Second Grade Tobacco. Find the number of boxes of tobacco of each grade.

11. A number of troops are arranged into a square formation of five rows. The number of men on each side of the outermost square-row is 22. Find the total number of men of the square formation.

12. The price of 3 piculs of rice equals to that of 10 piculs of wheat; the price of 7 piculs of wheat equals to that of 3 and half piculs of beans. How many piculs of beans the price of which would equal to that of 3 piculs of rice?

FM. 2
G. 900, 1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. [illegible] D. 82063

Section 1, Special Br. Station, 40

REPORT

Date February 4, 1940,

Subject. Kiangsu-Chekiang-Anhwei Revenue Bureau - examination of cadets.

Made by and *Forwarded by* D. I. Crawford

Between 8 a.m. and 5 p.m., 2.2.40, an examination was held of registered tax bureau cadets of the Kiangsu-Chekiang-Anhwei Revenue Bureau, with offices at 230 Kiukiang Road. The examination took place in the No. 2 Primary School of the Shaoshing Fellow Countrymen's Association, 189 Pao An Li (宝安里), off North Soochow Road when some 254 candidates attended. Mr. Hong Tu (洪涂), headmaster of the above-mentioned primary school, undertook the task of examiner; and the examination passed off without any untoward incident.

It is reported that it is the intention of the Revenue Bureau to build an academy for the training of those cadets and efforts are being made to locate a suitable site for this purpose. It is expected that the project will be accelerated because of the urgent necessity of accommodating the qualified candidates.

Mr. Hong Tu will be appointed principal of the proposed school when it is established.

C. Crawford

D. I.

A.C. (Special Branch)

F. 22 F
G. 110M-1-40

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:—Misc. 55/40

"C" Division.
West Hongkew Police Station.
February 2nd, 1940

Diary Number:— 1. Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Examination for Candidates of the Kiangsu, Chekiang and Anhwei Tax Police Bureau held at 189 Tuh An Li, North Soochow Road.

Sir,

Between 8 a.m. and 4.10 p.m. 2-2-40 an examination for candidates of the Kiangsu, Chekiang and Anhwei Tax Police Bureau was held in the No. 2 Laushing Primary School 189 Tuh An Li, North Soochow Road. 254 persons attended and sat an examination. Hong Tu (洪涂) Dean of above school acted as examiner.

Attached is copies of the examination papers.

No untowards incident occurred.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

J. J. Shiels

Det. Inspector.

D.I.O. 'C' Div.

Copy forwarded to D.C. (Sp'l Br.).

INDEXED BY
(S.B.) REGISTRY
DATE 14/2/40

FM. 2
G. 90M. 4.39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. [illegible] 8210/3

Section 1, Special Branch Station.

REPORT

Date February 1, 1940.

Subject. Kiangsu-Chekiang-Anhwei Revenue Bureau - examination of cadets.

Made by ..... and *Forwarded by* D.I. Crawford.

With reference to the attached letter sent to Officer i/c Central and afterwards sent here, it has been ascertained that the examination of registered Tax Bureau cadets will take place in the No. 2 Primary School of the Shaoshing Fellow Countrymen's Association, No. 189 Pao An Li (宝安里), off North Soochow Road, between 8 a.m. and 5 p.m. February 2, 1940, and it is expected that some 200 candidates will attend. This school is not in receipt of a grant-in-aid from the S.M.C. but the chairman of the association is Mr. Yuen Lu Tung, Chinese Councillor of the S.M.C. The examination will be supervised by officials from the Kiangsu-Chekiang and Anhwei Revenue Bureau, 230 Kiukiang Road.

The Bureau requests that extra policemen be detailed to the vicinity of the school on North Soochow Road during the holding of examination for the purpose of maintaining peace and order.

C Crawford

D. I.

A.C. (Special Branch)

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER'S DIVISION 2 FEB. 1940

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE 2 FEB. 1940

Commr. of Police.
Sir:
Information.
R.W. Yorke 1/2.
D.C. (Sp. B)

G.D.A Sik
3/2.

February 1, 40.

Kiangsu-Chekiang-Anhwei Revenue Bureau - examination of cadets.

With reference to the attached letter sent to Officer i/c Central and afterwards sent here, it has been ascertained that the examination of registered Tax Bureau cadets will take place in the No 2 Primary School of the Shaoshing Countrymen's Association, No. 189 Pao An Li (寶安里 Fellow), off North Soochow Road, between 8 a.m. and 5 p.m. February 2, 1940, and it is expected that some 200 candidates will attend. This school is not in receipt of a grant-in-aid from the S.M.C. but the chairman of the association is Mr. Yuen Lu Tung, Chinese Councillor of the S.M.C. The examination will be supervised by officials from the Kiangsu, Chekiang and Anhwei Revenue Bureau, 230 Kiukiang Road.

The Bureau requests that extra policemen be detailed to the vicinity of the school on North Soochow Road during the holding of e mination for the purpose of maintaining peace and order.



FM. 1

Central Station.

Memorandum.

POLICE FORCE,
MUNICIPAL COUNCIL.

Shanghai, January 31, 1940.

To Officer i/c West Hongkew Station.

The attached letter received at this station this morning requesting police to guard premises 189 Pau An Li off North Soochow Road during the examination of Tax Bureau Cadets on the 2-2-40 commencing from 8 a.m.

Forwarded to you for disposal.

C/Inspector.

Officer i/c Central Station.

The General Tax Bureau of Kiangsu, Chekiang
and Anhui Proviences.

January 29, 1940.

To,

Officer i/c Central Police Station.

Sir,

The Tax School of this Bureau will take the examination of registered Tax Bureau Cadets on the 2.2.40 commencing from 8a.m. in the No.2 Primary School of the Zaushing Guild, No. 189 Pan An Li off North Soochow Road. I am therefore sending you this letter (Despatch) requesting that Police be detailed to maintain good order and oblige.

(Sd) Zau Suh Chun,

President of the Bureau.

CONFIDENTIAL DRAWER

SECRET

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. S. B. D.8210/3(c)

S.2 Special Branch

REPORT

Date February 6 1940.

Subject Attached applications for transfer of bullet proof vest and guns for attendants' licences.

Made by and Forwarded by Supt. Tan Shao Liang

Zau Sih Chun(邵式軍), mentioned in attached applications, is a relative of the Sheng Kung Pao family. Being an old employe of the Consolidated Tax Bureau he was recommended to the present post by one Li Han Ching (李翰青) whose antecedents were reported on previously. Taking advantage of the unsettled situation in Shanghai when he took charge Zau, it is reported, made an agreement with the Japanese according to which he was entitled to a commission for the collection of revenue and through this has made a large fortune. The other financial organizations which were formed later like the Salt and Saltpetre offices, have been working on a "pay" system, i.e. they have to send all proceeds to the Japanese besides defraying their own expenses. An attempt was made on the life of Zau on October 17, 1938, when he was travelling on Honan Road in an armoured car.

There appear to be no objection to the transfer of the attendants' licences subject to a test being given in the use of guns.

Zau himself is also applying for a licence to carry firearms. It is reported that he is a heavy opium smoker and is not physically fit to carry firearms. I also suggest that he be subject to a test in the use of a pistol before he is given a licence.

D.C. (Crime)

R.M.P.

6/2.

P.A.
In accordance with Supt. Tan's recommendation.

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER 7 MAR 1940 CRIME BRANCH

Issued accordingly
M.G.

INDEXED BY (S.B.) REGISTRY DATE 6/2/40

FILE

FM. 2
C. 9081-1-39

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

.....Station,

REPORT

-2-

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by.....*Forwarded by*.....

There appears also to be no objection to the transfer of the licence"to wear bullet proof vest"to the applicant, but <u>not</u> to any of the attendants.

Superintendent.

A. C. (Special Branch)

SECRET

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D.8210/3(c)
Date 12 2 40

Jan. 26, 1940.

CONFIDENTIAL
DRAWER

Yorke Esq.
Yu Yuen Road,
Present.

Dear sir,

Happy to know that you have been promoted to the chief officer of the political department of the Shanghai Municipal Council. We always admire you because you are just and impar+ial. So we congratulate you , we wish to thank for your work to all Shanghai community, and to offer you with one information of great importance to your good self.

Do you know why your recent promotion is very much disliked by Japanese people? The causes and effects we now wish to unveal.

We know your No. 1 detective Shih Chi Liang has through various unjust means squeezed immense money deposited in foreign banks. He can use such ways because his former boss is so intimate with him that Shih is known outside as his " adopted son", and is used to flatter all foreign officers.

How your promotion and the transfer of his former superior official are hated by him, he openly expressed recently on a friend's banquet. He has also close connections with Japanese Consulate , Reform Government and all Wang Ching Wei figures, no wonder you are disliked. This is only his primary efforts; you will see major ones later.

This information must keep secretly for your good self.

Yours faithfully,

Sincere Reports.

Believed to be connected with Arnie in Paramount Ballroom

C.C.8/1

INDEXED BY
(S.B.) REGISTRY
DATE 12/2/40

af

SECRET

F.M. G. 90M-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CONFIDENTIAL DRAWER

Section 1, Special Branch / Station 2

REPORT

Date January 24, 1940.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
File No. S.B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 8270/3 (c)

Subject. Dinner Party held at Paramount Ballroom, Yu Yuen Road.

Made by..... and *Forwarded by* D. I. Crawford

In connection with the dinner party held at Paramount Ball Room, Yu Yuen Road, in the evening of January 23, 1940, discreet observation showed that the following were present:-

Centre row

Inspt. Liu Wen Tsao	(刘文藻)	(C)
" Sung Pao Seu	(孫宝嗇)	(C)
D. I. Chu Sheu Ling	(朱寿齡)	(L)
D.S.I. Yao Yuen Loong	(姚元龍)	(B)
D.S.I. Chu Tsih Wang	(朱積煌)	(B)
Clerk Sih Chien Dz	(薛建時)	(B)

Left Row

D.S.I. Tsang Yuen Tsing	(張元清)	
D.S.I. Li Dz Tsoong	(李時中)	(S)
D.S.I. Dao Keng Yung	(陶根榮)	(S.R.)

Right Row

Members of the Kiangsu-Chekiang-Anhwei Consolidated Tax Bureau, Kiukiang Road.

C. Crawford
D. I.

INDEXED BY (S.B.) REGISTRY
DATE 12/2/40

A.C. (Special Branch)

SECRET

January 24, 40.

Dinner Party held at Paramount Ballroom, Yu Yuen Road.

In connection with the dinner party held at Paramount Ball Room, Yu Yuen Road, in the evening of January 23, 1940, discreet obeervation showed that the following were present:-

Centre row

Inspt. Liu Wen Tsao (刘文藻) (C)
" Sung Pao Seu (孫宝瑨) (C)
D. I. Chu Sheu Ling (朱寿齡) (L)
D.S.I. Yao Yuen Loong (姚元龍) (B)
D.S.I. Chu Tsih Wang (朱績煌) (B)
Clerk Sih Chien Da (薛建時) (B)

Left Row

D.S.I. Tsang Yuen Tsing (曾元清)
D.S.I. Li Da Tsoong (李時中) (S)
D.S.I. Dao Keng Yung (陶根榮) (B.R.)

Right Row

Members of the Kiangsu-Chekiang-Anhwei Consolidated Tax Bureau, Kiukiang Road.

SECRET

January 24, 40.

Dinner Party held at Paramount Ballroom, Yu Yuen Road.

In connection with the dinner party held at Paramount Ball Room, Yu Yuen Road, in the evening of January 23, 1940, discreet observation showed that the following were present:-

Centre row

Inspt. Liu Wen Tsao (刘文藻) (C)
" Sung Pao Seu (孫寶璹) (C)
D. I. Chu Sheu Ling (朱壽齡) (L)
D.S.I. Yao Yuen Loong (姚元龍) (B)
D.S.I. Chu Teih Wang (朱頲煌) (B)
Clerk Sih Chien Da (薛建時) (B)

Left Row

D.S.I. Tsang Yuen Tsing (曾元靖)
D.S.I. Li Dz Tsoong (李時中) (S)
D.S.I. Dao Keng Yung (陶根榮) (B.R.)

Right Row

Members of the Kiangsu-Chekiang-Anhwei Consolidated Tax Bureau, Kiukiang Road.

TYH

FM 2
G. 90M - 39

CONFIDENTIAL

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

S.I. Special Branch, Central Station,

REPORT

File No. S. B. D. 8270/30(C)

Date January 23, 1940

Subject Dinner Party to be held at Paramount Hotel, Bubbling Well Rd.

Made by C.D.I. Sih Tse-liang Forwarded by D. I. Crawford

With reference to the attached, it has been ascertained that Mr. Chu Sao-zung (朱少彥), Chief of the Accounting Department of the Kiangsu, Chekiang and Anhwei Consolidated Bureau, Kiukiang Road, Mr. Shen Ming (沈銘), Chief of the 1st Department of the same Bureau and Mr. Hsu-liang (徐良), a section Chief of the Bureau, are giving a private party in the Paramount Ballroom at 7 p.m. to-night, January 23, 1940. Invitations have been extended to some 20 Chinese sub-Inspectors, Inspectors (both uniform and detective), and a few detective sergeants of the S.M.P. The object of the party is apparently to establish "au espirit de corps" between stations and the Bureau with a view to cooperation in matters relating to the functions of the Bureau.

Sih Tse-liang
C. D. I.

C. 93/1

D. C. (Special Branch)

Shown to C.P. - D.I. (Disc.)
R.D.C.
23/1

INDEXED BY (S.B.) REGISTRY
DATE 12/2/40

FORM 200 C/R
G. 2000-5-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

ANONYMOUS
File No......

Reference Slip from Headquarters.

To:	INSTRUCTIONS:
D.C. (Divs.)	For disposal ✓
,, (Crime)	Furnish data
,, (S.B.) ✓	Investigate and report
S.D.C.	Note and return
D.C. (F.2.)	Report present status
A.C. (F.2.)	Submit recommendation
D.C. (C.)	For further report
A.C. (C.)	For opinion
D.C. (Specials)	Reply to writer direct
A.C. (A. &T. R.)	As instructed
A.C.(Traffic)	See me in re:
,, (Sikhs)	Inform Applicant
D.O.A. Divn.	Draft Reply
,, B. Divn.	For necessary action
,, C. Divn.	Attach file
,, D. Divn.	For information
Gov. of Gaol.	Comment
Personal Assistant	For verification
Quartermaster	Note and File
Pay Office	Attach to File
Central Registry	
Legal Dept	
C.C.R.	
P.L.S.	

THIS SLIP MUST NOT BE DETACHED.

OFFICE OF COMMISSIONER OF POLICE
28 JAN. 1940
SHANGHAI

Initials..... For File.....

Date..... Date.....

Noted and Returned Date / /

Form 226
K. 200-11-39.

S. B. REGISTER
No. S. B. D. 8210/3 (c)
12 2 40

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE.

Translation of Anonymous letter.

January 22, 1940.

Major K.M. Bourne,

Commissioner of Police.

Shanghai Municipal Council.

Sir,

It is learned that a dinner party will be given to-morrow afternoon by Shen Ming, Hsu Liang and Chu Shao Chen of the Kiangsu, Chekiang and Anhwei Consolidated Tax Bureau, Kiukiang Road at the Paramount Hotel, Bubbling Well Road, to which all the members of the police station in the International Settlement will be invited. Although members of your Chinese Branch have been made tools of and have taken orders from Chinese traitors of that Bureau, that your men dare to associate with traitors is really detestable. Upon receiving this report you might arrange to drop in to-morrow and see what actually happens in the Paramount Hotel then.

(Signed): "An informant".

S.K. Ho:

NOTED
(S.B.) REGISTER
DATE 12/2/40

THH

CONFIDENTIAL

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch

REPORT

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S.B. REGISTRY
File No. S.B. 8210/3
Date 8th Nov 39

Date November 15, 1939

Subject. Reported compulsory closure of branch offices of the Kiangsu-Chekiang-Anhwei Consolidated Tax Bureau

Made by D.I. Pan Lien Pih *Forwarded by* C. Cranford D.I.

Commr. of Police
Shanghai
For Commr.
Thos Robertson
D.C. (Sp. Br.)

With reference to the attached translation of a report which appeared in the Sin Shun Pao of 9-11-39 in connection with the prohibition by the Reformed Government Authorities of the establishment of branch offices by the Kiangsu-Chekiang-Anhwei Consolidated Tax Bureau in areas under the jurisdiction of the Reformed Government, I have to state that the report is untrue.

It is a fact, however, that the branch offices of the Consolidated Tax Bureau function independently of the Reformed Government in such cities as Soochow and Wusieh, and that the latter has ever since its inauguration been desirous of taking over these tax offices but so far no action has been taken to effect this. All the branch offices are still functioning as usual.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE 15 NOV 1939 COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

The Kiangsu-Chekiang-Anhwei Consolidated Tax Bureau was inaugurated in early 1938 by Zau Shih-chun (邹式軍) at 230 Kiukiang Road with the support of Rear-Admiral S. Kusumoto (楠本) when the latter was in charge of the local office of the Japanese Special Service Section. Subsequently in recognition of his merits in maintaining this tax-collecting organ, Rear-Admiral Kusumoto, it is said, was given the rank of Vice-Admiral by His Majesty the Japanese Emperor. Vice-Admiral Kusumoto is now the Deputy-Chief of

F.M. 2
G. 90 1-39

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

- 2 -

Subject.....

.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

the Central China Liaison Office of the Asia Development Board while still supporting the functioning of the Consolidated Tax Bureau.

It is stated that a sum of over $1,000,000 is remitted to Japan monthly by the Kiangsu-Chekiang-Anhwei Consolidated Tax Bureau.

Since June, 1938, the Kiangsu-Chekiang-Anhwei Consolidated Tax Bureau has been paying a monthly sum of $300,000 to the Reformed Government in Nanking, but the latter is still unsatisfied with this remittance. As a result, unfounded rumors alluding to the taking over of the branch offices of the Bureau have been circulated from time to time.

Pan Lien-pih
D. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

Sin Shun Pao (Japanese-owned Chinese language newspaper) :- 9.11.39 (PM)

BRANCHES OF CONSOLIDATED TAX BUREAU BEING SUPPRESSED

In connection with the establishment of branches by the Kiangsu-Chekiang-Anhwei Consolidated Tax Bureau for the collection of wine and tobacco taxes in Kiangsu Province, the Kiangsu Provincial Government has now been instructed by the Executive Yuan of the "Reformed Government" to prohibit such establishments. Consequently, the Soochow Police Bureau, of which Tung Yeu-yen (董支賢) is the Commissioner, has been instructed to order the removal of the signboard of the Soochow Branch of the Consolidated Tax Bureau. The various Hsiens in Kiangsu Province have been notified accordingly by the Finance Department of the Kiangsu Provincial Government.

As a branch of the Consolidated Tax Bureau is also in existence in Wusih, the Wusih Police Bureau has been instructed to order the removal of its signboard. The branches of the Tax Bureau at Wusih, Changchow and Kiangyin will also be removed. Merchants have also been informed not to pay consolidated taxes to any of the branches of the Bureau.

CTH

FM. 2
G. 90M. 39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE. File No. 8210/3

Section I, Special Branch. Station

REPORT Date November 7, 19 39.

Subject. Kiangsu-Chekiang-Anhwei Consolidated Tax Bureau. -

History.

Made by C.D.I. Sih Tse-liang. Forwarded by C. Gaspola 8.9

The consolidated tax was first introduced by the Ministry of Finance of the National Government in January, 1928, and shortly afterwards was enforced in the Shanghai Settlements in an unofficial manner. On February 1, 1931, the Chinese government authorities and the Consular Body reached an agreement for the levy in the Settlement of consolidated tax on rolled tobacco only, although elsewhere the tax is applicable to other articles such as flour, matches, cotton yarn, cement, beer, alcohol, foreign wine and spirit, native tobacco and native wine. This agreement, in theory, is still in force after the withdrawal of the recognised Chinese authorities from Shanghai towards the end of 1937.

The rolled tobacco tax, an essential part of the Government Consolidated Tax, was administrated locally by officials of the Kiangsu, Chekiang, Anhwei Consolidated Tax Bureau which maintained offices within the Settlement. The usual method adopted for the enforcement of this tax was for the Bureau to appoint special officers to the various factories where they scrutinised all cases of tobacco leaving the factory in order to ascertain that they bore the requisite revenue stamp. In the event of any cases of tobacco or tobacco products not having been given the necessary excise stamp, they were considered to be smuggled

goods and were treated as such. This tax applied whether or not the goods were sold in the Settlement.

During 1931, flagrant tax evasion necessitated the adoption of a mode of action against those establishments within the Settlement which were breaking the law. As a result a special squad for the enforcement of the Rolled Tobacco Consolidated Tax Law was created by the Municipal Police.

The Shanghai Special District Branch of the Kiangsu-Chekiang-Anhwei Bureau of Consolidated Tax Administration, previously known as "The Kiangsu-Chekiang-Anhwei District Tax Bureau of the Internal Revenue Administration", was established at 277 Chengtu Road in 1928, and branch offices were established in various parts of the Settlement between 1928 and 1931. The functions of the head office comprised of the sale of tax stamps for cigarettes, matches, cement, flour, cotton yarn, etc. and keeping the records thereof, and those of the branches the supervision of the inspection of taxable merchandise in factories. The Shanghai Special District Branch was removed to 451 Taku Road in 1936. Immediately before the recent hostilities, it had nine branch offices in various parts of the Settlement and also an "Inspection and Testing Office" at No.320 Kiangse Road. The head office at 451 Taku Road was closed by the Municipal Police on December 2, 1937, while all its branch offices in the Settlement either closed voluntarily or

ceased functioning at about the same time.

At 3 p.m. December 30, 1937, the Internal Revenue Bureau of the National Government at 230 Kiukiang Road, which controlled the Kiangsu-Chekiang-Anhwei Consolidated Tax Bureau, was taken over by Major General, Masaichi Mori, under General Matsui (ex-Commander in Chief of Japanese forces in Central China), who visited the premises accompanied by a number of Chinese appointed by Zau Shih Chun (邹式軍), new director of the Bureau appointed by the Japanese Military. Control of the Shanghai Special District Branch of the Kiangsu-Chekiang and Anhwei Consolidated Tax Bureau, 451 Taku Road, was assumed by a representative of the new director Zau Shih Chun at 10.30 a.m., January 1, 1938.

Zau Shih Chun amalgamated the two bureaux which were redesignated as the Kiangsu-Chekiang-Anhwei Revenue Bureau, which was formally opened on January 4, 1939, at No.230 Kiukiang Road.

The constitution of the Kiangsu-Chekiang-Anhwei Revenue Bureau (Japanese sponsored), No.230 Kiukiang Road, is briefly as follows:-

Under director Zau Shih Chun, appointed by the Japanese Military Authorities, this bureau has a staff of some 1,000 persons. There are also two Japanese advisors and 10 Japanese supervisors. The administrative authority is actually vested in the director and one of the Japanese advisors named

FM. 2
G. 90M. 39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

.....Station,

REPORT
- 4 -

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

Takahashi (高橋).

The bureau has seven sections, their duties being as follows:-

1st Section : General Affairs.

2nd to 6th Sections : Collection of consolidated tax on wheaten flour, cotton yarn, cement, matches, and rolled tobacco respectively.

7th Section : Prevention of Smuggling.

A smuggling prevention squad of some 70 persons has been established in the Hardoon Building, Nanking Road, but has not yet commenced functioning.

There is in addition, an Inspection Office in the premises of the Bureau at 230 Kiukiang Road, consisting of a staff of some 100 persons. Branch offices of the Inspection Office are reported to have been established at the following places:- (1) Boone Road, (2) Brenan Road, (3) Tung Chong Road, Pootung, and (4) Kwan Jao (関橋), Nantao. A patrol boat of the Boone Road Branch and another of the Brenan Road Branch are found at ordinary times on the Soochow Creek at the Shanse Road Bridge and at the Jessfield Village respectively.

The Kiangsu-Chekiang-Anhwei Revenue Bureau is applying the same rules and taxes as laid down by the Ministry of Finance of the National Government. The taxes collected, after deducting the expenses, are believed to be handed over to the Japanese

FM
G. 90M. 39

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

.....Station,

REPORT

Date..... 19

- 5 -

Subject.....

.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

military authorities.

The Shanghai Municipal Council has afforded semi-official recognition to the new Bureau which reimburses the Council for the expenses involved in the upkeep of the Rolled Tobacco Tax Squad. This Squad cooperates with the Bureau in a normal manner except that court proceedings are avoided and goods seized for non-payment of tax are confiscated by the Council.

Sih Tsu-liang
C. D. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

D-8211

F.C. G. 20M.-37

File No. 1.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1. Special Branch 61/0/1

REPORT

Date December 1, 19 37

Subject Circular letter of a Shanghai Youth Mobile Propaganda Group distributed among Chinese residents in the International Settlement.

Made by C.D.I. Sih Tse-liang *Forwarded by* C. Crawford D.C.

With reference to the remarks of D.C. (Special Branch) on the attached report: I beg to state that the messengers of the Shanghai Youth Mobile Propaganda Group, when delivering letters as a rule, leave no address, merely expressing a willingness to return at some other time for such contribution as the recipient is desirous of giving, but which he is unable to produce at the time of application.

8 copies of a handbill purporting to emanate from the Shanghai Youth Mobile Propaganda Group(上海青年流動宣傳團), were found on the pavement outside the Wing On Company's premises on Nanking Road near Chekiang Road at 7 p.m. November 29, 1937. A copy of this pamphlet is attached to this report with translation.

The address of this Group at House No. 31 Lane 38, Yung Hwa Li, Rue Millot is still being maintained, although observers fail to notice any activity on the premises. Enquiries are still proceeding with a view to obtaining further information on the matter.

Sih Tse-liang
C. D. I.

Copy to Mr. Sandy.

2/12

D.C.(Special Branch).

-2 DEC 1937

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER 3 - DEC. 1937 (DIVISIONS)

file. Mr.

Translation of a pamphlet purporting to emanate from the Shanghai Youth Mobile Propaganda Group, copies of which were found on Nanking Road near Chekiang Road on 29.11.37

A letter to the Chinese Citizens

It is two weeks since Shanghai fell into the hands of the enemy. During this period, we have come to realize the bitter taste of homelessness. We have now decided to leave Shanghai, a place of embarrassment for all, for inland places to further out propaganda. Before bidding good-bye to you, we wish to give you the following advice:-

From a military point of view, the withdrawal of the Chinese troops from Shanghai is a strategic retreat. Japan despatched five batches of reinforcements to Shanghai and launched six successive general offensives before they occupied this area. What they obtain now is only a piece of devastated land with all houses thereon wholly destroyed by fire. We have made Japan pay more than was our valuation of this piece of land.

The present protracted hostilities aim at exhausting the strength of the enemy. The weaker country (China) will lose more men while the stronger will have to defray a far greater expense in the war. If we can hold the war for six months, we will bring about a collapse in the economic system of Japan. Should the war last for one year, we do not know where Japan will be: the final victory would then be ours.

After the withdrawal of Chinese troops from Shanghai, the enemy, backed by their military power, put forth a number of harsh demands to threaten and embarrass the authorities of the Special Districts and compel them to suppress anti-Japanese speeches and writings. At the same time, they made use of the newspapers in Shanghai to spread propaganda with the object of discouraging the war spirit of the Chinese people here. Do you believe that Chinese troops, while being able to hold out for three months in Shanghai, where no permanent defensive works had been constructed, would be unable to make a stand at Chingyankiang and Soochow for a few days?

The propaganda unleashed by traitors has indeed shattered the faith of a part of the people in the present war.

We wish to give you a little true information. Chinese troops are at present still fighting the enemy in the vicinity of Chingyankiang. Ten thousand enemy troops have been killed and a large number captured. The reports in the newspapers are not true and you should not be deceived by them.

This war is a war for the emancipation of our race, in which the people should all participate. We shall not be ashamed nor discouraged at the changes in the military situation. We should do our duty during this critical period.

Abyssinia was defeated because her people were not well organized and failed to support their government. We should not commit the same mistake. Nationals, rise up! Beat down the only enemy we have - Imperialistic Japan.

SHANGHAI YOUTH MOBILE PROPAGANDA GROUP.

562/37
14-8-37.

Misc. 562/37

"A"
Louza
Nov. 29, 37.

73.

INCIDENTS OCCURRING IN LOUZA DISTRICT
DUE TO SINO-JAPANESE HOSTILITIES

At 8.35.a.m. 29-11-37 Plain clothes C.P.C,s 3209 and 3113 brought to the station from Peking Road near Koo Ka Loong, four male Chinese

(1) Tsang Tah Hyi (曾大喜), 22, Kompo, S/unemp. N.F.A.

(2) Zee Sung Zai (徐生才), 24, Kompo, S/unemp. N.F.A.

(3) Zah Zai Sung (石財生), 18, Kompo, S/unemp. N.F.A.

(4) Ts Oong Hyi (朱洪喜), 22, Kompo, S/unemp.N.F.A. who were in possession and attempting to sell a small quantity of brass piping, value about 70 cents which they, the C.P.C,s, suspected them of having stolen.

On enquiries being made by C.D.C. 275 and D.S. Nicoll, the four suspects stated that they had not actually stolen the property in question, but that at about 7.a.m. 29-11-37 it had been stolen by another unknown male Chinese, who, on being challenged by a C.P.C. No. unknown, had left the property outside the Teh Sung Li alleyway, North Kiangse Road and made good his escape.

Detectives visited the scene of the alleged offence but no information could be obtained which might tend to either prove or disprove this statement.

Mr. Robertson, D.C. "A" was informed of the circumstances of the case and on his instructions, owing to the trivial value of the property concerned no further action was taken, the four male Chinese being detained at the station for a short period and the property duly confiscated. Finger printed.

T. Tuck
D.S.I.

Senior Detective i/c.

D.D.C. "A" Division.

P.S. At 7.00 a.m. 30-11-37, Inspector Williamson collected 8 pamphlets of an anti-Japanese nature issued by the Shanghai Youths Movement Propaganda Corps which were strewn on the pavement outside the Wing On Company premises, Nanking Road near Chekiang Road. No arrests.

T. Tuck
D.S.I.

S.I.
Ask Longden
forward [illegible]
Done
30/11
C.30
30/11/37
Part 2 of 47

FM. G. 20M-1/37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch

REPORT

File No. REGISTRY No. S. B. D. 1211

Date 6/6/41

Date Nov. 28, 1937.

Subject Circular letter of a Shanghai Youth Mobile Propaganda Group distributed among Chinese residents in the International Settlement.

Made by C.D.I. Sih Tse-liang Forwarded by C. Crawford D.I.

Copies of a printed circular letter were recently distributed by messenger among Chinese residents of the International Settlement, the addresses of those to whom these circular letters were sent being selected from the telephone book. This letter, a specimen of which is appended to this report with translation, declares that members of the Shanghai Youth Mobile Propaganda Group had assisted in the defence of Greater Shanghai, but on the withdrawal of the Chinese armies from Shanghai had been forced to seek refuge in the Settlement. In order to continue the work of national salvation, the letter continues, members have decided to leave Shanghai and the Chinese citizens are requested to contribute to the travelling expenses of the Group.

CP D.C. (Cr) Copy to Mr Sarly & further enquiries in the office on the Settlement. N.B. People can contribute where they know where to send it to.

The origin of this letter is an organization entitled "The Shanghai Youth Mobile Propaganda Group" (上海青年流動宣傳團) with an address at 775 Min Kuo Road and the commander of this Group is one named Pang Lee (彭磊) who signed and chopped the document.

The Shanghai Youth Propaganda Group was hitherto unknown to this office and enquiries show that while the office on Min Kuo Road, mentioned in the letter is no longer functioning, a secret communication office is now located at House No.31, Lane 38, Yung Hwa Li, Rue Millot, entrance being gained via Boulevard de Montigny.

Discreet enquiries made at this address have failed to confirm the existence of this office, although it is learnt that the occupants of the house in question who moved in on November 7 were persons connected with the Woosung-

28 NOV 1937 SHANGHAI

Copy sent to Mr. Sarly D.S.I. 29/11. S.1. also indicated D.S.I. 30/11

FM. 2
G. 20M. 1937

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

Shanghai Defence Commissioner's Headquarters, and that on the first day of occupation, a number of utensils for military use, were seen being brought in but that these utensils were sent away again sometime last week, presumably to the interior. All the occupants of whom there are six or seven are male Chinese.

As far as can be ascertained the members of this Group consists of some 40 males and 20 females, amongst whom are to be found junior military officers, members of the defunct special service group, Kuomintang members and students as well as women policemen of the defunct City Government Police Bureau.

The circulation of the printed letter, mentioned above, is the first intimation of the existence of this group which has come to the notice of this branch.

Sih Tse Liang
C. D. I.

D.S.B.
28/11.

D. C. (Special Branch)

Translation of a printed circular letter purporting to emanate from the Shanghai Youths' Mobile Propaganda Group, copies of which were sent to residents in the International Settlement by messenger.

While China was waging an extensive war of resistance during the past three months, we enlisted a number of youths in Shanghai who rendered military services as well as conducted propaganda in Soochow, Kashing, Woochow and other places with a view to strengthening the anti-enemy spirit of the people in the rear.

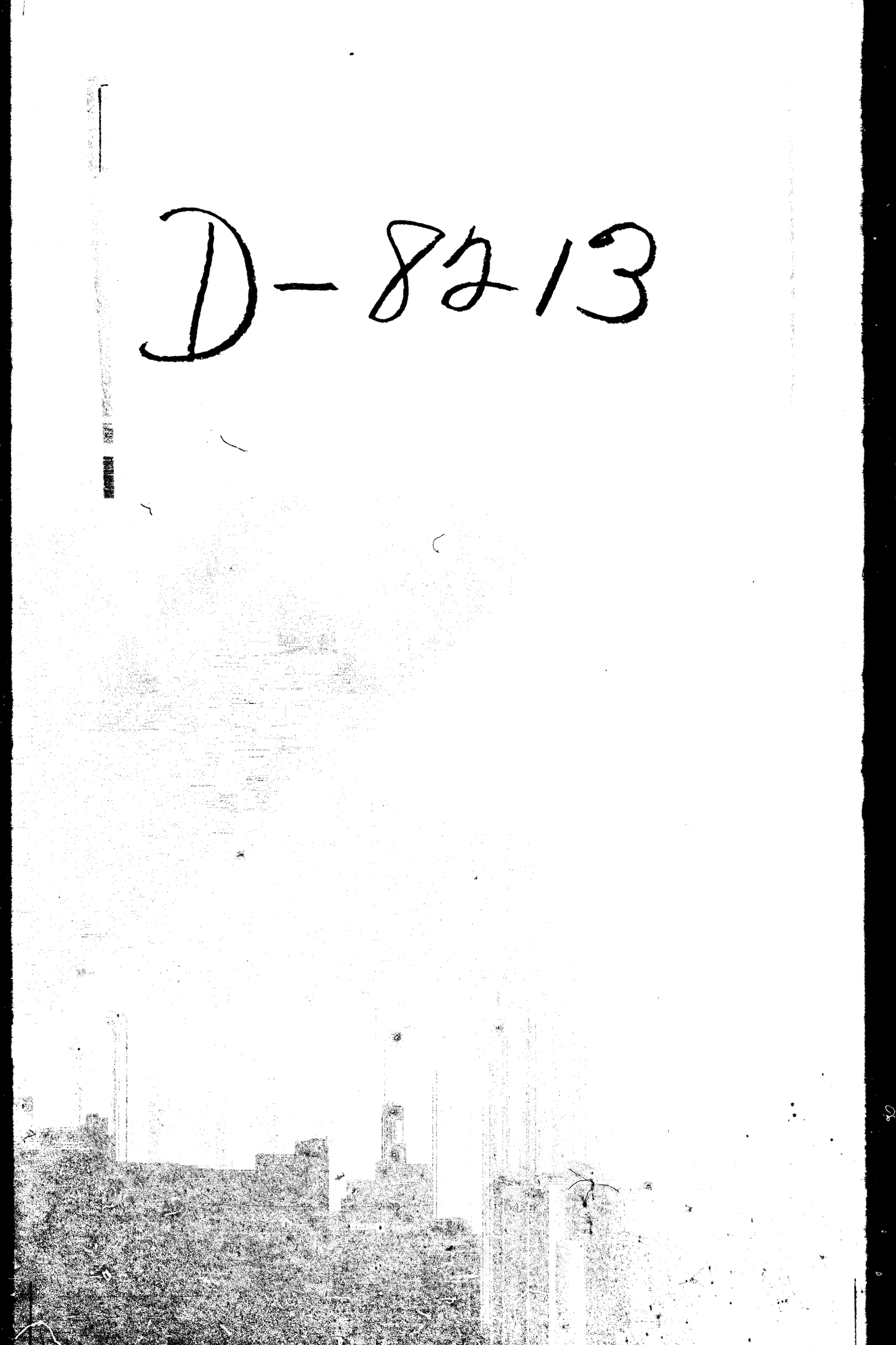
On November 11, Chinese troops withdrew from Shanghai with the result that the offices of this group (Shanghai Youths' Mobile Propaganda Group), hitherto situated in Nantao, fell into the hands of the enemy. Traitorous Chinese Nantao became influential and commenced to arrest anti-Japanese elements in the area. Under the circumstances we were unable to remain in Nantao and at 2 a.m. November 12, members of this group withdrew from the area and entered the foreign concessions by climbing over the wall of the Ningpo Guild.

At present the enemy is in full command of Shanghai and numbers of Chinese people living in this country have a disinclination for a prolonged war and are easy prey to the perfidious propaganda of these traitors. In view of this the members of this group have decided to leave Shanghai for inland places to waken the spirit of the people in the interior.

We have also decided not to carry anything of an incriminating nature with us on our voyage in order to avoid interference from the enemy, who are at present inspecting vessels passing Woosung. We are not afraid of being killed but we have to take these precautions against danger. We will sell all our belongings that are of value and will solicit contributions from various circles to aid our travelling expenses. You are enthusiastic and patriotic and are hereby kindly requested to rende us your generous assistance.

Pang Lee (彭鑫), Ch
of the Shanghai Youths'
Mobile Propaganda Group.

D-8213



B.1.

Sin Wan Pao Evening Edition of Nov.28:

NEW SOVIET AMBASSADOR TO CHINA

The U.S.S.R. Government has appointed M. Ivan Laganetz-Orelsky as the new Soviet Ambassador to China. The new Ambassador will leave for China immediately by aeroplane via Siberia. In the meantime, the affairs of the Embassy will be looked after by Mr. Melamed, the Charge d'Affaires. The U.S.S.R. Embassy has already been removed to Hankow.

P.A
Any comment or significance?

NB

Sin Wan Pao Evening Edition of Nov.28:

S.1 SBR 29/11

THE SEIZURE OF CHINESE STEAM LAUNCHES [illegible]

FM. 2
G. 20M-1-37

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Section 1, Special Brandh

REPORT

Date December 1, 1937

Subject I.M. Luganetz-Orelsky, newly appointed Soviet Ambassador to China.

Made by D.S.I. Prokofiev. Forwarded by C. Crawford D.C.

With reference to the endorsement of the D.C. (Special Branch) on the attached translation from the "Sin Wan Pao" of November 28,1937, I have to state that so far no reliable information is available locally regarding the person and antecedents of I.M. LUGANETZORELSKY who is reported to have been appointed to succeed Mr. D.V. Bogomolov on the post of the U.S.S.R. Ambassador to China.

Rumours have it that the newly appointed Ambassador is 54 years of age and that he has no previous experience in the capacity of a diplomatic official. Furthermore, it is alleged that his appointment means a firmer attitude of the U.S.S.R. in the Far East.

United Press report dated November 27, Tokyo, to the effect that Luganetz-Orelsky is in reality Smirnoff, former Assistant Commissar of War, is generally treated with scepticism.

It was previously reported in the press that Mr. G.M. Melamed, First Secretary of the U.S.S.R. Embassy at Nanking, is acting as the Soviet Charge d'Affaires during the absence of Mr. D.V. Bogomolov who left Nanking for the U.S.S.R. on October 28, 1937 together with Lt. Lepin, Soviet Military Attache.

A. Prokofiev
D.S.I.

D. C. (Special Branch)

North China Daily News, November 29,1937

NEW SOVIET ENVOY TO CHINA

Japanese Reports Claim He Is War Commissar

Tokyo, Nov. 27.

Japanese circles here to-day were circulating a report that M. Uganeto Orelsky, new Soviet Ambassador to China, in reality is a former Assistant Commissar of War named Smirnow. The new Ambassador, the report alleged, was proceeding to China with fifty Soviet planes, ten crack Russian aviators and large quantities of munitions.

Meanwhile, it was impossible to disprove rumours that the Soviet Union was planning a diplomatic shake-up in Japan under which the local Embassy staff possibly would be reduced to skeleton proportions.

The Japanese Foreign Office to-day protested to the Soviet Embassy against alleged unfriendly treatment of Japanese consular officials at Vladivostok. The Japanese alleged that Soviet authorities failed to permit Japanese consular officials from proceeding to their posts promptly and failed to supply an adequate supply of wholesome water to Japanese officials in Russia.

The Foreign Office also alleged that Soviet physicians had refused to attend promptly Japanese residents of the Soviet Union. The local Soviet Embassy was said to have promised to relieve these conditions some time ago, but that the alleged abuses had been permitted to continue.—United Press.

D-8214

SECRET

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. REGISTRY S. I. D. 8214

S.I. Special Branch

REPORT

Date December 1, 1937

Subject Anatoly Yakovlevitch SCHNEIDER - NAGORSKY alias Anatoly Jacob SCHNEIDER-NAGORSKY alias Anatoly Jacob SCHNEIDER.

Made by D.S.I. Laurier Forwarded by C. Crawford, D.S.I.

Anatoly Yakovlevitch Schneider-Nagorsky, who at various times has assumed the above aliases, was born in the Perm District, Russia, into the Russian Orthodox creed, on July 16, 1887. The present whereabouts of his wife (Nee Maria Afanassievna) is not known though she is said to have spent last summer in Chefoo. She is reported to have applied for a divorce from her husband. Mr. Schneider, as he is now known, was a sapper in the Russian Imperial Army during the war, towards the latter end of which he was attached to the headquarters staff of the Russian forces in Harbin. Upon his demobilization in March 1918, he set up in Harbin as a publisher-photographer. He arrived in Shanghai from Harbin in July 1929, taking up residence at apartment 24, 103 Rue Stanislaus Chevalier, later moving to 7 Linda Terrace; his last known address being B.7 Rue Lowton. At the time of his arrival in Shanghai, he possessed Chinese passport No. 30195, issued in Harbin on November 27, 1928, by the Special district of Three Eastern Provinces, with Japanese Visae dated July 18, 1929. He has no relatives in Shanghai, speaks good English with a slight accent and was registered with the Russian Emigrants' Committee on July 18, 1929.

Towards the end of 1930, he established at 216 Szechuen Road an enterprise known as the Isida Photo Technical Association functioning ostensibly as "Patent Consultants, Publishers, Advertising Consultants, Commission Agents, etc. In 1931, he published a guide to Shanghai, entitled "The Little Blue Book" in connection with which he sent out a series of circular letters soliciting data for inclusion in the guide. Information was received some years ago that Mr. Schneider was a secret

Confidential Copy to Capt Rennie

Copy and file. DBR. 7/12

FM. 2
G. 20M-1-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

Subject - 2 -

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

Soviet Agent and correspondent to the Soviet Magazines "Ogonek" (Glimmer) and "Krasnaia Niva" (Red Harvest) to which he sent photographs and contributed articles on events in China. No confirmation of his Soviet connections was, however, ever obtained.

For the past two years Mr. Schneider has been engaged in the physical research laboratory of the Academia Sinica on Brenan Road.

Mr. Schneider is the inventor of an improvement for intensifying the penetrating power of firearms. The Soviet Government, on learning of this insisted on the surrender of the plans and formulas of this invention and the immediate return to the Soviet Union of the inventor, himself, who was required to place himself and his invention at the disposal of his country. He, however, resisted this order and applied to the French Military for protection, and commenced to carry an automatic pistol for which he obtained a licence from the French Police.

The French Military authorities gave Mr. Schneider free use of their rifle range in the French Concession for the purpose of carrying out tests and in December 1936, Mr. Schneider, together with Mr. C.J. Laval of the Far Eastern Review, whom he had induced to finance the venture, proceeded in company with Lieutenant Boudet, Liaison Officer, to Tientsin where a demonstration was held in which the penetrating power of the improved rifle was proved to be 150% greater than that of the unmodified firearm against which it was tested. The French Military authorities were favourably impressed and forwarded the results of tests to the French War Office who,

FM. 2
G. 20M-1-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

Subject - 3 -

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

it is believed, rejected the invention for reasons which have not been ascertained. The principle on which the invention is based is stated to be the law of gravity.

Since the negotiations with the French Military, Mr. Schneider has taken his invention to the British military authorities in Shanghai, to whom he had demonstrated the invention, particulars of which have been forwarded to the War Office for consideration.

Mr. Schneider seems to have other inventions in hand. He claims to have formed a revolutionary theory on the law of gravity.

Nothing detrimental to Mr. Schneider's character has been found in police records or in the information regarding him which has been obtained from outside sources.

W. J. Laurier.

D. S. I.

D.B.R. 4/12.

D.S.I.(Special Branch).

B.

Confidential

Shanghai Municipal Police
Headquarters.

Date 21 JULY 1937

O/c Sp Br.

All information obtainable re the undermentioned individuals is required by Capt Ranzie. Great care in investigation so that object of enquiries has no knowledge that such investigation in hand.

Schneiden or Schneiden
c/o Schneiden Laval PO Box 1158
Said to work at Research Branch
Academy of Science (Sic)

S.I.
DBR
21/7

Rec'd B
21 JULY 1937

D-8215

D. 825
40

September 19, 1940. Morning Translation.

Kuo Min Daily News, Central China Daily News, Bing Pao, Sin Shun Pao (Hongkong telegram) :-

"LUNG YUNG KIDNAPPED TO CHUNGKING BY CHIANG KAI-SHEK"

Chiang Kai-shek has had his eyes on the riches of Yunnan for a long time and has been doing his utmost to carry out a certain plot. To protect his own interests in Yunnan, Lung Yung, Chairman of the Yunnan Provincial Government, had adopted a calm attitude. Of late, the situation along the Yunnan-Indo-China border has become tense and the activities of Lung Yung are attracting the attention of the people.

FILE

A report from a foreign source states that Lung Yung was kidnapped to Chungking by Chiang Kai-shek on September 10 by means of a trick. On that day, prior to returning from an inspection of the Yunnan border via Kwenming, Chiang Kai-shek sent Lung Yung a request for an interview. Lung Yung, who was ignorant of any plot, went to the aerodrome personally to welcome Chiang when the latter arrived by aeroplane and was kidnapped and placed in Chiang's plane which then took off for Chungking.

It may be that Chiang desires to place Yunnan under the control of Chungking, for Chiang has always looked upon Lung Yung as "an iron nail in his eye", while the financial position of Chungking is much depressed and the Indo-China border is unsafe.

8218
18 1 44

January 17, 1940. Afternoon Translation.

Ta Mei Pao, Chinese-American Daily News and National Herald :-

CHINESE REGULARS ALONG NANKING-SHANGHAI LINE SAID VERY ACTIVE

After the transfer of many Chinese regulars to the Nanking-Shanghai line by the Chinese military authorities in the east war zone, the Japanese soldiers defending the respective key points along the line were almost exterminated. Many wounded Japanese soldiers were carried to Shanghai from Changchow and Wusih by train daily. The wounded are now receiving treatment in hospitals in Nantao and the Eastern District.

According to an arrival from the Eastern District, all the wounded soldiers in Hunan and Kweichow were transported to Shanghai by the Japanese. The Sacred Heart Hospital, the East Shanghai Industrial Society Hospital, factories, schools and foreign-owned residences in the Yangtszepoo district have been used to accommodate the wounded and at least 30,000 or 40,000 wounded are being treated in the abovementioned places.

At noon yesterday, Japanese gendarmes discovered that a few cured Japanese wounded soldiers, fearing that they might be sent to the front again, had escaped from a ward in the Kung Dah Mill in the Eastern District. The Japanese conducted a house to house search in the vicinity but no arrest was made.

...LIDE
...RY
8218
16 / 40

January 15, 1940. Afternoon Translation.

Ta Mei Pao :-

PRIMARY SCHOOL TEACHERS REQUEST BETTER CONDITIONS

Woo Tung (吳通) and 31 other teachers of primary schools have issued the following joint appeal for consideration by the authorities of the primary schools:-

The high cost of living and the sharp increase in the price of commodities have affected the most the livelihood of the teachers of primary schools, who are now not in a position to maintain their living. We, therefore, deem it necessary to find an early solution of the question of the maintenance of our livelihood.

It is worth while to note that before the teachers are able to devote their entire energy towards the execution of their duties, they must be enabled to rid from their minds all worries about the maintenance of their livelihood. We, therefore, submit the following measures for the consideration by the authorities of the primary schools:-

(1) That the school authorities issue letters of appointment prior to the closure of each term, so as to ease the minds of the teachers.

(2) That the teachers be issued with six months pay each term and that the school authorities endeavour to provide them with boarding, etc.

(3) That the affairs of the schools be managed in a democratic manner and that in order to avoid misunderstanding between headmasters and the teachers, the financial status of the schools be made known to all.

We hope that the above will receive the favourable consideration of the headmasters of the primary schools.

S. S. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 5215

January 12. 1940

Ta Mei Wan Pao of Jan. 11:-

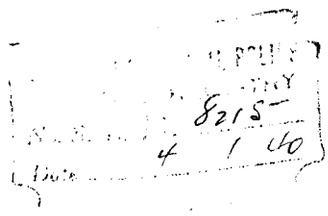
WANG CHING-WEI ADVISED TO ABANDON HUMILIATING ACTIVITIES

According to a Tokyo telegram appearing in the local Press, Wang Ching-wei, as leader of the new central regime, will sign a pact with Japan which allows Japanese soldiers to be stationed in North China and in Inner Mongolia. He will also sign an anti-Comintern alliance pact with Japan and the puppet regime, thereby enabling Japan and Wang to work together to develop the rich resources of China.

The local Anti-Corruption Committee has advised Wang to stop such humiliating activities and to abandon the peace movement. The Committee also supports the unfavourable public criticism of Wang's traitorous movements.

FILED

INDEXED
(S.D.) REGISTRY
DATE 13/1/40



January 4. 1940. morning Translation.

Ta Mei Pao, Chinese-American Daily News, Hwa Pao and Ta Mei Wan Pao :-

INTENSIFICATION OF WAR EFFORTS FOR 1940

As this New Year Day is the third one after the commencement of the war of resistance, local public bodies, with a view to celebrating the occasion and inspiring the spirit of the people, have carried out various kinds of activities as a sort of encouragement and inspiration to the people. Handbills and slogans were distributed and posted in large numbers.

It is learned that the Shanghai Municipality Resistance and Defence Special Service Headquarters has likewise issued an open letter to the people urging them to intensify their confidence in the national policy and support General Chiang to continue the war of resistance to the bitter end so as to bring about the realization of their determination for final victory under the banner of the Three Principles of the People.

Ta Mei Pao, National Herald, Hwa Pao and Ta Mei Wan Pao :-

BOOKBINDERS' STRIKE SETTLED

It will be remembered that recently the female bookbinders, owing to the high cost of living, demanded an increase of their wages. Their demand was, however, not granted. Consequently, they went on a "go-slow" strike a week ago. It is now learned that the dispute was settled yesterday with a grant of a 30% increase in their wages.

For reference to Ta Mei Wan Pao on page [illegible]

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 8215
Date 24/1/40

S.5, Special Branch,

January 24, 40.

Ta Mei Pao - (A) Death of 2,500 beggars, January 19, (B) Fines imposed on rice merchants, January 22, (C) Ta Mei Wan Pao - "Guiltless Prisoners" Date of January 17.

// and D.S.I. Golder

The first two news items mentioned above appeared in the columns of the Ta Mei Pao, American operated Chinese language newspaper, of which Mr. Randall Gould is registered as editor.

With regard to (A) Mr. Gould was informed that the figures given by his paper were very misleading, to say nothing of inaccurate, since but a small proportion of the 2,500 bodies buried by the Shanghai Public Benevolent Cemetery during the month of December, 1939, were positively those of indigent beggars but were of the poorer working class who sought the assistance of the Shanghai Public Benevolent Cemetery to give their relatives a decent burial.

In the matter of (B) "Fines imposed on rice merchants too light," appearing on January 22; Mr. Gould was advised that the S.M.C. through its various departments was doing everything within its definitely limited power to bring about relief in the matter of rice supplies and that a person in his position should realize that Shanghai could not be compared with his native America, or other countries under a constitutional form of government, in the matter of legislative authority. Further that undue publicity of such affairs could only have the effect of exciting the local population without producing the slightest modicum of relief.

INDEXED
(S.B.) REGISTRY
DATE / /

It should here be placed on record that the Ta Mei Pao or more properly the Mercury Press, the parent

firm, has been for the past (approximately) two years in receipt of special exchange bills, based upon the 1/2⅛ dollar, to cover the importation of paper. Such assistance was arranged by the representative of the National Government and forms a considerable subsidy.

In view of this subsidy the operators of the paper under report are obliged, to ensure its continuance, to follow an editorial policy parallel to that of its sponsors, which feature during the past few months has been growing increasingly pronounced.

Mr. Randall Gould, when approached regarding inaccuracies and plain misrepresentation of facts in the Ta Mei Pao, has shown a tendency, in the absence of definite administrative action, to ignore the repeated warnings given him or to word the corrections called for in such a way as to increase in the minds of the public the acceptance of the original report.

(C) Ta Mei Wan Pao

Since the Ta Mei Wan Pao is operated by the Mercury Press with the same staff of senior employees and evinces the same editorial tendencies as the Ta Mei Pao, attention is drawn to the issue of January 17th, 1940.

On that day the Ta Mei Wan Pao published an editorial entitled "Guiltless Prisoners" which throughout its length constitutes a criticism of the S.M.C. (Police Department) in connection with the arrest of three employees of the Wing On Department

Store (vide S.5 report of January 18th, 1940).

Mr. Gould was informed of the objectionable nature of the article and promised that he would have the offending persons punished.

On Monday, January 22, he telephoned to state that the article had not appeared in the Ta Mei Wan Pao, since his staff could find no trace of it. He sent an office coolie, same day, to Headquarters where he was shown the issue of the paper containing the article, etc. however, so far the matter has not received attention.

Em Gale
D. S. I.

A. C. (Special Branch)

January 18, 1940. Morning Translation.

Ta Mei Wan Pao dated January 17 (Comment) :-

"GUILTLESS PRISONERS"

During the past week nothing further was heard about the labour dispute in a certain big departmental store on Nanking Road, but what is certain is that the dismissed employees are no longer in a position to rejoin the company. We are not in a position to say whether or not an understanding has been reached between the two sides as a result of the mediation. With the high cost of living, the setting in of real cold weather and the approach of the Chinese New Year, the sufferings of these discharged employees who have done no wrong merit some measure of public sympathy and concern.

Of the 31 employees who were dismissed as a result of this trouble, three have been accused of being the ringleaders in the trouble. Their names are Liang Tung-sing (梁童新), Tsai Tien-tao (蔡佛濤) and Woo Jen-chieh (吳人傑). They were arrested and detained by the Police on the night when the "go-slow" strike started and were later arraigned in Court. According to Press reports, the case against them was concluded on January 12 when they were fined $20 each or ten days imprisonment. However, as they were arrested on January 1 and as the period of their detention by the Police had exceeded this period, they were immediately released.

In connection with this case, the "Ta Mei Pao" published a report under a headline stating that the three men were guiltless prisoners.

It is said that these three "prisoners" were charged under Article 153, Section 2, of the Criminal Code. We have no time to look into the Criminal Code nor are we in a position to judge the legal aspects of this case even if we are able to do so for we are not well versed in law. However, judging by the various aspects of the case, we presume that the Article under which they were charged is one relating to offences against public order. Whether or not this is the case, it was, nevertheless, unfair, from the viewpoint of humanity, to have subjected the three men to such kind of treatment.

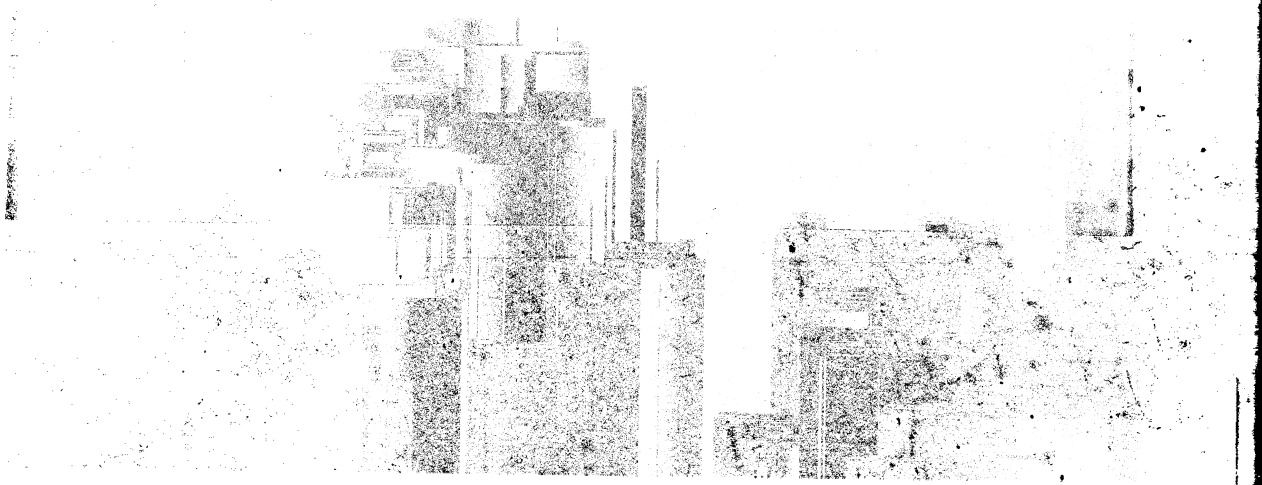
In Shanghai to-day no one is able to escape from the heavy burden caused by the high cost of living. At a time when the firm has been able to make profit, there is nothing harsh in the demand of the employees for an appropriate increase of wages as they were unable to maintain their livelihood. They might be blamed for having declared a "tai-kung" strike which, again, might have been due to instigation on the part of the ringleaders, but the point that deserves consideration is that this movement is one that closely concerns their own interests; it would not have taken place, despite the instigation, if this had not been the unanimous desire of the entire body of workers concerned. Another point is that had the company shown some consideration for the hardships of its employees, the trouble might have been averted.

S. S. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D.

"TA MEI WAN PAO" - HISTORY

"Ta Mei Wan Pao," Chinese edition of the Evening Post & Mercury, 19 Avenue Edward VII, is published by the Post Mercury Co. Fed. Inc. U.S.A., of which Mr. G.C. Bruce is President, with Mr. Randall Gould as Chief Editor.

Date	Cause and Action Taken
29.8.39.	Informed of the untruth in the report entitled "Japan Nearly Fooled by Germany." A correction was published. File D-8215.
18.1.40.	Warned for publishing an objectionable article entitled "Guiltless Prisoners."



FORM NO. 3
6. 65M-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

S.5, Special Branch

REPORT

File No. S.U. Register 8215
Date 23/1/40

Date January 19, 1940.

Subject (in full) "Ta Mei Wan Pao" - Editor warned re objectionable nature of attached article.

Made by and *Forwarded by* D.S.I. Golder

On Thursday, January 18th, Mr. Randall Gould, editor-publisher of the "Ta Mei Wan Pao," was communicated with and informed of the objectionable nature of the article entitled "Guiltless Prisoners" and warned that such editorial comment was most undesirable at this period when labour, by reason of adverse local conditions, was in a very volatile state.

He stated that he had no knowledge of the article and intended to take action to prevent the inclusion of such matter in the paper's columns.

19/1

D. S. I.

A. C. (Special Branch)

D.S.I. Golder being compiler

20/1

23 / 1 / 40

How many times has he offended or/or been warned?

R.J.F. 20/1

January 18, 1940. Morning Translation.

Ta Mei Wan Pao dated January 17 (Comment) :-

"GUILTLESS PRISONERS"

During the past week nothing further was heard about the labour dispute in a certain big departmental store on Nanking Road, but what is certain is that the dismissed employees are no longer in a position to rejoin the company. We are not in a position to say whether or not an understanding has been reached between the two sides as a result of the mediation. With the high cost of living, the setting in of real cold weather and the approach of the Chinese New Year, the sufferings of these discharged employees who have done no wrong merit some measure of public sympathy and concern.

Of the 31 employees who were dismissed as a result of this trouble, three have been accused of being the ringleaders in the trouble. Their names are Liang Tung-sing (梁童新), Tsai Tien-tao (蔡佃濤) and Woo Jen-chieh (吳人傑). They were arrested and detained by the Police on the night when the "go-slow" strike started and were later arraigned in Court. According to Press reports, the case against them was concluded on January 12 when they were fined $20 each or ten days imprisonment. However, as they were arrested on January 1 and as the period of their detention by the Police had exceeded this period, they were immediately released.

In connection with this case, the "Ta Mei Pao" published a report under a headline stating that the three men were guiltless prisoners.

It is said that these three "prisoners" were charged under Article 153, Section 2, of the Criminal Code. We have no time to look into the Criminal Code nor are we in a position to judge the legal aspects of this case even if we are able to do so for we are not well versed in law. However, judging by the various aspects of the case, we presume that the Article under which they were charged is one relating to offences against public order. Whether or not this is the case, it was, nevertheless, unfair, from the viewpoint of humanity, to have subjected the three men to such kind of treatment.

In Shanghai to-day no one is able to escape from the heavy burden caused by the high cost of living. At a time when the firm has been able to make profit, there is nothing harsh in the demand of the employees for an appropriate increase of wages as they were unable to maintain their livelihood. They might be blamed for having declared a "tai-kung" strike which, again, might have been due to instigation on the part of the ringleaders, but the point that deserves consideration is that this movement is one that closely concerns their own interests; it would not have taken place, despite the instigation, if this had not been the unanimous desire of the entire body of workers concerned. Another point is that had the company shown some consideration for the hardships of its employees, the trouble might have been averted.

That the Court was also in sympathy with the three prisoners and had no intention to impose heavy punishment on them is quite evident from the fact that they were immediately released in Court.

There are too many "guiltless prisoners" nowadays; on the other hand, the real offenders are able to enjoy freedom. This is an abnormal state of affairs and it seems to us that the strict upholding of justice is the only remedy.

JAN 17 1940

無罪的犯人

——長夜漫談（二一二）

靜觀

南京路某公司的怠工潮，這一週來不再聽見說起了。那些被開除的職員，終於無法重回公司；還是已經調解成功，勞資雙方，獲得諒解了呢？我們無從知道，天寒歲暮，又當此生計大難的時代，對於那些無辜的失業者，實在是值得大家同情關切的。

「大被開除的卅一人中，被指爲『爲首之職員』的梁童鈞，蔡體潛，吳人傑三位，並且就在發生怠工潮的當晚，被抓房拘禁，移解法院，提起公訴，據報紙所載，則業經於本月十二日審訊完結，當庭判決『各處罰金念元；罰金如無力完納，准以二元折算一日』了。但『查梁等係於本月一日被拘，按照羈押日期，已經超過罰金，故當庭開釋』云。大美報對於這記載，在標題上稱之爲『三個無罪的犯人。』

據說這三個『犯人』，是依照『刑法一百五十三條第二款』起訴的。現在我們無暇查刑法。因爲沒有法學知識，即使查了出來也無法判斷。推測起來，也許是『擾亂治安』之類吧？無論是與不是，用人情來量度，則總覺得這樣的待遇有點不平。

在今日的上海，誰不感到生計的重壓呢？公司是有盈餘的，而職員無法生活，請酌量提高待遇。平心而論，不算苛求。也許各在怠工，或曰怠工是受了『爲首』者的煽動；但這種行動，事關切身，倘業餘沒有需要，大約煽動不起來，這是一點。次之，倘使資本家能稍稍體諒職工的苦況，也就不至於如此。

梁童新等三位，法官也有同情之心，無加刑之意，是很顯明的，『當庭開釋』，就說明着法官也正是洞悉人情的人。然而這必須處罰者，是因爲刑法的條文必須如此嗎？我們這社會裏，多的正是『無罪的犯人』，有許多犯罪者，反而都能够逍遙法外。——這現象是畸形的，我們應當向眞理控訴！

SHANGHAI
S
No. S. B. [illegible] 8218
Date 22 9 39

Ta Mei Wan Pao (18/9) :-

19.9.39 (PM)

A SONG AT AUTUMN NIGHT

September 18!
I left my native place at a moment of misery.
In what year and month will I be able to return to my beloved country?
Dear friend, stop your mournful song for now is not the time to sing such songs.
Don't you hear the boom of artillery in the war of resistance?
Don't you hear the war drums beating at the border of the Long and White Mountain?
Wipe away the tears from your face.
This is mobilization time.
Only mobilization and endeavour can bring success.
September 18 is a painful day to the people.
Wash off the disgrace with red, fresh blood.

FILE

LM 2
G. 90M-1-39

File No. 8215

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.5, Special Branch

REPORT

Date August 31, 1939.

Subject Ta Mei Wan Pao (大美晚報) - Correction of article appearing in issue of August 27, 1939.

Made by and Forwarded by D.S.I. Golder

The following correction appeared in the "Ta Mei Wan Pao" of August 30, 1939 :-

"On August 27 this paper published a Hongkong telegram under the heading: 'Japan nearly fooled by Germany,' in which it stated in part that while Germany did not make known to Japan the conclusion of a pact with Soviet Russia, Japan, without consideration, occupied Sun Chuan (深圳) near Hongkong and fired on a British police officer in Shanghai.

"It is now learned that although the attackers of the British police officer in Shanghai are connected with the Japanese, they are, however, not Japanese subjects and that in this affair no Japanese have taken any direct part."

C. 31/8.

Initd Golder D.S.I. 31/8/39

E. M. Golder
D. S.-I.

Officer i/c Special Branch.

Suspension will be recommended if paper offends again this year.

71

A.C.S. Colaco.

R.M.P. 1/9.

C. 1/9.

Ta Mei Wan Pao dated Aug.27 (Hongkong telegram): 28.8.39(PM)

"JAPAN NEARLY FOOLED BY GERMANY"

Reliable information released by Japanese quarters reveals that when Germany was negotiating for a non-aggression pact with Soviet Russia, she requested the Japanese authorities to start trouble in Shanghai whilst Germany commenced her first attack upon Danzig. However, Germany did not make any mention about the cause of her invasion upon Danzig nor did she make known to Japan the possibility of a non-aggression pact with Soviet Russia.

Without making any consideration, the Japanese authorities occupied Sun Chuan (新川) near Hongkong and attacked British police officers in Shanghai with firearms.

Whilst attempting to start trouble in a large-scale manner, Japan learned of the non-aggression pact between Germany and Soviet Russia and became aware that she had been fooled by Germany. She hated Germany very much and has no intention of making any further attempts in Hongkong or in Shanghai. For this reason, the situation in Hongkong as in Shanghai has gradually become settled. For the sake of "saving her face" Japan refuses to admit that she has been fooled by Germany.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
29 AUG. 1939
COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

FORM NO. 3
G. 65M-L-39

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.5, Special Branch 215

REPORT

Date August 28, 1939.

Subject (in full) Cartoon appearing in the "Ta Mei Wan Pao" on August 26, 1939.

Made by and *Forwarded by* D.S.I. Golder

Forwarded herewith is a cartoon appearing in the "Ta Mei Wan Pao" (大美晚報) on August 26, 1939, under the caption "Let us drive the aggressors out of our territory."

E. M. Golder
D. S. I.

Officer i/c Special Branch.

"Ta Mei Wan Pao" (大美晚報)

August 26, 1939.

"LET US DRIVE THE AGGRESSORS OUT OF OUR TERRITORY"

(By Chuin Sheh-miao 龔石渺)



把侵略者趕出領土去　龔石渺作

8215
25 8 39

The Ta Mei Wan Pao (Extra) of August 23, 1939 :-

WAR IN EUROPE TO BREAK OUT AT ANY TIME

(1) German Troops Have Decided to Occupy Polish Corridor Zone at Noon August 24.(Havas telegram).

(2) The British Government Has Summoned Navy, Military and Air Reserves for Service. (Havas telegram)

(3) Poland Is Desperately Making War Preparations. (Trans-Ocean telegram)

(4) German Foreign Minister Flies to Soviet Russia This Morning. (Havas telegram)

(5) British Premier Sends Letter to Hitler. (Havas telegram)

(6) America Is Considering Her Position in Case of War. (Havas telegram)

(7) Japan is Experiencing Uneasiness. (United Press telegram)

FILE
S4/3

FORM NO. 3
G. 65M-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch

REPORT

File No. SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE S. B. REGISTRY No. S. B. D. 8215

Date May 3, 1939.

Subject (in full) Article in Da Mei Wan Pao alleging that ~~Chinese smoking~~ British cigarettes are slapped.

Made by D.S.I. Kao Yen-ken *Forwarded by* C. Crawford D.I

With reference to the attached translation of an article appearing in the Da Mei Wan Pao dated April 26 on the subject of "Chinese smoking Ruby Queen or Pirate or Pin Head Brand cigarettes are slapped", observation and enquiries have been made in that part of the Settlement north of Soochow Creek as well as in Nantao, Chapei and Pootung, but no confirmation of the allegation can be obtained, although it is known that an anti-British movement has been launched here and in the inland towns occupied by the Japanese military. It has been meanwhile noted that a number of Japanese in those areas continue to smoke British cigarettes and such cigarettes can be obtained in shops throughout the areas.

E.

FILE

Kao Yen-ken
D. S. I.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE 3 MAY 1939 COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

DBR
P.A. to D.C. (Sp. Br.)
3/5

D. C. (Special Branch).

Commr
for
Information
Mrs Robertson
DC(SB)

April 26, 1939. Afternoon Translation.

Ta Mei Wan Pao dated April 25 published the following article:-

CHINESE SMOKING RUBY QUEEN OR PIRATE OR PIN HEAD BRAND CIGARETTES ARE SLAPPED

Some time ago, an anti-British movement was started in a certain part of Shanghai under the leadership of the people of a certain nation. Meetings were held, slogans were shouted and posted and handbills were distributed by their running dogs. Of late, in the paradise wherein this anti-British movement is being advocated under the influence of bayonets, anti-British proclamations and slogans have appeared in front of the offices of the Special Service Section.

Bona-fide residents have had their cigarettes removed from their mouths or from their possession and if the cigarettes are found to be of the Ruby Queen or Pirate or Pin Head brand, the smokers would be slapped.

D.S.I. Rec'd 27/4

8215
30 3 39

Ta Mei Wan Pao dated March 9 (Comment) :-

"NORTH OF THE SOOCHOW CREEK"

The Japanese authorities have now agreed to permit the Settlement Police to make arrests in the area in the Western District under the jurisdiction of the Shanghai City Government. This action on the part of the Japanese is worthy of praise, but there are still many defects that call for public criticism.

For instance, on what ground have the Japanese adopted all those restrictions that are proving so embarrassing to the public living on the north side of the Soochow Creek? What right have they to post sentries on the various bridges over the Soochow Creek? The area to the north of the creek is not a Japanese Concession; then why have the Japanese refused to allow the resumption of the tramway and bus services and other public utility enterprises? Chinese residents who desire to enter the area to the north of the creek are not only required to apply for passes but also to behave like slaves. This is a grave insult to the Chinese; it is likewise an unreasonable and illegal measure. There is absolutely no necessity for the Japanese to enforce such measures at present. The tramway and the bus companies are not allowed to resume their services in the area north of the creek because the Japanese have their own transportation companies in operation.

FILE

S. B. M.
S. A. D. 215
30 3 (3)

March 30, 1939. Morning Translation

Ta Mei Wan Pao of March 29 published the following editorial:-

JAPAN'S AMBITIONS REGARDING THE INTERNATIONAL SETTLEMENT

During the past several months the S.M.C. has been struggling against Japan's acts of encroachment upon its rights in the area north of the Soochow Creek. At times it has succeeded in recovering a portion of its rights, but generally speaking conditions during the past 19 months have been disappointing.

It is now clear that Japan is planning to establish a Japanese Concession in the area north of the Soochow Creek.

To the Japanese the reason advanced for the seizure of this portion of the International Settlement is sound, for they argue that on the outbreak of the hostilities the Chinese troops had also occupied a small portion of the Settlement.

Here we would like to say that the Japanese never observe anything from an international point of view; in short, international law does not exist in Japan.

Some years prior to the outbreak of the hostilities it was expected that the International Settlement would be recovered by the Chinese Government, for China had never given up her sovereign rights over the area. She permits foreigners to administer the various important affairs in the Settlement in accordance with the "Land Regulations" and these "Land Regulations" cannot be altered without the consent of the Chinese Government.

FILE

Conditions in the International Settlement have become very peculiar since the outbreak of hostilities. So far there has been no formal declaration of war. The declaration of a "State of Emergency" by the S.M.C. in 1932 gave rise to joint defence measures in which the Japanese military forces had a part. As the Japanese military forces were fighting the Chinese army, the defence forces of other Powers were faced with a difficult and delicate situation when dealing with the Japanese forces. The defence sectors allotted to other Powers are all situated in the area south of the Soochow Creek and have no connection whatever with the Japanese forces, while the defence forces of these Powers have not introduced new traffic control and other irregularities in their defence sectors in the same manner as the Japanese have done.

In the first place, there has been no declaration of war. Secondly, the International Settlement is not the objective of the present hostilities. We do not know by what law the Japanese are enforcing control of traffic and seizing foreign and Chinese property. The Japanese are relying upon the presence of their armed force to conduct reckless activities. The Japanese army takes whatever it wants, no matter to whom the thing belongs.

FM. 2
G. 90M-1-33

Z

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S. B. REGISTRY
File No. S.B.D.

Section 1, Special Branch Station,

REPORT

Date. February 22, 1939.

Subject. Reported Incident Involving Japanese Sentries.

Made by D.S. Kamashita *Forwarded by* C Gordon D.C.

With reference to the attached translation from the "Ta Mei Wan Pao" dated February 16, 1939, regarding incidents involving Japanese sentries in the Northern and Eastern districts, I have to state that rumours to the effect that Japanese sentries in the vicinity of Kao Long Jau (高郎橋) on Ward Road were killed by a bomb or were shot at on North Szechuen Road, were current during the afternoon of February 15. The press report is believed to have originated from those rumours.

FILE

Immediately after this piece of news Japanese detectives attached to stations in the Northern and Eastern Districts made thorough enquiries but no information which would confirm the rumour could be had.

bombs for information

The Japanese Naval Landing Party strongly deny any such incident, while the Japanese gendarmerie state they have no information regarding any bombing or shooting cases during that day.

There is a possibility that the Japanese authorities are keeping secret the information of such an incident but as there is a large number of Chinese living in the vicinity of Kao Long Jau, Ward Road., some confirmation of such an incident would be available and as none can be found it is believed that the report is groundless.

FILE

P.A. to D.C. (Sp. Br.)
22/2

N. Kamashita
D. S.

D.C. (Special Branch)

Ta Mei Wan Pao dated Feb. 16:

JAPANESE SENTRIES IN WARD ROAD BOMBED BY GUERRILLAS

The Japanese and the puppet authorities are greatly excited over the activities of guerrillas and the assassinations of traitors that have been taking place during the past few days.

Yesterday afternoon, guerrillas threw hand grenades at Japanese sentries at Kao Long Kiao (高龍橋) on Ward Road, wounding two of them.

It is reported that this morning two Japanese sentries in Hongkew were killed by a bomb, but up to noon, no confirmation could be secured.

Sp Br
Comm

FEB.1939
COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

P.A. to D.C. (Sp. Br.)

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S. 5, Special Branch. ~~XXXXXXX~~

REPORT

Date November 17, 1938.

Subject Undesirable article on the White Russian community appearing in the Ta Mei Wan Pao on November 15, 1938.

Made ~~by~~ and *Forwarded by* D.S. McKeown.

Regarding the attached article or the White Russian community which appeared in the noon edition of the Ta Mei Wan Pao on November 15, Mr. Randall Gould was interviewed and informed that the Police considered the article highly undesirable. Mr. Gould apologized and stated that there had been an omission on the part of the staff of the Ta Mei Wan Pao.

In order to rectify this omission, he issued a memo to the staff of the Ta Mei Wan Pao (file copy attached) and promised that greater care would be exercised in future.

Mr. Gould has requested that the file copy be returned after perusal. A duplicate will be taken for future reference.

Returned DSB 18/11

SHANGHAI 16 NOV 1938 COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

D. S.

D. C. (Special Branch).

Comm'r
Sir
Information
H. Robertson
DC (SB)

November 17, 1938.

Ta Mei Wan Pao :

My attention has been called to an article on Shanghai White Russians appearing in our Noon Edition of November 15. Incidentally we did not translate this because the paper in question was not sent to Mr. Mack and I want no such omissions in future. The article is inaccurate in at least one respect-- saying there are Russian brothels on Avenue Joffre, which I do not believe to be the fact-- and it is unkind in its general tone. It has no justification as news. We must henceforth avoid matter likely to create offense in any national community of Shanghai unless it is news and true news. I see no excuse whatever for printing such an idle gossipy piece as this on the White Russians.

R.G.

POLICE
REGIS
D.
16 11

MEMO. 16 NOV 1938

Information.
Copy has been sent
to American Consulate.

J. Phin Robertson
D. C. Special Branch.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
16 NOV. 1938
COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

D.S.
as above
D.B.
16/11

P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

S. B. RECEIVED
S. B. D.

The "Ta Lei Wan Pao" (Noon Edition) publishes the following article on November 15, 1938 :-

THE WHITE RUSSIANS OF SHANGHAI

Avenue Joffre is the most prosperous street in the French Concession and is known as Little Paris. As a matter of fact, Avenue Joffre would have been better called Moscow for on it are located Russian grocery stores, Russian pearl and jewellery stores, Russian dispensaries, Russian boarding houses, Russian restaurants, Russian cafes, Russian theatres, Russian dance halls, Russian brothels, etc. Many Russians reside on this street and vicinity. Of course, they are all white Russians.

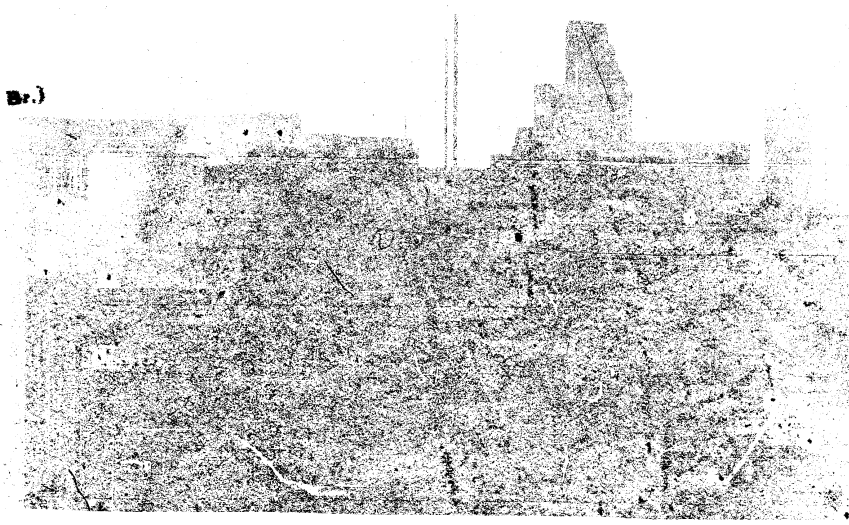
Besides Harbin, Shanghai is the second city where white Russians have taken up residence. There is a large white Russian community in Shanghai and there is a continuous arrival and departure of white Russians.

A few white Russians in Shanghai keep small shops, others are employed with foreign concerns, many have joined the French Police or are working as private bodyguards. On the streets may be seen Russians selling carpets produced in Siberia or grease removers, while wandering here and there are many Russian "pih san". As for the Russian women, many are working as waitresses, dancing partners or prostitutes. People arriving from Europe and America, diplomats or soldiers, patronize these places.

Many white Russians will not say that they are Russians, but will call themselves Rumanians. Their condition to-day may be appalling but they will never forget their more prosperous days of twenty years ago and they still dream of that day when they will once more come into their own.

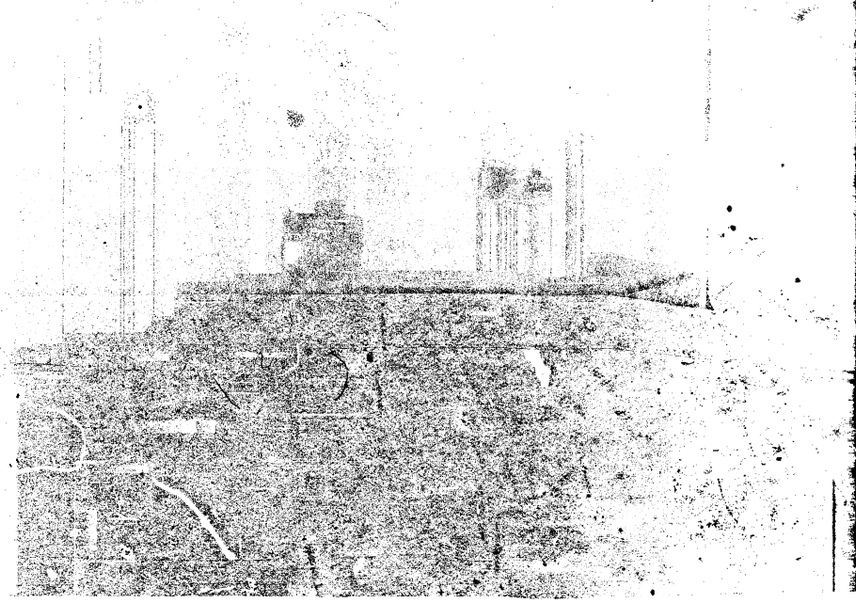
Desp. from S.H. 15/11.

P.R. to D.C. (Sp. Br.)



There is a White Russian Emigrants Association in Shanghai, whose principal object is to "fight their way back to their old home". It is under the direction of Semenoff, a white Russian leader, who is now in Manchukuo. Semenoff is being supported by the Japanese Kwantung Army. Under the leadership of Japan, Semenoff is dreaming of becoming a "king" in Siberia, but the dream was smashed by the Changkufeng Incident.

On November 6, between 300 and 400 white Russians in Shanghai held a meeting at the Astor House Hotel, Hongkew, and swore that they would act as the vanguard of an "anti-Red" campaign.



Translation of letter received on October 29, 1938,
from the Ta Mei Wan Pao, 19 Avenue Edward VII.

--0000000000--

October 29, 1938.

To the Special Branch, S.M.C.

In order to maintain a close contact with its readers and to exchange opinion on various subjects, the Ta Mei Wan Pao will hold a meeting of its readers at 2 p.m. October 30 in the Chung Hwa No. 6 Supplementary School, 126 Hankow Road (former premises of the Central Trust Bureau). You are requested to send a representative to watch the meeting.

Ta Mei Wan Pao Editorial Office.

Copies to D.O."A" and Central.
Special Branch will also attend.

29/10.

P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

D.S.I. Kau
29/10

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S. 5, Special Branch. Station,

REPORT

Date Sept. 20, 1938.

Subject Letter in the "Ta Mei Wan Pao" edition of 15/9/38 entitled "A Chinese Policeman's Sense of Righteousness: Boys Should Not Be Ill-Treated"

Made by and Forwarded by D.S.I. MacAdie

With reference to the attached letter in the "Ta Mei Wan Pao" edition of September 15, a responsible member of the Chinese staff of the newspaper was requested on September 16 to call at Special Branch with the original letter. The Chinese editorial staff, however, declined to detail one of their members to proceed to Headquarters, but sent the original letter, which is attached, by messenger.

Mr. Randall Gould, editor of the paper, was subsequently communicated with and stated that the Chinese staff were unwilling to attend Police Headquarters unless instructed to do so by the editor. He further stated that he had warned his staff against publishing such letters without reasonable confirmation of their contents. The editor was also willing to publish a correction should any of the facts presented in the letter be incorrect.

A study of the document reveals it to be written in both northern and Shanghai idiom and the construction of the phrases point to the work of an outsider and not a member of the Chinese Branch of the S.M.P.

R. W. MacAdie.
D. S. I.

D. C. (Special Branch).

Comm'r
Sec
Information - a sample of Randall Gould's cooperation
John Robertson
DC (SB)

FILE

FILE

September 15, 1938. Afternoon Translation

Ta Mei Wan Pao (Noon Issue) publishes the following letters:-

A CHINESE POLICEMAN'S SENSE OF RIGHTEOUSNESS : BOYS SHOULD NOT BE ILL-TREATED

To the Editor,

I am a policeman and shall be very grateful if you will publish this letter in your columns.

At about 8 a.m. yesterday while I was on duty at a certain place, a boy of about 11 or 12 years of age, carrying a basket containing about a catty of beans, was crying out his wares for sale. Suddenly a foreign policeman appeared and ordered me to take the boy to the station. As the boy was very young, I did not give chase. This angered the foreign policeman who took down my number and reported the matter to the Inspector. I was subsequently heavily fined.

I think that the duty of a policeman of a Chinese Police and a policeman of a Foreign Settlement Police Force is the same, namely, to protect the life and property of the people. A policeman of a Foreign Settlement Police is not in the same position as a policeman of a Chinese Police Force, because the former is forced to take action because of certain circumstances.

I would like to request the authorities to accord special protection to poor children and not to take them often to the station to suffer hardship.

A Chinese Policeman
September 12.

SHANGHAI EVENING POST & MERCURY.

SEP 9 1938

Our Nipponese Subsidy.

THE EDITOR of this newspaper and of its Chinese editions *Ta Mei Wan Pao* and *Ta Mei Pao* has just returned from a hard-won fortnight in Japan's mountains. His personal affairs ordinarily have no place in the columns of the press but the following post card, written in Chinese, is perhaps worth reproduction:

Dear Mr. Gould:

> It is learned that you have just returned from Japan and with a large sum of money from the Japanese Government. But how much is it? If this is true the *Ta Mei Pao* will be out of circulation in this city. I don't know how you figure this thing out, but I earnestly request you to answer this post card publicly in the paper.
>
> KUNG CHING (Justice).

Straight questions deserve straight answers. The Editor started for Japan with what seemed to him a large sum of money, earned by the sweat of his brow and by other means than writing anonymous post cards, but he returned with 70 Japanese sen and around $12 Chinese currency. This was not a contribution from the Japanese Government but it might well have been, if the Nipponese were to adopt the tactics of Monte Carlo where it is customary to give a cleaned-out gambling customer his train fare and enough for breakfast next morning.

So, dear Kung Ching, you will perceive that our curiosity and lack of information is as great as yours concerning the amount of this rumored Japanese subsidy arising from our Japan tour de luxe. Nobody knows because there isn't any; and what is considerably worse, nobody seems to care about the amount of money we haven't got personally—nobody but ourselves.

We very much hope that the Shanghai Evening Post and the *Tai Mei* papers stay "in circulation" so that the beneficent operations of business law will eventually repair the personal deficit. As to the money from Japan's not-so-benevolent Government, we have plenty of room for it in a desk drawer we cleared out for the money we didn't receive on our visit to Hankow last spring.

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-36

CONFIDENTIAL

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. .....

S. 5, Special Branch, Shanghai, 39

REPORT

Date July 19, 1938.

Subject Dissension among employees of the Ta Mei Wan Pao.

Made by C.A. Loh Sih-kya. Forwarded by [illegible]

With reference to the remarks of the P. A. to D. C. (Special Branch) on the attached translation of a report published by the Sin Shun Pao (新申報), a Japanese owned Chinese language daily, on 11.7.38, the undersigned has secured the following information from an ex-employee of the Ta Mei Wan Pao :-

"The report in question was probably supplied to the Sin Shun Pao by an employee of the Ta Mei Wan Pao. The allegations are true. Both Wong Chi-she (王芑堯) and Chang Ta-han (張志韓), Chief of the Editorial Staff and Chief Reporter respectively of the Ta Mei Wan Pao are still working with the paper but Li Tsing-ying (李駿英), the Business Manager, who has been accused of 'squeeze' is now on leave and will probably sever his connection with the paper. Chu Pau-ying (褚保衡), Tsu Yuin-sen (朱雲先) and Wong Chao-nyoh (王校我), members of the editorial staff of the Ta Mei Pao, have now joined the newly published Ta Ying Yeh Pao (大英夜報) (Great British Evening News), while Woo Chung-ih (吳中一), the former Sub-Manager of the Sin Sun News Agency (新聲通訊社), and Kwan Kiu-an (管久安), who was formerly a member of the editorial staff of the Min Pao (民報), which suspended its publication after the withdrawal of Chinese forces from Shanghai, have joined the Ta Mei Wan Pao.

"It is reported that a Japanese military officer named Harada has offered a sum of Yen 1,000,000 for the purchase of the plant of the Shanghai Evening Post & Mercury and of

SPECIAL POLICE 3 20 JULY 1938 COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

S.S.
C.I.V.
DSP 20/7

Sir Noted
Loh Sih Kya
20/7

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

.....Station,

REPORT

Date 19

- 2 -

Subject.....

.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

the Ta Mei Wan Pao and the Ta Mei Pao. Negotiations are going on between him and Messrs. C.V. Starr and G.C. Bruce (General Manager and Assistant Manager of these publications respectively). Mr. Bruce has already issued an order to his Chinese staff to use as much as it can the news items supplied daily to these Chinese publications by the Domei News Agency.*

Loh Sih Kya
Clerical Assistant.

D. C. (Special Branch).

P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

Comm'r
Sir
Information
J.H.S. Robertson
DEPUTY COMMISSIONER
(SPECIAL BRANCH)

July 11, 1938. Afternoon Translation.

Sin Shun Pao (a Japanese owned Chinese language newspaper) :-

DISSENSION AMONG EMPLOYEES OF THE "TA MEI WAN PAO"

According to information secured from reliable sources, there is a possibility of the "Ta Mei Wan Pao" (大美晚報), an anti-Japanese American-owned Chinese language newspaper, being dissolved in the near future. Ostensibly, Chang Szu-hsu (張似旭) is the General Manager of the paper, but he is not very much interested in the affairs of the paper and furthermore, he attends office on rare occasions.

The members of the staff of the "Ta Mei Wan Pao" are divided into two parties; one belongs to Wong Chi-she (王敬熙), Chief of the Editorial Staff of the paper, who was formerly a reporter of the defunct "Chen Pao" (晨報), while the other belongs to Chang Ts-han (張志韓), Chief Reporter. Wong joined the paper on the recommendation of Chang Ts-han and his work was highly praised by Chang Szu-hsu. Chang Ts-han is jealous.

Chang Ts-han has the confidence of Chang Szu-hsu, the General Manager of the paper, who used to ask Chang Ts-han for advice whenever anything happens upon which he cannot decide, and in this way, Chang Ts-han regards himself as Vice Manager of the paper. He began to interfere with the Editorial Department of the paper and this caused a clash between Wong and him. Chang is now attempting to drive Wong away from the paper, but the latter has the support of the staff and workers of the Editorial Department.

The "Ta Mei Wan Pao" makes a profit of some $10,000 per mensem. As Chang Szu-hsu does not attend office regularly, he has placed the affairs of the Business Department under the control of Li Tsing-ying (李清英). As a result, much squeeze is taking place. A certain employee of the paper makes a profit of about $100 a day by illegally printing more copies of the paper. Corrupt practices are also to be found in the Advertisement Department of the paper, but Chang Szu-hsu does not know all this.

Dissension among the employees of the "Ta Mei Wan Pao" is becoming worse. It will not be long before the paper will be dissolved.

It is learned that a section of the employees have left the service and have published an evening paper called the "Ta Ying Yeh Pao" (大英夜報).

FORM No. 3
G. A. -38

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S. 5, Special Branch, Section, 19

REPORT

Date July 5, 1938.

Subject (in full) Article appearing in the "Ta Mei Wan Pao" on July 3.

Made by..... and *Forwarded by* D. S. McKeown.

Regarding the article appearing in the "Ta Mei Wan Pao" (大美晚報) on July 3 (translation attached), Mr. Paxton of the American Consulate-General was interviewed on the afternoon of July 5. Mr. Paxton stated that he had already seen the translation and would issue a warning to Mr. Randall Gould, American editor of the paper.

D. S.

D. C. (Special Branch).

P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
8 JULY 1938
SPECIAL BRANCH

(Special Branch) Office Notes

Date 5 JULY 1938

Commr

This item has been brought to the notice of the American Consular Authorities. Mills is cleared of all complicity where a few dollars are concerned.

Thos Robertson
DEPUTY COMMISSIONER
(SPECIAL BRANCH)

5 JULY 1938
COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

S. I.

D.H. 6/7

P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

Ta Kei Wan Pao dated July 3 and other local newspapers published the following letter from Hankow :- 4 JULY 1938 (PM)

ANNIVERSARY OF LUKOUCHIAO INCIDENT

Upon the outbreak of the Lukouchiao incident on July 7 last year, Chiang Kai-shek, the supreme command of the Chinese military authorities, decided that the limit of Chinese endurance and sacrifices had been reached and the time for China to start a resistance to bring about national reconstruction and for the defence of the country had arrived. He therefore resolved to take up arms to meet our strong neighbour on the battle ground.

Now the first anniversary of the incident is approaching; although the Chinese armies have not yet succeeded in driving away the enemy from Chinese soil, they have caused many serious setbacks, both financial and military, to the Japanese.

China's military strength and national spirit have become stronger and more determined than ever. The National Government has set July 7 this year as the anniversary of the Chinese resistance for national reconstruction. The Police Affairs Department of the Central Publicity Committee has drawn up a set of measures governing propaganda of the first anniversary of the Chinese resistance. It has also decided to hold memorial services on this date every year to demonstrate the strong determination of the Chinese resistance.

The propaganda measures drawn up by the Central Publicity Committee of the National Government contain the following slogans:-

"July 7 is the anniversary for national reconstruction."

"Soldiers and people unite in one body to carry on the resistance to the bitter end."

"March along the bloody path set by our heroes."

"Avenge our dead."

"Remove the population to facilitate the defence of Greater Hankow."

"Down with the Japanese Imperialists."

"Long live the resistance for national reconstruction."

"Long live the Republic of China."

"Long live the Chinese Kuomintang."

"Long live the leader of the Chinese Government and people."

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 8215

S. 5, Special Branch, Shanghai,

REPORT

Date April 7, 1938.

Subject Chang Szu-hsu Elected Director of Post Mercury Company.

Made by and Forwarded by D.S.I. MacAdie.

With reference to a report published by the "Shanghai Evening Post & Mercury" and the translation of same from the "Ta Wei Wan Pao," enquiries show that Mr. Chang Szu-hsu (張似旭), who is better known among his foreign friends as Mr. Samuel H. Chang, was elected Director of the Post Mercury Company, Fed. Inc., U.S.A., at a meeting held by the Board of Directors on 4.4.38.

The Post Mercury Company is the publisher of the "Shanghai Evening Post & Mercury" and the "Ta Mei Wan Pao." Mr. Chang has been in charge of the latter paper during the past year. He is now in Hongkong, his departure being due to the activities of the terrorists. He is a native of Swatow. After graduating from St. John's University, he entered Columbia University. He is reported to be well connected with the Hankow regime.

FILE

D. S. I.

D. C. (Special Branch).

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE - 7 APR 1938 SPECIAL BRANCH

Ta Mei Wan Pao Morning Edition :- 5-4-38 (A.M.)

CHANG SZU-HSU ELECTED DIRECTOR OF POST MERCURY COMPANY

Mr. Chang Szu-hsu (張似旭), Business Manager of the Asia Life Insurance Company and former General Manager of the "Ta Mei Wan Pao" (大美晚報), was elected on April 4 a Director of the Post Mercury Co. Fed., Inc. U.S.A. This firm is the publisher of the "Shanghai Evening Post & Mercury" and the "Ta Mei Wan Pao".

Mr. Chang is a well known journalist. After his return from America to China in 1924, he became Editor of the "Min Sin Pao" (民信報), Tientsin, the Kuo Min News Agency (國民通訊社) and the "China Press". When Mr. Eugene Chen was Foreign Minister, Mr. Chang was Chief of the Publicity Department of the Foreign Ministry. After the withdrawal of the Chinese forces from Shanghai last year, he resigned from the "Ta Mei Wan Pao".

Mr. Chang is a native of Swatow. He studied in missionary schools in Shanghai and later he took a course on journalism in Columbia University.

Samuel H. Chang Elected Director Of Post Mercury

Mr. Samuel H. Chang, Agency Supervisor of the Asia Life Insurance Co., was elected yesterday a Director of the Post Mercury Co., Fed. Inc., U.S.A., publishers of the Shanghai Evening Post & Mercury and its Chinese edition, the Ta Mei Wan Pao.

One of China's best known journalists of long standing, Mr. Chang before entering the life insurance business, was, from 1925 to 1931, successively managing editor of the North China Star, Tientsin: the Kuo Min News Agency, Shanghai; and the China Press. In 1931 he joined the Ministry of Foreign Affairs under Mr. Eugene Chen as Director of the Intelligence & Publicity Department.

Mr. Chang left this work in 1932 to found the China Life Insurance Institute, which led to his present close association with Mr. C. V. Starr, controlling owner of the Asia Life Insurance Company and also of the Post Mercury Company.

A native of Swatow, Mr. Chang received his early education in missionary institutions in his native city and studied journalism in the Pulitzer School of Journalism, Columbia University.

His success in life insurance work, both institutional and with the Asia Life, has also been outstanding.

FORM NO. 3
G. 4 38

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S. 5, Special Branch, Station,

REPORT

Date March 30, 1938.

Subject (in full) Article in the Ta Mei Wan Pao Morning Edition of 26.3.38 containing a scurrilous reference to Signor Mussolini.

Made by and *Forwarded by* D.S.I. MacAdie.

With reference to the remarks of P.A. to D.C. (Special Branch) on attached translation from the Ta Mei Wan Pao Morning Edition, 26.3.38, D.S.I. MacAdie interviewed Mr. M.C. Ford, News Editor of the Evening Post & Mercury, on the afternoon of March 30.

Mr. Ford expressed his regret that such a reference to Signor Mussolini contained in the article should have appeared and stated that it was evidently due to the fact that less attention was paid to supervision of the morning edition than the evening edition. He promised to take the matter up with the Editor Mr. Randall Gould and make better arrangements in order to obviate the appearance of such scurrilous remarks in future.

R. W. MacAdie.
D. S. I.

D.C. (Special Branch).

March 26, 1938. Morning Translation.

Ta Mei Wan Pao Morning Edition publishes the following article:-

NOSES THAT CANNOT BE CAUGHT

Mr. Chamberlain, the British Prime Minister, seems unable to take himself away from the fragrant flavor of bread; the silly Minister seems willing to cut off his nose and bury it in the bread. At the same time, he is paying close attention to other people's noses.

At first, Mr. Chamberlain sent Lord Halifax to Berlin to feel Herr Hitler's nose because of the frequent occurrence of piracy in the Mediterranean. People praised his wisdom at that time, and it seemed that Mr. Chamberlain was actually working for collective security. As it was not easy to touch the nose of Herr Hitler, Mr. Chamberlain gave it up and now he is trying to touch Signor Mussolini's nose. Signor Mussolini, who was once a brothel-keeper, seeing that Mr. Chamberlain was trying to touch his nose, in turn touched the latter's nose and should Mr. Chamberlain even try again to touch Signor Mussolini's nose, the latter will run away waving his head and it is probable that Signor Mussolini will try to cut off Mr. Chamberlain's nose, put it in the bread and hand it to Italian Fascists as a meal. Mr. Chamberlain will then shout loudly that he had been cheated.

We have made preparations. The people of our whole country have already caught a whiff of the flavor of Mr. Chamberlain's hairy hand.

FM. 8
GP 20M-1-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. [illegible]

S. 5, Special Branch.

Date [illegible]

REPORT

Date March 6, 1938.

Subject Attached Translations of Four Extracts from "Ta Mei Wan Pao".

Made xx and *Forwarded by* D.S.I. Logan.

Reference the remarks of D.C. (Special Branch) on attached translations of extracts from "Ta Mei Wan Pao", D.S.I. Logan and C.A. Loh Sih-kya (S.5) called at the office of the said newspaper on the afternoon of 3.3.38, and in the absence of Mr. Randall Gould, Editor, who is on a visit to Hankow, interviewed Mr. M.C. Ford, Acting Editor, and endeavoured to ascertain the desired information. Mr. Ford was, however, unable to furnish any information and appeared to know nothing whatsoever concerning the news items in question. He, nevertheless, instructed his Chinese staff to render all possible assistance. It was found, however, that the persons responsible were absent and would not be available till night time when they were due to report for duty. A request was therefore made that they should call at Headquarters on the afternoon of 4.3.38. This they failed to do.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE 7 MAR 1938 SPECIAL BRANCH

Attached letter, dated 5.3.38, signed by Mr. G.C. Bruce, Vice President and General Manager, of Post & Mercury Co. Fed. Inc., U.S.A., which does not appear very explanatory was received at Headquarters on 6.3.38.

From a member of the editorial staff named Mr. Mack, it was learned that the article entitled "Japanese Battalion Commander Executed on a Charge of Propagating Communism" was a United Press despatch from Hankow.

S.S

D/S/C

9/3.

Sir, I have [illegible] 7/3

Logan

D. S. I.

D.C.(Special Branch).

PROPRIETORS • • MERCURY PRESS • • THE SHANGHAI EVENING POST AND MERCURY • • EASTERN ADVERTISERS

POST MERCURY COMPANY
FEDERAL INCORPORATED U.S.A.
17-21 Avenue Edward VII SHANGHAI, CHINA Telephone: 84080

March 5, 1938.

Mr. W. Logan,
Shanghai Municipal Police,
Foochow Road,
Shanghai.

Dear Mr. Logan,

With reference to your call on one of my translators of the Ta Mei Wan Pao, the Chinese edition of the Shanghai Evening Post & Mercury, regarding two articles appearing in the morning editions, i.e. "Japan Submitted Five Proposals To British Envoy In Regard To Her Conquered Territory In Central China," February 28, and "Shanghai Under Noxious Air", March 1, I have pleasure in replying as follows:-

Article appearing on February 28, is from our own private news source.

Article appearing March 1, 1938, "Shanghai Under Noxious Air" was written by one of my reporters. Through a printers error in the works in composition, as well as in proofreading, a half line was omitted from the article as per the attached copy herewith. Following the words "supply," in "Facing such unprecedent shortage of supply," the words "and owing to the vigilence of the Special Area Police" should have been inserted. For your information, I have pleasure in attaching a translation of both articles. In our issue of March 5, a correction was made in reference to this article, "Shanghai Under Noxious Air."

Yours very truly,

G. Bruce,
Vice-President & General Manager,
Post Mercury Co. Fed. Inc. U.S.A.

GCB:AM

registration, surveying and demarcation of land as a preliminary step towards the collection of a land tax.

It is learned that one Yan Kwei-sung (严桂生) has been appointed Chief of the Second Department. Yan Yih-tsung (严义宗) will remain as the Head of the Third Department of the new Bureau. Both were former employees of the Land Bureau of the Shanghai City Government.

Ta Mei Wan Pao Morning Edition publishes the following article:-

NARCOTICS IN SHANGHAI

Not only are there large numbers of opium smokers in Shanghai, but there are also large numbers of persons here who take noxious drugs. Shanghai has already become the principal market for heroin, cocaine, morphine, red pills etc. most of which are transported from foreign countries.

Before the hostilities, there were about 30,000 persons in Shanghai who took noxious drugs, most of them being members of the lower class. In Nantao, drugs were sold along the New North Gate, Jui Chong Ka (瑞宏街) and Kiu Mou Dien (九献田), while other sales places were on Paoshan Road, Tsing Yuin Road, North Szechuen Road and in Hongkew. The transportation of the drugs was undertaken by an international narcotic dealing organization. In the past, narcotics imported every year were valued at millions and millions of dollars. 70% of the noxious drugs imported from foreign countries are materials which are later manufactured into drugs.

When the war was in progress around Shanghai, only small quantities of noxious drugs reached this city because of the disruption of communications and prices rose by 300% to 400%. The markets dealing in noxious drugs in Nantao and Chapei were destroyed, while the manufacturing plants in the Foreign Settlements ceased to function for lack of materials. The drug takers were thus thrown into a state of panic and many people in Nantao and Chapei died.

During the past three months, a great change in the narcotic market in Shanghai has been noticeable. Investigations show that the prices of narcotics are almost same as pre-war prices, due to the arrival of large quantities of noxious drugs imported here by a certain party. Refugees and loafers are being utilized to sell drugs secretly in the Foreign Settlements under cover of stalls for the sale of sundry food articles.

Many opium smokers have become narcotic takers because of the large increase in the price of opium. The number of narcotic offenders in the "isolated island" of Shanghai is increasing daily, and to cope with the demand, there is an indication that large quantities of narcotics are being transported to Shanghai continuously.

February 27, 38. Morning Translation

Ta Kei Wan Pao Morning Edition :-

A NEW TRAP FOR UNEMPLOYED WOMEN

Women who have seen a little of the world are fully aware that newspaper advertisements for female help are traps for the unwary. The intention of the advertiser is to collect photographs of girls or to make fun of the applicants or to seduce them or even to rob them of their jewellery.

Recently, a large number of such advertisements have been appearing in the newspapers. Owing to the war, a large number of women have lost their employment so that these advertisements drew many replies. The applicants are first received by Chinese and when the arrangements have been completed, they are handed over to the people of a certain nation. They are promised very good treatment but the actual treatment given to them is an insult worse than death.

The wife of one of my friends fell into one of these traps. She was given a clerical position in a certain company with pay of $50 a month and six hours' work a day, but she has not been seen since she went to work one morning more than a week ago. Her whereabouts are unknown.

Some say that she has been sent to Hongkew to "prosper" the district; others say that she has been sent to Changchow and Wusih to comfort the soldiers. While the true facts cannot be ascertained, it is certain that more evil than good will be her lot.

Unemployed women, beware, this is a new trap!

March 1, 1938. Afternoon Translation

Ta Kung Wen Pao Morning Edition (Feb. 28) :-

HONGKEW AND YANGTSZEPOO TO BE FORMED INTO JAPANESE CONCESSION

Sir Archibald Clark Kerr, the new British Ambassador to China, has arrived in Shanghai.

Japan has sent Tani to discuss with the new Ambassador the question of the rehabilitation of the occupied areas. It is known that the British Ambassador is gathering information about the Japanese occupied areas in Kiangsu, Chekiang and Anhwei Provinces where Great Britain possesses large interests.

According to certain rumours, Japan will submit the following five conditions to Great Britain:-

(1) That the British Government will accept the organization of the new government in North China.

(2) That the British Government recognize Japan's special position in Fukien Province.

(3) That Hongkew and Yangtszepoo Districts be formed into a Japanese Concession while Japan will concede to the Shanghai Municipal Council administrative rights in the Extra-Settlement Roads area.

(4) Japan will station troops at Nanking, Hangchow and Wuhu, but she will refrain from doing any harm to the interests of Great Britain.

(5) Japan will control the Customs and Post Office and will revise the Customs tariff but she will not raise the tariff on British goods.

Ta Mei Wan Pao Morning Edition (Hankow telegram) :- 1/3/38(am)

JAPANESE BATTALION COMMANDER EXECUTED ON A CHARGE OF PROPAGATING COMMUNISM

According to information secured from Chinese sources, Fujishima, a battalion commander of the 103rd Division of the Japanese Army, was recently executed at Nanking after trial by a Military Court on a charge of engaging in anti-war movement and propagating communism among the soldiers.

F.M. G. 3000 1-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. REGISTRY

S, 5, Special Branch, Station,

REPORT

Date January 19, 1938.

Subject Correction published by the "Ta Mei Wan Pao Morning Edition" and the "Hwa Mei Wan Pao Morning Edition"

Made by C.A. Loh Sih-kya *Forwarded by* D S I Hogan

Acting on instructions of the P.A. to D.C. (Special Branch), the undersigned made arrangements with the management of the "Ta Mei Wan Pao" and the "Hwa Mei Wan Pao" for the publication of a correction of the report relating to an accident involving a Japanese military truck at the corner of Nanking and Shanse Roads on January 13.

The following correction appeared in the morning edition of these two papers on January 19 :-

"On January 14 this paper published an article to the effect that a Chinese was knocked down and killed on January 13 near Shanse Road by a Japanese military truck which was travelling at a high speed on Nanking Road.

"Enquiries made by this paper show that at the time the motor truck was proceeding along Nanking Road at a moderate speed. The victim was walking towards the North pavement from behind a West bound tramcar and stopped in front of the motor truck. In an attempt to avoid an accident, the driver swerved to the left of the road but the right front of the vehicle struck the victim and knocked him down.

"The above are the actual facts in the case. We, therefore, deem it necessary to publish this correction."

Loh Sih Kya
Clerical Assistant

D. C. (Special Branch).

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE 10 JAN 1938 SPECIAL BRANCH

5

Hwa Mei Wan Pao Morning Edition and Ta Mei Wan Pao Morning Edition:-

JAPANESE MILITARY TRUCK KILLS PEDESTRIAN

At noon yesterday, a Japanese military truck No.2 was noticed travelling at a high speed on Nanking Road going west to east. When the truck arrived near Shanse Road, the red traffic signal was on. The driver of the truck, a Japanese, disregarded the red signal and continued on his way with the result that a male Chinese of about 30 years of age was knocked down and killed.

Copy of Central Station Report on Street Accident Caused by Horse or Vehicle

No.47/38

Motor Truck vs Pedestrian

Person injured : Name unknown.

Time & Date: 12.20 p.m. January 13, 1938.

Place: Nanking Road about 30 yds East of Shanse Road.

Description of vehicle: Motor Truck (Myata No.2).

Pedestrian.

Owner / Driver) No.1 - Japanese Navy, Robison Road billets. Stoker Nishinaga -

Owner / Driver) No. 2 Injured person.

Particulars

C.P.C. 823 states that the motor truck was proceeding east on Nanking Road and travelling at a moderate speed. The pedestrian leaving the South pavement passed behind a West bound tramcar and stepped into the path of the motor truck. The pedestrian was walking to the North pavement and looking towards the East.

The driver in an attempt to avoid an accident swerved to the left of the road but the right front of the vehicle struck the victim and knocked him down.

No damage to M/Truck.

Injured person detained in hospital in an unconscious state unable to account of himself or the accident.

Witnessed by police.

Reported by C.P.C.823. P. Central.

Entered by F.S. Self 320.

Witness:

Nature of injury or if killed: Fracture of skull - laceration of cheek - very serious. Many days treatment in hospital.

Name of hospital: The Lester Chinese Hospital.

C.P.C.823

Hupei F.S.320 Self

Central 13-1-38 Clerk Chien Hsiao Ko

I beg to report that between 12 noon and 4 p.m. 13-1-38 I was detailed for Traffic Post Duty at Nanking Road and Shanse Road corner. At about 12.20 p.m. I saw an army m/truck, driven by a Japanese soldier, proceeding at a moderate speed from West to East along Nanking Road. A pedestrian, who was looking in an easterly direction, attempted to cross the road from South to North at the rear of a West bound tramcar. Upon the Japanese driver seeing the above person crossing, he immediately applied the brakes and swerved his truck to the left in an attempt to avoid a collision, but the right front part of the truck collided with the pedestrian, knocking him to the ground. After the accident, the Japanese driver stopped his truck at once, and alighted to assist me to remove the injured person to the side of the road. At the same time, a foreign sergeant No.101 approached and telephoned for an ambulance immediately and sent the injured person to the Lester Chinese Hospital by the undersigned.

This is my true statement.

C.P.C. 823

Central

January 15, 1938

Re Attached accident

Inspector Watson C/Inspector C. Bishop

Sir,

Persons who saw the truck prior to the accident state same was proceeding slowly and under control.

During the afternoon representatives from the J.N.L.P. including two surgeons visited this station and requested police to accompany them to the scene of the accident and the hospital to examine the patient.

F.S. Self rendered the necessary assistance but the man was still unconscious and beyond a cursory examination in conjunction with the resident surgeon of the hospital no treatment was prescribed.

The representatives of the J.N.L.P. instructed that the bill for hospital expenses be forwarded to them for payment. This will be done by the hospital authorities direct.

J.M. Watson
Inspector

D.O. "A"
A.C.(Traffic)

REGISTRY
B. D.

Ta Mei Wan Pao Morning Edition :- 2.

50,000 CHINESE KILLED AFTER JAPANESE OCCUPATION OF NANKING

During the first four days after the occupation of Nanking, about 50,000 Chinese including Chinese civilians and unarmed soldiers were killed. Foreign observers, however, do not believe this report can be true.

Japanese soldiers entered the safety zone and arrested all men of strong physique whom they suspect to be Chinese soldiers. The men were then escorted to an execution ground in batches of 300 and shot. Five or six men were shot at one time with the others standing by. Chinese policemen who had not withdrawn were also killed.

A foreign reporter who passed through Shingchungmeng (峽中門), Nanking, in a motor car noticed heaps of corpses "as high as hills". According to observers, the object of these executions is to make Chinese respect and fear Japanese, but the reaction has been the contrary for the executions have increased the Chinese hatred of Japanese and have aroused a desire for revenge.

Seen by D.S.I. Japan

Prior to the entry of Nanking by Japanese soldiers, large numbers of Chinese soldiers remained in the city. Some committed robbery. It is a matter of regret that many fine buildings have been levelled. After entering Nanking, the Japanese soldiers committed extensive looting and all monies in Chinese and foreign houses and in the homes of refugees in the safety zone were carried away. Women were raped. The residence of the American Ambassador was not robbed as two foreigners were still there. The Japanese soldiers were shown the door and they appeared much shame-faced.

After the Japanese soldiers had completed their extensive looting, General Matsui, Commander-in-Chief of the Japanese army, issued a notice instructing Nanking residents to return immediately and to live peacefully under Japanese control.

No action was taken against the TA MEI WAN Pao for publishing the above article which was copied from the "OSTASIATISCHER LLOYD". Original article on "OSTASIATISCHER LLOYD" is file D. 4075.

F.M.
G. 3000-11-37

File No. .....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.5, Special Branch

REPORT

Date December 9, 1937.

Subject Extract from "Ta Lei Wan Pao" dated December 8, 1937, entitled "Great Britain and France May Deal With Japan."

Made by ..... and ..... *Forwarded by* D.S.I. Logan

Reference the attached translation of extract from 8/12/37 morning edition issue of the "Ta Mei Wan Pao," entitled "Great Britain and France may deal with Japan" and remarks of D.C. (Special Branch) thereon, Mr. Chang Szu-hsu (張似旭), chief Chinese assistant to the editor of this paper, was interviewed at Headquarters on 9/12/37, when he stated that the article in question was supplied by the United Press Association, 147 Sassoon House, and in support of his statement produced the English translation manuscript issued by the said news agency (attached hereto). Upon it being pointed out to Mr. Chang that the Chinese version as published in his paper was somewhat more exaggerated than the English translation produced, he affirmed that the version printed was exactly as supplied by the United Press Association in the latter's Chinese script.

Mr. Chang was advised that exaggerated statements were considered undesirable and promised to give greater care in the future.

-9 DEC 1937

D. S. I.

D. C. (Special Branch)

United Press Associations
FINANCIAL NEWS SERVICE
147 SASSOON HOUSE TELEPHONE 19466

ANGLO-JAPANESE RELATIONS TENSE

LONDON, DEC.7--- ANGLO-JAPANESE RELATIONS REACHED A POINT OF TENSENESS UNEQUALLED THUS FAR IN THE CONFLICT AS A RESULT OF THE JAPANESE BOMBING OF BRITISH VESSELS AT WUHU WHICH CLOSELY FOLLOWED OTHER INCIDENTS AGAINST BRITISH INTERESTS.

ACCORDING TO SOURCES CLOSE TO THE GOVERNMENT, THE FOLLOWING POINTS WERE CAUSING THE GRAVEST CONCERN TO THE FOREIGN OFFICE:

1. THE THREAT THAT HONGKONG WILL BE BROUGHT INTO THE AREA OF HOSTILITIES.

2. THE REPORTED JAPANESE DEMAND THAT JAPANESE TROOPS BE PERMITTED TO MARCH THROUGH THE INTERNATIONAL SETTLEMENT ANY TIME WITHOUT PREVIOUSLY NOTIFYING THE SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL COUNCIL.

3. JAPANESE THREATS OF "ADEQUATE ACTION" IN CONNECTION WITH FRIDAY'S FLAG INCIDENT INVOLVING A BRITON, MR.T.E. MAITLAND.

4. FEARS THAT THE JAPANESE WOULD LIKELY INCREASE THEIR DEMANDS FOR CONTROL OF SHANGHAI AS THEIR TROOPS REACH NANKING.

EHL

United Press Associations
FINANCIAL NEWS SERVICE
147 SASSOON HOUSE TELEPHONE 19466

ADD LONDON COMMONS QUESTIONS x x x EXPLAINED.

OBSERVERS MEANWHILE REASSERTED THEIR BELIEF THAT THE GOVERNMENT WAS STALLING FOR TIME, UNTIL THE REARMAMENT PROGRAM NEARS COMPLETION. HOWEVER, THE POSSIBILITY OF MORE SERIOUS PROVOCATIVE ACTS WAS CONSIDERED LIKELY IN VIEW OF THE JAPANESE BOMBING OF BRITISH WARSHIPS AT WUHU AND OTHER RECENT DEVELOPMENTS.

IT WAS KNOWN THAT MILITARY EXPERTS CONSIDERED THE POSSIBILITY THAT BRITAIN AND FRANCE MIGHT FIGHT JAPAN, WITHOUT THE COOPERATION OF OTHER NATIONS, PROVIDED SUFFICIENT PROVOCATION AND MENACE TO ANGLO-FRENCH INTERESTS NECESSITATE A CHALLENGE TO JAPAN.

IN THIS CONNECTION, AUSTRALIA AND NEW ZEALAND BECAME INCREASINGLY NERVOUS AND MAY EXERT PRESSURE ON THE GOVERNMENT TO TAKE STRONG MEASURES TO ALLAY THE ANXIETIES OF THEIR POPULATIONS.

DURING RECENT CONVERSATIONS, FRENCH AND BRITISH LEADERS SPECULATED ON THE EXTENT OF THE MORAL SUPPORT WHICH PREMIER BENITO MUSSOLINI AND REICHSFUEHRER ADOLPH HITLER WOULD GIVE JAPAN AND THEIR ATTITUDE TOWARDS A POSSIBLE CONFLICT.

MEANWHILE, IT WAS INDICATED THAT THE JAPANESE AMBASSADOR WOULD MAKE A PROTEST AGAINST THE REFUSAL OF SOUTHAMPTON DOCKMEN TO UNLOAD A CARGO OF JAPANESE GOODS FROM THE S.S. DUCHESS OF RICHMOND WHICH RETURNED TO CANADA WITH THE JAPANESE CARGO STILL IN HER HOLDS.

EHL

United Press Associations
FINANCIAL NEWS SERVICE
147 SASSOON HOUSE TELEPHONE 19466

EDEN FACES QUESTION BARRAGE ON FAR EASTERN ISSUES

LONDON, De 6-- A BARRAGE OF QUESTIONS CONCERNING JAPANESE THREATS TO BRITAIN IN THE ORIENT TODAY FACED MR. ANTHONY EDEN, SECRETARY OF FOREIGN AFFAIRS, WHEN HE APPEARED IN THE HOUSE OF COMMONS.

"I AM UNABLE TO ACCEPT THE SUGGESTION," HE SAID, THAT BRITISH POSSESSIONS IN THE ORIENT ARE IN IMMINENT DANGER.

MR. EDEN DENIED REPORTS THAT THE JAPANESE CONSUL-GENERAL IN HONGKONG HAD SAID HONGKONG MIGHT BE DRAWN INTO THE CONFLICT.

REGARDING COOPERATION WITH THE UNITED STATES, THE FOREIGN SECRETARY SAID THAT BRITAIN'S POLICY HAD BEEN REPEATED ON VARIOUS OCCASIONS AND CLOSE CONTACT HAD BEEN MAINTAINED BOTH AT WASHINGTON AND LONDON.

"THE GOVERNMENT CANNOT ANTICIPATE WHAT MIGHT OR MIGHT NOT RESULT FROM FURTHER INTERNATIONAL CONSIDERATION OF THE QUESTION," MR. EDEN SAID.

MR. LESLIE HORE-BELISHA, WAR SECRETARY, WAS QUESTIONED REGARDING THE DRASTIC SHAKEUP IN THE ARMY HIGH COMMAND AND THE DRASTIC CHANGES IN ALL DEFENSE SERVICES.

THE NEW LEADERS OF THE BRITISH GENERAL STAFF WERE CHOSEN ON THEIR ABILITY "TO HOLD POSTS UNDER CONDITIONS OF ACTIVE SERVICE", MR. HORE-BELISHA EXPLAINED.

(MORE)

December 8, 1937. Afternoon Translation.

Ta Wei Wan Pao Morning Edition (London telegram):

GREAT BRITAIN AND FRANCE MAY DEAL WITH JAPAN

Observers here hold the view that the British Government will not take any action in the Far East until its rearmament schome has been completed. In view of the recent bombing of a British warship at Wuhu and other affairs, and the possibility that incidents of a more serious nature may occur in future, military experts believe that Great Britain and France may be compelled by the threat to their interests to deal with Japan without waiting for co-operation from other nations. This would cause uneasiness to Australia and New Zealand, and the latter would probably request the Government to adopt powerful measures to alleviate its anxiety. In the course of conversations held recently, Great Britain and France discussed the attitude Hitler and Mussolini would probably adopt should a conflict break out between them and Japan.

-8 DEC 1937

Since the outbreak of the Sino-Japanese hostilities, the Japanese have repeatedly violated Britain's interests. The bombing of two British steamers at Wuhu by Japanese aeroplanes has brought the tension between the two countries to almost breaking point. According to people in close contact with the British Government, the following eventualities are being considered by the British Foreign Office:-

1) There is a possibility that the Japanese may involve Hongkong in their military movements.
2) The Japanese Army may insist upon its right to take free action in the International Settlement of Shanghai.
3) The Japanese may take action in connection with the destruction of a Japanese flag by a British subject named Maitland.
4) Further demands to the Foreign Settlements in Shanghai may be made by the Japanese Army after it has occupied Nanking.

FM. G. 20 37

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S. 5, Special Branch, xxxx,

REPORT Date Dec. 1, 19 37.

Subject "Ta Mei Wan Pao Morning Edition" (大美晚報晨刊).

Made by C.A. Loh Sih-kya. Forwarded by

With reference to the remarks of the P.A. to D.C. (Special Branch) on the attached translation relative to the publication of a morning edition by the "Ta Mei Wan Pao" (大美晚報 "Great American Evening Paper"), a Chinese language evening newspaper, No. 19 Avenue Edward VII, French Concession, enquiries show that the morning edition, the first issue of which appeared this morning, is in reality being published and edited by the staff of the "Lih Pao" (立報). It is reported that an arrangement exists between the "Lih Pao" and the "Ta Mei Wan Pao," whereby a sum of $2,400 per mensem is to be paid to the "Ta Mei Wan Pao" by the "Lih Pao" for certain facilities.

The size, design, style of make-up, etc., of the morning edition of the "Ta Mei Wan Pao" resemble those of the "Lih Pao."

The "Ta Mei Wan Pao" is affiliated with the "Shanghai Evening Post & Mercury." Mr. C.V. Starr is the publisher. Mr. Chang Szu-hsu (張似旭), the Manager of the "Ta Mei Wan Pao," was formerly a member of the Publicity Department of the Ministry of Foreign Affairs and an ex-employee of the "China Evening News," an old established Chinese language newspaper.

Neither the "Ta Mei Wan Pao" nor the "Hwa Mei Wan Pao," both of which are incorporated in the State of Delaware, U.S.A., had ever sent proofs of their publications to the former Chinese Newspaper Censorship Bureau for examination.

Loh Sih Kya
Clerical Assistant.

D.C. (Special Branch).

Noted
Loh Sih Kya
2/12

D-8316

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

REPORT

S. 3, Special Branch *Station.* *File No.* ~~*Date*~~ June 2, 1942.

SUBJECT: International Red Cross Association- Free distribution of wheat.

Sir,

With reference to my report dated May 4, 1942, on the subject "International Red Cross Association, No. 97 Yuen Ming Yuen Road - proposed free distribution of wheat", further enquiries have been made and it has been ascertained that the association has removed 14,900 bags of cracked wheat from various godowns some three weeks ago with the permission of the Japanese authorities. The consignments of wheat were received from the U.S.A. by the American Red Cross Association in Shanghai prior to December 8, 1941 and contrubuted by the American People.

The procedure of the distribution of the wheat in question is shown on a list attached. This list was handed to the undersigned by Mr. Ed. Egle, Swiss, Manager of Siber Hegner & Co., No. 97 Yuen Ming Yuen Road, who is the committee member of the International Red Cross Association.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

D. S. I.

Officer i/c Foreign Affairs,
Special Branch.

ED. EGLE
DÉLÉGUÉ DU COMITÉ INTERNATIONAL
DE LA CROIX ROUGE
GENÈVE.

TELEGRAMS ROSAPLANA-SHANGHAI
P.O. BOX NO. 408 TELEPHONE 10788
OFFICE NO. 97 YUEN MING YUEN ROAD
SHANGHAI

SHANGHAI, 30th May 1942.

H.I.M.Japanese Consulate General,

Shanghai.

Kind Attention Mr. T. Ushiroku.

Dear Sirs,

For your records I beg to enclose statement, showing how the distribution has been effected of 14,900 bags of Cracked Wheat which I had taken over from the American Red Cross.

I also attach a specimen copy of the letter, by which the various parties were advised of their allotment. You will notice that I made a charge of CRB$ 3.-- per bag to cover storage and transportation expenses, but no such charge was made of course on the 1,500 bags reserved for the prisoners of war, also the charge was not collected from the Yuyao Famine Relief Committee on the 1,500 bags given to them, as they took delivery directly from the Shanghai & Hongkew Wharf.

I have paid out to this date for storage and transportation expenses on these goods CRB$ 31,945.55, but there will be some small expenses to be paid by the time all the stocks are cleared. The charges which I shall recover on the basis of CRB$ 3.-- per bag will amount to CRB$ 33,315.--. There will thus be a small surplus, which I shall incorporate into the amount which was kindly paid to me by H.I.M. Navy, and which will be used for some charitable purpose to be decided upon later on in consultation with yourselves.

I have the honour to remain, dear Sirs,

Yours respectfully,

EE:CYC

COMITÉ DE LA
CROIX ROUGE INTERNATIONALE

SHEET NO. 1

DISTRIBUTION EFFECTED OF 14,900 BAGS OF CRACKED WHEAT
(each bag 50 lbs.)
TAKEN OVER FROM THE AMERICAN RED CROSS, SHANGHAI

Allotted to:

Lester Chinese Hospital	500 bags	
Salvation Army	1,000 "	
Prisoners of War	1,500 "	(X)
National Child Welfare Association	200 "	
Institution for Chinese Blind	400 "	
Margaret Williamson Hospital	200 "	
Hicem Jewish Relief Committee	100 "	
Relief Com. - Catholic Refugees from Europe	100 "	
Indian National Association	50 "	
Greek Relief Committee	100 "	
Polish Relief Committee	50 "	
Good-Will Industries, Nantao	300 "	
Society for Relief of Women & Children	200 "	
All Catholic Organizations (Thru Father Verdier)	1,000 "	
Committee for Assistance of European Jewish Ref.	2,000 "	
Shanghai Children's Aid Society	200 "	
Chinese Christian Day School & Orphanage	100 "	
S'hai Public Maternity & Children's Hospital	100 "	
S'hai Christian Home for Orphans & Children	100 "	
China Moral Society (中教道義會)	300 "	
Shanghai Poo Tah Huai (上海普德會)	100 "	
The Ka Pao Orphanage (恭寶孤兒院)	50 "	
Carried forward	8,650 bags	

COMITÉ DE LA
CROIX ROUGE INTERNATIONALE

Allotted to:

Brought forward	8,650 bags	
Ping-kiang Taining School for Children (平江兒童教養院)	50 "	
Shanghai Philanthropic Association (上海樂善會)	100 "	
Shanghai District Charity Association (上海地方慈善會)	100 "	
Institution for Poor Children (上海貧兒工藝院)	100 "	
Sephardic Jewish Community	50 "	
Chinese Mission to Lepers	200 "	
China Chung Teh Society (中國崇德會)	100 "	
Shanghai Chinese General Hospital (濟民醫院)	50 "	
Shanghai Public Tuberculosis Hospital	50 "	
Emmanuel Missionary Society	50 "	
Yuyao Famine Relief Committee, Yuyao, Chekiang	1,500 "	(X)
Pentecostal Mission	200 "	
Chungkuo Tao Teh Chung Huai (中國道德促會)	100 "	
Co-operative Society - Shanghai Jewish Club	50 "	
Country Hospital	100 "	
General Hospital	105 "	
Tuberculosis Hospital No.2	50 "	
Shanghai Public Hospital for Children	50 "	
Christian Co-operative Middle School	100 "	
Shanghai Home for Destitute Children (上海災童教養所)	100 "	
Pao An Asylum (保安養老所)	50 "	
Gie Yuan Fah Huai (佛化救園法會)	100 "	
Home for Poor Children, Nantao (上海貧兒院)	50 "	
World Red Swastika Society Hospital	100 "	
Chinese Hospital for Poor (國醫平民醫院)	100 "	
Carried forward	12,255 bags	

COMITÉ DE LA
CROIX ROUGE INTERNATIONALE

Allotted to:

Brought forward	12,255	bags
Yangtszepoo Hospital (滬東医院)	50	"
Yu Yu Institution for Destitute Children(幼幼教養院)	200	"
Three Religions Moral Association (三教道德義務會)	100	"
Poor Children's Relief Institution (上海貧病兒童教養所)	100	"
Shanghai Refugee Children's Institute (上海難童教養院)	200	"
Federation of Shanghai Charity Organizations	200	"
Bethel Orphanage	50	"
Tsun Sane Charity Society (尊聖善會)	100	"
Chung Kuo Lee Chiao Pu Yu Sha (中國理教普緣社)	50	"
Shanghai Crippled Home, Nantao (上海殘疾院)	100	"
Chinese Infectious Diseases Hospital	100	"
St. Luke's Hospital	300	"
Kwang-chi Poor Children's Home (廣慈苦兒院)	50	"
Chinese Christian Relief Association	50	"
Door of Hope (上海海良所)	100	"
Sacred Heart Hospital	50	"
St. Luke's Hospital No.2	50	"
Loss in weight through broken bags	30	" (X)
STILL ON HAND	765	"
TOTAL	14,900	bags

(X) No charges recovered on these items.

EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE

Chairman
DR. W. W. YEN

Vice-Chairmen
FATHER R. P. JACQUINOT
MR. J. R. JONES
MR. W. H. PLANT
DR. SZE MING SZE

Secretary
MR. C. R. BENNETT

Treasurer

Director
DR. J. E. BAKER

Executive Secretaries
MR. C. W. PETITT
DR. Y. Y. TSU

MEMBERS
MR. G. FINDLAY ANDREW
MR. R. CALDER MARSHALL
MR. J. K. CHOY
MR. J. DONNE
MR. FENG PING-NAN
MR. J. HERS
REV. R. D. REES
DR. F. C. YEN

PUBLICITY & APPEALS COMMITTEE
DR. S. K. ALFRED SZE
Chairman

REFUGEE COMMITTEE
FATHER R. P. JACQUINOT
Chairman

WOUNDED SOLDIERS COMMITTEE
DR. F. C. YEN
Chairman

MEDICAL COMMITTEE
DR. SZEMING SZE
Chairman

EPIDEMICS COMMITTEE
DR. R. C. ROBERTSON
(absent) *Chairman*

DR. T. B. DUNN
Acting Chairman

SHANGHAI INTERNATIONAL RED CROSS

(Shanghai International Committee of Red Cross Society of China)

Cable:
INREDCROSS

PARK HOTEL
Tel: 91010
7 Rte. Francis Garnier

January 26, 1938

Major F. [illegible] Gerrard
Commissioner of Police
Municipal Council
Shanghai

Sir,

I wish to refer to my letter to you of December 7 last with which I sent you for inspection documents containing the texts of dialogue that were suggested in connection with the proposed radio campaign to raise funds to continue the refugee work. I should appreciate it very much if you would be good enough to return to me the documents as, for the present, the plan is to be dropped.

Sincerely yours,

Nellie May Young

Nellie May Young, Chairman
Campaign Committee

All documents received on January 28, 1938.

Tsu Pao Keng
(Tsu Pao Keng)

File documents handed over by Tsu Pao Keng on 28. 1. 38.
28.1.38

FM. 2
G. 45M-1-36

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.S, Special Branch. Station,

REPORT

Date Dec. 14, 1937.

Subject Reference attached letter from International Red Cross.

Made by and Forwarded by D.S.I. Logan.

Reference the attached letter received from Mrs. Arthur M. Young, Chairman, Campaign Committee, Shanghai International Red Cross, 129 Nanking Road, with the instructions of D. C. (Special Branch) thereon, examination by this Section of the documents which accompanied the letter revealed same to be incomplete. Consequently, Mrs. Young was communicated with on 8.12.37, with the result that a Chinese representative called at Headquarters on 9.12.37, and was given a list of the items, the dialogue of which was not supplied to the Police. This person promised to supply the necessary dialogue on 10.12.37, but failed to do so. On 14.12.37, D.S.I. Logan communicated with Mrs. Young and was informed that the latter was winding up the affairs of her Committee and that the work of the latter was being handed over to Dr. J.E. Baker, Director of the International Red Cross. Asked whether Dr. Baker would be proceeding with the proposed broadcast, Mrs. Young stated that she did not know and suggested that no reply to her letter be sent but that the matter be left in abeyance.

Attached hereto is a list of the items submitted for approval. The items which were accompanied by dialogue have been marked "A". Examination of the dialogue in hand failed to reveal anything objectionable.

W Logan

D. S. I.

D. C. (Special Branch).

C.P.

14 DEC 1937

DBR 16/12

File DBR 15/12

Programme to be broadcasted by the Shanghai International Red Cross.

X 1. "Guitar And Water Lily" (琵琶記牛府 comical play by Tsang Hai Zee 莊倘農).

X 2. "Lecture"(講書 comical play by Tsang Hai Zee).

X 3. "Do Not Associate With Prostitutes" (勿嫖 play by Song Ying Che Sz 商務店士).

X 4. "Beating A Son" (打子 play by Mai An Sz Ao 愛盦書屋).

X 5. "Empty City" (空城計 comical play by Bei Yang Hwa 北揚華 in Shantung dialect).

X 6. "Chase Han Sin" (追韓信 drama by Bei Yang Hwa in Cantonese dialect).

7. "New Pious Hall Tragedy" (孝勝祠堂 comical play by Chang Yah Er 張滄兒).

X 8. "Kwai Hwa Loh" (桂花落 comical song by Chang Yah Er).

X 9. "Thanks to the philanthropists of various nationalities for their relief to refugees"(道謝各国善士熱心救濟難民) by Liu Chung San 劉春山).

X 10. "Reformed Motion Picture" (改良看影戲 comical play by Liu Chung San)

11. "Plea for relief to refugees" (劝救难民歌 song by Kiang Siao Siao 江笑笑).

12. "Confucius"(孔夫子 story by Li Tsao An 李竹庵).

13. "The 3 removals of Mencius' Mother" (孟母三遷 story by Ai Nan She Tse 愛南軒主).

14. "Tearful and laughable marriage" (啼笑姻緣 modern play by Tsung Zoo 鐘社 and Sin Liu Zoo 新柳社 Dramatic Groups)

X 15. Three plays in Shanghai dialect (generally known as Shanghai Taiwan) entitled "The Turning Back Of A Wicked Son" 敗子回頭; "Meeting In A Nunnery" 庵堂相會 ; and "Becomes A Priest After Cheating His Father" 騙父出家 .

16. 10 plays in Soochow dialect (generally known as Soochow Taiwan) entitled "Ser Sai" (字发), "Tang Tse" (打子),), "Tsa Lar" (出獵), "Chiu Kiang" (救江), "Ba Yoh" ("Li Hwa" (品花),"Kiang Sz" (講書), "Shian Yah" ("[illegible]" (常州) and "Pi Siu" (逼休).

EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE

Chairman
DR. W. W. YEN

Vice-Chairmen
FATHER R. P. JACQUINOT
MR. J. R. JONES
MR. W. H. PLANT
DR. SZE MING SZE

Secretary
MR. C. R. BENNETT

Treasurer

Director
DR. J. E. BAKER

Executive Secretaries
MR. C. W. PETITT
DR. Y. Y. TSU

MEMBERS
MR. G. FINDLAY ANDREW
MR. R. CALDER MARSHALL
MR. J. K. CHOY
MR. J. DONNE
MR. FENG PING-NAN
MR. J. HERS
REV. R. D. REES
DR. F. C. YEN

PUBLICITY & APPEALS COMMITTEE
DR. S. K. ALFRED SZE
Chairman

REFUGEE COMMITTEE
FATHER. R. P. JACQUINOT
Chairman

WOUNDED SOLDIERS COMMITTEE
DR. F. C. YEN
Chairman

MEDICAL COMMITTEE
DR. SZEMING SZE
Chairman

EPIDEMICS COMMITTEE
DR. R. C. ROBERTSON
(absent) *Chairman*

DR. T. B. DUNN
Acting Chairman

SHANGHAI INTERNATIONAL RED CROSS

(Shanghai International Committee of Red Cross Society of China)

Cable:
INREDCROSS

Tel.18954
~~ASTOR HOTEL~~
~~XXXXXXX~~

Campaign Headquarters
129 Nanking Road

December 7, 1937

S 5 a 3
Revise script
as to announcements

-7 DEC 1937

COPY

Major F. W. Gerrard
Commissioner of Police
Municipal Council
Shanghai

Sir,

The Shanghai International Red Cross is conducting a campaign to raise funds to carry on its work of giving relief to the hundreds of thousands of refugees now within the International Settlement, the French Concession and in the Nantao Safety Zone. The need is very urgent, and the Campaign Committee desires to conduct an appeal by radio.

I have the honour therefore to submit to you the accompanying documents containing the texts of the dialogue of the items to be broadcasted in connection with this campaign. I feel confident that as these items are being currently rendered commercially, you will find no objection to them for this charitable purpose. No material of a political nature, or any utterances that might disturb the peace of this community, will be used in this connection.

I feel that I need not emphasize to you the obvious benefit of such work to the community in providing relief and lessening the danger of outbreak of lawlessness and of epidemics among these unfortunates. It is

SHANGHAI INTERNATIONAL RED CROSS

hoped therefore that your approval of this radio appeal will soon be available, so as to enable us to begin this phase of the current campaign without delay. If it would expedite the matter, we shall be glad to send a representative to see you personally and answer any questions you might wish to ask.

Thanking you, I am

Yours faithfully,

Jessie Ray Young

(Mrs.) Arthur N. Young,
Chairman, Campaign Committee.

Copy to Major Bourne

List of documents submitted to the Commissioner of Police, Dec. 7, 1937.

1	印[illegible]的[illegible]	摺一二十
2	小物品講書一	摺一二十
3	商務居士劝懺一	摺一二十
4	曼金書屋七子一	摺二十
5	裴楊華福藉山東近城計一	書一本
6	裴楊華福藉山東近郊一	書一本
7	張石先新新經濟社花名一	紙一張
8	張石先新新經濟社花名一	紙一張
9	刘唐山道謝名刺壹百枚一	紙一張
10	刘唐山的足痛敷一	紙一張
11	江笑	收難民券十
12	李竹庵故事 孔子一	紙一張
13	陈南轩主编「故事」编社 至再三置一	紙一張
14	陈南轩主编「故事」编社 啼笑姻缘一	書一本
15	陈南轩主编「故事」编社 故事十篇同单一张	紙一張
16	少曲	敗子回頭一
17	少曲	唐堂姻書一
18	中曲	勘父当场一
19	岁暗批文十本有宇号刘子出儆社江等批文	書一本
20	岁暗批文十四本租用号花讓步相約之函件	信封一

信二十三

EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE
Chairman
DR. W. W. YEN
Vice-Chairmen
FATHER R. P. JACQUINOT
MR. J. R. JONES
MR. W. H. PLANT
DR. SZE MING SZE
Secretary
MR. C. R. BENNETT
Treasurer
Director
DR. J. E. BAKER
Executive Secretaries
MR. C. W. PETITT
DR. Y. Y. TSU

MEMBERS
MR. G. FINDLAY ANDREW
MR. R. CALDER MARSHALL
MR. J. K. CHOY
MR. J. DONNE
MR. FENG PING-NAN
MR. J. HERS
REV. R. D. REES
DR. F. C. YEN

PUBLICITY & APPEALS COMMITTEE
DR. S. K. ALFRED SZE
Chairman

REFUGEE COMMITTEE
FATHER. R. P. JACQUINOT
Chairman

WOUNDED SOLDIERS COMMITTEE
DR. F. C. YEN
Chairman

MEDICAL COMMITTEE
DR. SZEMING SZE
Chairman

EPIDEMICS COMMITTEE
DR. R. C. ROBERTSON
(absent) *Chairman*
DR. T. B. DUNN
Acting Chairman

SHANGHAI INTERNATIONAL RED CROSS
(Shanghai International Committee of Red Cross Society of China)

Cable:
INREDCROSS

Tel.18954
XXXXXXXX
XXXXXXX

Campaign Headquarters
129 Nanking Road
December 7, 1937

Major F. W. Gerrard
Commissioner of Police
Municipal Council
Shanghai

Sir,

The Shanghai International Red Cross is conducting a campaign to raise funds to carry on its work of giving relief to the hundreds of thousands of refugees now within the International Settlement, the French Concession and in the Nantao Safety Zone. The need is very urgent, and the Campaign Committee desires to conduct an appeal by radio.

I have the honour therefore to submit to you the accompanying documents containing the texts of the dialogue of the items to be broadcasted in connection with this campaign. I feel confident that as these items are being currently rendered commercially, you will find no objection to them for this charitable purpose. No material of a political nature, or any utterances that might disturb the peace of this community, will be used in this connection.

I feel that I need not emphasize to you the obvious benefit of such work to the community in providing relief and lessening the danger of outbreak of lawlessness and of epidemics among these unfortunates. It is

SHANGHAI INTERNATIONAL RED CROSS

hoped therefore that your approval of this radio appeal will soon be available, so as to enable us to begin this phase of the current campaign without delay. If it would expedite the matter, we shall be glad to send a representative to see you personally and answer any questions you might wish to ask.

Thanking you, I am

Yours faithfully,

Grace Young

(Mrs.) Arthur N. Young,
Chairman, Campaign Committee.

Copy to Major Bourne

SHANGHAI INTERNATIONAL RED CROSS

hoped therefore that your approval of this radio appeal will soon be available, so as to enable us to begin this phase of the current campaign without delay. If it would expedite the matter, we shall be glad to send a representative to see you personally and answer any questions you might wish to ask.

Thanking you, I am

Yours faithfully,

Ju ie Trey Young

(Mrs.) Arthur N. Young,
Chairman, Campaign Committee.

Copy to Major Bourne

D-8217

S.M.'2
1000-1-38

File No. 82/7

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Section 1, Special Branch Station.

REPORT

Date February 14, 1938.

Subject Mrs. F. Godkin - communication from British Consulate-General dated 8.2.38.

Made by D.S. Henchman Forwarded by C. Crawford, D.I.

Mrs. Fania Godkin nee Rykoff was born of Russian Jewish parents in Odessa on 25th January, 1906. During the Great War she went with her parents to Harbin and from thence to Shanghai where she met Mr. J. D. Godkin to whom she was subsequently married. There is one child, a son, Moses, aged 8 years.

Her husband, J. D. Godkin, was born in Melitopol in 1901 and was educated in Harbin and Shanghai. He has been employed with various trading companies since 1920 and was stationed, while in the employ of the Standard Oil Company, in Kiukiang and Harbin.

From 1935 Godkin operated his own company, a concern which dealt in oils and fats. As a result of the recent hostilities his business in Shanghai suffered a severe setback and he was forced to seek employment elsewhere, eventually joining the staff of the travel and tourist agency of Orient Lloyd, 13 Ezra Road. This agency besides its travel business is suspected of being concerned in the drug traffic and of arranging for the emigration of Russian Jews to South America.

In 1930 Mr. and Mrs. Godkin are reported to have visited Palestine where Mr. Godkin's mother has resided for several years. It is stated that Godkin now desires to visit on behalf of his employers, both Singapore and Sourabaya.

There is nothing in Police records to the detriment of either Mr. or Mrs. Godkin, both of whom are registered with Russian Emigrants' Committee in Shanghai.

D.C. (Special Branch)

D. S.

8217

February 14 38.

Sir,

I have to acknowledge receipt of your letter dated February 8, 1938, and forward herewith a copy of report regarding the history and antecedents of Mrs. F. Godkin.

Enclosed 1/2 asd

I am,

Sir,

Your obedient servant,

(sd) F W. Garrard

Commissioner of Police.

R. S. Heaney, Esq.,
Vice Consul,
H.B.M. Consulate-General,
Shanghai.

23

CONSULAAT-GENERAAL DER NEDERLANDEN
VOOR MIDDEN-CHINA.
TEL. AD. HOLLANDIA.

No.4110.

SHANGHAI, 13th December 1937.

Sir,

I have the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your letter No.D.8217 dated 9th instant regarding Mr.Joseph David Godkin and to thank you for the information contained therein.

I have the honour to be,

Sir,

Your obedient servant,

Acting Consul-General.



The Deputy Commissioner,
Special Branch, Shanghai Municipal Police,
SHANGHAI.

PASSPORT & REGISTRATION OFFICE. 8217
BRITISH CONSULATE-GENERAL.
P.O. BOX 259.
SHANGHAI.

8th February, 1938.

Sir,

I am directed by His Majesty's Consul-General to inform you that he has been requested by His Excellency, the Governor of Hongkong, to furnish a report regarding the history and antecedents of Mrs. F. Godkin who resides at 30/11 Nanyang Road.

I am to enquire whether such a report may be supplied by the Shanghai Municipal Police.

I am,

Sir,

Your obedient Servant,

R.S. Keamey,

Vice-Consul.

Major F.W. Gerrard, C.I.E.,
Shanghai Municipal Police,
Shanghai.

D. 8217
9/12/37

December 9 37.

Sir,

I have the honour to acknowledge receipt of your letter No. 4014 of December 2nd, 1937, and in reply to inform you that there is nothing in Police records to the detriment of Mr. Joseph David Godkin, concerning whom a copy of report is attached hereto.

Enclosed 1/c
ABC

I have the honour to be,

Sir,

Your obedient servant,

(S[illegible]) [illegible] Bourne.

Deputy Commissioner
(Special Branch)

Acting Consul-General,

Netherlands Consulate-General,

Shanghai.

Z.C
FM. 2
G. 3000-11-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 82

Section 1, Special Br. Stiffish,

REPORT

Date December 9, 19 37

Subject Joseph David Godkin : communication dated December 2, 1937, from the Netherlands Consulate-General.

Made by D. S. Larby Forwarded by C. Gaston, D.D.

Joseph David Godkin, who has applied to the Netherlands Consulate-General for a vise to permit him to visit the Netherlands Indies, is a Russian emigrant of Jewish extraction.

Born in Melitopol, South Russia, on September 15, 1901, Godkin received his education in Harbin and subsequently in Shanghai where he has resided since the year, 1915.

During his residence in Shanghai, Godkin, who is registered with the Russian Emigrants' Committee, has operated an animal oil and fat refinery located at 47, Chining Road. Prior to October, Godkin also maintained an office styled the Cathay Trading Company at 89, Foochow Road. This office was used by Godkin to deal with the export branch of his business.

As a result of the local Sino-Japanese hostilities his business suffered a very severe setback with the result that Godkin was obliged to seek a new position and eventually joined the staff of the * Orient Lloyd Ltd., a travel, tourist, shipping and insurance agency, located at 13, Ezra Road. Besides conducting the usual routine of a travel agency, the Orient Lloyd is reported to have arranged for the emigration of Russian refugees especially those of Jewish extraction to South America. This concern has also been suspected of being concerned with the smuggling of drugs.

* See also D 283

FM. 2
G. 3000-11-

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

.....Station,

REPORT

Date 19

Subject.....

-2-

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

It is reported that Godkin intends to visit both Singapore and Soerabaya on behalf of the Orient Lloyd, stopping for approximately three weeks at each of the aforementioned ports. The Singapore Agency of the Orient Lloyd is known as the American Lloyd, no information of any agency in Soerabaya however appears to be available.

Of Godkin's activities in Shanghai, nothing is known to his detriment by the Municipal Police.

K. Hanby.

D. S.

9/12

D. C. (Special Branch)

CONSULAAT-GENERAAL DER NEDERLANDEN
VOOR MIDDEN-CHINA.
TEL. AD. HOLLANDIA.

No.4014.

SHANGHAI, December 2nd, 1937.

Sir,

I have the honour to inform you that Mr. Joseph D. GODKIN has applied to this Consulate General for a visé for admission into the Netherlands Indies.

He is in possession of a certificate of Registration issued by the local Bureau of Public Safety at August 28,1934, valid till August 28,1935 and extended till October 1938.

However, he will apply for a Chinese passport with the Bureau of Foreign affairs.

According to his statement he was born at Melitopol at September 15, 1901,and is connected with the Orient Lloyd at 13 Ezra Road. He resides in Shanghai since 1915 and stated furthermore that he has been with the Special Police (No.978).

He intends to visit the Netherlands Indies for business purposes.

His residence is at 30 Nanyang Road, House No.II.

I should be greatly obliged to you if you would let me know, if possible, whether anything is known against this person from a political or moral point of view.

I have the honour to be,

Sir,

Your obedient servant,

Act. Consul-General.

The Deputy Commissioner,
Special Branch, Shanghai Municipal Police,
SHANGHAI.

SPECIAL BRANCH
-2 DEC. 1937
SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

D-82 18

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ____

Special Branch / S.I. / Station, ____

REPORT

Date December 2, 1937.

Subject Visit to the Customs House by Japanese Officials.

Made by D.S. Pitts. Forwarded by [signature] D.S.I.

With reference to the contents of the attached newspaper extract from the Evening Edition of the Sin Wan Pao dated December 1, 1937, I have to state that the visit paid to Mr. Lawford, Commissioner of Customs, on November 30 by a Japanese military officer and other officials, was merely in the nature of a return courtesy call, the Commissioner having paid similar visits to the Japanese Military Headquarters and the Japanese Consulate-General in his official capacity during the past week.

The two officials in plain clothes were representatives from the Consulate-General. During the visit, which lasted no longer than ten minutes, nothing was discussed regarding the taking over of the Customs service by the Japanese authorities.

J.A. Pitts.

D. S.

D.C. (Special Branch).

P.C.I. BRANCH 83 -2 DEC. 1937 SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

File

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 8218
Date 10 11 39

November 10, 1939. Morning Translation.

Shun Pao, Sin Wan Pao, Chinese-American Daily News, Ta Mei Pao:

FOREIGN BANKS IGNORE BAN ON TRANSPORTATION OF LEGAL TENDER

In an attempt to push forward the circulation of Hwa Shing Bank notes, Li Chi-nan (李建南), Superintendent of the Shanghai Maritime Customs, recently requested the Consuls of various foreign Powers in Shanghai and Mr. Lawford, Commissioner of the Shanghai Maritime Customs, to impose a ban on the import of Chinese legal tender notes.

Mr. Lawford has not accepted the request of the Customs Superintendent for he has not so far issued any order banning the import of Chinese legal tender notes. However, owing to special circumstances in Shanghai, it is feared that the ban may be realized as witness the enforcement of the acceptance of Hwa Shing Bank notes by the Shanghai Customs on September 1 despite the fact that the Customs Commissioner had not issued any order in this connection. For this reason, transportation of Chinese legal tender notes by the Central Bank of China, the Bank of China, the Bank of Communications and the Farmers Bank of China in future may experience some trouble.

Following the withdrawal of Chinese troops from Shanghai, the Central Bank of China and three others immediately ceased transportation of Chinese legal tender notes to Shanghai. With a view to meeting the demand of the Shanghai market, various foreign banks in Shanghai made arrangements with the head offices of the abovementioned four banks to undertake the transportation to Shanghai of Chinese legal tender notes. For instance, the s.s. President Pierce of the American President Line has arrived in Shanghai with $10,000,000 in Chinese legal tender owned by the Chase Bank, an American-owned concern. The Customs Superintendent attempted to hinder this transportation but owing to foreign ownership, the consignment was safely discharged. The various foreign banks have decided to ignore the demand of the Customs Superintendent.

According to information obtained by a reporter of the Sing Sung News Agency (新生通訊社) from local banking circles, the amount of Chinese legal tender notes now circulating in the Foreign Settlements of Shanghai is very large and is sufficient to meet requirements. Should a check be forcibly placed upon the transportation of Chinese legal tender to Shanghai, local residents would be in no way affected. The Chinese legal tender transported to Shanghai by foreign banks was intended absolutely for international trading purposes, and in case the Customs Superintendent put a stop to such transportation, various foreign Powers would sustain heavy losses in their tradings and would undoubtedly lodge strong protests.

Information from foreign banking circles reveals that the legal tender transported to Shanghai is owned by them and the Customs Superintendent has absolutely no right to interfere with it.

With the drop in the foreign exchange and the depreciation in the value of gold as a result of the turn for the better in China's tradings with foreign Powers, speculators dare not further manipulate the market and the latter has been restored to normal. Following an

attempt of the Customs Superintendent to put a stop to the transportation of Chinese legal tender to Shanghai, certain speculators thought to resume their activities; they spread certain rumours but it is believed that they will meet with failure.

November 8, 1939. Morning Translation.

Ta Mei Pao, Sin Wan Pao, Shun Pao and Chinese-American Daily News :-

CUSTOMS INTEND TO STOP IMPORT AND EXPORT OF LEGAL TENDER NOTES

The Customs is now contemplating taking a further step towards the control of commerce.

According to information secured yesterday by a reporter of this paper from diplomatic circles, Li Chien-nan (李建南), Superintendent of Customs appointed by the "Reformed Government," has sent out copies of an official notification to the local foreign Consulates to the effect that hereafter import and export of legal tender notes will be prohibited. The notification, however, was ignored by the local Consular authorities as it came from an organ that has so far been given no official recognition.

According to a certain local business magnate, this attempt is being made by the puppet authorities in the hope of bringing about a decrease in the number of legal tender notes in circulation in Shanghai, so that the Hwa Shing notes can be circulated in their stead. This is apparently another example of the poisonous policy of economic aggression aimed at the destruction of commerce in Shanghai, especially the interests of third party nations.

No information is available as to the contents of the notification as the officials of the Customs refused to made any statement. However, they have intimated that any breach of this order will result in the confiscation of the legal tender notes being transported.

no Confirmation obtainable

FILE

SHANGHAI TIMES

NOV 8 1939

8218
9 11 39

Big Banknote Consignment Is Detained

Released By Customs After Negotiations By Chase Bank

BAN PLACED ON FAPI IMPORTS, EXPORTS

As the first official step in carrying out the new Customs Notification, issued under the signature of Mr. Li Chien-nan, Superintendent of the Shanghai Customs appointed by the Reformed Government of Nanking, Customs authorities yesterday seized a consignment of several million Chinese banknotes, "fapi," brought from Hongkong aboard the s.s. President Pierce for the Chase Bank.

After protests from the bank officials and other authorities and lengthy negotiations, the banknotes were passed through and turned over to the Chase Bank. However, the Customs authorities are reported to have stated that strict adherence would henceforth be made to the order forbidding the export or import of Chinese banknotes.

The seizure came as a surprise, as since the Reformed Government have had a Commissioner in the local Customs no ban had been exercised on the import or export of notes. Yesterday morning, however, Mr. Li Chien-nan forwarded to all local consuls a notification stating that the Reformed Government had issued an order forbidding the importing or exporting of Chinese banknotes without a special licence.

Although only forwarded to members of the Consular Body yesterday morning, the notification was dated November 4, and it was probably on this authority that the Customs officers had acted in seizing the notes destined for the Chase Bank.

Licence Required

Although the full text of the Customs Notification has not been made public, it is understood that it provides that currency secretly transported is to be detained. In special cases permits will be granted through the proper channels, the notification states.

Li Chien

FORM NO. 9
G. 65M-1-39

Misc. File No. 309/38 (11).

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

Post Hongkew Station 8218

Date Sept. 14th, /39

Subject (in full) Business of General Post Office, Customs Section.

Made by Asl. Shiels Forwarded by ~~Officer i/c~~ Inspector.

Sir,

The same precautions were adopted on 13-9-39 at the Chinese Post Office as on 5-9-39.

No untoward incident occurred.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

J. J. Shiels

No. 1.

D.S.O. "C"

S.C. (Special Branch).

FORM NO. 3
G. 65M-1-39

Misc. File No. 309/39 (10)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

West Nongkew Station, 8218

REPORT

Date Sept. 13, 19 39

Subject (in full) Business of General Post Office, Custom's Section.

Made by D.I. Shielus Forwarded by [signature] Inspector, Officer i/c

Sir,

The same precautions were adopted on 12-9-39 at the Chinese Post Office as on 5-9-39.

No untoward incident occurred.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

J.J. Shielus

D.D. "C". D. I.

D.C. (Special Branch).

13/9

13/9

FORM NO. 3
G. 65M-1-39

Misc. File No. 309/39 (9).

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

West Hongkew Station, Date 8218 9 39

REPORT

Date Sept. 11th. 1939

Subject (in full) Business of General Post Office, Custom's Section.

Made by D.I. Shields *Forwarded by* Inspector. ~~officer i/c~~

Sir,

The same precautions were adopted on 11-9-39 at the Chinese Post Office as on 5-9-39.

No untoward incident occurred.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

J. J. Shields
D. I.

D.D.O."C"

D.C. (Special Branch).

FORM NO. 3
G. 65M-1-39

Misc. File No. 309/39 (9).

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

East Hongkew Station, 8-2-18

Date Sept. 11th, 12/19 38 39

Subject (in full) Business of General Post Office, Custom's Section.

Made by I. Shields Forwarded by J. Clark Inspector. ~~Officer i/c~~

Sir,

The same precautions were adopted on 11-9-39 at the Chinese Post Office as on 8-9-39.

No untoward incident occurred.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

J. J. Shields

I.

S.M.P. "C"

S.C. (Special Branch).

Read 12/9.

FORM NO. 3
G. 65M-1-39

Mis. *File No.* 309/39.(8).

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

West Honkew *Station* S/18

REPORT

Date September 10, 1939.

Subject (in full) Business of General Post Office: Custom's Section:

Made by D.I. Shields. *Forwarded by* [illegible] Inspector
officer in charge

Sir,

The same precautions were adopted on 9-9-39 at the Chinese Post Office as on 5-9-39.

No untoward incident occurred.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

J.J. Shields
D. I.

D.D.O. "C" Div.

D.C.(Special Branch).

FORM NO. 3
G. 65M-1-39

Misc. File No. 309/39 (7)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

West Nongkow Station,

REPORT

Date Sept. 9th, 1939

Subject (in full) Business of General Post Office. Custom's Section: 9/9/39

Made by ...I. Hicks. Forwarded by Officer i/c. Inspector,

Sir,

The same precautions were accepted on 8-9-39 at the Chinese Post Office as on 5-9-39.

No untoward incident occurred.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

J. J. Sweeney
Sgt. Inspt.

...'C' Div.

...C. (Special Branch).

RCH
9/9
9/9
9/9

FORM NO. 3
G. 65M-1-39

Mis. File No. 309/39(6).

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

West Hongkew Station,

REPORT

Date September 8th 19 39.

Subject (in full) Business of General Post Office: Custom's Section:

Made by D.I. Chicius. Forwarded by [signature] Officer in charge

Sir,

The same precautions were adopted on 7-9-39 at the Chinese Post Office as on 5-9-39.

No untoward incident occurred.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

J J Chicius
D. I.

D.C.(Special Branch).

[signature]

CD 7 Sept 5/9

Inf 9

FORM NO. 3
G. 65M-1-39

Mis. *File No.* 309/39(6).

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

West Hongkew *Station,*

REPORT

Date September 8th *19* 39.

Subject (in full) Business of General Post Office: Custom's Section:

Made by D.I. Shields. *Forwarded by* Inspector officer in charge

Sir,

The same precautions were adopted on 7-9-39 at the Chinese Post Office as on 5-9-39.

No untoward incident occurred.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

D. I.

D.C.(Special Branch).

FORM NO. 3
G. 65M-1-39

Misc. File No. 309/39 (5)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

West Hongkew Station, 5.2.8

REPORT

Date Sept. 7th, 1939

Subject (in full) Business of General Post Office: Custom's Section:

Made by D.I. Shields. Forwarded by [signature]

Sir,

The same precautions were adopted on 8-9-39 at the Chinese Post Office as on 5-9-39.

No untoward incident occurred.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

J.J. Shields
Det. Inspt.

Sen. Det. i/c.

D.C. (Special Branch).

[signature]

C.D.I. Sel

[signature]

7/9

7/9

FORM NO. 3
G. 65M-1-39

His. File No. 309/39(4).

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

West Hongkew Station, 8218

REPORT

Date September 6th, 1939.

Subject (in full) Business of General Post Office: Custom's Section:

Made by D.I. Shields. Forwarded by [signature]

Sir,

The five C.P.C's. and one foreigner were withdrawn from duty at the Chinese Post Office as from 5-9-39, otherwise the same precautions were adopted as on 1-9-39.

No untoward incident occurred.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

J.J. Shields

D. I.

D.D.C. "C" Div.

D.C. (Special Br nch).

R.9/

C.D.9. file
Chief
6/9

FORM NO. 3
G. 65M-1-39

Mis. File No. 309/39(4).

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

West Hongkew Station,

REPORT

Date September 6th 39.

Subject (in full) Business of General Post Office: Custom's Section:

Made by D.I. Shields. Forwarded by

Sir,

The five C.P.C's. and one foreigner were withdrawn from duty at the Chinese Post Office as from 5-9-39, otherwise the same precautions were adopted as on 1-9-39.

No untoward incident occurred.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

J. J. Shields
D. I.

D.D.O."C" Div.

D.C.(Special Br nch).

FORM NO. 3
G. 65M-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

Misc. File No. 309/39(3).

West Honkew Station, 9/39

REPORT

Date September 5th, 39.

Subject (in full) Business of General Post Office: Custom's Section:

Made by D.I.Shields. *Forwarded by* D. I. Carlo Tenpa.

Sir,

The same precautions were adopted on 4-9-39 at the Chinese Post Office as on 1-9-39.

No untoward incident occurred.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

J. J. Shields

D. I.

D.D.O."C" Div.

D.C.(Special Branch)

FORM No. 3
G. 65M-1-39

Misc. File No. 309/39 (2)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

West Hongkew Station,

Date Sept. 2nd. 19 39

Subject (in full) Business of General Post Office: Custom's Section:

Made by D.I. Shields. Forwarded by Officer i/c. Inspector.

Sir,

The same precautions were adopted on 2-9-39 at the Chinese Post Office as on 1-9-39.

No untoward incident occurred.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

J.J. Shields

Det. Insp.

D.D.O.'C' Div.

D.C. (Special Branch).

R.94.

C 3/9.

FORM NO. 3
G. 65M-[illegible]39

Misc. File No. 309/39 ( )

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

West Hongkew Station,

REPORT

Date Sept. 2nd. 1939

Subject (in full) Business of General Post Office: Custom's Section:

Made by D.I. Shields. Forwarded by Officer i/c. Inspector,

Sir,

The same precautions were adopted on 2-9-39 at the Chinese Post Office as on 1-9-39.

No untoward incident occurred.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

J. J. Shiels

1st. Inspt.

3/1.

A.C. 'C' Div.

A.C. (Special Branch).

NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS.

AUG 31 1939

Important Customs Ruling

Dues Must Be Paid in Hwa Hsing or Standard Dollars From Tomorrow

Payment of Customs duties in Hwa Hsing bank notes is now a fact. It is officially announced that from tomorrow "payments of Customs duties in Customs Gold Unit notes or in Customs Gold unit cheques will not be accepted, and all Customs duties, dues and fees will either be paid in Hwa Hsing Dollars and in Standard Dollars." The "Standard Dollars" here mean legal tender notes issued by Chungking and as they are quoted at about two pence below Hwa Hsing notes issued by the Hongkew institution traders are therefore required to pay more than before.

Interviewed, Mr. Li Chien-nan, Superintendent of Customs (Reformed Government appointee) who issued the order, stated that he did not make any distinction between Hwa Hsing notes and Standard Dollars asserting that he merely wanted to collect Customs duties on a dollar-for-6-pence basis so as to cover the losses sustained by his administration as a result of the drop of the value of the legal tender notes.

And so it is mentioned in his order that "the duty collecting rate will remain unaffected until the value of local currency depreciated to below 6d. and then the duty collecting rate will be adjusted to meet the difference between 6d. and the market rate for local currency. "In other words, it was explained, even should the Hwa Hsing note drop to below 6 pence (which is its value at present) Customs duties will be collected on the fixed 6-pence-for-a-dollar basis. One Customs Gold Unit is worth $2.396 (officially equivalent to 40 cents in American currency) but if the Hwa Hsing note drops to below 6 pence its holder will pay "$3 something", Mr. Li explained.

Text of Order

The exchange rate of the Customs Gold Unit with the Hwa Hsing Dollar and the Standard Dollar together with the exchange rate between the latter two currencies will be notified at the Customs. The full text of the order is as follows:

The public is hereby notified that in accordance with Government instructions effective from September 1, 1939, payments of Customs duties in Customs Gold Unit notes or in Customs Gold Unit cheques will not be accepted, and all Customs duties, dues and fees will either be paid in Hwa Hsing Dollars or in Standard Dollars.

The Customs Gold Unit will remain unchanged but no account will be taken of the depreciation of local currency down to a minimum of 6d. That is to say, the duty collecting rate will remain unaffected until the value of local currency depreciated to below 6d. and then the duty collecting rate will be adjusted to meet the difference between 6d. and the market rate for local currency. The exchange rate of the Customs Gold Unit with the Hwa Hsing Dollar and the Standard Dollar together with the exchange rate between the latter two currencies will be notified daily at the Customs.

FILE

8218
15-9-39

A.P.S.
Review
9/16

24360

SHANGHAI TIMES.

AUG 31 1939

NOTIFICATION

No. 4

THE public is hereby notified that in accordance with Government instructions effective from September 1, 1939, payments of Customs duties in Customs Gold Unit notes or in Customs Gold Unit cheques will not be accepted, and all Customs duties, dues and fees will either be paid in Hwa Hsing Dollars or in Standard Dollars.

The Customs Gold Unit will remain unchanged but no account will be taken of the depreciation of local currency down to a minimum of 6d. That is to say, the duty collecting rate will remain unaffected until the value of local currency depreciated to below 6d. and then the duty collecting rate will be adjusted to meet the difference between 6d. and the market rate for local currency. The exchange rate of the Customs Gold Unit with the Hwa Hsing Dollar and the Standard Dollar together with the exchange rate between the latter two currencies will be notified daily at the Customs.

LI CHIEN NAN,
Superintendent of Customs.

August 31, 1939.

32241

247878

SHANGHAI TIMES,

SEP 12 1939

Customs Payments Decision

Payment In Hua Hsing Bank Notes Because Of Revenue Drop

TOKYO, Sept. 11.—Obligatory payments of Customs dues in Central China ports in Hua Hsing Bank notes was intended primarily to prevent a decrease in Customs revenue as a result of the devaluation of *fapi*, the Shanghai correspondent of the commercial daily "Chugai Shogyo" said.

Since the administration of the Maritime Customs in Central China, including Shanghai, had been taken over by the Reformed Government it was but natural that al Customs dues should be paid in notes of the Hua Hsing Commercial Bank, legal tender of the new Nanking Government, the correspondent said.

He pointed out that heretofore the Nanking Government had taken no action regarding the payments because Hua Hsing notes and *fapi* were exchanged at par while the circulation of Hua Hsing notes was limited.

Since June, however, the exchange rate of the Chungking dollar had slumped severely, which resulted in a marked decline in Customs revenue, the correspondent recalled. He pointed out that the new regulations would result in a 50 per cent. increase in Customs dues to those who paid in *fapi*, while they would mean a 50 per cent. reduction to those who paid in Japanese yen. He said the regulations would rectify an unfair situation arising from devaluation of *fapi* and pegging of it at one shilling and twopence, which heretofore subjected Japanese merchandise to an unfairly high Customs tariff.—Domei.

Special Branch

F. 22 F
3M170M-1-39

8218
5-9-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

"A" Division.
CRIME REGISTER No:— Misc. 795/39 Central Police Station.
31/8/39 19

Diary Number:— 1 Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	Ser 5/20/44 A.I.

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Reported taking over of the Bank of China Customs Collection Office by the Japanese Authorities.

Sir,

Information that the Bank of China Customs Collection Office was about to be taken over by the Japanese Authorities and that trouble was anticipated was passed to the officer in charge of Central District by the D.C.(Divisions) through the Divisional Officer at 3.15p.m. August 31.

The Chief of the River Police was subsequently interviewed and requested to disclose any information he or members of his staff might possess regarding the rumoured impending coup. He was noncommittal and very vaguely hinted that something might possibly happen at 4p.m. It was quite obvious that to discuss the matter any further with the Chief of the River Police was causing him considerable embarrassment and that he was not prepared to make a definite statement.

D.C.(Divisions) was informed and instructed that precautionary measures be taken immediately in the vicinity of the Customs House.

A strong detachment of police under C.I. Tabata, Insp. Harper and D.S.I. Moir were posted in the vicinity

CRIME REGISTRY
Misc Index: Ser 9/44/9
E" Index:
Hostile:
Ann. Report:
M.O.:

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE 1939 SEP 1 COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

F. 22 F
170M-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— .....Division.
.....Police Station.
.....19

Diary Number:— Page 2 Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

of the Customs House until 6.30p.m.

The Bank of China Customs Collection Office is located in the Customs House(Kiukiang Road entrance).

The offices were observed to be very crowded with Chinese and foreign brokers and business people who were in state bordering on panic and were frequently seen to be clambering over each other to reach the counters in order to pay their customs dues in Chinese national currency.

It is reported that commencing from September 1, 1939, all customs dues will be paid with Hua Hsing notes and that this money will be collected by the YOKOHAMA SPECIE BANK.

It is understood that the present arrangement is that the customs dues are collected by the BANK OF CHINA and later transferred to the YOKOHAMA SPECIE BANK.

It is also rumoured that the taking over of the premises by the Japanese authorities which was scheduled to take place at 4p.m. August 31 has been postponed until the morning of September 1.

The above information has not been officially confirmed either by the Customs or Japanese authorities.

F. 22 F
170M-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:—

.....*Division.*

.....*Police Station.*

.....*19*

Diary Number:— Page 3. Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Precautionary measures will be continued until the situation clarifies itself.

Assistant Commissioner Kakegawa attended.

All concerned informed.

Copies to:-

D.C.(Divisions)

A.C.(Special Branch)

D. S. I.

D. D. O. "A"

24554
8218
8 9 39

NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS

SEP 5 1939

Another Customs Difficulty

Chungking's Reduction in Duty Cannot Be Carried Out Here, Press Believes

Although the Chinese people as a whole and foreign traders should feel relieved to learn that the Chinese Government at Chungking has now announced a reduction of Customs duties levied on "non-banned" foreign goods, meaning goods which are not luxuries, Chinese press circles saw yesterday that it would be difficult to carry out the new order in Shanghai as the Customs office here is not within Chungking's influence.

Dr. H. H. Kung, Minister of Finance, has, it is reported, instructed Customs commissioners to carry out the order and also notified all provincial and district Chambers of Commerce. The purpose of Dr. Kung's new order, it is explained, is to enable the people to obtain foreign goods which China can not produce at cheaper prices as a reward for the people's support during the hostilities.

Dr. Kung's order has reduced the present Customs duties imposed on these goods by one-third and the order will hold good until the end of the hostilities. The order, however, will not be applied to those goods the importation of which were banned in another order which became effective on July 1 of this year. It will be recalled that in the previous order more than 200 kinds of foreign goods (luxuries) were prohibited from being imported into this country.

The Customs duty collecting office in the Shanghai Customs office has just been taken over by the Japanese at the request of Mr. Li Chien-nan, Superintendent of the Customs appointed by the new Nanking regime. Doubt has therefore been expressed by the Chinese press that they will be able to carry out Dr. Kung's new order. People who live in the interior under Chungking's control, however, are favoured by the order and it is learned that they should feel much relieved because prices of foreign goods in the interior are much higher than those quoted in Shanghai.

FILE
2nd
5/9

24540

CHINA PRESS.

SEP 5 1939

Customs Revenue Of £2,500,000 Deposited With Yokohama Bank

During the first half year of the current year, the Shanghai Customs collected $72,000,000 as Customs revenues. All this money was deposited with the Yokohama Specie Bank. At the average rate of 6d., it was estimated that the Japanese bank obtained during the first six months of the year no less than £2,500,000 according to the *Sin Wan Pao*, released by *China News* and *Views Digest*.

Customs revenue for the second half year is estimated to be $48,000,000 because of the general decrease of foreign trade. According to the present rate of exchange, the Japanese bank may obtain £750,000. With the introduction of the "Hwa Hsing" notes as the medium for the payment of Customs duties, it is expected that the Customs duty will be increased by 55 per cent and that the revenue will also be increased by 55 per cent.

With the outbreak of hostilities in Europe, it is believed that the volume of trade will be further reduced and much less revenue can be collected by the Japanese bank.

It may be noted that on August 31, the local Customs collected as much as $2,000,000 as import and export duties. But on September 1, the total revenue was only $30,000.

24536

SHANGHAI TIMES.

SEP 5 1939

REDUCED RATES ON LOCAL IMPORTS

Chungking Instruction Not Expected To Be Enforced Here

In connection with the recent order issued by the Ministry of Finance of the Chinese National Government, requesting all the Chinese Maritime Customs Administrations to reduce the present import duties by one-third, it was reported yesterday that there was no likelihood of the order being enforced in the occupied areas.

An identical order was reported to have been received from the Ministry of Finance by Mr. H. L. Lawford, Commissioner of Customs in Shanghai, but there appears to be difficulties in enforcing the order to the Shanghai Chinese Maritime Customs owing to "abnormal conditions" prevailing in these parts, as the Japanese military authorities are inclined to the view that the Shanghai area is under military occupation.

The order of the Ministry stated that imports which are not under ban may be permitted to enter the country at reduced duties by one-third of its existing rates.

September 4, 1939. Afternoon Translation. 8218

8 9 39

Chinese American Daily News (3/9/39):-

HWA SHING BANK NOTES AND THE CUSTOMS

The Revenue Department of the Central Bank of China the day before yesterday was forcibly occupied by Japanese who compelled the Customs Authorities to collect Hwa Shing Bank Notes in payment of its duties, despite the fact that the Commissioner has been negotiating with the Japanese authorities concerned and has suggested to them a reasonable method in dealing with the matter. These negotiations failed as support was not received from various nations, especially the British who have adopted a pacific attitude. At present the Customs are being forced to accept Hwa Shing Bank notes in payment of duties, the Customs authorities however have not actually agreed to this matter.

The Japanese wished the Customs authorities to issue a notification to the effect that Hwa Shing Bank notes only would be accepted but this has been refused, apparently as a protest against the Japanese.

The Customs continued to collect duties in Legal Tender. When Customs duties amount to more than $100, only the cheques of foreign banks and Yokohama Specie Bank are accepted by Customs.

Increased burden of Chinese and foreign merchants.

Yesterday the Customs authorities ordered that duties on all export goods be collected in Legal Tender, the amount due being first reckoned in Hwa Shing money, and the import goods in Hwa Shing notes only.

It is learned that on 31/8/39 the Revenue Department of the Central Bank of China collected altogether 2 million dollars in payment of import and export duties, but after the Department being occupied by the Japanese the amount of import duties collected in one day dropped to $30,000.

Since the staff employees of the Revenue Department of the Central Bank of China had been expelled by the Japanese, the official in charge of this Department, Mr. Shen, has asked for instructions from the Shanghai Branch of the Central Bank of China as to their future and in the meantime has temporarily transferred the staff in question to the Shanghai Branch Office until instructions are received from the Head Office, Chungking.

Today the Customs House is still strictly guarded by Chinese and Indian police and detectives. At the entrance of the Revenue Office there is a number of British and Japanese detectives, it appears that the situation is rather tense.

Central China Daily News:

The Central Bank of China and other banks in this locality have all expressed the impossibility of accepting Hwa Shing Bank notes.

In an interview with our reporter yesterday, a certain banker made the following statement:- "Concerning the acceptance of Hwa Shing bank notes by the local Customs, the local Bankers' Association will discuss the matter today and see reports received from various banks. We may tell you frankly that all banks in this locality have determined not to accept Hwa Shing bank notes. A number of native banks are accepting Hwa Shing notes for transactions only but they do not use them in the market.

FILE FILE FILE

8218
4 9 39

September 1, 1939.

TAIRIKU SHIMPO

REVENUE OFFICE OF CENTRAL BANK MAY BE TAKEN OVER BY "REFORMED GOVERNMENT"

As previously reported the "Reformed Government" has decided that Hwa Shing Bank notes are to be used when paying Customs duties and other fees. The Central Bank of China, however, is unwilling to observe the new order issued by Mr. Li Chien-nan, Superintendent of Customs.

The "Reformed Government", the Hwa Shing Commercial Bank and the Yokohama Specie Bank, which are jointly controlling the revenue of the Customs, have decided to take over the Revenue Office of the Central Bank of China, which is located at the corner of Szechuen and Hankow Roads, at 7 a.m. to-day, with an intimation that the various organs controlled by the Chungking Government will be deprived of connection with Customs affairs.

The Central Bank of China was greatly surprised upon learning of the intention of the "Reformed Government".

The main gate of the Central Bank of China is being guarded by some ten policemen from the S.M.P. and the Water Police. The Revenue Office of the Central Bank will probably be taken over by the "Reformed Government".

FORM NO. 3
G. 65M-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

mis. File No. 3.9/39(3).

West Hongkew Station 218

REPORT

Date September 5th 1939

Subject (in full) Business of General Post Office: Custom's Section:

Made by D.I.Shields. Forwarded by

Sir,

The same precautions were adopted on 4-9-39 at the Chinese Post Office as on 1-9-39.

No untoward incident occurred.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

D. I.

D.D.O."C" Div.

D.C.(Special Branch)

F. 207a
K. 500-6-39.

Form A

8218

8 9 39

Ref. No......

Headquarters,

Shanghai Municipal Police,

September 4, 193 9.

SUBJECT

Chinese Maritime Customs - Hwa Shing Bank Notes accepted on September 1 and Tax Collection Duty hitherto done by Central Bank staff taken over by Yokohama Specie Bank

The Secretary &
Commissioner General,
S. M. C.

The Commissioner presents his compliments to and begs to forward herewith the following documents relative to the subject referred to above

1. Copy of a Police report.
2.
3.
4.
5.

CHY/

FILE

WCT/

F.M. 2
G. 50M-1-38

File No. 8218

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch 9/9/39

REPORT

Date Sept. 2, 1939.

Subject Chinese Maritime Customs - Hwa Shing Bank notes accepted on September 1 and tax collection duty hitherto done by Central Bank staff taken over by Yokohama Specie Bank.

Made by D.S.I. Kao Yen-ken Forwarded by C. Cawford. D.I.

x/ See D. 9172

The Chinese Maritime Customs, 13 The Bund, commenced on September 1 to accept Hwa Shing Bank notes. The exchange rate on September 1 was as follows: one Customs Gold Unit was equivalent to $2.50 in Hwa Shing notes or $3.90 in legal tender and $1 in Hwa Shing note equals to $1.55 in legal tender. Legal tender is also accepted in payment of Customs dues, but at the above discount. 9/21/44 A.I.

The Customs Dues Collection Office hitherto operated by the Central Bank of China was taken over by some 40 Japanese of the Yokohama Specie Bank at 9 a.m. September 1. The former staff of the Central Bank obtained the information of the taking over in advance and did not appear at their office on the morning of September 1. No untoward incident occurred during the taking over.

See /

1 SEP 1939 COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

The Yokohama Specie Bank posted a notification at the Customs Dues Collection Office on September 1. It reads as follows :-

"It is hereby notified that from date, only the drafts and cheques guaranteed by Japanese banks, the Hwa Shing Bank and foreign banks will be accepted. Any person paying Customs dues over the amount of $100 in legal tender is required to pay them with the above-mentioned drafts and cheques. It is hoped that all merchants will act accordingly.

Yokohama Specie Bank.
September 1, 1939."

Comm. of Police
Sir:
Information
R.W. Foke
D.C. (Sp. B.)

2/9.

FM 2
G. 30M-1-[illegible]

File No. .....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

Subject.....

.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

The branch of the Customs Dues Collection Office in the Chinese Post Office, North Szechuen Road, was also taken over by the Japanese staff of the Yokohama Specie Bank on the morning of September 1. The former staff of the Central Bank of China also failed to attend office that morning and therefore no trouble was experienced in the taking over.

In connection with the taking over of the collection offices, the Customs staff including the Revenue Guards and Tidewaiters have expressed no opposition and continue to execute their duties as usual in both the Customs and the Post Office.

The Chinese Post Office, which is not concerned in the collection of Customs dues being a separate department, is accepting legal tender for purchases of postal stamps as hitherto.

Kao Yen-ken
D. S. I.

A.C. (Special Branch)

24433

SHANGHAI TIMES.

SEP 2 1939

NOTIFICATION

No. 4

THE public is hereby notified that in accordance with Government instructions effective from September 1, 1939, payments of Customs duties in Customs Gold Unit notes or in Customs Gold Unit cheques will not be accepted, and all Customs duties, dues and fees will either be paid in Hwa Hsing Dollars or in Standard Dollars.

The Customs Gold Unit will remain unchanged but no account will be taken of the depreciation of local currency down to a minimum of 6d. That is to say, the duty collecting rate will remain unaffected until the value of local currency depreciated to below 6d. and then the duty collecting rate will be adjusted to meet the difference between 6d. and the market rate for local currency. The exchange rate of the Customs Gold Unit with the Hwa Hsing Dollar and the Standard Dollar together with the exchange rate between the latter two currencies will be notified daily at the Customs.

LI CHIEN NAN,
Superintendent of Customs.

August 31, 1939.

32241

Li file
C. 2/9

CHINA PRESS
SEP 2 1939

24458

New Customs Ruling Causes Uncertainties

Complete Expulsion Of Foreign Trade Said Ultimate Result

HUA HSING NOTES PUT INTO USE

Difficulty Of Getting Foreign Exchange Foreseen

"Foreign business in Shanghai is doomed."

This prediction was made by a prominent businessman in an interviewed with THE CHINA PRESS when he was asked to comment on the new Shanghai Maritime Customs ruling requiring the payment of Customs duties, dues and fees in Hua Hsing banknotes.

The ruling was put into effect by the Japanese yesterday when they replaced the staff of the Customs Collection Office, employees of the Central Bank, with 33 clerks from the Yokohama Specie Bank.

When the Collection Office, amid great confusion, opened yesterday morning, posters were put up around the building that payments of $100 or more must be made in instruments approved by the Japanese Bank. Hua Hsing banknotes were quoted at $1.55 as against the Chinese National dollar.

Face Uncertainties

"No one can tell what the rate is going to be tomorrow," commented the businessman. "Consequently, no one can determine what the cost of his imports will be when they actually reach China from foreign countries."

He pointed out that until the ruling went into effect, foreign businessmen here, aided by the gold unit system of the Customs, could culculate far in advance what the value of their imports would be in terms of the Chinese National dollar.

Under the present arrangement, he said, the value of the Chinese dollar is subject to the "whims of the puppet banks and the Japanese from day to day."

The uncertainties which will inevitably prevail over the local foreign business community, he stated, will be the least of the evils of the new Customs ruling. He asserted that the ultimate result would be the complete exclusion of foreign business in Shanghai.

Existing Condition

"It is true foreign business in Shanghai and elsewhere has suffered since the decline of the value of the Chinese dollar," he went on, "but traders can still obtain foreign currency in the market without restriction. And in some cases, they can even obtain exchange at the Chinese Government rate."

Once the Hua Hsing banknotes become the general medium of exchange, businessmen will find it impossible to obtain foreign exchange unless they get the written consent of the Japanese Government.

Commenting on Hua Hsing notes as a "currency", the businessman stated that it had "hardly reached that status." The puppet bank has so far issued only $2,600,000 worth of notes, far from being sufficient even for Shanghai circulation.

"And you don't call a money a 'currency' until it has become in general use," he added. The present circulation of Chinese national dollars in Shanghai totals $500,-000,000.

Receipts Diminish

In the opinion of the informant, the Japanese have resorted to the new Customs measure as a result of fast diminishing returns from Customs receipts at present. He revealed that even as early as last July, Japanese authorities had proposed the enforce the new ruling but their proposal was promptly turned down by financial quarters in Tokyo who were still in fear that foreign interests, hard hit by the scheme, would take retaliatory measures.

Incomes from the Customs during the first six months of 1939, he indicated, reached roughly a total of $72,000,000. Deposited in the Yokohama Specie Bank, this amount was said to have yielded approximately £2,500,000 to the Japanese when the value of the Chinese dollar averaged 6d. throughout the period.

"With the diminishing value of the Chinese dollar, and declines in foreign trade," it was added, "the Customs receipts for the next six months naturally will also diminish. Observers believed total Custom income for the next six months will not total $48,000,000, yielding approximately £750,000 to the Japanese at the present rate of exchange."

Aim Of Ruling

"By requiring the payment of Customs duties, dues and fees in Hua Hsing notes whose value was arbitrarily fixed at 1.55, the Japanese will obtain at least a 55 per cent increase in Customs receipts for the rest of the year."

The businessman interviewed also smacked a blow on the allegation that Hua Hsing banknotes could be exchanged for foreign currency as announced by the Japanese and the bank officials on July 21. The Hua Hsing banknotes, it was stated, would be pegged to the pound sterling at 6d.

"What actually happens," he said, "is that the Japanese are playing with the Chinese National dollar. At the present exchange rate of the dollar, they can afford to fool the public. Holders of Hua Hsing notes invariably obtained them with national dollars at the rate prescribed by the bank, that is, as it was two weeks ago, at the rate of 1.77."

Besides, he added, there are only H. H. $2,000,000 in the market and one cannot buy too much foreign exchange with that sum even if he is in possession of the entire amount.

Text Of Notice

The text of the Yokohama Specie Bank notice which was posted in the Customs Collection Office is as follows:

"The public is hereby informed that checks are only acceptable by this bank in case they are cashier's orders issued by the Japanese banks, Hua Hsing Commercial Bank or foreign banks or checks certified by the above banks, made payable to this bank.

"The payment of duties, dues and Customs fees for the sum of more than N.C.$100 is only received by the checks above-mentioned."

Despite this ruling, foreign traders and customs brokers were reported to have made payments to the Customs yesterday in Chinese dollars and even checks issued by Chinese banks. A large crowd gathered inside the Collection Office some of them having stood there for hours since the bank clerks were unable to supply them with Hua Hsing banknotes.

24434

SHANGHAI TIMES.

SEP 2 1939

Friction Caused By Change In Customs Collection

Central Bank Of China Collection Office In Customs Building Taken Over By Japanese In Order To Enforce New Regulations

Members of the Yokohama Specie Bank have reportedly replaced the entire staff of the Central Bank of China Customs Collection Office, located in the buildings of the Shanghai Chinese Maritime Customs Administration, since yesterday morning, following the introduction of the use of Hua Hsing Commercial Bank notes for payment of Customs duties, dues and fees, effective as from yesterday.

In reply to an inquiry made at reliable sources yesterday, "The Shanghai Times" was informed that the entire staff of the Central Bank of China Customs Collection Office resigned their posts from 7.30 p.m. on Thursday. Reports that they had voluntarily resigned under instructions from the Ministry of Finance of the Chinese National Government in Chungking, as a protest against the use of Hua Hsing banknotes, lacked official confirmation yesterday.

The new staff members now attached to the Customs Collection Office are reported to be Japanese employees of the Yokohama Specie Bank.

The work of collecting Customs duties, dues and fees was being carried on smoothly yesterday. A large number of Chinese Customs brokers and foreign shipping agents were to be seen complying with the new regulations as issued by order of Mr. Li Chien-nan, Superintendent of the Shanghai Chinese Maritime Customs Administration, an appointee of the Reformed Government.

Notice Posted

A public notice posted by the Yokohama Specie Bank yesterday runs as follows:—

"The public is hereby notified that cheques are only acceptable by this bank in case they are cashier's orders issued by the Japanese banks, Hua Hsing Commercial Bank, or the foreign banks, or cheques certified by the above banks, made payable to this bank.

"The payment of duties, dues and Customs fees for the sum of more than $100 Shanghai currency is only received by the cheques above-mentioned."

However, it was learnt from competent quarters that cheques made out to payers by the Central Bank of China, the Bank of Communications, the Bank of China and the Farmers' Bank of China are equally acceptable to the Yokohama Specie Bank on behalf of the Customs Collection Office.

Payment with Hua Hsing Bank notes in any amount to meet Customs dues, however, is not placed under any restrictions. The reason given as to why payment with Chinese legal tender should be restricted to $100 each time was that it was designed to save time in counting them.

S. M. P. officers and a posse of Customs preventive police officers were to be seen guarding the approaches to the Customs Collection Office throughout yesterday.

The entire staff of the Central Bank of China attached to the Customs Collection Office has moved back to their business office on Avenue Joffre where they are to be assigned to take up new duties, pending instructions from the head office in Chungking, it was learnt yesterday.

It was understood that a set of new regulations would shortly be issued by the Yokohama Specie Bank on behalf of the Customs Collection Office for the information of the public.

NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS.

SEP 2 1939

24465

Japanese Take Over Central Bank Customs Offices

New Regulations in Force Since Yesterday ; Export Duties Remain Unaffected ; Precautions Taken

THE Yokohama Specie Bank has taken over offices of the Central Bank of China in the Customs House. This occurred yesterday morning after the employees of the Chinese Government institution had no other alternative but to leave, following the new Customs regulations in force since yesterday morning, according to which Hwa Hsing bank-notes at the rate of 6d would henceforth be demanded for the purchase of Customs Gold Units and that Chinese legal tender would be accepted only at the actual market rate. This would have forced the Central Bank of China to deal in currency which is not recognized by the Chungking Government and would have deprived them of their privilege of fixing the collection rate which in future will be done by the Superintendant of Customs.

Two notices were posted in the offices yesterday afternoon. In the first one, the public was informed that cheques are only acceptable if issued by Japanese or foreign banks or the Hwa Hsing Bank, or if certified good for payment by these institutions. Furthermore, all cheques would in future have to be made payable to the Yokohama Specie Bank. Standard dollars, the notice further stated, would only be acceptable up to a maximum amount of $100. The second notice fixed the office hours as ending at 3 p.m. daily which will cause considerable difficulties for exporters as hitherto it was possible to pay export duties up to 6 and 7 p.m.

It was understood, however, from reliable sources that this difficulty would soon be removed although no official statement to this effect was available yesterday.

The new regulations will cause an increase in import duties of about 55 per cent. while export duties will remain unchanged for the time being and will be payable in Chinese National dollars as in the past. Customs brokers interviewed yesterday said that the new regulations did not actually mean a large increase in some commodities as compared to the duties in force up to June of last year, when, it will be recalled, new tariffs were enforced, reducing the duty payable for certain commodities considerably, while others were increased.

Accounts Liquidated Earlier

Very few persons were seen paying customs duty yesterday as most Shanghai businessmen had liquidated all their customs accounts in the last few days of August when it became known that the new regulations would be enforced as from yesterday.

Considerable speculation prevailed in business circles here yesterday as to whether Duty Orders issued by the Central Bank of China before yesterday would be recognized and accepted by the new organization and, while no definite information was available on the subject, it was held likely that this would be the case.

Meanwhile, members of the River Police were stationed at all doors to the office in question, while a large number of Chinese and Indian constables of the Shanghai Municipal Police were on duty at the various entrances to the Customs House.

Rumours were current yesterday that the Japanese were also contemplating the taking over of the Shanghai General Post Office but this was strenuously denied by Post Office officials questioned on the subject yesterday.

24446

SHANGHAI TIMES.

SEP 2 1939

Hua Hsing Bank

Hua Hsing Commercial Bank notes and subsidiary notes in circulation on August 31 amounted to Y.1,233,339 and Y.15,556.30 respectively, making a total of Y.1,248,895.30, according to a statement issued by the bank yesterday.

These figures represented a decrease of Y.161,359 in bank notes and of Y.3,331.20 in subsidiary notes from the figures announced on August 15.

The decrease was attributed to the facts that there were no outstanding loans for export goods and no big payments in connection with the Reformed Government account, as compared with preceding months.

With the inception of payments of Customs duties in Hua Hsing notes effective Friday and the approach of the season for buying autumn silk cocoons, it was expected that the amount of notes in circulation would increase.

FM. 2
G. 90M-1-38

Misc. File No. 300/39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

East Honkew 8218 Station, 3

REPORT

Date Sept. 1st, 19 39

Subject. Business of General Post Office: Custom's Section:

Made by. D.I. Shields. Forwarded by [signature] Officer i/c. Inspector

12 s/19/44 DI.

Sir,

I beg to report that extra police were post in and around the Chinese Post Office to-day, 1-9-39 in view of the fact that the Kwa Hsing dollar was being introduced in payment of Custom's duties etc:

No untoward incident occurred.

The following notice was prominently posted in the Custom's Section of the Post Office:

The public is hereby notified that cheques are only acceptable by the bank in case that they are Cashier's Orders issued by the Japanese Banks, Kwa Hsing Bank or Foreign Banks or cheques certified by the above banks, made payable to this bank.

The payment of duties, dues and Custom's Fees for the sum of more than standard dollar is only received by the cheques of the above mentioned.

Signed: The Yokohama Specie Bank.

The Custom's Officers when interviewed stated that local currency was being accepted at to-day's rate ~~of local dollar~~ 1 Kwa Hsing dollar = $1.00.

By closing time only one payment in Kwa Hsing dollars had been received and that was paid by a Japanese. Business slackness which was apparent throughout the day was due to the fact that all merchandise had been taken delivery of yesterday (31-8-39) prior to the new order being introduced.

In the absence of Mr. Chapelain, Mr. Kong Ki Sung, Assistant Director of Posts, was interviewed and stated

FM. 2
G. SOM-1-35

File No. .....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

Subject. Sheet No. 2.

Made by. Forwarded by.

that the new currency order applied to Customs only, and in no way applied to the Post Office.

He also stated that as yet no pressure had been brought to bear on the Post Office re accepting the new currency.

Adequate Police protection was supplied by West Honghew Section outside the Post Office as follows:-

5 S.I.Cs.

5 C.I.Cs. under one foreigner.

Inside and outside:- 6 detectives under S.I. Bevan.

Supt. Sagai and a squad of Foreign Section II operated inside the Post Office.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

J.J. Shiels

Det. Insp.

D.D.O. "C" Div.

D.C. (Special Branch).

Special Branch

F. 22 F
G. 170M-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— Misc 795/39

"A" Division.
Central Police Station.
2/9/39 19

Diary Number:— 2 Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	19/5/1944 D.F.

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Reported taking over of Central Bank of China Customs Collection Office by the Japanese Authorities

Sir,

Some thirty or more Japanese employees of the YOKOHAMA SPECIE BANK installed themselves in the CENTRAL BANK OF CHINA Customs Collection Office and took over the work formerly performed by the Chinese staff of the Central Bank at 7.30a.m. September 1st, 1939.

Very little business was done throughout the day and it is stated that none of the Chinese staff reported for duty.

No information has been released by the authorities concerned regarding the change over.

It is reported that the authorities now in control of the office have expressed willingness to take back former members of the staff. These men are under the control of the Central Bank and it is stated unofficially that they have been instructed to report to the Head Office of the Bank in

F. 22 F
G. 170M-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— .....Division.
.....Police Station.
.....19

Diary Number:— Page 2 Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

the French Concession.

A large notification written in Chinese and English was posted in the office during the morning and states that cheques are only acceptable if issued by Japanese or foreign banks or the Kwangsing Bank. In future all cheques are to be made payable to the Yokohama Specie Bank. Chinese national currency would be accepted for amounts not exceeding $100.

It is also understood that the business hours of the office will be changed.

Apparently preparation to take over the place was planned several days ago.

It is stated that a number of Japanese plain clothes men visited the office several days ago. Japanese militarymen in uniform also visited the place about the same time, according to information received from a reliable source.

The same source also reports that former members of the staff are unwilling to return to the office and carry on under the new system.

F. 22 F
G. 170M-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— ..... *Division.*
..... *Police Station.*
..... *19*

Diary Number:— Page 3 Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

No untoward incident occurred following the change over.

The usual precautionary measures were taken and will be maintained for the next few days.

Similar precautions were taken by the River Police.

Copies to :-

D.C.(Divisions)

A.C.(Special Branch)

D. I.

D. D. C. "A".

CORRECTION.

The BANK OF CHINA mentioned in the previous report should read CENTRAL BANK OF CHINA.

8218
1939

Sin Shun Pao (Japanese-owned Chinese language newspaper):

1.9.39 (AM)

FILE

CUSTOMS DUTY TO BE PAID WITH "HWA SHING" BANKNOTES

Notice Issued by the Customs

By order of the Government, all Customs tariffs and other taxes shall, from September 1, 1939, be paid with "Hwa Shing" banknotes, and not with Customs gold unit notes or Customs gold unit cheques. Legal tender notes will be accepted at a discount.

Li Chien-nan (李建南), the Customs Superintendent (August 31).

Notice Issued by Finance Ministry

Commencing from September 1, 1939, all Customs tariffs shall be paid with "Hwa Shing" banknotes or with legal tender notes subject to a discount according to the exchange rate promulgated by the Customs Superintendent.

The Ministry of Finance of the "Reformed Government" (August 31).

No. S. [illegible] 8218
Date 9 2 39

Standard and other local newspapers :- 8 FEB 1939 (AM)

MORE JAPANESE EMPLOYEES FOR THE CUSTOMS

The Japanese are again spreading reports about an increase in the Japanese staff of the Shanghai Maritime Customs. Enquiries made of the senior Chinese staff of the Customs show that it is generally believed that the increase will not materialize because a number of foreign and Chinese Customs officers are still idle through restraint, as for instance in the case of the crew of the Customs cruisers. As a matter of fact the Customs is at present over-staffed. If it is necessary to increase the staff, all idle officers should first be given something to do. The Commissioner of Customs will not agree to an increase in the already large Japanese staff. It is said that, if necessary, the Chinese staff, who are all men of good character, have decided not to remain at their posts.

FILE

N.S.H.D. 8218
20 / 33

Standard :- 19-1-39(PM)

CUSTOMS ADMINISTRATION STILL INTACT

The fate of the administration of the Shanghai Maritime Customs is causing much concern among Chinese and foreigners. Many strange reports are rife about the transfer of Customs revenues to the Yokohama Specie Bank.

According to information secured by our reporter, the request made by the Japanese to the Shanghai Maritime Customs for more Japanese employees shows that the Japanese have an imperfect knowledge of the administration of the Customs. The authority to engage or dismiss men is vested with the Office of the Inspector-General of the Customs, and if the Japanese have any demands to make, they should forward same to that office and not to the Shanghai Maritime Customs. As a matter of fact, the various departments of the Shanghai Maritime Customs cannot engage more men of any nationality whatever.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 5218
Date 18 / 1 / 39

January 17, 1939. Morning Translation.

China Evening News of Jan.16:

JAPANESE REFUSE TO HAND OVER CUSTOMS REVENUE FOR REPAYMENT OF FOREIGN LOANS

The following information was secured this morning by our reporter from reliable sources:-

Following the conclusion of an Anglo-Japanese Customs Pact on May 3, 1938, the revenue of the Shanghai Maritime Customs was deposited with the Yokohama Specie Bank instead of with the Hongkong and Shanghai Banking Corporation. Up to the present about $20,000,000 are on deposit with the Yokohama Specie Bank and as the Shanghai Maritime Customs has no more surplus revenues, the entire amount is used to repay foreign loans. However, the Japanese recently refused to hand out the revenue deposited with the Yokohama Specie Bank for the repayment of foreign loans on the following pretexts: (1) That the Chinese Government has not agreed to refund the Japanese Boxer Indemnity, and (2) That another $20,000,000 of revenue, which had been deposited with the Shanghai and Hongkong Banking Corporation, has not been transferred to the Yokohama Specie Bank.

The provisional Customs pact concluded by Britain and Japan on May 3, 1938, is simply a measure to ensure the repayment of foreign loans from the revenue of the Chinese Customs in the occupied areas. No consent to this agreement had been secured from the National Government and a spokesman of the Chinese Government has pointed out that the two points presented by the Japanese are merely pretexts. This has surprised Britain for she has evidently been duped again by Japan. In the meantime, France and America, particularly the latter, are indignant over Japan's disregard of their interests.

The transfer of Customs revenues to the Yokohama Specie Bank was made through the Chartered Bank of India, Australia and China, because the revenue is still being handed to the Central Bank of China which deposits same with the Chartered Bank of India, Australia and China, which will be held responsible for this huge amount, but under the present circumstances, it is impossible to reach a settlement. However, the local Chinese community holds the view that since she has been duped, Britain should cease depositing Customs revenue with the Yokohama Specie Bank. Such a step will be most advantageous to the interests of Britain, America and other third Powers.

The Ministry of Finance of the National Government has drawn up measures to deal with this question and has issued an order that in future no more overdrafts from the Central Bank of China to refund those foreign loans secured on the Customs revenues will be passed, but as regards other foreign loans which are to be repaid by Customs revenues outside the war zones, China, in order to preserve her credit, will continue to repay the loans. If the revenue of the Customs in the war zones is paid to the Inspector-General of the Customs as usual, then normal conditions for the repayment of foreign loans will be restored. This statement is warmly supported by the people in Shanghai and is regarded as a wise measure to stabilize the economic system.

8218
17 1 39

SHANGHAI TIMES.

JAN 17 1939

Japanese Spokesman On Funds

Why Money Held In The Yokohama Specie Bank Is Not Released

Execution in full by the Chinese Maritime Customs of the terms stipulated in the Anglo-Japanese agreement of May 3, 1938, is a prerequisite for a possible servicing of loans secured on Customs revenue out of funds now being held in deposit by the Yokohama Specie Bank, a Japanese Embassy spokesman said yesterday evening.

"I am not in a position to discuss a hypothetical question, but it would seem to me that the terms of the agreement should be carried out first before that question is raised," he said.

The spokesman emphasized that these were his personal views. "I am not aware of discussions on the matter which may have been taking place on the subject beween Japanese and British officials concerned in Tokyo, and consequently I am not in a position to formulate an opinion," he said.

"It seems to me, however, that an agreement is concluded with a view to carrying out its terms," he added.

Chungking's Failure

The Japanese authorities, it was recalled, refused to carry out their part of the agreement following the failure of the Chungking régime to agree to the execution of some portions of the accord.

Remaining unexecuted are the agreement to transfer to the Yokohama Specie Bank the balance of the Customs accounts with the Hongkong and Shanghai Bank in each port under Japanese occupation and the undertaking to pay to the Japanese Government arrears of the Japanese portion of the Boxer Indemnity held at the Hongkong and Shanghai Bank since September 1937.

File
C 1/1

8,2,8
6 1 33

SHANGHAI TIMES.

JAN 15 1939

Japanese Language Will Be Used On Customs Forms

Agreement Reached On Question Of Import Declarations And Other Problems Here; N.Y.K. Officials Start Procedure

Negotiations between Shanghai Maritime Customs officials and N.Y.K. Steamship officials have resulted in an amicable settlement of the question of using the Japanese language on import declarations, according to the Japanese press yesterday.

Maintaining that Japanese importers should be accorded the same treatment as nationals of other Powers, so far as convenience and facility in Customs procedure is concerned, in view of the fact that Japan tops the import list, the N.Y.K. Company is already issuing bills of lading in Japanese, as a result of negotiations, it was said. They are also prepared to issue invoices at once. Other Japanese firms and import companies are being encouraged to follow the example of the N.Y.K.

Marking an additional step in the simplification of Japanese import procedure, Japanese Consulate-General officials were reported to have concluded negotiations with Customs authorities for installing a considerable number of Japanese in high Customs offices.

A Customs branch office is scheduled to be opened in an undetermined place soon. Selection of the proposed Japanese officials has already been made by the Japanese Consulate, the "Tairiku Shimpo" reported yesterday.

File 16/1
Q 16/1

SHANGHAI TIMES.

JAN 15 1939

Present Position Regarding Chinese Customs Revenue

Japanese Embassy Spokesman Says Halting Of Service On Loans Due To Non-Co-operation By Chungking; Funds In Local Banks

Failure of the Chungking regime to agree to the execution of some portions of the Anglo-Japanese agreement regarding the Chinese Maritime Customs, concluded on May 3 last year, was blamed yesterday evening by a Japanese Embassy spokesman for the continued halting of service on various loans secured on the Customs revenue.

The unexecuted provisions of the accord, he said, included, among others, the agreement to transfer to the Yokohama Specie Bank the balance of the Customs accounts with the Hongkong and Shanghai Bank in each port under Japanese occupation, and the promise to pay to the Japanese Government arrears of the Japanese portion of the Boxer Indemnity, held at the Hongkong and Shanghai Bank since September, 1937.

All Customs revenue collected in Shanghai since the conclusion of the agreement was being held in deposit by the Yokohama Specie Bank under the terms of the Anglo Japanese agreement.

With the exception of a withdrawal of $1,000,000 in June for the service on the Reorganization Loan of 1913, the entire sum was being left untouched, he said.

The Reformed Government, the spokesman declared, had received neither an advance from these funds, nor had floated a loan with Customs revenue as security.

The spokesman declined to disclose the amount now being held in deposit by the Yokohama Specie Bank on the grounds that he understood that the local Customs authorities did not wish to have the figure revealed.

Asked what steps were being taken with regard to the interests of the United States, France and other Powers in loans secured on Customs revenue, the spokesman referred his questioners to the text of a communique issued in London and in Tokyo on May 3, 1938.

The communique stated: "It is further understood that the Governments of the United States and France do not propose to raise any objection to the temporary application of these arrangements, which will be subject to reconsideration in the event of a radical change occurring in economic conditions."

Amount Unrevealed

Asked if it was correct that the amount now deposited in the Yokohama Specie Bank was about $25,000,000, the spokesman said that he had no information as to the amount.

"Are negotiations now going on in one way or another or are things just stagnant now?" asked a correspondent. He was told that the situation could not remain in its present position for ever.

Asked how it was that the Reorganization Loan of 1913 came to be serviced, but none of the others, the Embassy spokesman said that he thought it was probably because that was the first loan to come up for service. Later, the servicing of loans was discontinued.

File R 11/1
E 16/1

CHINA PRESS.

JAN 1 5 1939

Customs Funds To Be Frozen Pending New Developments

Japanese Claim British Stipulations In 1937 Agreement Not Carried Out By Chungking; Transfer Of Old Revenue Demanded

SPOKESMAN REFUSES TO DIVULGE AMOUNT TAKEN IN SINCE NIPPONESE OCCUPATION

Because China has refused to recognize the Anglo-Japanese Shanghai Customs "agreement" of 1937, and has "failed to carry out stipulations made by Great Britain" in the pact, Customs funds collected in Shanghai will be held by the Yokohama Specie Bank so long as the present situation exists, it was announced at the Japanese press conference last night by the Embassy spokesman.

Terms of the 1937 "agreement," declared the spokesman, had been published in London and Tokyo last year, and he was unable to discuss matters which had not been published at that time. He also stated that it was indicated by Great Britain at the time that other nations interested in China loans had raised no objection to the agreement.

Among the stipulations made by Great Britain in the "agreement," said the spokesman, was a condition that funds collected by the Customs prior to the Japanese occupation should be transferred to the Inspector-General, Sir Frederick Maze. This had not been done.

1913 Loan Serviced

"Following the enforcement of the Anglo-Japanese 'agreement' of 1937 on May 3, last year," the Embassy spokesman announced, "all collections made by the Shanghai Customs and the Customs in Japanese-occupied territory were deposited with the Yokonama Specie Bank.

"Just over a million dollars were paid out of these funds last year to service the China Reorganization Loan of 1913, but as a result of the Chinese Government's failure to carry out certain stipulations made by Great Britain in the 'agreement,' no further payments have been made."

The spokesman said that he had no information as to how much had been deposited by the Chinese Maritime Customs with the Shanghai and Hongkong Bank prior to the "agreement," nor could he divulge the amount which had been deposited with the Yokohama Specie Bank since the Japanese occupation.

Not Given To Puppets

"The 'Reformed Government' has neither received any of these funds, nor have they been used by the 'Reformed Government' as security for loans," continued the spokesman.

"According to my information," a foreign correspondent commented, "the United States Government took no part in this 'agreement,' and they did not agree to anything. What about other nations? What becomes of their loans?"

Other interested nations had no objections to the "agreement" when it was made, replied the spokesman. According to comment made in London at the time the "agreement" was made, the United States did agree, he continued.

Pressed for further information on this point, the spokesman declared that he preferred not to discuss details of the "agreement" which had not been made public in London or Tokyo.

Money Held In Bank

"My question has nothing to do with the agreement," pursued the correspondent. "I want to know whether any loans are being serviced from funds now being held by the Shanghai and Hongkong Bank. Is this money being held, or is it not? When will any loans be serviced?"

Replying that the money was being held by the Yokohama Specie Bank, the spokesman said he believed that no further payments would be made "so long as the present situation existed." "This situation might remain forever, as things go," he added.

U.S. "Left In The Cold"

"It seems to me," said the correspondent, "the Great Britain's loans are secured by the money held in



CHINA PRESS.

JAN 1 5 1939

the Shanghai and Hongkong Bank while Japanese loans are secured by the money held in the Yokohama Specie Bank. U.S. and other nations are left out in the cold?"

The spokesman then admitted that the Customs funds held by the Yokohama Specie Bank would be "frozen" until the situation altered and more favorable developments permitted their release.

"Does this mean that the Japanese loan interests also have not been serviced?"—the spokesman was asked. He replied in the affirmative.

"Why was the Reorganization Loan of 1913 singled out for service?"—asked another correspondent. The spokesman said that the Loan was the first to come up for service following the "agreement."

"Agreement" Unrecognized

It will be recalled that the British Government recently denied that it had not officially adopted the Anglo-Japanese "agreement" of 1937. The denial was made in the course of a note to the Japanese Foreign Office.

The United States also has indicated that it does not accept the legality of the new tariff rates introduced in Japanese-occupied territory.

Japanese Demands

Negotiations between Shanghai Maritime Customs officials and N.Y.K. Steamship officials have resulted in an amicable settlement of the question of using the Japanese language on import declarations, according to the Japanese press yesterday.

Maintaining that Japanese importers should be accorded the same treatment as nationals of other Powers so far as convenience and facility in Customs procedure was concerned, in view of the fact that Japan tops the import list, the N.Y.K. Company has already issued bills of lading in Japanese, as a result of negotiations, it was said. They are also prepared to issue invoices at once. Other Japanese firms and import companies are being encouraged to follow the example of the N.Y.K.

Marking an additional step in the simplification of Japanese import procedure, Japanese Consulate-General officials were reported to have concluded negotiations with Customs authorities for installing a considerable number of Japanese in high Customs offices.

A Customs branch office is scheduled to be opened in an undetermined place soon. Selection of the proposed Japanese officials has already been made by the Japanese Consulate, the Tairiku Shimpo reported yesterday.

CHINA PRESS.

JAN 13 1939

S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 3178
Date 13/1/39

Nippon Daily Urges Custom House Reform

Says Japanese Should Be Permitted In Documents

ASKS HIGH POSTS FOR NIPPONESE

Sees Bright Future For Trade Of Island Empire

Immediate reforms in the Shanghai Maritime Customs are being urged by Japanese merchants and traders here, according to the Finance and Business Section of the Tairiku Shimpo yesterday.

Contending that import declarations should be permitted to be filed out in the Japanese language, as well as Chinese and English, as practiced in North China ports, and insisting that some of the higher ports in the Shanghai Customs should be held by Japanese, Japanese business leaders have made representations to the Customs authorities, the daily reported.

Written protests over the signature of Mr. Masaji Yoshida, President of Japanese Chamber of Commerce and Industry, have been forwarded to the puppet "Reformed Government," the Shanghai Maritime Customs, and Japanese authorities concerned asking that official steps be taken to speed up the needed improvements, the daily said.

Claims Supported

Warm support was given the demands for reform in the editorial columns of the same newspaper yesterday. "Discriminatory measures" against Japanese trade as enforced previously should be done away with immediately, the paper declared, as Japanese trade is now on top of the import list.

Since the establishment of the "Reformed Government," most of the "evils" practiced against Japanese commerce, as well as in other fields of Japanese activity in China, have been "eradicated," the editorial asserted. With a bright future in prospect for Japanese trade in China, two problems have still to be solved

Delays Alleged

Complicated import procedure has caused the loss of commercial opportunities among Japanese merchants, while merchandise is menaced with damage and decomposition because of the delay. These handicaps also are responsible for mounting storage fees against Japanese importers, the daily commented.

The proposal to appoint Japanese officials to some of the high posts should "not be construed as a Japanese attempt to secure special privileges," the paper pointed out, but is "intended only to secure a smooth functioning of import procedure," the editorial concluded.

13/1

FILE

REGISTRY
No. 5218 D.
18/1/39

TAIRIKU SHIMPO 12-1-39

"JAPANESE ENGAGED IN IMPORT BUSINESS DEMAND SHANGHAI CUSTOMS TO ENGAGE JAPANESE FOR HIGH POSITIONS AND THE IMPORT APPLICATION FORM BE PRINTED IN JAPANESE LANGUAGE"

On December 6, 1938 the Shanghai Japanese Chamber of Commerce, in the name of Mr. Yoshida, Chairman, sent a letter to the "Reformed Government", the Customs and the Japanese authorities to increase the number of custom officers and to exhibit more efficiency in the examination of imported goods.

The gist of the letter is as follows:- "Since the 'Reformed Government' has taken over the Customs, reforms are being gradually introduced to improve Sino-Japanese co-operation. As a result Japanese products have gained a wider market, showing a return of business. Thus the situation has turned favourable for Sino-Japanese economic co-operation. However, the Customs procedure relating to imported goods requires many days to complete and in the worst case it requires about 20 days. As a result of the procedure, importers are losing business opportunities and are obliged to pay godown charges as they are not allowed to keep imported goods in the Customs godown for more than 10 days after discharge from the ship. In addition, the goods are liable to sustain damage, become rotten or lose weight causing considerable loss to the importers.

FILE

The above trouble is due to the following causes:-

1. Delay in examination of goods because of a shortage of Custom officers.
2. Inefficient examination due to insufficient experience on the part of the Custom officers.

In order to improve the situation a more simple procedure must be adopted.

A section of importers has proposed the following procedure:-

1. The import application forms used in Central China are printed in English and Chinese but not in Japanese and the form used here is more complicated than that used in North China. The import application form here should be printed in Japanese language also as is being done in the North, considering the quantity of Japanese goods imported.
2. The applications are handled by the recording department of the Customs, but no Japanese holds a high post in that department. This has given rise to much delay. More Japanese should be engaged for high positions in the Customs.

8218
30 12 38

December 25, 1938. Morning Translation

Chinese-American Daily News and other local newspapers (24-12)

JAPAN TO RAISE CHINESE CUSTOMS TARIFF.

In an attempt to boycott British and American trade in North China and as a reprisal against the action of the British and the American Governments in granting loans to China, the Japanese authorities have instigated the Peiping Provisional Government to raise the Customs tariff on British and American goods in North China.

On December 23 a reporter of this paper called on certain subordinates of Sir Frederick Maze, Inspector-General of Chinese Maritime Customs, and was given the following information:-

"The Inspector-General will never approve or recognize such tariff changes. Owing to control by the special influence, the administration of various Custom Houses in North China has already been impaired. In case the tariff is raised, the importation of British and American goods into North China will be seriously affected and the various Powers will raise an opposition."

Foreign merchants in Shanghai are also paying close attention to this matter as they are fully aware that Japan is attempting to monopolize China's market and to drive away the interests of third Powers. They hope that their respective Governments will unite and exert pressure upon Japan.

8218
30 12 38

December 28, 1938. Afternoon Translation

Standard and other local newspapers :-

POWERS AND THE REVISED CUSTOMS TARIFF

The attempt of the Japanese and the puppet regime to overthrow the trade of Britain, America and other third Powers with China and the reported changes in the Customs tariffs in North China as from January 1 have attracted considerable attention among the British, American and French authorities and merchants in Shanghai.

According to information secured from reliable sources, Sir Archibald Clark Kerr, the British Ambassador to China, who is now in Shanghai, is maintaining close touch with Sir Frederick Maze, Inspector-General of the Customs, and is closely watching the situation. The local American Consulate-General is also constantly seeking information from the Customs regarding the importation and dumping of Japanese goods as well as the raising of the Customs tariff in North China.

Sir Frederick Maze has declared that his consent had not been sought in connection with the compulsory alterations in the Customs tariff in North China. Sir Frederick added that he will never recognize the increased tariff for about 90 items, most of which affect British and American goods.

December 18, 1938. Morning Translation.

Sin Wan Pao and other local newspapers :-

THE ADMINISTRATION OF THE CUSTOMS NOT VIOLATED

It would be interesting to learn whether the administration of the Shanghai Maritime Customs has been violated. Recently it was reported that several alterations in the Customs tariff have taken place. It was also said that a Japanese spokesman has publicly declared that the administration of the Customs is taking orders from the Ministry of Finance of the "Reformed Government".

On December 17, our reporter called on a certain high Chinese employee of the Customs, who made the following statement :- "It is a fact that the administration of the Customs has not been violated. Although the Customs has been subjected to oppression since the withdrawal of the Chinese forces from Shanghai, no changes have been made in the administration and all its affairs are being carried out in accordance with the orders issued by the National Government. It is undeniable that on occasions the Customs has experienced much difficulty in the execution of its duties. Tariffs have been changed but this was only in districts where the Customs cannot exercise its authority. The report that the Customs had accepted orders from the Ministry of Finance of the "Reformed Government" is entirely groundless."

00486

CHINA PRESS.

DEC 15 1938

Lawford Said "Instructed" By Nanking

Customs Head Receives Order From 'Reformed Gov't'—Spokesman

COMMISSIONER HAS "NOTHING TO SAY"

Spokesman Promises To Investigate Complaint On Export Duties

"You must ask Mr. Lawford for this information," replied a spokesman of the Japanese Embassy at a Press conference yesterday afternoon when he was asked for information concerning alterations alleged to have been made recently in the local Customs tariff schedule.

"Where does Mr. Lawford get his orders from," asked another correspondent. "From the 'Finance Ministry' of the 'Reformed Government,'" replied the spokesman.

A lengthy discussion arose from the original question, and for some time the Embassy spokesman was bombarded with a series of questions regarding reported impositions of taxes previously unannounced.

Fur Coat Taxed

A correspondent informed the Embassy spokesman that some question had arisen over the export from Shanghai of a fur coat. A few days before the coat was dispatched to America, it had been stated, said the correspondent, that no export duty would be levied. When the coat was eventually dispatched, however, an export duty was charged.

Further inquiry at the Customs offices in Shanghai, continued the correspondent, had elicited the information from a Customs official that changes in tariffs were being made so often by the Japanese authorities that the Customs officials themselves "were unable to keep pace with them."

"They Are Lying"

"That is impossible. They are lying," interrupted the Embassy spokesman.

The Embassy spokesman said that he would try to obtain a complete copy of the present Customs schedule for the benefit of the Conference, but in the meantime he was not in a position to state whether any changes had been made in the tariff since its publication last spring.

"It was," declared the spokesman, "customary when tariff rates were changed, for those changes to be made public; in view of the fact that the Japanese authorities are not aware of any changes having been made, it may be assumed that none have been made."

Inquiry Promised

Questioned regarding the imposition of taxes outside of the Customs schedule, the Embassy spokesman said that nobody other than the Customs were authorized to impose duties on merchandise. He said he would inquire into reported instances in which taxes had been collected by other "authorities," and agreed to a suggestion that a complete survey of the situation should be made.

Questioned last night regarding the Japanese suggestion that he took his orders from the "Reformed Government Finance Ministry" in Nanking, Mr. Lawford, Commissioner of Shanghai Customs, said that he had no comment to offer on the statement.

File R 5/2

Q 5/12

...CIPAL P...
...S. REGIST...
...S. B. D. 8218
Date 23 11 ...

November 22, 1938. Afternoon Translation

News Digest :-

THE HOISTING OF THE FIVE-BARRED FLAG OVER THE CUSTOMS

To the workers in the Western District and to the comrades of a certain party:

We are greatly honoured at having been asked by you about the hoisting of a five-barred flag over the Customs and why we have not stirred up a revolt. On behalf of all Chinese officers and workers in the Customs, I would like to reply to your question.

The success of our recent struggle was due to the fact that all the Chinese staff were living in the Customs Superintendent's Office, so that we had a better chance to be unified; furthermore, we had at that time several fearless leaders. These men have since been transferred to South China. Later on, all the other enthusiastic elements of the cause were also sent away. The remaining few enthusiasts continued to struggle but they lacked experience. From now on we shall start a struggle against the hoisting of the five-barred flag, and at the same time, we like to have your advice for we hope to re-establish the integrity of the Customs and to avenge the insult caused by the hoisting of the flag.

November 22, 1938. Morning Translation.

Shun Pao and other local newspapers :-

FIVE-BARRED FLAG OVER THE CUSTOMS BUILDING

The Customs authorities have failed to adopt effective measures in connection with the hoisting of the five-barred flag over the Customs Building. According to reliable information secured from a certain foreign source, the Japanese authorities had first notified Mr. Maze, Inspector-General of Customs, that the five-barred flag would be hoisted and compelled him to change the flag on the basis of the Anglo-Japanese Customs Agreement concluded at Tokyo this spring. This agreement is a temporary measure to deal with the situation during wartime. The transfer of the Customs revenue to the Yokohama Specie Bank was stipulated by this agreement. Mr.Maze flatly refused the demand that the Customs flag be changed, but eventually he had to accept it in view of the conditions to-day.

FILE

As the change of the Customs flag is a violation of the Customs administration, the public are highly indignant over the attitude adopted by Mr.Maze; his action must be rectified. Greater care should be exercised over the diplomatic measures to be taken.

The Japanese authorities are dissatisfied with the attitude of Li Chien-nan (李建南), Superintendent of the Shanghai Maritime Customs. The "Reformed Government" has discharged him and appointed Nyi Dao-yuen (倪道元), younger brother of Nyi Dao-long (倪道烺), Governor of Anhwei, to succeed him.

Nyi Dao-yuen accepted the appointment a few days ago at the New Asia Hotel, Hongkew.

...PHILIPPINE POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 8218
Date 22 " 38

November 21, 1938. Afternoon Translation.

Morning Leader and other local newspapers:

THE HOISTING OF THE FIVE-BARRED FLAG OVER THE CUSTOMS

Yesterday being Sunday, a five-barred flag was again hoisted over the building of the Shanghai Maritime Customs. As Mr. Lawford has failed to deal with the matter, the public are much dissatisfied with him.

According to information secured by our reporter, Japanese river policemen and men in plain clothes have been on duty day and night on the roof of the Customs building since November 4. Customs officers of other nationalities are prohibited from going to the roof. The five-barred flag is hoisted under armed protection and serious trouble will occur should the Customs authorities attempt to stop it. In order to avoid trouble, Mr. Lawford has not made any explanation to the public and it is not known what steps he will take.

The Customs employees are watching developments in the case and will take effective action for the sake of the country.

FILE

8218
21 11 38

November 18, 1938. Afternoon Translation

News Digest :-

THE HOISTING OF A FIVE-BARRED FLAG OVER THE CUSTOMS

To all Chinese Officers of the Customs:

Your fortitude in promoting the campaign for the protection of the Customs has resulted in a guarantee being given by the Customs authorities that no bogus flag will be hoisted over the Customs.

On November 4, a five-barred flag appeared over the Customs building. This may be regarded as a warning to England and America to cease dreaming about an open door policy.

We hope that you will continue your struggle. We shall support you. We also hope that England and America will take effective measures instead of lodging protests.

"All workers of a certain institute in Western Districts"

FILE

To all Chinese Officers of the Customs:

The hoisting of the five-barred flag over the Customs building has aroused great indignation among the Chinese people. We shall support you in the fight with the Japanese robbers who are planning to take over the Customs. It is also a threat to England, America and France.

"The male and female workers of ---"

FILE

To the Editor,

The integrity of the Customs has already been violated since the signing of the Anglo-Japanese Agreement in May this year. Furthermore, a five-barred flag has been hoisted twice over the Customs building. I herewith suggest the dismantling of the flag pole for the time being.

Pung-liu (李流), a reader.

8218
21 11 38

November 19, 1938. Morning Translation.

News Digest publishes the following letter:

THE HOISTING OF A FIVE-BARRED FLAG OVER THE CUSTOMS

To all Chinese officers of the Customs:

On November 4, a five-barred flag appeared over the Customs building; on November 13 it was hoisted again. We were greatly excited upon learning of this.

In May this year, you started a campaign for the protection of the Customs. Although this campaign has had no satisfactory result, yet it has prevented the Japanese and the puppet authorities from hoisting the five-barred flag whenever they wished and has preserved a part of the integrity of the Customs. Your struggle has won the respect of the Chinese people throughout Shanghai and other parts of China as well as the sympathy of the whole world.

The people of Great Britain, America and France now fully understand that the Japanese have closed the door to them and unless they render us positive assistance, these Powers will not be able to protect their interests in China.

Brave Customs officers! The hoisting of the five-barred flag over the Customs building is not only an insult to the integrity of the Customs, but also a threat to the 4,500,000 Chinese in this "isolated" Shanghai. No doubt you all became indignant at having to work under the five-barred flag. With your glorious past, you should start a "big wave". We shall support you.

FILE

(Editor's note: Signed by 81 persons)

Ta Ying Yeh Pao published the following letter on Nov.18:

To English small friends:

Are you aware that a five-barred flag has been hoisted over the Shanghai Customs House? Our hearts are filled with indignation. The passive attitude of England in this matter fills us with misgivings for Japan has indicated her intention to occupy China and to overthrow all the foreign Powers in China. Japan has thus challenged England.

To write to the English Officers of the Customs is useless and we hope that you will apply sanctions against the public enemy.

8218
21 11 38

Chinese-American Daily News :- 20-11-38 (AM)

Superintendent of Customs to be Changed

At the beginning of this year, the "Reformed Government" appointed Li Chien-nan (李建南) as Superintendent of the Shanghai Maritime Customs. After taking over the post, Li made many attempts to interfere with the administration of the Customs, but without success. Both the Japanese and the puppet authorities are much dissatisfied with him.

At a joint conference held by the "Reformed Government" and the Provisional Government at Nanking some time ago, Wong Keh-min (王克敏) attacked Li Chien-nan strongly and suggested to General Doihara that a new Superintendent of the Shanghai Customs be appointed.

FIL

General Doihara agreed with the suggestion. It is learned that Nyi Dao-yuen (倪道烺), younger brother of Nyi Dao-long (倪道烺), Governor of Anhwei of the "Reformed Government", will be appointed as new Superintendent of the Shanghai Maritime Customs. Nyi Dao-yuen is a member of the former Peiping Clique and is very much liked by the Japanese.

F.O. 8218
21 11 38

Standard and other local newspapers :- 20-11-38(AM)

FOREIGN CUSTOMS OFFICERS DISSATISFIED WITH THE HOISTING OF FIVE-BARRED FLAG OVER CUSTOMS

Local public bodies and residents are indignant over the continuous hoisting of the five-barred flag over the Customs building. They have issued a manifesto in the hope that the Customs employees will explain the situation. Mr. Lawford has stated that the change of flag had not been done by the Customs itself. The public, however, are dissatisfied with the statement.

The Chinese employees of the Customs the other day sent a joint telegram to Dr. H.H. Kung, President of the Executive Yuan of the National Government at Chungking, asking for information. A reply has reached Shanghai from Dr. Kung, containing directions as

FILE

to the attitude the Chinese employees should adopt in future.

Besides some 100 employees of a certain party, foreign employees of the Customs are dissatisfied with the change of flag.

8218
16 11 38

Morning Leader publishes the following article written by one Tseng Wan (曾萬) : 9-11-38(P.M.)

THE HOISTING OF THE FIVE-BARRED FLAG OVER THE CUSTOMS

With reference to the hoisting of the five-barred flag over the Customs House, Mr. Lawford, the Commissioner of the Customs, has lodged protests with the Japanese Consul-General, whereupon the latter states that this was done by the authorities of the "Reformed Government" and has nothing to do with the Japanese authorities.

The Customs House belongs to China and is of an international nature. It is to be noted that Shanghai has fallen, but not the Foreign Settlements. Furthermore, as she is closely connected with the Customs, Great Britain should take the responsibility of protecting the Customs. The hoisting of the five-barred flag insults not only China but also the various Powers concerned, especially Great Britain. For this reason, the last named should have no hesitation in tearing down the five-barred flag.

FILE

S. E. No. 8218
B. D. 16 11 38

November 15, 1938. Morning Translation.

Morning Leader and other local newspapers :-

PUBLIC BODIES PETITION GOVERNMENT REGARDING CUSTOMS FLAG ISSUE

Explaining the hoisting of the five-barred flag over the Custom House on November 4, the Customs authorities stated that the flag was hoisted stealthily by the Japanese and puppet authorities. On November 6 the flag was again hoisted. The Customs observed November 12, the birthday of the late Dr. Sun Yat-sen, as a holiday, but did not fly the national flag. On Sunday, November 13, the five-barred flag re-appeared over the Custom House. All this would indicate that the hoisting of the five-barred flag had not been done stealthily.

Highly indignant over the affair, important local public bodies have sent the following telegram to the Executive Yuan of the National Government:-

FILE

"The public is irritated by the repeated hoisting of the five-barred flag over the Custom House. This is not only harmful to our national rights, but is also contrary to agreement. You are requested to order the Director-General of Customs to cease the practice so as to preserve our national rights and to avert misunderstanding."

At a secret meeting held the other day by senior Chinese officials of the Customs, it was resolved that all Chinese employees should obey the orders of the Government and not submit to other influence. As reticence on the part of the Chinese employees might be mistaken for reconciliation with the Japanese and puppet authorities, it was decided that a strong stand be taken and that the Chinese employees should rather withdraw than work under the five-barred flag. The Chinese employees, however, will not resort to any rash action in view of existing conditions.

November 14, 1938. Afternoon Translation. 8215 16 11 38

Morning Leader and other local newspapers:

THE BOGUS FLAG AGAIN HOISTED OVER THE CUSTOMS BUILDING ON NOVEMBER 13

After the changing of the flag over the Customs Building on November 4, it was decided that the bogus five-barred flag be hoisted on Sundays and anniversary days of the "Reformed Government". The "Reformed Government" is said to have received an understanding from the Customs regarding this measure. It cannot be regarded as a breach of integrity on the part of the administration of the Customs.

On November 12, the birthday of the late Dr. Sun Yat-sen, no flag was hoisted. On Sunday, November 13, a five-barred flag was hoisted again over the Customs House. The Chinese employees are greatly angered. They have held a meeting and will take some action to give expression to their opinions.

Morning Leader (Editorial):

A five-barred flag was hoisted over the Customs House again yesterday. Last week when the same flag was hoisted over the building, the Customs authorities gave the excuse that it was put there secretly. How can anyone hoist a flag on top of the Customs building without the authorities' knowledge? What is Mr. Lawford, the Commissioner of Customs, doing? How is it that people have been repeatedly allowed to hoist the flag "secretly"?

The affair has aroused the anger of Chinese Customs officers and all the residents of Shanghai and has caused them to doubt the responsible British officials of the Customs. We quite sympathize with them. The responsibility of the occurrence is attributable not only to the British Customs officials, but also to the present British policy.

Mr. Lawford is a British subject in the employ of the Chinese Government. Whether he has previous knowledge or not (in the present case he certainly had), he should be held responsible for any occurrence that is detrimental to the integrity of China's administrative rights. It is not likely that Japan will dare to act rashly without having secured the understanding of Britain. From the toleration of Japan's tactics, it can be seen that there must be some understanding between Japan and Britain.

It may be the opinion of the British Customs officials that so long as the Customs can carry on its work, its administration can be considered intact. This is wrong. The Customs is a part of the Government and it cannot remain intact while disobeying the orders of the Government.

Some shortsighted British people think that by making concessions to Japan in regard to the Customs, they will, in return, be allowed to navigate the Yangtsze. This is a dream. So much has been said about Japan's intention to drive British and American influences out of China that we do not think more words necessary. British and American capitalists will have no part in China unless they are willing to put their capitals at the disposal of the Japanese. If Britain, the U.S.A. and other countries want to protect their interests in China, they must firmly oppose Japan's policy of plunder. The question of the Customs is a realistic starting point.

FILE

News Digest publishes the following letters :-

The Change of Flag of the Shanghai Customs

To the entire body of Chinese employees of the Shanghai Maritime Customs :

On November 4, we saw a bogus flag fly over the building of the Shanghai Maritime Customs. This pre-arranged action on the part of the Japanese authorities constitutes an insult not only to the Chinese people throughout the country but also to Great Britain, America, France and other Powers. Japan has impaired China's Customs administration and violated the interests and positions of the Powers in China. We must co-operate with Britain, America and France and deal her a serious blow.

You have a glorious history in the past and we hope that you will launch a more brave struggle with an undaunted spirit. Have a clear understanding of our only enemy and be consolidated for a great struggle! Chinese residents in Shanghai will give you powerful support.

From a group of young students.

The letter was signed by Loo Poo-wan (魯普文), Lee Lai-ts (雷賚士), Tsi Chung-lo (祁仲樂) and 12 others.

FILE

Editor :

On the morning of November 9, when we learned from newspapers that Mr. Lawford and the employees of the Customs were entirely loyal to the National Government, we entered our classroom and shouted: "Little friends! Stand up! Give a salute to Mr. Lawford who supports justice and the employees of the Customs who are loyal to the National Government!"

At once, all the little friends stood up. With such determined and patriotic children; can the enemy conquer us?

We have to advise teachers of primary schools in Shanghai not to relax their efforts, but to lead children to support struggles that are loyal to our fatherland.

Chen Hao-tsi (陳皓熙), Siao Ching (小清), Cheng Sz-yee (鄭伯兒), Wong Ying (王英) and five other teachers of a primary school.

8218
12 11 38

November 11, 1938. Morning Translation.

News Digest publishes the following letters :-

(1)

To the Chinese officers of the Shanghai Customs:

The policy of compromise of Mr. Chamberlain has created an unsatiable desire in the aggressors. The hoisting of a bogus flag over the Customs House is a sign of Japan's plans for aggression. By hoisting this flag, she is trying to coerce the people of Shanghai into submission and to show Britain and the U.S.A. the power of the Imperial Army, thereby warning them against dreaming about open doors or equal rights.

Our brave Customs officers have in the past carried on glorious struggles. Their Customs Protection Movement drew forth the support and respect of people throughout the country. We are in more difficult circumstances than before, but we must preserve our former spirit and struggle without hesitation.

We several hundred working youths are angry at the hoisting of the five-barred flag. We hope our Government, Customs officers and people will unanimously oppose the hoisting of this flag over the Customs House.

We wish to offer the following suggestions to the Customs officers:

(1) All Customs officers should unite without regard to the difference of cliques or past disagreements.

(2) The Customs officers should unite with all public bodies and people in Shanghai.

(3) We must not admit of compromise, but should fight to the end.

We hope that you will execute your duties so as not to disappoint the people.

From a group of working youths.
November 10.

Signed: Chu Min-yien (褚民言), Tao Mo-chu (陶慕朱), Chung Shing-pao (鍾鑫宝), Wu Cheng (吳正), Yuan Bang-zung (袁鵬程), Tang Chung-nyi (唐仲尼), Chu Tsing (朱俊), Nyi Ts-ying (嚴志英), Loh Ziang (陸祥), Vai Ts-hwa (范子華), Loo Ying (羅英), Chang Pao-yien (張宝賢), Koo Kiang (顧江), Liu Chung-yien (刘宗炎).

(2)

To the Editor:

The persons who have forced the Customs House authorities to change the flag have not only abused the rights of the Customs, but are also threatening the people in Shanghai with a view to seizing control of all political and economic organizations in the Foreign Settlements. For the freedom of the people in Shanghai and the integrity of the Customs rights, we must give a

stern reply to the aggressors. We hope you will publish our appeal so as to arouse the attention of the press, the cultural circles, the industrial and commercial circles and the educational circles, and possibly to set afoot a Customs Protection Movement.

(Same signatures as letter No.1)

(3)

To the Chinese officers of the Shanghai Customs:

Since the fall of Shanghai, you have been struggling against the special situation. Your efforts to have our national flag flown over the Customs House failed, but you succeeded in preventing the hoisting of any bogus flag. This is a great victory.

On November 4, however, a bogus flag appeared over the Customs House. This is astonishing. The matter is serious, for it means the recognition of the puppet organization.

Our only legal Government is the one led by General Chiang Kai-shek; we cannot recognize any other government. We hope you will oppose the hoisting of the bogus flag.

We are all about ten years old, but being also Chinese we feel obliged to send you this letter.

Chow Ching-kwei (周金奎),
Liang Shou-bang (梁寿鹏),
Chu Yung-keng (朱樾根),
Li Yung-hsi (李永熙),
Yui Li-ping (俞礼炳),
Zung Wen-kao (鄭闻豪),
Sung Hai-kwen (鍾海坤),
Chang Zung-chung (張永忠),
Chang Kwei-shing (張闰兴).

November 9.

November 9, 1938. Morning Translation

News Digest and other local newspapers :-

THE AFFAIR OF THE LOCAL CUSTOMS

8218
" " 38

Mr. Lawford, Commissioner of the Shanghai Maritime Customs, has denied that the Customs has changed its flag. Yesterday Mr. Lawford issued an order declaring November 12, the birthday of the late Dr. Sun Yat-sen, as a holiday in accordance with the orders of the National Government. All internal and external affairs of the Customs will continue to be conducted according to the orders and wishes of the National Government.

Watch duties in the Customs House have been taken over by foreign officers who will do their best to prevent a recurrence of the recent flag incident.

News Digest publishes the following two letters :-

Two Open Letters To Customs Officers

(1) Officers of the Shanghai Maritime Customs:

The incident on November 4 is intolerable. We are indignant at the shameful act of the Japanese and their running dogs; at the same time, we respect your loyalty to the country and your spirit of struggle.

The humiliation is not only intolerable to the Customs officers who have to pass under the bogus flag daily, but also to the 4,000,000 residents of Shanghai.

The vicious Japanese are unsatiable. They will want to seize other rights once they have seized the Customs. Therefore by protecting the Customs rights, we are protecting other rights also and every Chinese should oppose the changing of the flag by the Customs.

As a result of her policy of compromise, Great Britain is now being challenged by Japan. We hope Britain will reconsider her policy.

Customs officers! It is glorious to fight for the country. Let us die rather than submit to insult.

We are a group of primary school teachers in Shanghai. We will unite all primary school teachers and children in Shanghai to support you!

Wishing you victory.

Tai Kwei (戴祥), Wu Wan-tseng (吳琬貞), Tseng Sung (曾菘), Li Ying (李瑛), Tseng Ching (曾靖), Kuh Loh-sih (顧樂賜), Ghui Zung-zai (程成才), Hwa Ching (華敬), Chow Vung (周文) and Li Ming (李明).

November 6.

(2) The Brave Chinese Officers of the Customs:

Mr. --- has told us that the shameful five-barred flag has been hoisted over the Customs House. How distressing is this! We are waiting to see you take revenge. We hope you will unite and deal a blow to the shameless traitors and the Japanese Imperialists.

Brethren, you are our vanguards and we are your support. We want to see our national flag again. We want to save China.

From a little friend, Liang Yuan-tao (梁元道).

8218
10 11 38

MAINICHI 8-11-38 (PM)

PROBLEM CONCERNING FLYING OF FIVE BARRED FLAG BY CUSTOMS

The Shanghai Mainichi publishes the following leading article under the above headlines:

Following the publication of an article in this paper which questioned the omission of the Shanghai Customs to hoist a flag, which had been donated by a gentleman named Chokoitsujin, the Customs authorities on November 4 raised the five barred flag at the mast on top of the Custom House building. On November 7 the authorities removed the flag. As a result all anti-Japanese Chinese newspapers in Shanghai published leading articles condemning the Customs.

The attitude adopted by the Customs is believed to have been occasioned by an objection raised by a section of Chinese Customs officers and the promptings of anti-Japanese Chinese newspapers. It is, however, a shameful attitude on the part of the Customs.

As a result of the Anglo-Japanese agreement, the Shanghai Customs was transferred to the "Reformed Government" in May this year and the entire revenue of the Customs is being handed over to the "Reformed Government". It is believed that all officers who opposed the transfer have already left the Customs. If there are still some in opposition the Customs should discharge them. The Customs should not worry about opposition from anti-Japanese Chinese newspapers because these papers only oppose so that they may secure financial support from the National Government. The Shanghai Customs should up-hold its respect and dignity.

Chinese residents in Shanghai call Shanghai an isolated island, but this term can only be applicable to anti-Japanese elements. It is painful for us to witness the Customs' attitude regarding the use of the flag. The "Reformed Government" should issue an order to the Shanghai Customs to use the five barred flag permanently.

8218
10 11 38

Kuo Chi Jih Pao Evening Edition (7/11) and other local newspapers:

"Reformed Government" to Take Over Customs in Occupied Areas

Chinese employees of the Custom House are angry at the changing of the flag. They will support the integrity of the Customs rights.

The changing of the flag by the Customs was not carried out secretly, but was forced by circumstances. It is said that the hoisting of the flags over the Custom House and certain vessels on the Whangpoo was ordered by the highest official of the local Customs. These flags are now under the charge of a responsible person, and will be hoisted every Sunday and anniversary day hereafter.

Having succeeded to a certain extent in taking over the local Customs House, the "Reformed Government of the Chinese Republic" is planning to take over the Customs Houses at Nanking, Hangchow, Chinkiang, Wuhu, Kiukiang, Canton and other fallen districts. It is said that arrangements have already been completed. The "Reformed Government" will first restore the Nanking Custom House and will transfer men for work there from the existing staff. Chinese members of the stafff at various Custom Houses, however, are determined not to co-operate with the "Reformed Government".

S. B. 8218
8 11 38

November 8, 1938. Morning Translation

China Evening News of November 7 :-

THE FLYING OF FIVE-BARRED FLAGS OVER THE CUSTOMS

On November 6, five-barred flags again appeared over the Customs administration building and the Harbour Office.

Interviewed by a reporter of this paper, a certain foreign Customs officer of the rank of Commissioner declared that the flying of five-barred flags over the Customs building on November 4 and 6 was compulsory. On the first occasion it was done by puppet officials assisted by plain-clothes men of a certain party, while on the second occasion Japanese gendarmes in civilian clothes were present and the man directing the hoisting of the flag was the kidnapper of Yang Wen-loong (楊文龍) and Chang Wen-kwei (張文奎), two revenue guards of the Customs, sometime ago. This man who is still known to some members of the Customs staff can speak English fluently.

According to information given out by Customs employees, the cause of the flying of the strange flags is attributable to the exportation of a quantity of silver on board the s.s. President Coolidge, because the Customs authorities had issued a permit authorizing the exportation. This incurred great displeasure among the Japanese and puppet authorities and Li Chien-nan (李建南), the puppet Superintendent of the Customs, was severely reprimanded. The object of the compulsory flying of strange flags is intended, in the first place, as a demonstration to foreign and Chinese Customs officers and in the second as an act of retribution towards the Customs authorities.

Under the present peculiar circumstances, the Customs authorities are finding it difficult to prevent the hoisting of the flag. However, the entire body of foreign Customs officers are adopting a similar attitude as that of the Chinese staff, that is, they listen only to instructions from the National Government at Chungking. On the morning of November 7, Mr. Lawford, the Commissioner of the Shanghai Maritime Customs, announced his stand to the Chinese and foreign staff, declaring that the strange flags had been hoisted without his consent, that he absolutely refused to recognize a change of flag and that he would accept only the orders of Sir Frederick Maze, the Inspector-General, in the administration of the Shanghai Maritime Customs, while Sir Frederick Maze obeys the instructions of the Ministry of Finance of the National Government.

It is learned that the Chinese staff of the Customs have resolved to adopt the following attitude :-

(1) That for the time being they will continue to work under the guidance of Sir Frederick Maze, the Inspector-General, and Mr. Lawford, the Commissioner of the Customs.

(2) That they will not work for the rebels and will resign en bloc when it becomes no longer worthwhile for them to preserve the Shanghai Maritime Customs.

FORM NO. 3
G. 10M-10-38

File No. [illegible]

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REGISTRY

No. S. B. 2 Central Station,

REPORT

Date November 4, 1938.

Subject (in full) Hoisting of Reformed Government Flag on C.M. Customs Buildings.

Made by Inspector White Forwarded by [signature]

Sir,

I beg to report that at about 9 a.m. 4-11-38, the flag, commonly known as the "Five Barred Flag", of the Reformed Government was hoisted on C.M. Customs Buildings on The Bund by Inspector Bridges of the C.M. Customs River Police.

I am, Sir,

Your Obedient Servant.

R. J. White
Inspector

D. O. "A" Div.

D. C. (Sp. Br.)

SHANGHAI EVENING POST & MERCURY.

NOV 4 1938

Customs Raises Reformers' Flag

Five-Bar Emblem Seen On Bund For First Time In Years

The old five-bar flag of the Chinese Empire and early Republic, now the emblem of the new Japanese - sponsord "Reformed Government," flew from the mast high above the Shanghai Customs House on the Bund this morning for the first time.

It replaced the familiar tricolor of the national government of China, which flew there until the Chinese troops left Shanghai.

The red-yellow-green-white-black flag was raised over the Customs House, the Customs examination house on the Jetty and over all Customs launches on the river. Unconfirmed reports had it that Japanese themselves raised the flags at 7.30 this morning. Office-goers saw it whipping in the breeze at 8 a.m.

Celebrates Session?

Questioned, Japanese sources declared that the "Reformed Government" flag was raised only for today to celebrate a session of the "Nanking Reformed Government" and the "Peking Provisional Government" at Nanking today, and would not be seen tomorrow. This could not be confirmed, however.

Mr. L. H. Lawford, commissioner of Customs, and other foreign Customs officials were noncommittal about the significance of the change, when questioned by the Evening Post this morning. Mr. Y. Akatani, new administrative commissioner, however, indicated that the change had been made following a conference and at the request of the "Reformed Government."

Nothing To Say

"Owing to the circumstances here," one Chinese Customs employee said today, "we have nothing to say about the flag question." He refused to comment on a question as to whether there will be renewed agitation against the five-bar flag similar to that during the appointment of Li Chien-nan as "superintendent of the Shanghai Customs" by the "Reformed Government."

As result of the agitation against Mr. Li several Customs employees were transferred from Shanghai to other ports not under Japanese occupation. A Customs revenue guard, allegedly for his leadership during the demonstrations, was arrested by the Japanese and subsequently released after a prolonged detention.

History Recalled

Appearance of the five-bar flag this morning recalled the internal political and military strife during the first two decades of the Chinese Republic.

China had no national flags until late in the Manchu regime when the yellow flag with the traditional dragon was adopted as the national emblem of the Chinese Empire. It was said that Sir Robert Hart, organizer of the Chinese Customs, was responsible for prevailing upon the emperor to adopt a national flag.

When Dr. Sun Yat-sen launched his revoluntionary movement, he designed in the late '90's the "blue-sky-white-sun" flag for the Kuomintang and the "blue-sky-white-sun-red-ground" flag to represent the Chinese Republic.

Confusion Resulted

There was a lot of confusion, however, when the revolutionary armies staged uprisings in various provinces. Some of the armies and revolutionary local governments adopted a red flag with a yellow star as the emblem.

When President Yuan Shih-kai was installed as the chief executive of the infant republic, he officially adopted the five-bar flag as the national emblem. The five colors, red, yellow, green, white and black, are meant to represent the unity of the five races of Han, Manchu, Mongol, Mohammedan and Tibetan.

Kuomintang circles, however, objected to the design, pointing out that the flag implies a racial barrier which should be removed in China. They advocated the tricolor flag representing "blue-sky-white-sun-red-ground." They adopted it as the national flag when they organized their own government in South China with Canton as the capital.

Officially Adopted

Upon the inauguration of the national government in Nanking in 1927, the tricolor was officially proclaimed the national flag and the five-bar flag abolished. Since then, the flag has been recognized throughout the world as the Chinese national emblem.

The five-bar flag, however, made its first appearance in a revised form in 1933 when Japan established "Manchukuo" in the occupied Manchurian provinces. The "Manchukuan" flag has the five colors with four bars and a prominent portion is in yellow—the color that represents Manchurians in the original five-bar flag.

Japanese-sponsored regimes in the occupied zone discarded the officially recognized national flag because of the implication that China is ruled by the Kuomintang, in that the party emblem of "green-sky-white-sun" is prominent on the background of "red ground," by pro-Japanese elements as a "bad omen" that China would be Bolshevized.

FILE

MEMO. 3.11.38

Commr

Sc.

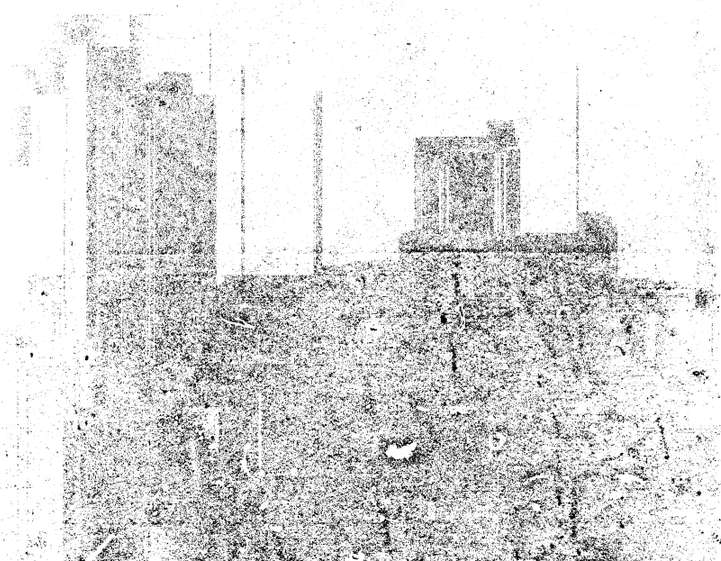
Performance

Thos Robertson

D. C. Special Branch.

SHANGHAI M.P.
-4 NOV 1933
COMMISSIONER'S C.B.

FILE



November 3, 1938.

MAINICHI

WHY DOES NOT THE CUSTOM HOUSE HOIST A FLAG?

By "Chokoitsujin" (pen name)

Every Custom House in every country hoists a flag, but the Custom House in Shanghai does not hoist any flag. It means that the Custom House does not belong to anybody; it may give rise to a belief that it belongs to bandits. Prior to the outbreak of the Sino-Japanese hostilities, the Custom House belonged to the National Government and hoisted the flag of the National Government. After the occupation of Shanghai by the Japanese army, the "Reformed Government" decided to take over the Custom House. As a result of an agreement reached between Mr. Li Chien Nan and Mr. Lawford, the Custom House was transferred to the "Reformed Government".

According to the agreement made public, one of the conditions stipulates that the five barred flag of the "Reformed Government" shall be hoisted over the Customs. It is only natural that the Customs should use this flag, but the Customs never hoisted it. Already half a year has elapsed since the "Reformed Government" took over the Customs, yet no flag is being used by the Customs. It is difficult for us to understand the attitude of the "Reformed Government" in not taking proper steps in this matter.

There is no necessity to fear the Foreign Settlements because the transfer of the Customs to the "Reformed Government" has been completely carried out with recognition of the Government. We have captured Canton and Hankow yet we still have the disheartening sight of a flagless Customs at the mouth of the Yangtsze River.

When we consider the victory won by our army at a great sacrifice it is a matter for great indignation to witness such a situation.

I repeat: the five barred flag must be hoisted over the Customs in Shanghai. This Customs belongs to the "Reformed Government" which is founded by pro-Japanese Chinese in Central China. The Customs should declare to the world that it is the Customs of the "Reformed Government" by hoisting this flag. Should the Customs ignore our advice and fail to hoist the flag, the officers of the Customs who are opposing it should be removed. As everybody knows, most of the important positions in the Customs are held by British subjects, but such a condition is not stipulated in any treaty, it is due to the fact that the revenue of the Customs had been mortgaged against foreign loans.

The "Reformed Government" should press the Customs authorities to hoist the five barred flag. If the authorities maintain that the use of this flag by the Customs will endanger their lives and obstruct the discharge of their duties, because of the presence of a menacing atmosphere in the Settlement, the "Reformed Government" should dispatch soldiers to protect them. If the Settlement authorities oppose this measure they should be held responsible for the protection of the Customs officers. If the Municipal authorities say that they are not in a position to protect the Customs officers, they should then be requested to hand over to the Japanese the authority to maintain peace and order in the Settlement. If the Customs authorities refuse to hoist the flag, then the "Reformed Government" should immediately remove these authorities and appoint suitable persons to replace them.

Great improvements have taken place in conditions in Central and South China since May this year. The situation has already reached such a state that something must be done about the existence of the Foreign Settlements for they are being used as a base for anti-Japanese activities.

It is to be hoped that at an important time like the present, the Shanghai Customs will hoist the five barred flag and support the activities of the "Reformed Government" in the Foreign Settlements.

8218
7 11 38

November 7, 1938. Morning Translation.

Ta Kei Pao and other local newspapers:

THE HOISTING OF A FIVE-BARRED FLAG ON THE CUSTOMS BUILDING

The Chinese employees of the Customs have been very indignant over the forcible changing of the flag above the Customs building. The matter is at present receiving much attention from both foreigners and Chinese. According to the usual practice, the national flag is hoisted on the Customs building on Sundays, but this was not done yesterday. Five-barred flags were hoisted both on the building and the Customs jetty. Moreover, these flags have been displayed on all the Customs boats since Friday last. It is unbelievable that the five-barred flag was hoisted on the Customs building on Friday surreptitiously. It is said that hereafter these flags will be hoisted every Sunday and the anniversaries observed by the "Reformed Government". Mr. Lawford, Commissioner of Customs, has so far refused to make any statement regarding this affair.

According to information secured from parties concerned yesterday by the Sin Shun News Agency (新聞社), the Chinese employees of the Customs do not contemplate taking any action in connection with this matter prior to receipt of telegraphic instructions from the National Government.

FILE

According to a certain high Chinese official of the Customs, the flag was hoisted by the Japanese employees of the Customs in conspiracy with the puppet authorities; the Customs authorities were entirely ignorant of the affair before the flag was hoisted. That this flag could have again appeared on the Customs building yesterday after the negotiations is apparently due to the action of the Japanese employees of the Customs. The official further said that it was difficult to foretell at present whether or not the Customs would be forced to change its flag.

It is said that Mr. Lawford, Commissioner of Customs, after his receipt of the information that the five-barred flag had again appeared on the Customs building, at once communicated with the Japanese Consul-General by telephone, but the latter refused to undertake the negotiations, stating that the matter was one relating to the "Reformed Government" which had practically nothing to do with the Japanese authorities. According to the foreign observers, the Chinese employees of the Customs will probably unite to deal with this matter in case of necessity.

The flag which was hoisted over the Customs building yesterday was removed at about 5 p.m. A meeting was held at a certain place yesterday by a number of Chinese employees of the Customs, and it is said that they are about to issue a manifesto in connection with this affair.

Chinese-American Daily News (Comment):

Three days have elapsed since the change of the flag by the Customs. Nothing has been made known to the public of the motive of this change nor has any action been taken.

The Customs authorities are in the employ of the Chinese National Government. They should be held responsible for the appearance within their administration of a flag which represents an organization betraying the Government. It is said that this change of flag on the part of the Customs was made under compulsion, and if this is so, their act is somewhat pardonable, otherwise they cannot evade their responsibilities in connection with this affair.

8218
7 11 38

Ta Mei Pao :- 5-11-38 (AM)

FIVE-BARRED FLAGS OVER CUSTOMS AND HARBOUR OFFICE

With reference to the five-barred flags flying over the Customs and the Harbour Office yesterday, enquiries made by a reporter of the Ta Tung News Agency (大通訊社) show that the flags were hoisted on the roofs of the Customs and the Harbour Office by three Japanese uniformed men and several Japanese detectives of the River Police.

FILE

Whilst the flag was being hoisted over the Customs, foreign and Japanese uniformed men of the River Police were posted on guard at the main entrance on The Bund as well as the side entrances on Hankow Road and Szechuen Road. They did not withdraw until noon. Up to the evening, however, two Japanese river policemen were posted for duty on the roof where the flag was hoisted.

November 5, 1938. Morning Translation.

Morning Leader (Editorial):

The Changing of Flags by the Shanghai Customs

Yesterday a five-barred flag of the puppet organization was hoisted over the Customs House. Our paper is British, and when we see the bogus flag over the Customs House, we have a feeling that every Chinese and upright foreigner is looking at the flag with a hatred against Great Britain. Of course it is Japan and not Great Britain who has seized the Customs, but how could Japan have openly seized an organ that has more or less an international character if the Chamberlain Government had not adopted a policy of compromise and submission?

The Chinese are angry while the Japanese rejoice to see this five-barred flag. As for the British, they should be ashamed.

Upon the establishment of the "Reformed Government of the Chinese Republic", a Customs Agreement was concluded between Britain and Japan. Subsequently the Customs receipts, minus payments for foreign loans, were deposited in the Japanese Yokohama Specie Bank. The deposits were made in the name of the Commissioner of the Shanghai Maritime Customs instead of the Inspector-General of Customs as was usually done. With the hoisting of the bogus flag, the Shanghai Customs has fallen into Japanese hands both nominally and practically.

The changing of flag by the Customs at this moment is without doubt attributable to the fall of Hankow and Canton and the exposure of the weakness of the Chamberlain Government. Since the adoption of a policy of compromise and submission by Chamberlain, and especially after the Munich Conference, the aggressors have clearly seen that Britain will make concessions at every threat, the extent of the concessions increasing in proportion to the threat, and is ready to sacrifice not only others' interests, but even her own. Although Japan realizes that the capture of Hankow and Canton only means increased difficulties, she knows that the victory, even if it is only vain glory, will be useful to scare Britain. Since the occupation of Wuhan, Japan has done her best both in words and acts to wreck British interests in China. On the other hand, Chamberlain has said that "anyone who wishes to reconstruct China will need the assistance of Britain" while the British Under-Secretary for Foreign Affairs has said that it may be hoped that Japan will soon satisfy all parties in England", showing that certain short-sighted British officials have virtually recognized Japanese control of China.

As General Chiang Kai-shek has said, China will continue to fight and no changes in the international situation will stop China from driving back her invaders. Anyone who hopes to get some leavings from the aggressors at the expense of China's friendship will only bring about the destruction of his own interests.

November 5, 1938. Morning Translation.

News Digest publishes the following leading article :-

Under Japanese pressure, the Shanghai Maritime Customs yesterday morning hoisted a five-barred flag. At a casual glance, the change of flag seems to be strange, but in reality is a natural sequence of Mr. Chamberlain's diplomatic policy.

Sometime ago Britain and Japan concluded a Customs agreement which permitted the appointment of a Superintendent of Customs by the "Reformed Government" and the deposit of revenues with the Yokohama Specie Bank. This agreement is a violation of the principle of the League of Nations refusing recognition of all unlawful annexations and is a compromise to the fait accompli caused by Japan through armed force. Fortunately due to strong opposition of the Chinese staff of the Customs and the indignation of the local foreign and Chinese community, the puppet Customs Superintendent dared not exercise his functions openly and the bogus flag was prevented from flying over the Customs. After permitting the Japanese to complete their preliminary control of the Customs, the adherents of Mr. Chamberlain's policy even afforded the Japanese the facilities of examination, consented to an increase of Japanese employees on the Customs and allowed the Customs to enforce the tariff which is drawn up by the "Reformed Government" and which is favourable to Japanese imports. Therefore, the Customs has become a protective organ of Japanese trade.

In a public statement, Mr. Shiratori, Japanese Ambassador to Italy, declared that Japan would make Britain's interests in the Far East shrink, which assertion Mr. Chamberlain met with a smiling face and predicted in the British Parliament that Japan would have sole control of China's market. Mr. Chamberlain's speech abets the ambitions of the Japanese warlords and will lead them into a belief that no matter how arrogant their activities are, they will certainly get compromise from Britain. The change of flag is simply one of the instances in point.

FILE

Possibly the hoisting of the five-barred flag by the Customs is regarded as a trivial matter by the gentlemen of Mr. Chamberlain's ilk. However, the thing is not as trifling as it appears. Firstly, it violates the administration of Chinese Customs; secondly, it signifies Japan's further ignorance of the prestige in China of Britain and other foreign Powers, and thirdly it may cause a great disturbance and impair the revenue required by Britain.

In view of the foregoing, we hope that Britain and the other Powers, who have relations with the Chinese Customs, will, for the sake of their own interests, exert joint pressure on the Japanese and demand the immediate removal of the five-barred flag. Britain and other Powers should understand that Japan's resources are about to be exhausted by China's 16 months war of resistance and that she is showing signs of exhaustion in dealing with China alone. Where has she the strength to cope with you? She is bound to yield if you will exercise the pressure. On the contrary, the more you give up your ground, the more Japan will demand, and by that time all your interests in China will have been seized by her. Britain, France and America, rise up jointly to protest against the flying of the bogus flag by the Customs and the whole Chinese community in Shanghai as well as the entire body of the Customs employees will naturally support you.

November 5, 1938. Morning Translation

Hwa Mei Chen Pao publishes the following leading article :-

It was due to the belief on the part of the Chamberlain Government that Hitler's annexation of the Sudeten area in Czechoslovakia was his final territorial demand in Europe that a "disgraceful" peace was reached at the Munich conference. It is also due to the belief on the part of the Chamberlain Government that the assurances given by both Mussolini and Hitler that they have no territorial designs in Spain that the enforcement of the British-Italian pact could likewise be realized. It is known to all what real weight the promises of the Fascists carry.

As a matter of fact no explanation for such promises is necessary. It is absurd to assume that Premier Chamberlain could have fallen short of such an understanding. But, after all, how is it that he has acted so contrary to the wishes of the general public? To tell the truth, there is nothing unusual in this; it is due to his principles and to his own interests. In other words, so long as the question of interests is concerned, Chamberlain is willing to sacrifice not only righteousness and justice, but also weak and friendly nations and if it is necessary he is even willing to sacrifice the interests of his country.

If Chamberlain believes that Germany and Italy have no territorial designs in Europe, then by the same token he must likewise believe the assurances of the Japanese Fascist militarists that they have no territorial ambitions in China. This, indeed, is the view of Premier Chamberlain, as witness his statement in the House of Commons, when he pointed out that even if Japan could secure complete control of China, she could not carry out her plans for development without British co-operation. He also emphasized that whoever desired to undertake the reconstruction of China could not do so without help from Great Britain. It is for this reason that the Chamberlain Government has been anxious to please Japan despite the fact that the latter has been doing her utmost to oust British interests from China. That this is true can be proved by the statement, made by the British Vice Foreign Secretary, that the negotiations at present in progress between Britain and Japan would result in a satisfactory outcome for the British.

Premier Chamberlain's only desire is to direct the "arrow" of the Fascists towards Soviet Russia. It is due to this desire that he has "instigated" his "imaginary foes" to direct their "anger" against the U.S.S.R. Not only is he unwilling to extinguish the "flames" of the aggressors, but he is, on the contrary, supplying them with materials. That the Chamberlain Government can have adopted such an "inflammatory policy" in Europe convinces us that it can likewise adopt a similar policy in the Far East. That is to say, in order to please the Japanese militarists and to maintain his interests in China, he is willing to act as rearguard for the Japanese Fascist militarists and to recognize Japanese aggression in China as a campaign against the Comintern.

FILE

We have to remind the British people that the "inflammatory policy" of Premier Chamberlain will be suicidal to Great Britain. Even if the British people give no regard to public righteousness and justice, they should, however, do something in the interests of the future prospects of their country. The opponents of the Fascist nations to-day are Britain and France but not the U.S.S.R. This is a fact clear to all. As regards China, she will remain Chinese. Britain cannot benefit if she intends to compel China to submit to Japan.

Whereas the British Government is at present doing everything possible to placate Japan, the U.S. Government has lodged strong and stern protests with Tokyo. In justice, we cannot but say that there is a great deal of difference between the wisdom of the statesmen of the two big Anglo-Saxon nations.

CHINA PRESS.

NOV 5 1938

No Change Indicated By 5-Bar Flag On Customs

High Official Declares Customs Integrity Is Undisturbed

BRITISH PAYING CLOSE ATTENTION

Local Business Circles Unperturbed Over New Emblem

The appearance of the five-bar flag over the Custom House, the Harbor Office and on river vessels of the Chinese Maritime Customs yesterday has little significance and the integrity of the Customs is undisturbed, THE CHINA PRESS was informed by a high Customs official yesterday.

Besides this vague, ambiguous statement, however, THE CHINA PRESS could learn no reason why a year after the Japanese first occupied Shanghai, the five-bar flag of the "Reformed Government" suddenly made its reappearance over the Customs House yesterday.

Shanghailanders were somewhat surprised yesterday morning when they spotted a brand new five-barred banner of gigantic dimensions fluttering from the high mast over Big Ching, the Customs clock. The Harbor Office across the road also displayed the multicolored banner. Later, it was discovered that the Customs fire floats and launches also flew this flag.

Refuses To Comment

Mr. L. H. Lawford, Commissioner of Customs, when questioned by THE CHINA PRESS yesterday, regretted that he was not in a position to communicate with the press. Mr. Y. Akatani, new administrative commissioner, also revealed little, replying that he was not authorized to make any statement.

No satisfaction could be obtained from the British Consular authorities either, they merely stating that the British Consulate-General here was paying close attention to the matter, which, they added, was "not worth getting excited about."

A statement, attributed to Japanese sources yesterday, that the flags were raised only for one day to celebrate a session of the "Reformed" and "Provisional" puppet regimes at Nanking yesterday was treated lightly by well-informed circles who, although they did not believe this explanation to be true refused to replace it with a better one.

Makes Blunt Statement

Perhaps the most tangible comment on the hoisting of the five-bar flags came from the blunt foreign Customs official who told a representative of THE CHINA PRESS that "Whether we like it or not, we can't run the Customs without the Japanese."

Foreign business circles here, however, also failed to attach particular significance to the raising of the flags. They pointed out that such flags were already flying over all Customs buildings in Japanese-occupied territory.

The five-barred flag, which has been resurrected by the puppet regimes, was the Chinese national flag until, in 1927, it was abolished and gave place to the present white-sun-blue-sky flag.

The multicolored banner made its first appearance after the 1911 revolution, when President Yuan Shih-kai, chief executive of the new republic, adopted it as the national emblem. The five colors, red, yellow, green, white and black represent the unity of the five Chinese races, Han, Manchu, Mongol, Mohammedan and Tibetan.

The Kuomintang in 1927 abolished this flag because it implied a racial barrier between the Chinese people. It was then that the white sun, set in a blue sky and a red background was adopted as the National Flag.

5/19/44
D.I.

FRENCH POLICE DAILY REPORT
November 5, 1938.

At 7.30 a.m. November 4, representatives of the Japanese Naval Authorities, accompanied by Japanese members of the River Police presented themselves at the Custom House where they hoisted the five-barred flag (emblem of the Reformed Government) over the buildings and Customs' vessels. The Chinese employees of the Customs were most indignant at this display. Mr. KIU TSO CHI, Chinese Commissioner of Customs in Shanghai being absent due to poor health, the Chinese employees made no protest and carried out their normal duties during the day. They intend, however, to request Mr. LAWFORD, the Commissioner, to negotiate with the Japanese to have the Reformed Government's flags not hoisted. They are said to have considered launching a strike in the event of satisfaction not being obtained.

DCS/FILE

7/11

P. A. to D. C. (Sa. Br.)

The five-barred flag will probably be hoisted on shekwan occasions in future

FILE

FORM NO. 3
G. 40M. 5/38

LWK/

SECRET

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

S.1. Special Branch. Station, 92'8

REPORT

Date May 31. 1938.

Subject (in full) Extract from The Shanghai Times, dated May 31, 1938 entitled "Customs Agreement Is Publicized"

Made by D.S.I. Logan *Forwarded by*.....

C.P.

Information.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
31 MAY 1938
SPECIAL BRANCH

The attached extract was brought to the notice of Mr. L.H. Lawford, Commissioner of Customs, by a member of the Special Branch on May 31, 1938, whereupon Mr. Lawford stated that the report is substantially correct and that he has good reason to hope that Customs Officers will be able to operate in the Hongkew and Yangtszepoo area in the near future.

File

W. Logan

D. S. I.

D.C. (Special Branch).

31/5

P. A. to D. C (Sp. Br.)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE
3 JUNE 1938

01047

CUSTOMS AGREEMENT IS PUBLICIZED

The Japanese authorities in Shanghai have agreed to allow Customs officers to work at the various wharves in Yangtzepoo and Hongkew where the officers have never gone since the outbreak of hostilities, according to the "China Evening News." The resumption of work by Customs officers will be effected some time within this week, it is stated.

The agreement was recently reached between Mr. L. H. Lawford, foreign Customs Commissioner and Japanese authorities, according to the report which it claimed to have obtained fom foreign official circles.

CCL

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-37

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch.

REPORT

Date May 18, 1938.

Subject Extract from "Standard" May 16th issue regarding letter addressed to Chinese employees of the Customs by "Shanghai Progressive Reading Society."

Made by D.S.I. Logan Forwarded by C. Crawford D.S

Reference the attached translation of an extract from the May 16th issue of the "Standard" entitled "Letter addressed to the Chinese employees of the Customs by the Shanghai Progressive Reading Society," there is no record of this Society in any of the Shanghai Municipal Police registries nor is it known to the Special Branch.

On the afternoon of 18/5/38, Mr. P.L. Nien (聶雲臺), Chinese manager of the "Standard," was interviewed at Special Branch, Headquarters, when he produced the original letter which he stated had been delivered to his office by ordinary mail, the sender being unknown. Examination of the letter shows that there is no mention in it of the Shanghai Progressive Reading Society, but that name is written on a piece of paper pasted to the letter. When asked to explain this fact, Mr. Nien stated that the piece of the letter on which the name of the Society was written was accidentally cut off and mislaid. As the letter appears to have been mimeographed, it is possible that it was sent to the "Standard" by some person interested in fostering unrest among Customs employees and that the name "Shanghai Progressive Reading Society" was substituted by the editor of the "Standard."

SHANGHAI MUNIC. SPECIAL B. 19 MAY 1938

Mr. Nien was warned against publishing such matter in the future. In reply he expressed regret and promised to be more careful.

Mr. H.M. Cumine, Secretary to the Wen Wei Co., proprietor of the "Standard," is at present indisposed and does not attend office.

FILE

1875

D.S.I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

May 16, 1938. Morning Translation.

Standard published on May 14 the following letter addressed to the Chinese employees of the Customs by the Shanghai Progressive Reading Society :-

Not satisfied with the invasion of our country, the massacre of our fellow countrymen and raping of our sisters, the ferocious and merciless Japanese imperialists are now attempting to seize control of our Customs revenue in the hope of accelerating the downfal of our nation.

We were deeply touched by the manifesto issued by you on May 8. Brave Customs employees, your courageous fighting spirit will spread far and wide and will bring us more international support and because of your spirit, the Government will be more determined to carry on the war of resistance, while the people throughout the country will become more confident of final victory. We extend you our deepest respect and assure you that we are prepared to render you every support. We are willing to die with you for our nation's independence and emancipation. Brave Customs employees, carry on courageously; the whole nation is with you!

Let us shout:-

"Long live the movement promoted by the Chinese employees of the Customs for the protection of the Customs!

"Long live the Republic of China!"

D.S.J. Logan
C. 16/5

FM. 2
G. 55M-[illegible]

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

FILE MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S.B.D. 8278
Date 16/5/38

CONFIDENTIAL

Section 1, Special Branch Station

REPORT

Date May 14, 1938

Subject. Pamphlets protesting against the alleged assumption of control over the Shanghai Customs by the "Reformed Government."

Made by C.D.I. Sih Tse-liang *Forwarded by* C. Crawford. D.S.

The following handbills have been obtained by the personnel attached to this branch, which contain protests against the alleged assumption of control by the "Reformed Government" over the Shanghai Customs and the arrest of the two customs employees:-

(1) Mimeographed handbill entitled "Manifesto of Various Circles in Shanghai to support the arrested Customs Employees," urging the people in Shanghai to render their support to the arrested persons and to uphold the integrity of the administration of the Shanghai Customs.

A similar copy of this handbill was also found pasted on a wall near the entrance to Lane 420, Foochow Road, and was removed by a member of the Special Branch.

(2) A linotype printed handbill entitled "Manifesto of Shanghai Students to support the Shanghai Customs Employees in opposing the Bogus Organization," urging all the employees of the Shanghai Customs to oppose the "Reformed Government" and to uphold the integrity of the administration of the Shanghai Customs and all Shanghai citizens to unite and protect China's customs rights.

It is reported that a quantity of those handbills have been prepared by certain national salvation elements for dissemination in the next few days among schools, industrial concerns and public bodies and pasting in streets.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE 14 MAY 1938 SPECIAL BRANCH

Re. 5/19/44 A.I.

C.D.I. Sih 16/5 S.I. R.I.V. D.S.P. 16/5.

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-31

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

(2)

Subject.....

.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

Specimens of the above mentioned two handbills are attached together with translation.

Dist.
D.C.S A-B.C.

Sih Tsehiang
C. D. I.

DB

145

D.C. (Special Branch)

P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

Translation of handbill

Manifesto issued by students in Shanghai in support of the customs employees in opposing the taking over of the customs by a bogus organization.

A glorious and sacred struggle against the taking over of the customs by the bogus organization was begun by the entire body of Chinese employees on May 8. This association regards the struggle as one staged by our patriotic and freedom loving people against Japanese imperialists who have occupied a large portion of our territory and massacred a large number of our brethren, and who have the intention of enslaving the whole Chinese race. The struggle is also one of our loyal and gallant people against traitors and national betrayers. This association hereby declares that it is the duty of every Chinese citizen in Shanghai to struggle against any bogus organization formed by traitors. The Chinese members of the staff of the customs are the vanguard of the three million people in Shanghai. The struggle has been started by these customs employees in response to the demand of the three million people. Thousands of students in our colleges, middle and primary schools are determined not to allow the traitors and national betrayers to become active in Shanghai, nor permit the Japanese to realize their aim of taking over the customs by trickery. We have sworn to support the Chinese customs employees who command our respect.

The customs revenue is the principal source of our national income, and the Shanghai customs is the key to China's import and export trade. Therefore, the revenue from the Shanghai customs forms the principal part of our national income. The invaders have instigated national traitors connected with bogus organizations to attempt to take over the customs. If we, the citizens of Shanghai, do not protect the customs and allow the Japanese invaders to take it over, the result will be that (1) the National Government will suffer financially, leading to a reduction in the strength of resistance; (2) the Japanese invaders will revise the customs tariff in such a way as to destroy China's import and export trade; (3) the Japanese invaders will be able to replenish their war chest, which is in process of depletion in consequence of the protracted war now in progress. This association considers it the duty of every Chinese citizen in Shanghai to prevent the Japanese invaders from re-alizing their object. The announcement (see the manifesto issued by the Chinese customs employees) that they are determined not to cooperate with any bogus organization which is harmful to the interests of the nation and the race and are opposed to the depositing of customs revenue in the Yokohama Specie Bank, represents what we are demanding.

To-day, May 10, when we saw the cruel Japanese arrest Mr. Yang Wen Loong, a revenue guard by force, we immediately knew how knavish and shameless the Japanese imperialists are. We are determined to follow the example set by the Chinese customs employees and to struggle for justice.

This association wishes to make the following demands :-

1) That the entire body of Chinese employees of the Customs from the commissioners down to the sailors and porters be united for the purpose of struggling against the traitors and national betrayers. They must persist in

refusing to obey any order by the bogus organization, and to cooperate with the organization. They must oppose any revision of the customs tariff. They must oppose the depositing of customs surplus in the Yokohama Specie Bank and the flying of any other ensign than the national flag.

2) That the people engaged in various walks of life be prepared and join the struggle of the customs employees in order to deal a severe blow at the traitors and national betrayers.

"Customs employees, workers, traders, students and every patriotic and freedom loving Chinese, unite and struggle for the preservation of the interests of the customs!"

TRANSLATION

Important manifesto issued by the Various Circles in Shanghai to support the arrested Customs Employees

Dear Brethren in Shanghai:

In the eventful month of May, and in the suffocative city of Shanghai, the Chinese members of the Customs are beginning to unfurl a"large banner to oppose traitors" and to light a "torch of non-cooperation." For the sake of preserving the independence and integrity of the Customs, they have commenced a struggle against the killers of mankind and their shameless puppets. This episode has aroused the sympathy of the whole world. It has also aroused the antagonistic feelings of the people in this isolated island against the enemy. On the other hand, the raising of the banner against traitors and the lighting of the torch for non-cooperation have served to incite the brutal enemy to action.

At 11 a.m., May, Mr. Yang Wen Loong, a revenue guard of the Customs, was kidnapped by persons of a certain country, while attending to his duty in the Customs shed. At 11.30 a.m., May 11, Mr. Chang Hung Kwei, an assistant of the Customs, was also kidnapped in a similar way. These terroristic acts reveal the brutality and cruelty of people of that country. In view of these outrages, the people in Shanghai can no longer live in peace and their lives are in danger. If no attempt is made to oppose and struggle against these outrages, the felonious and hellish hand will reach every one of us who are unwilling to be slaves.

For the sake of preserving the safety of the people in Shanghai and protecting the financial bulwark in the form of the customs, we wish to rally the brethren of Shanghai in support of the arrested customs employees.

"Protect the integrity of the Customs!

Preserve the confidence of the domestic and foreign creditors in the Customs! "

8218
14 5 38

May 13, 38.

T. W. Gubb, Esqre:
Acting Secretary,
S. M. C.

Dear Gubb:

Reference : Your letters, dated May 11th/12th, regarding articles which appeared in the "News Digest" & "The Standard."

Both papers are British registered and the only action we can take is to inform the British Consular authorities.

As the matter has been referred to you by Mr. Lawford, you may wish to deal with it.

I return herewith the cuttings and translations as requested.

(Sd) F. W. Gerrard

Yours sincerely,



IW/.

S.S^.
See reply to Ref.
DBL.
13/5
Sir,
Noted
13/5.
A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

TO FACILITATE REPLY PLEASE QUOTE
THIS NUMBER
AND DO NOT DEAL WITH MORE THAN
ONE MATTER IN THE SAME LETTER

8218

Council Chamber.

ADMINISTRATION BUILDING

Shanghai, 12th May, 1938.

Major F. W. Gerrard,

Commissioner of Police.

Dear Gerrard,

I attach a copy of another letter from Mr. Lawford, Commissioner of Customs, together with enclosure of an offending article in "The Standard".

Will you please let me know whether the paper is Chinese or whether it is foreign registered.

Yours sincerely,

Encl.
DB.

C O P Y.

CUSTOM HOUSE,

Shanghai, 12th May, 1938.

Dear Gubb,

I enclose a newspaper cutting with rough translation of another offending article, this time the handiwork of The Standard, whose Chief Editor is stated to be H. M. Cumine, presumably a British subject.

I hope something can be done to discourage these people from inciting my staff to commit acts of insubordination.

Yours sincerely,

(Sgd. L. H. Lawford.

Ref. No.

8218
1st S 38

Council Chamber.

Administration Building.

P.O. Box 1449.

Shanghai, May 11, 1938.

ALL FURTHER COMMUNICATIONS ON THIS SUBJECT SHOULD BE ADDRESSED TO- THE SECRETARY, MUNICIPAL COUNCIL, ADMINISTRATION BUILDING, AND THE ABOVE REF. Nº QUOTED

Major F. W. Gerrard, C.I.E.,
Commissioner of Police.

Dear Gerrard,

I attach copy of a letter I have just received from Mr. L. H. Lawford, Commissioner of Customs, with which letter he enclosed the attached translation of two articles which appeared in the "NEWS DIGEST" on May 10, 1938.

I shall be very much obliged to you if you would inform me whether it is possible to take any action against the paper under your general censorship powers.

Will you please return the translation as I have no other copy.

Yours sincerely,

Acting Secretary

LH.
Enclosure:



COPY

CUSTOM HOUSE

CONFIDENTIAL

Shanghai 11 May, 1938.

My dear Cubb,

I enclose newspaper cuttings accompanied by a rough translation from which you will see that The News Digest has been publishing articles calculated to disturb the peace. As the paper is apparently registered in Hong-kong or at least published by a company so registered, it might be possible to invoke the assistance of H.B.M. Consul General in making the editor desist from publishing such articles.

Yours in haste,

L. H. Lawford.

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. [illegible] POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
8218

S.1, Special Branch.

CONFIDENTIAL REPORT

Date May 9, 10 19 38.

Subject Customs Employees "tai-kung" strike.

Made by D.S.I. Logan *Forwarded by* C. Crawford, D. C.

As a protest against the assumption of control of the Customs by the Nanking Reformed Government, some 300 outdoor staff of the Customs (tidewaiters and revenue guards) declared a "tai-kung" strike at 9.45 a.m. on May 7, 1938, and were later joined by some 1,200 indoor staff.

At 10 a.m. the same date, some 500 of the staff held a meeting in the Dining Hall on the 1st floor of the Customs Building, The Bund. Mr. L.H. Lawford, Commissioner, and Mr. Chiu Tso Chi (表倬基), Deputy Commissioner, attended the meeting and were presented with the following two demands:-

1. That the revenue collected by the Shanghai Customs be deposited with the Central Bank of China or with the Hongkong & Shanghai Banking Corporation.
2. That the Custom House continue to fly the National emblem instead of the five barred flag.

Mr. L.H. Lawford, in reply, stated that he was not in a position to give an answer to the first demand but assured the staff that the five barred flag would not be flown over Custom House for the time being. Mr. Lawford also urged the staff to resume work forthwith.

Mr. Chiu Tsao Chi, Deputy Commissioner, then took the chair, and made a speech in which he explained his attitude stating that he would not compromise in the matter and would prefer to resign should a satisfactory result not be arrived at.

After they had spoken, both commissioners retired, while the staff conducted discussions and decided to organize a

D.S.I. Logan

S.I.

P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

"Customs Chinese Employees' Society to Protect the Customs" (江海關全体華員護關會) as a means to further their struggle in accordance with the principle of "non-co-operation" and "irreconciliation." They also decided to dispatch a telegram to the Ministry of Finance asking for instructions. At the conclusion of the meeting at about 2 p.m., they shouted the slogans, "Support the 'Central' (National Government)," "Determine to struggle to the bitter end," and "Don't be slaves."

At 5 p.m. May 7, some 100 revenue guards met on the ground floor of the Customs Building and decided to convene a meeting at 8 a.m. on May 8, at the Customs Employees' Club at Lane 479, No.10 Bubbling Well Road, to discuss a course of action to be adopted in connection with the strike.

The "tai-kung" (怠工 罷工) strike continued on May 8.

At 11 a.m. on May 8, some 500 representatives of the employees of the Customs held a meeting in their Club at Lane 479, No.10 Bubbling Well Road. Mr. Ting Kwei Tang (丁貴堂), Head of Chinese Secretariat of the Customs, presided and addressed the attendance stating that as far as he knew the National Government had been consulted with by Sir Frederick Maze, Inspector-General of the Chinese Customs, on various problems relating to local customs, and had agreed that, for the time being, the revenue collected by the local Customs should be deposited in the Yokohama Specie Bank but the organ would continue to fly the National

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-3

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

.....Station,

REPORT

Date 19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

emblem instead of the five barred flag. In conclusion Mr. Ting urged the staff to resume operation forthwith in order not to further complicate the matter. Discussions followed and it was agreed that the whole body of the staff resume work on the morning of May 9, 1938.

On the morning of May 9, 1938, the strike was called off when all duty staff turned up for work at their respective departments.

Information was obtained from Mr. L.H. Lawford, Commissioner of Customs, to the effect that the principal agitators in the movement were two Fukienese tidewaiters, namely:-

Kuo Kung Hsien (郭公憲) and
Chen Yang Chi (陳揚奇).

D. S. I.

D.C. (Special Branch).

"A"

Misc. 154/38 Chengtu Road
8-5-38

1

11a.m.-12.35p.m. 10/479 Bubbling Well Rd.
8-5-38. Office.

Shanghai Customs Employees (Chinese).

At 11a.m. 8-5-38, a meeting was held by the Shanghai Customs House Employees, in their club at No.10/479 Bubbling Well Road.

The meeting closed at 12.35p.m. 8-5-38, when it was unanimously agreed that work should continue pending instructions from General Chiang Kai Zeh. During the meeting, D.I. Vung Pah Zung, C.D.S.s 6, 174, 20, 190, C.D.C.s 150, 198, 216, 219, 254, and 348 kept observation in the vicinity for possible demonstrations. Nothing occurred.

300 persons attending the meeting.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
9 MAY 1938
SPECIAL BRANCH

D.O."A" for Sen.Det.i/c. D.S. 279.

ial Branch. D.D.O."A".

"A"
Central
May 7th, 38.

Misc. 480/38.

1.

Re dissension among the Chinese Staff of the Chinese Maritime Customs.

At 10.15a.m. on 7-5-38 a number of the Chinese staff, about 300, of the Maritime Customs assembled in the Customs House and tendered either their resignation or an application for transfer to Chinese controlled territory.

SHANGHAI-MUNICIPAL POLICE - 9 MAY 1938 SPECIAL BRANCH

It was learnt by the undersigned that owing to the recent appointment by the Reformed Government of China (偽新政府) of Mr. Lee Kyi Nan (李建南) as Chinese Supt. of Customs in Shanghai, the Chinese staff have shown unwillingness to work under the present conditions and have expressed their dissatisfaction at the appointment.

Special Branch Copy

A meeting was held at 12noon in the Customs Building at which Mr. Liang Nyoh Gee (梁敏之), a senior employee, addressed those present and exhorted them to continue their work. Until a late hour, however, no arrangement had been arrived at.

D. S.

Sen.Det.i/c.

D.D.O. "A".

F. 201 A
G. 3000-5-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

CROSS-REFERENCE SLIP

S. B. Registry OFFICE

FILE NO.....

SUBJECT:

Arrest of Customs Revenue Guard No 98 Yang Ying Laang at Customs Examination Shed by Japanese Military on 9-5-38

PARTICULARS	OFFICE	FILE NO.
See File D 5220/32		
INSTRUCTIONS SEE OVER		

Customs Men Still Await Instructions

Chinese Staff Decides To Carry On Until Word Received

MEETING HELD HERE YESTERDAY

Hankow Requested For Status Definition Of Workers

Packing every square inch of space at the small Customs Club premises at 10, Lane 470 Bubbling Well Road yesterday morning, more than 600 members of the Chinese Maritime Customs' indoor and outdoor staffs agreed to carry on the normal routine work of the organization pending a reply from Hankow to their cable.

On Saturday, upon the announcement that the Nanking puppet regime had assumed control of the Customs, a "go-slow" strike was declared by Chinese members of the staff. Subsequently, a cable was sent to Hankow, requesting that the Central Government define the status of the Chinese staff, and give orders as to the line of action which should be adopted by Chinese employees in Shanghai.

Officials Preside

Yesterday morning's meeting was presided over by Deputy Commissioner Chiu Tso-chi and Mr. Ting Kwei-tang, head of the Chinese secretariat, both of whom spoke in the packed clubroom, advising the continuing of normal routine, pending a reply to the telegram from the government, and pointing out that this attitude would be the safest and most sensible.

Despite the large body of men gathered at the meeting, there was no disorder of any sort—and following their decision to hang out the "business as usual" sign, the employees dispersed.

Saturday Situation

Saturday morning Chinese employees arriving to work read the announcement of the "Reformed Government" spokesmen that the puppet administration had assumed control of the Customs. By 9 a.m. the Chinese outdoor staff declared a "go-slow" strike by refusing to go on duty. Gathering in the large dining room of the Customs House, the outdoor workers were later joined by the office staff.

A meeting was called to discuss the attitude to be adopted and at 10 a.m. Mr. L. H. Lawford, Commissioner, and Mr. Chiu Tso-chi, Deputy Commissioner, joined the meeting in an effort to urge the workers to return.

Their efforts were crowned with the success of logical argument, and it was decided that a cable seeking orders direct from the Central Government should be sent—but that operations should continue normally, though "under protest," until such orders arrived.

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-[illegible]

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 8218

S..I. Special Branch. Station, 4 38

SECRET REPORT

Date April 21, 19 38.

Subject Taking over of Chinese Maritime Customs at Shanghai by the Reformed Government of China.

Made by D. S. Kamashita Forwarded by C. Crawford D.S.

With reference to the attached cutting from the "Shanghai Times" dated April 17, 1938, I have to state that so far no official information has been released by the Japanese Authorities regarding the taking over by the Reformed Government of China of the Chinese Maritime Customs at Shanghai. The local Japanese Authorities, however, appear to have under consideration the taking over and are negotiating with the interested parties in the matter. It is the general belief in Japanese circles that the taking over of the Chinese Maritme Customs in Shanghai by the Reformed Government will be realized, when the Japanese Armies in North and Central China join forces, which is expected to take place in the region of Tsing-Pu Railway near Hsuchow. The amalgamation of the Reformed Government of China and the Provisional Government in Peking is expected to take place at the same time.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE 21 APR. 1938 SPECIAL BRANCH

N. Kamashita
D. S.

FILE

Copy to E.

DBP 21/4

12. 4/19/44
A.I.

D. C. (Special Branch).

P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

600

TIMES

Report That Nanking Will Take Customs

Tokyo Newspaper Says Reformed Government Is About To Act

TARIFF REVISION IS BEING STUDIED

Revenue In Shanghai Now Showing Substantial Increase

TOKYO, April 16.—The Reformed Government will soon take over the administration of the Shanghai Maritime Customs, the well-informed "Nichi-Nichi" reported to-day.

The Government, the report added, is already studying the tariff schedule, in preparation for its revision, "so as to enforce a fair and impartial tariff."

Pointing to the increase in revenue of the Shanghai Customs, the journal expressed the opinion that it would become the main source of revenue of the new Government. Shanghai Customs revenue in March, the paper said, totalled $7,960,000, which was 30 per cent. of the total revenue of Chinese Maritime Customs during that month.

Compared to the average monthly revenue of $37,000,000 in the first half of 1937, the March figure is still small, but it showed an increase of $5,000,000 over the amount for September, 1937, and a $3,000,000 gain over the revenue for January, 1938, the daily stated.—Domei.

Tokyo Conversations

TOKYO, April 16.—Sir Robert L. Craigie, British Ambassador, and Mr. Kensuke Horinouchi, Vice-Minister for Foreign Affairs, this morning had a 90-minute interview. The subjects discussed were not disclosed to the press.—Domei.

D.S. Kamikita 51
Any information when? 16/4 17/4

F.M. 2
G. 55M-1-

LWK/

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch, [redacted]

REPORT

Date March 15, 1938.

Subject Chinese Maritime Customs - to dismiss employees on customs cruisers

Made by D.I. Pan Lien-pih Forwarded by C. Crawford D.I.

Ten cruisers, including the two fire floats of the Harbour Fire Brigade, of the Chinese Maritime Customs were detained by the Japanese Authorities, when the Chinese troops withdrew from the Shanghai area. In consequence of the disorganization of the service, about twenty stokers and crew of the two fire floats were paid off at the end of February, 1938, without any trouble.

On March 1, 1938, the Chinese Maritime Customs Authorities issued a notice to the effect that the employees attached to the remaining eight customs preventive cruisers and another two vessels now detained by the Chinese Authorities at Ningpo, whose services are less than three years, would be dismissed at the end of the current month, and paid a retiring gratuity according to the following scale :-

One year's service.	1 month's pay.
Less than two years.	1½ months' pay.
Less than three years.	2 months' pay.

This decision on the part of the authorities, it is said, will affect 127 out of the 425 employees whose wages range from $23 to $85 per month.

On learning of this decision, the employees affected submitted a petition to the Inspectorate-General of the Maritime Customs requesting the cancellation of the decision and submitted that

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
15 MAR 1938
SPECIAL BRANCH

FILE
DBR.
16/3

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

.....Station,

REPORT
- 2 -

Date 19

Subject.....

.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

instead of being dismissed, their wages be reduced in view of the financial difficulties at present being experienced by the Customs. So far the authorities have not yet given a reply to this request.

Copy to E. DB/P

Pan Lien-pik
D. I.

D.C. (Special Branch). 15/3

FILE P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-3

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch, [illegible] 218

REPORT

Date March 4, 1938.

Subject Chinese Maritime Customs - Sailors discharged.

Made by D.S.I. Kao Yen-ken · Forwarded by C. Crawford D.S.

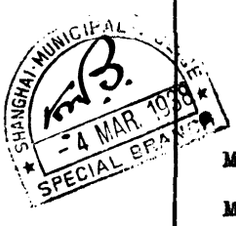
Owing to the detention by the Japanese military of a number of preventive cruisers, the authorities of the Chinese Maritime Customs discharged on March 1 approximately twenty sailors. They were paid retiring gratuities according to the following scale :-

Half month's wages for those who had worked for the Customs for one year.

One month's wages for those who had worked for two years.

One and a half months' wages for those who had worked for three years.

Two months' wages for those who had worked for over three years.



About twenty sailors held a meeting at 10 a.m. March 2 in the Customs Employees' Club, Lane 97, 62 Myburgh Road, when the possible discharge of sailors with less than three years' service was discussed.

There are about 500 sailors in the employ of the Chinese Maritime Customs.

FILE

Kao Yen-ken
D. S. I.

Copy to: SBR 5/3.

D. C. (Special Branch).

FORM NO. 3
G. 40M-1. 36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

Special Branch - C.I. Station,

REPORT

Date December 24, 1937.

Subject Extract from "The China Press" of December 23, 1937.

Made by D.S. Pitts. Forwarded by C. Crawford. D.S.

With reference to the attached extract from 'The China Press' dated December 23, 1937, I have to state that the contents of this article are absolutely incorrect and misleading and that the story is entirely the figment of imagination of the newspaper reporter concerned.

Mr. Miramoto, Chief Tidesurveyer of the Chinese Maritime Customs, informed the reporter in an interview that lasted no longer than two minutes, that Japanese Customs officers were carrying out their duties on all wharves north of the Creek, and although no arrangements had been made for foreign officers to carry out the same duties in the same area, the possibility did exist that efforts would later be made for these foreign officers to resume their tasks, but nothing of any definite nature was mentioned.

D.S. Pitts.

D. S.

D.C. (Special Branch).

24/12

File

24 DEC 1937
SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

Foreign Customs Examiners May Return To Yangtszepoo

Rumors to the effect that foreign examiners may be sent for normal duties on behalf of the Customs to wharves north of Soochow Creek are not altogether unfounded, it was learned by THE CHINA PRESS yesterday.

According to Mr. Hiramoto, additional chief tide surveyor, negotiations are under way with the Japanese Consulate-General for permission for five or six foreign examiners to receive permanent passes. This would permit them to meet all incoming ships and would revive normal function of the Customs mechanism here.

It was also reliably learned that several foreign officers have already submitted their photographs—presumably to be used on permanent passes which are expected to be issued in the near future.

The exact arrangements have not been revealed, but it is understood that the officers will, as far as their actual duties are concerned, continue to execute these as during pre-hostilities days, and that their work will in no way be impeded by the Japanese.

Mr. Hiramoto, however, did not state the date when these negotiations would be brought to a close, or whether they would be assured of success. Well-informed circles, however, believe that negotiations should be completed favorably within 10 days or two weeks.

8218

THE CHINESE CUSTOMS

The local Customs authorities have transferred 60 of the 100 inspectors to the interior. 160 of the 330 officers of the Customs Police attached to the Godown Control Office have been paid off. The Customs Superintendent's Office at No.1333 Jinza Road has been closed.

FLASH NO. 1

D-8220

1937

Covering Index to File D8220

Serial No.	Subject.
1.	Japanese Military visit Sz Dai Vocational Middle School. 1.12.37.
2.	Japanese Naval authorities visit Wounded Soldiers Hospital, 1341 Yu Yeu nRoad on 1.12.37.
3.	Japanese Military visit 37/228 Burkill Rd. 4.12.37.
4.	Japanese Military arrest 4 Chinese at Gt. Eastern Hotel. 6.12.37.
5.	Japanese Military arrest a Chinese at 881 Robison Rd. 7.12.37.
6.	Japanese Military arrest 1 Chinese at 1013 Jessfield, Road. 5.12.37.
7.	Japanese Military arrest members of Nyien's family at 55 Nyien Kaz Zah off Tifeng Road. 9.12.37.
8.	Japanese Military arrest C.P.W. at 1452/3 Connaught Road. 8.12.37.
9.	Japanese Military arrest 1 Chinese at 1334 Jessfield Road. 16.12.37.
10.	Japanese Military arrest 1 Chinese teacher at Cathay School on Yu Yuen Road. 18.12.37.
11.	Japanese Military visit Chengtu Rubber Tyre Shop on Weihaiwei Road. 23.12.37.
12.	Japanese Military arrest Jen Kwei Nyoh of Y.M.C.A. Social Centre. 2.1.38.
13.	Japanese Military xxxx m/car containing hand-grenades ranked outside Yangtze Hotel. 6.1.38.
14.	Japanese Military search staff quarters of Bank of China. 13.1.38.
15.	Japanese Military arrest 1 Chinese at 945 Yu Yuen Road. 29.1.38.
16.	Japanese Military search premises 856 Weihaiwei Rd. 14.2.38.
17.	Japanese Military arrest 1 Chinese on Nanking Road. 18.2.38.
18.	Japanese Military visit 61 Hwa Kee Avenue. 2.3.38.
19.	Japanese Military arrest ex-official of Shanghai City Government Land Bureau. 19.2.38.
20.	Japanese Military arrest 1 Chinese outside 74 Robison Road. 10.3.38.
21.	Japanese Military arrest 1 Chinese at the Bund and Nanking Road corner. 12.3.38.
22.	Japanese Military arrest 1 Chinese at 175 Canton Road. 17.3.38.

Serial No.	Subject.
23.	Japanese Military seize m/truck at Lane 1537 B'well Road. 6.4.38.
24.	Japanese Military arrest Bah Nyeu San and Siau Mei 12.4.38.
25.	Japanese Military visit 10/157 Wenchow Road.
26.	Japanese Military arrest Di Sung Kung at 6/571 Burkill Road. 15.4.38.
27.	Japanese Military interfere with unloading of rice etc. at jetties on Soochow Road.
28.	Japanese Military arrest 2 chauffeurs on Peking Road. Jetty. 19.4.38.
29.	Japanese Military take over dwelling 1/482 Haining Rd. 25.4.38.
30.	Japanese Military enter St. Luke's Hospital re patient. 29.4.38.
31.	Japanese Military arrest 2 Chinese at Grand Hotel. 1.5.3
32.	Japanese Military arrest Chinese employees (2) of C.M. Customs. 9.5.38.
33.	Japanese Military visit Pao Chen Exchange Shop on Szechuen Road. 13.5.38.
34.	Japanese Military allegedly intrude into Yuen Fung Z Temple. 11.5.38.
35.	Japanese Military arrest 6 Chinese at Sun Sun Hotel 25.5.38.
36.	Japanese Military search 16 Foh Dien Tsung, Medhurst Road. 25.5.38.
37.	Japanese Military arrest chauffeur of Ford Hire Service. 1.6.38.

Misc. No.197/38.

1/sheet 4.

If Japanese Reservists or soldiers have been concerned in such a crime it is apparent that they have been acting on information given to them by some person knowing that gambling was taking place in the Temple.

The only contact now with the players is the female residing at No.107 Shanse Road, and she denies knowing any of the persons who were playing Mah Jhong, she having entered to worship and merely joined the game.

The Chief Priest denies knowing the players, and states that it the custom for worshippers to linger in the Temple and to play Mah Jhong. He denies that any large scale gambling has taken place.

This Temple will be kept under observation in the future, and any developments or further information will be reported.

Sen. Det.
D.D.I. "B"

D. Watson
D.S.I.

37 O/c. Sp. Branch.

8220
3 6 38

"B"

Stn.Ref.No.218/38. Bubbling Well
2nd. June 39.

2.

COMPLAINT ON ILLEGAL FUNCTIONING OF THE JAPANESE MILITARY.

Further to Diary 1, enquiries made in conjunction with the French Police ascertained that the occupant of Flat 37, 153 Route des Soeurs is a Miss S. Kaanitsu, Japanese subject, unemployed.

Discreet enquiries in the vicinity of Lane 152 Edinburgh Road ascertained that shortly after 4 p.m. 1-6-38 a male Chinese alleged to be the promoter of a gambling den in Tsang Ka Zah Village(Chinese territory) which is in the rear of Lane 152 Edinburgh Road, was arrested and taken away by the Japanese Military.

This would appear to be the man mentioned in Diary 1.

Det. Inspt.

4 JUNE 1938
SPECIAL BRANCH

D.D.C."B" Div.

P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

37 O/c Special Branch

G. 1500 1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

8220
2 6 38

CRIME DIARY.

Stn. Ref. No. 218/38.
CRIME REGISTER No:—

"B" Division.
B'Well Police Station.
June 1, 1938.

Diary Number:— 1. Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Complaint on Illegal Functioning of the Japanese Military.

At 6.40 p.m. 1-6-38 Mr. R.W. Brewer, the manager of the Ford Hire Service Ltd. Inc. U.S.A. came to the station and reported that one of their chauffeurs named Van Ah Sung (雄阿生), permit No. 8094, had been illegally seized and taken away by force, by three Japanese men dressed in plain clothes, who drove him away in a private M/car licence No. 11230 at 6.05 p.m. even date from the Edinburgh Road Office of the Ford Hire Service.

Whilst Mr. R.W. Brewer was at the station, at about 7 p.m. even date, a telephone message was received to the effect that the above named chauffeur had been brought by the Japanese to the St. George's Office of the F. H. Service, Avenue Haig and B'Well Road corner.

The undersigned accompanied by J.P.C. 232 and Mr. R.W. Brewer immediately attended and saw M/car licence No. 11230 parked on the East side of Avenue Haig near B'Well Road. The above named chauffeur was found in the office of the F. H. Service.

One of the 3 Japanese occupants of M/car Lic. No. 11230 identified himself as Corporal I. Ito of the Western Branch of the Japanese Military Police, 94 Jessfield Road and stated that the chauffeur had been wanted by them for enquiries in an endeavour to trace the movements of two missing Japanese soldiers, who were known

SHANGHAI JUNE 1938 SPECIAL BRANCH

S.I. SBR 2/6 3/6

G. 150M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— .....Division.
.....Police Station.
.....19

Diary Number:— 1/2. Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

to have used a hire car driven by the said chauffeur.

Corpl. I. Ito was requested, through J.P.O. 232 to come to the Wall Station where enquiries could be properly made and all possible assistance given to him, but he refused to go to the station and drove away.

The chauffeur was brought to the station where he made the following statement.-

At 3.55 p.m. 1-6-38 he was sent from Route Vallon Office to take some customers at 153/37 Route des Soeurs. He drove the hire car Lic. No. 12347 to the said address where a Japanese female and a male Chinese, wearing foreign style clothing, entered the car and ordered him to proceed to N. Szechuen Road.

They stopped him on N. Szechuen Road near Darroch Road where the female alighted and went into Darroch, Rd., wherefrom she soon returned in company with 2 Japanese Military Officers in uniform. They ordered him to proceed to Burkill Road near Tatung Road, where the Chinese wearing foreign style clothing alighted and told the chauffeur to drive to Great Western Road.

The chauffeur did as ordered and observed that the above Chinese entered another car occupied by two other male Chinese wearing native clothing, and followed him.

On arrival at Great Western Road a little west of the Ford Hire Service main office the chauffeur was told

J. P. F.
G. 150M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

.....*Division.*

CRIME REGISTER No:— .....*Police Station.*

.....*19*

Diary Number:— 1/3. Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigarion begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

to stop, the second car stopping about 100 yards behind. The Chinese wearing foreign clothing brought to his car the two other Chinese and the latter entered the car whilst the former remained on the road.

The chauffeur was ordered to proceed West along Great Western Road and turn South into Edinburgh Road, stopping opposite Lane 152 Edinburgh Road, where the two Japanese officers and two Chinese alighted and went into the above lane.

In a few minutes they returned, the two Chinese were pulling another elderly Chinese, holding him by his arms and the Japanese officers walked behind, one of them having a revolver in his hand, pointing the same at the elderly Chinese

They all entered his car, the elderly Chinese, being placed on the floor and the chauffeur was ordered to drive back to Great Western Road and stop at the entrance to Tong Ka Loong where the Chinese wearing foreign clothing came up to them and entered the car, at the same time two other Chinese wearing native clothing alighted. The chauffeur then was told to proceed to N. Szechuen Road, where, near Haining Road, he was stopped and all the passengers alighted.

The two Japanese officers, the Japanese female and the Chinese taken from Lane 152 Edinburgh Road, went

G. 150M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— .....*Division.*
.....*Police Station.*
.....*19*

Diary Number:— 1/4. Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

east along Haining Road, whilst the Chinese wearing foreign clothing paid him off and then followed the party.

The chauffeur returned to Jinkee Road Office, then had another trip and returned to Edinburgh Road Office, where he was informed by the clerk that the Japanese authorities enquired re movements of his car and wished to interview him.

At 6.05 p.m. 3 Japanese men in plain clothes arrived in M/car Lic. No. 11230 and, on ascertaining that he was the chauffeur of M/car Lic. No. 12347, ordered him to accompany them. He complied with the order and was driven to 94 Jessfield Road, where he was questioned as to the movements of the above Chinese and Japanese, and then requested to accompany some officers of the Japanese Military Police and to show them the addresses visited by the said party. He agreed, but asked permission to inform his employer. He was then driven by Corp. I. Ito to St. George's office wherefrom the Police was notified as described above.

The chauffeur stated that no violence had been used towards him by the officers of the Japanese Military Police and he had no complaint to make.

Mr. R.W. Brewer objected such functioning of the Japanese Authorities, but stated he was willing to give

F. F
G. 150M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— .....*Division.*
.....*Police Station.*
.....*19*

Diary Number:— 1/5. Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

all possible assistance when the same was requested through S.M.P.

D. S. I.

Sen. Det. i/c.

D.D.C. "B".

FORM 40
G. 30M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Wan Ah Sung (王阿生), age 45,

native of Yangchow, taken by me D.D.C. 279.

at Bubbling Well Stn. on the 1-6-38. translated and interpreted by Sto Kwong Ho.

I am employed by World Wide Service Garage as a chauffeur, possessing driving permit No. 8,934 and live at No. 6 Yung Yung Li off Bubbling Well Road.

At 3.50 p.m. to-day I was told to drive my car to House 153, Lot 37, [illegible] Road. On arrival at the said address, I saw (Chinese) Wong Kwong Yuh, [illegible] foreign style clothing and 1 female Chinese boarded my car and ordered me to drive to N. Szechuen & Honan Roads. On arrival at the said streets, the female alighted but shortly afterwards, she returned with 2 Japanese soldiers and ordered me to take them to Great Western & Edinburgh Roads. When I was passing Burkill & Jessfield Roads, the man wearing foreign clothing told me to stop and got off. When we arrived in front of Great Western & Edinburgh Roads, we waited for about 10 minutes when the man wearing foreign clothing came up, bringing 2 male Chinese who also entered my car and I was then told to drive for Wu Ka Yih, Edinburgh Road opposite House 142, where 2 Japanese soldiers and 2 Chinese alighted and went inside the house, leaving the female in the car. About 10 minutes later, the 2 Japanese soldiers and 2 Chinese brought another Chinese, coming out from the house and put him in my car. The Japanese soldiers told me to drive them to the original place from whence they came. When at Yang Ka Loong, 2 Chinese told me to stop and alighted and at the same place, a man dressed in foreign clothing boarded and told me to drive to N. Szechuen Road. Upon arrival at N. Szechuen & Haining Roads, the man together with 2 Japanese soldiers, 1

FORM 40
G. 30M-4-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of .....

native of .....taken by me.....

at.....on the.....and interpreted by.....

Japanese female and 1 Chinese alighted, he himself being the last, getting off the car, after paying me $3.00 for fare and $1.00 for tip. They went eastwards and then drove the car back to Jinkee Road Branch Office.

Signed & Cross marked by

Yao Ah Sung.

Special Branch Copy.

8220

7 6 38

"B"

Misc. 225/38. Sinza

June 6th. 38.

3.

Yue Ts Ing came to the Station at the request of D.S.I. Read at 10.30a.m. 6-6-38 and in reply to questioning stated he had received no more messages or information re the subject of this report.

It was explained to him that the detectives who had been keeping observation to guard against any further illegal arrest were being withdrawn and Yue Ts Ing then stated that he would probably be moving to the French Concession in the near future.

Detectives withdrawn according to instructions of D.O. "B" at 10.30a.m. 6-6-38.

Copy to Special Branch.

Sen. Det. i/c.

D.S.I.

FILE

F. 2 F
G. 150M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— Misc. 225/38.

"B" Division.
Sinza Police Station.
May 29th. 1938.

Diary Number:— 2. Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Illegal search & arrest by Japanese in the International Settlement 10a.m. 29-5-38.

At 1..30a.m. 29-5-38 Yue Ts Bing came to the Station and reported that at 10a.m. 29-5-38 he received an anonymous telephone call to the effect that the Japanese now considered that he was Yue Oong Sheng and that they intended to effect his arrest.

D.O. "B" was communicated with and instructed that a C.D.C. be posted to prevent any further illegal activities.

C.D.C. has therefore been posted for the time being with instructions to accompany Yue Ts Bing in his movements within the International Settlement and that should an attempt be madeto illegally effect Yue Ts Bing's arrest the Station to be immediately informed and if possible to detain all persons until the arrival of a police party.

Copy to Special Branch.

Sen. Det. I/c.

D.S.I.

Special Branch.

S220/3

28

"B"

Misc. 225/38. Sinza

May 25th. 38.

I.

Illegal search & arrest by Japanese in the International Settlement 10a.m. 25-5-38.

At 11.17a.m. 25-5-38 telephone message was received from C.P.W. 1951 on duty Foh Dien Tsung Medhurst Road, reporting that he had been informed that 4 or 5 Japanese Civilians had entered 19 Foh Dien Tsung Medhurst Road in search of something.

The scene was immediately visited by D.S.I. Read, S.I. Alexandroff, C.D.S. 67 and J.P.C. 243.

On arrival at this address it was learnt that the Japanese had already left and the 1st floor front room showed the usual disorder following a search.

Yue Oo Sz (余伍氏), was present and stated a number of Japanese & Chinese had entered the room at about 10a.m., searched same, after which they had arrested her husband Yue Ts Bing (余子平) and taken him away. Yue Oo Sz could give no reason for the arrest of her husband but supplied the information that he was employed at the Dah Yah Shipping Co., 458 North Soochow Road.

Enquiry in the vicinity revealed only that the party had arrived and left by car no details of the latter being available.

At this stage D.C. Div., D.C. "B", D.D.C. "B", Special Branch & Inspt. i/c. were informed by Sen. Det.

At about 12noon enquiry was made at Dah Yah Shipping Co. (Japanese owner), 458 North Soochow Road, where it

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE 26 MAY 1938 SPECIAL BRANCH

A.A. to D.C. Sp. B.

was learnt that a number of Japanese with Yue Ts Bing had arrived by car at about 10.45a.m. and after asking questions re Yue Ts Bing's employment had left stating they were going to the Japanese Headquarters on the Bund [The old Ferry refreshment Hulk).

At about 12.15p.m. 25-5-38 D.S.I. Read, C.D.S. 67 & J.P.C. 243 with Yue Oo Sz drove to this Headquarters. On dismounting from the car Yue Oo Sz pointed out a Japanese who was just about to drive off in another car and stated he was one of the Japanese who had taken her husband away. D.S.I. Read and J.P.C. 243 approached this Japanese and J.P.C. 243 briefly stated the object of the enquiry, whereupon this Japanese left from the other side of the car and went direct on to the Hulk. After instructing Yue Oo Sz to return to the Police car and remain there D.S.I. Read, C.D.S. 67 and J.P.C. 243 proceeded to the Hulk, where they were met by Officer i/c. (Lieut. name unknown) who, after the object of the visit had been explained, by J.P.C. 243 escorted them to a (hist) office and a discussion ensued.

This officer at first, did not deny or admit that Yue Ts Bing had been arrested or was present on the Hulk but at every occasion, it was requested that permission be given for an interview with the Japanese who had entered from the car. After a while, it was acknowledged

that a man named Yue Ts Ring or Yue Cong Shing was present on the Hulk but it was stated he had not been arrested but had attended of his own free will. It was pointed out that this man's house had been searched prior to his leaving which raised doubts as to his manner of leaving and permission was requested to see this 'person' The officer i/c stated this could not be granted until their enquiries were completed. It was then explained that if the 'person' could not be interviewed there was no alternative but to assume that the 'person' was under arrest. Discussion centered around this for about five minutes after which the Officer i/c stated he would give permission for 'this person' to be interviewed if questions were confined solely to the manner in which he had come to the Japanese Headquarters.

Yue Ts Ring was then brought into the room and questioned.

Q. How did you come here.

A. I came at the invitation of two Japanese friends. I was not arrested.

Q. Who searched your room.

A. I searched it myself.

After this the Officer i/c was thanked and the Police party left at about 12.55p.m. being assured that Yue Ts Ring would shortly be released.

At 2p.m Yue Ts Ring himself came to the Station following his release at 1.45p.m. bringing with him a framed

photograph of a Chinese Sub-Inspector (Hantao Police which the Japanese had taken from his home and returned to him at his request on release.

Yue Ts Bing was questioned re this affair and his version has been embodied in a statement attached.

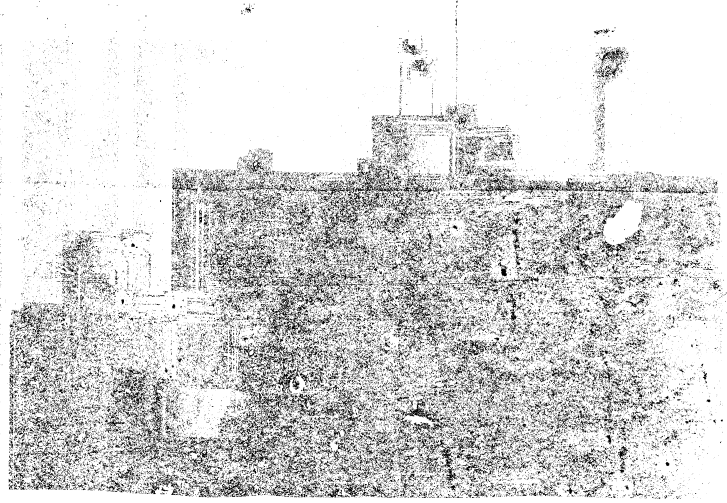
The calling cards and letters mentioned in the statement were kept by the Japanese.

In addition to the above a Confidential report has been forwarded to D.C. 'Crime'.

Copy to Special Branch.

Sen. Det. i/c.

D.I.I.



FORM 40
G. 30M-1-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Yue Ts Bing ( )

native of Yangchow taken by me written by himself.

at Sinza St'n on the 25-5-38. and ~~interpreted~~ translated by Clerk Tsao Wen Fan.

My name is Yue Ts Bing, age 32 years and a native of Yangchow. I am living at No. 19 Foh Di Tsung, Avenue Road, and employed at the Dah Yah Steamship Company, 458 North Soochow Road.

At 10a.m. 25-5-38, 2 male Chinese and 4 or 5 Japanese in civilian dress came to my home and enquired about one named Yue Hoong Shoong. I replied that the name they have mentioned is my elder brother, who left Shanghai for Hankow about two weeks ago. They then asked me what did my elder brother take when he left Shanghai. I replied 2 leather trunks, 1 basket and beddings. When they saw a photograph in Chapei Police uniform on the wall, they asked me if it's me. I replied that is my elder brother Yue Hoong Shoong. They then asked me why the name registered in the telephone book is Yue Hoong Shoong. I replied that my elder brother occupied this house prior to his leaving Shanghai and I took it over after his departure. They then searched my room but found nothing, with the exception of a quantity of visiting cards of government officials and ? letters from the same source addressed to Yue Hoong Shoong, which they found on the 2nd floor. At about 10.30a.m. they instructed me to accompany them to their headquarters (Floating Restaurant) for questioning. I told them I can't go due to business hours. They then told me that they would ask leave from the company where I am working for me. They then caught me on one hand and put me in a motor car, which took us to the Dah Yah Steamship Company, and after asking leave, the car was driven straight to the Japanese Military Police Headquarters. In there, they asked me the same questions mentioned

FORM 40
G. 30M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

(2)

The following is the statement of.....

native of.....taken by me.....

at.....on the.....and interpreted by.....

above once more. Being satisfied with my replies, they instructed me to leave at about 12.30p.m., but when I had walked a few steps, I was told to stop again, stating that my wives had reported the matter to the Police and detectives had arrived to make enquiries. After 5 or 6 minutes, they instructed me to meet the detectives, but on condition that I should tell the detectives that I went there on my own free will, that the Japanese who visited my house are my friends and that I myself disturbed the property in my room. Consequently I told the detectives as instructed when questioned. When the detectives had left, they instructed me to wait for a while. During which, they instructed me to report to them should I receive any letters from my older brother Yue Woong Shoong, or any information regarding Anti-Japanese or other political activities. At about 1.45 p.m. they sent me in their car to the Dah Tah Steamship Company. I reported to Police at 2p.m.

The conversation between the Japanese and myself was interpreted by Chinese.

Signed: Yue Ts Ring.

CONFIDENTIAL

F.M. G. 55M-1-38

D. C. (Special Branch).
CENT. Misc. File No.102/38.
Cr. Reg. File No. E.2190/153.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

H. Q. C. B. Station. 8220/35

REPORT

Date July 14, 1938.

Subject RE : ILLEGAL ARRESTS MADE BY THE JAPANESE MILITARY POLICE.

Made by & Forwarded by D.I. GLOVER.

Sir,

In accordance with instructions received on the 24th. June, 1938, all the arrested persons, with the exception of Wong Koh Hwa, were released on providing reliable guarantors.

Following verbal instructions received on the 12th. July, 1938, Wong Koh Hwa was released the following day, after he had likewise procured the necessary guarantor.

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

H. L. Glover

D. I.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE SPECIAL BRANCH

FILE

D. C. (CRIME).

D. C. Spl: Branch.

FM 2
G. 55M-1-38

C.Misc.*File No.*102/38.
SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE. Cr.Reg. 2190/153.
H. Q. C. R. *Station,* 8220 24 6

REPORT

Date June 24th. '38.

Subject Re: Illegal Arrests made by the Japanese Military Police.

Made by and *Forwarded by* D.I. GLOVER.

Sir,

During the afternoon of the 22nd June 1938, Sergt. Major Katoda of the Japanese Gendarmerie, who was accompanied by a Mr. Oyiama, who acted as interpreter, called on the undersigned and requested to know the result of the investigations conducted by this branch. On being informed that no further evidence had been obtained, he requested that more strenuous efforts be made to obtain confessions from the arrested persons. He was then informed that the Detectives attached to this branch had already carried their investigations to the utmost possible limit, and that nothing further could be done in the matter. He then stated that he would make a report to this effect to Major Hayashi, who no doubt would take the matter up direct with the Commissioner. Questioned further Sergt. Major Katoda stated that the two persons he was most concerned about were Wong Koh Kwa (王国华), and his paramour Nyien Kwei Sung (蒯桂珑), he being convinced that the former was a member of a mobile unit, and an associate of Lawyer Ma Loh Ming.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE 24 JUNE 1938 SPECIAL BRANCH

All six arrested persons are still being detained by this branch, pending the receipt of instructions as to their disposal.

The three attached letters, in respect of the third arrested man, Zung Ching Tsong (张锦昌) have been received from the "Chen Tah" Incense Shop, and the "Western District Merchants Federation of the French Concession". This man is still in custody, no evidence having been obtained or produced to show that he is connected with any mobile unit.

24/6/38

D. C. (CRIME) D. I.

D. C Spl. Branch

FM G. 55M-1-38

Central Mtgs. File No. 102/38.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

H. Q. C. B. Station,

CONFIDENTIAL REPORT

Date June 9. 1938.

Subject Re: Illegal arrests made by the Japanese Military Police.

Made by D.I Glover Forwarded by C.D.I. Prince.

Sir,

The attached further statement was taken from Wong Koh Hwa (王国華), in substantion of his verbal statement regarding the meeting which took place during April 1938, in Room No. 201 The "Grand" Hotel, between Ma Chien Ming (馬錦明), (in custody) Zung Vung Ziang (鄭文祥) and himself. This meeting is described in the previous diary forwarded in connection with this case.

Perusal of this statement, tends to strengthen the suspicion that Zung, caused the arrest of these persons in order to facilitate his taking over of the control of the "Shanghai Native Boat Owners Assn.".

During the morning of the 8th. June 1938, Sergt. Major Katoda of the Japanese Gendarmerie, who was accompanied by a Mr. Oyiama, who acted as interpreter called on the undersigned, and requested to know the result of the investigations made by this branch. Acting on instructions given by the P.A. to D.C. (Crime) the undersigned explained that apart from the statements submitted by the Japanese Gendarmerie, in the form of a translation of a statement purporting to have been made by the 101st. accused, who was handed over in Feb. 1938, and two statements made by Daung Ah Ching (傷汪金) and Nyien Kwei Sung (嚴桂生), no evidence had been obtained to substantiate the allegations that Wong Koh Hwa was a member of a Chinese Mobile Unit. Further that both prisoners, Daung Ah Ching and Nyien Kwei Sung, on being questioned by Detectives attached to this branch had denied the statements made by them at the H.Q's of the

C.D.I. Sih

FM G. 55M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No......

.....*Station,*

REPORT
- 2 -

Date *19*

Subject.....

Made by.....*Forwarded by*.....

Japanese Gendarmerie.

Sergt. Major Katoda stated that in spite of this the Japanese Gendarmerie were convinced that Wong Koh Hwa was a member of a Mobile Unit. The undersigned then pointed out that Wong Koh Hwa, was probably, prior to his arrest, holding a far more remunerative position, through his connection with the "Shanghai Native Boat Owners Assn.", which operates under the auspices of the "Dah Dao" Govt., than he had ever before enjoyed whilst following his former occupation as an operative in a weaving factory. Therefore it would not be in his own interests to be a member of any secret organisation whose object was to assist in the disorganisation of the present regime.

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

D. I.

~~D. C. (CRIME).~~

FORM 40
G. 30M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of WONG KOH HWA (王克華), 39, Married, residing House 68, Zung An Li, Rue Porte de L'Quest, F/C, native of Taichow, Kiangsu, taken by me C.D.S.13, at H.Q.C.B. on the 4/6/38 and ~~interpreted~~ translated by Yao Dinain.

Before the hostilities, I was proprietor of the Koh Hwa Weaving Factory at House 6-10 Hwa Hsing Faung, San Yang Road, Chapei.

During January, 1938, through the introduction of Mr. Sung Chuen Nyi, a friend of mine, I became acquainted with Ma Chien Ming, alias Ma Zoong Ziang.

On the 15/4/38 I was approached by Ma Chien Ming, who asked me to print for him one thousand flags bearing a number as well as the characters, "Ming Zuen Koong Wei" (The Native Boats Guild). I consented, and since that date till about the beginning of May, I had been printing those flags at Ma's house. It was agreed between Ma and myself that on the completion of those flags, I would receive $340.oo. I actually received from Ma the sum of $200.oo, but the balance ($140.oo) is still outstanding to this date.

As far as I know, Ma Chien Ming was formerly Chairman of the Shanghai Native Boat Owners Friendship Association. Not long ago, Ma had spent two months in making arrangements with the Japanese Boat Administration Section for permission to allow him alone to be the sole contractor of the Native Boats Guild. His plans materialized on the 1st. of May, 1938, when official recognition by the Japanese came into effect. Ma then established his his offices at 00 Tsung Jiao, O.O.L. There is also an enquiry office on South Soochow Road, near the Chekiang Road Bridge, where all native boat owners register. Those failing to register were not allowed to pass in the Creek. All native boats loaded with merchandise heading for Shanghai were to be berthed at Wo Tsung

FORM 40
G. 30M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of - 2 -

native of ..... taken by me .....

at ..... on the ..... and interpreted by .....

Jiao, wherefrom the goods had to be unloaded and transported elsewhere on land. The Japanese supply trucks for the purpose. They have certain regulations governing this matter, and those violating same are liable to a heavy fine.

Ma Chien Ming used to boast about his success. It was known to be a very lucrative job, admired by all. Only recently Ma had made arrangements to buy a car.

Prior to the official inauguration of that office, Ma used to engage Room 201, Grand Hotel. I often visited that room to play mahjong etc. I did so thinking that my frequent presence there would improve the relation between Ma and myself.

On or about the 10th. April, 1938, Zung Vung Ziang came to Room 201, and informed us of his intention to be the sole contractor of the Native Boat Owners Guild, asking Ma Chien Ming to do what he could to assist him. To his surprise, Ma told him that no one else, but Ma himself, had been appointed for that job. Zung left, after his efforts to lure Ma away from the job, proved abortive.

Signed & Cross marked : -

WONG KOH HWA.

D. C. Spl. Branch

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

Central Misc. File No. 102/38.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

H. Q. C. B. Station, 8220

REPORT

Date June 7th. 1938.

Subject Re: Illegal arrests made by the Japanese Military Police.

Made by D.I. Glover Forwarded by C.D.I. Prince.

Sir,

The attached translation of a statement, purporting to have been made by the 101st. accused Sung Tsong Nyoh, handed over to the Japanese Gendarmerie on the 11th. Feb. 1938, was passed to the undersigned by D.S.I. Umemoto.

In this statement, Sung Tsung Nyoh, who is believed to have been subsequently tried by a Military Court, and executed, admits that he was a member of a Chinese Mobile Unit, under the command of General Yuin Chien Tung. (尹劍東). Among the persons mentioned, as being members of this unit, appears that of one of the recently arrested men, Wong Koh Hwa (王国華). He, however, does not mention to what extent this man is connected with the activities of this particular corps.

Perusal of the statements made by the twelve men, who were later handed over to the Japanese Military Authorities has failed to reveal the name of the man, Wong Koh Hwa, now in custody.

From further enquiries made it is suspected that the arrest of the six persons now in custody was brought about through the machinations of one named Zung Vung Ziang (鄭文祥).

The reasons for this, are as follows. One of the arrested men, named Ma Chien Ming (馬錦民) is the present Chairman of the "Native Boat Owners Assn.". This association which is controlled by the "Dah Dao" Govt. applies to the Japanese authorities on behalf of all boat owners, for passes to enable native craft to operate in Japanese controlled areas. Wong Koh Hwa has the monopoly on the sale of flags,

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
- 9 JUNE 1938
SPECIAL BRANCH

FM 2
G. 55M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

.....Station,

REPORT
2

Date 19

Subject.....

.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

which are printed by him, and sold at a profit to registered boat owners.

Ma Chien Ming, and Wong Koh Hwa, are therefore able to obtain considerable financial benefits from their respective connections with the "Native Boat Owners Assn.".

Sometime during April 1938, Zung Vung Ziang, called on Ma Chien Ming, and Wong Koh Hwa, whilst these two men were occupying Room No. 201, at the "Grand" Hotel. He proposed that he should be allowed to supersede Ma Chien Ming, in obtaining passes from the Japanese Authorities. Ma Chien Ming immediately refused to listen to this proposition, and Zung left the room. This rebuff, coupled with the ill feeling existing between Zung and Wong Koh Hwa, appears to have motivated the former into betraying these men to the Japanese authorities.

He apparently was also under the impression that once these men had been arrested it would be a comparatively easy task for him to take over the positions held by them.

The remaining statement, has now been completed, and is attached hereto. This statement was made by Zien Ching Dong (鄭[illegible]) now in custody, and gives details of the events following his arrest. He does not appear to have been very badly treated, apart from having had his face and hands slapped.

The Japanese authorities, according to D.S.I. Umemoto, are desirous that the man Wong Koh Hwa be handed over to them for trial on a charge of being a member of a "Chinese Mobile Unit". They do not appear to be very much concerned regarding the other five persons.

That, the arrested persons, are dubious characters,

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE. File No.....

REPORT .....Station,

- 3 - Date 19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

cannot be denied, but in spite of this there does not appear to be any conclusive evidence to show that they are connected with "Chinese Mobile Units".

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

H. E. Flower

D. S. I.

Copy for D & Spl. Branch

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-36

Central Misc. File No. 102/38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

H. Q. C. B. Station, 8220 38

"SECRET" REPORT

Date May 28, 1938

Subject RE : ILLEGAL ARRESTS MADE BY THE JAPANESE MILITARY POLICE.

Made by D.I. Glover Forwarded by C.D.I. Prince

Sir,

Acting on instructions received, the undersigned during the morning of the 28th May, 1938, escorted Wong Koh Hwa (王國華) and Daung Ah Ching (唐阿金), both of hom complained of suffering from the effects of torture to which they were submitted by the Japanese Military Police, to the Police Hospital, Shanhaikwan Road, where they were examined by Doctor E. Vic.

The certificates obtained as the result of this examination read as follows :-

" MAY 28TH, 1938.

WONG KOH HWA - MALE - AGE 39 - NATIVE OF KIANGPEH.

THERE ARE SEVERAL ECCHYMOTIC PATCHES IN THE BACK, ON THE LEFT UPPER ARM, ON BOTH NATES AND THIGHS.
SOME OF THESE ARE LINEAR IN SHAPE, WHICH INDICATES THAT THEY ARE DUE TO BEATING WITH A STICK ON THE ANTERIOR ASPECT OF THE LEFT LEG, THERE ARE TWO SMALL ROUND SKIN DEFECTS OF THE SIZE OF A PEA, COVERED BY A CRUST, AND SURROUNDED BY A HYPEREMIC HALO, THE ORIGIN OF WHICH CANNOT BE DETERMINED AT EXAMINATION. IT IS QUITE POSSIBLE THAT THEY ARE DUE TO CIGARETTE BURNS.

CONCLUSION : THERE IS EVIDENCE THAT THE PATIENT HAS BEEN BEATEN RATHER SEVERELY WITH A STICK OR A SIMILAR OBJECT.

Signed : E. VIO. "

"TONG AH KING - (Romenised as Daung Ah Ching in previous reports).
AGE - 47 YEARS - NATIVE OF SOOCHOW.

THERE IS NO EVIDENCE THAT THIS MAN HAS BEEN ILL TREATED. THERE ARE NO LESIONS IN HIS NOSE AND THE EXAMINATION OF HIS LUNGS DOES NOT REVEAL ANY PATHOLOGICAL INJURY.

IT IS POSSIBLE, HOWEVER, THAT WATER WAS POURED INTO HIS NOSE, AS THIS FORM OF TORTURE DOES NOT NECESSARILY LEAVE SIGNS BY WHICH IT COULD BE RECOGNIZED EXTERNALLY.

Signed : E. VIO. "

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

.....Station,

REPORT

Date 19

Subject.....

.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

By arrangements made with D.S.I. Dickson, i/c of the Finger Print Bureau, Sung Koh Hwa's injuries were photographed as additional proof of his allegations.

The statements taken from the six arrested persons have now been completed. Of these, three made by Ma Zhien Ming (馬治民), Wong Zing Kwei (陳錦貴) and Tien Ching Tong (錢景堂) are worthless, these men denying all knowledge of the case and further stating that they were not subjected to any form of torture.

The other three, Wong Koh Hwa, Deung Ah Ching and Tyien Kwei Kung (嚴桂沈), however, appear to have suffered more drastic treatment. Wong Koh Hwa particularly appears to have been the person, whom the Japanese Military Police were most anxious to arrest. They are all most emphatic in their denials of all knowledge of the two men, Kung and Sung Kwei Ka (陳冠人) whom the female Tyien Kwei Kung is alleged to have confessed, were members of a mobile unit.

Whether or not Wong Koh Hwa was connected with the mobile unit to which Ma Koh Ming (馬樂鳴) was attached, is not known, but it has been definitely established that both he and his paramour were formerly acquainted with this man.

The suspicion that a disreputable person named Zung Voong Ziang (鄭成祥) was responsible for their present plight is quite feasible, as both Wong Koh Hwa and his paramour admit that they on several occasions have been at variance with this man, and it is possible that he took this opportunity of revenging himself upon them.

The suspicion that Wong Koh Hwa and the other arrested persons was betrayed by Zung Voong Ziang is strengthened when it

is remembered that on the evening of their arrest, he had promised Wong that he would visit him, but failed to do so, although he was staying in Room 317 of the same hotel, whilst the arrested persons occupied Room 623.

Another significant factor is that a sworn brother of Zung Voong Ziang, one named Tseu Shi Ping (周希誠), an employee of the Insurance Department of Messrs. Wing On & Co. was together with Wong and the other arrested persons between 8 and 11 p.m. on the day of their arrest. On being escorted out of the room by the Japanese, the woman prisoner, Nyien Kwei Sung, noticed that Tseu Shi Ping was loitering in the corridor.

Tseu Shi Ping, according to Wong Koh Hwa, was formerly attached to the Intelligence Service of the Chinese Army.

Taking advantage of his position, he started a transportation company which removed property from the Western District prior to the advance of the Japanese Troops.

On one occasion, whilst engaged in removing property, he was arrested by some Chinese troops, but was later released. On the retreat of the Chinese Forces, he together with Zung Voong Ziang, became associated with the various pro-Japanese societies. Zung Voong Ziang, who is also known to Wong under the alias of Zung Zoong (鄭重), is at present connected with the "Shing Yah" (新亜), Koh Hwa (國華), Wong Dao (王道) Societies and the "Seaman's Union" (海員工会).

No further applications have been received from the Japanese Military Police regarding their request for assistance in order to effect the arrest of the two alleged members of mobile units, who are now supposed to be residing in the French Concession.

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

.....Station,

REPORT

Date 19

- 4 -

Subject.....

.....

Made by.....*Forwarded by*.....

Enquiries proceeding.

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

H. E. Glover

D. I.

D. C. (Crime)

COPY OF MEDICAL CERTIFICATE.

MAY 28 - 38.

WONG KOH HW .
MALE, AGE 39.
NATIVE OF KIANGPEH.

There are sever l ecchymotic patches in the back, on the left upper arm, on both nates, and thighs.

Some of these are linear in shape, which indicates that they are due to beating with a stick. On the anterior aspect of the left leg there are two small round skin defects of the size of a pea, covered by a crust, and surrounded by a hyperemic halo, the origin of which cannot be determined at examination.

It is quite possible that they are due to cigarette burns.

Conclusion:- There is evidence that the patient has been beaten rather severely with a stick or a similar object.

(SIGNED):- E. VIO.

COPY OF MEDICAL CERTIFICATE.

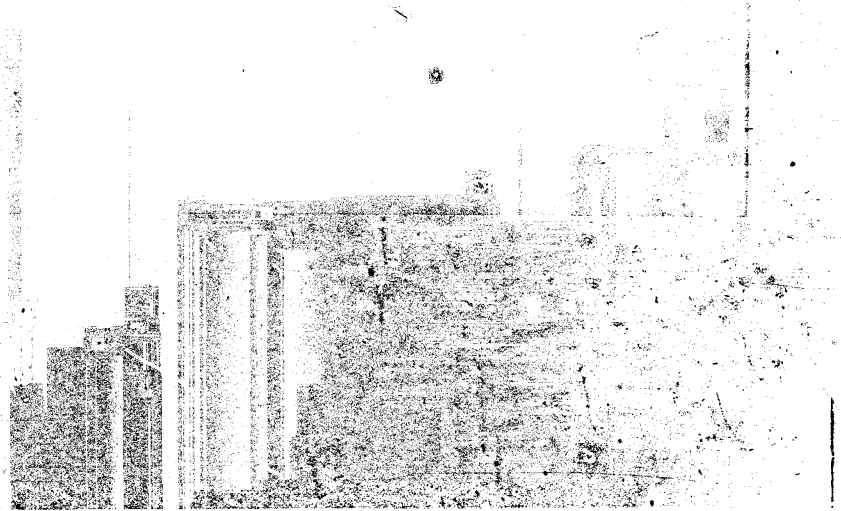
MAY 28th. 1938.

TONG AH KING, MALE, AGE 47 YEARS,
NATIVE OF SOOCHOW.

There is no evidence that this man has been ill-treated. There are no lesions in his nose and the examination of his lungs does not reveal any pathologic injury.

It is possible however that water was poured into his nose, as this form of torture does not necessarily leave signs by which it could be recognised externally.

(SIGNED) : - E. VIO.



FORM 40
G. 30M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

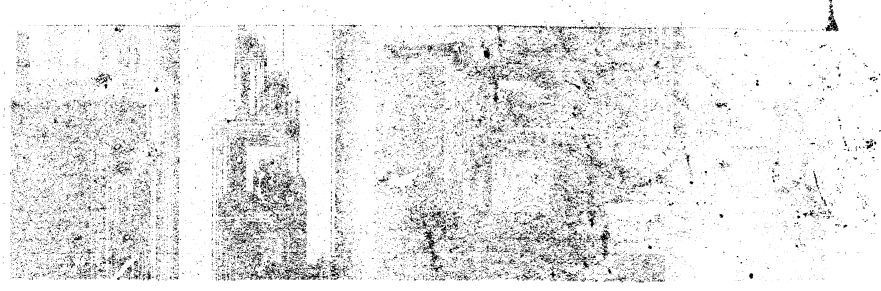
REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the further statement of WONG KWOH HW. (王國華)

native of ..... taken by me D.I. Glover

at H. Q. C. B. on the 27-5-38 and interpreted by D.S.I. Soong Ping Tsung

At about 12 midnight on the 24-5-38 whilst I was playing mah-jong with Ma Chien Ming, Zien Ching Dong and Zung Ching Tsong in Room 623 of the Sun Sun Hotel, six armed Japanese, two of whom were dressed in Chinese clothes and four in foreign clothes, burst into the room where they conducted a thorough search. One of the Japanese, dressed in foreign clothes, aksed me to reveal my name, to which I replied that I was called Wong Yung. Refusing to believe the name which I had told him, he slapped my face several times. Two of them then left the room and returned a few minutes later in company of another Japanese, who, directly entering the room, stared at me for some time and commenced to chat with the other Japanese. One of the Japanese who first came into the room took out my silk long gown from the wardrobe and asked me whether it was my clothing. After telling him that it was my gown, I was ordered to put it on immediately. He then handcuffed my left hand and bound my right hand with a piece of rope. All four mah-jong players, including myself, were taken to the Japanese Military Headquarters together with a tailor and my paramour Nyien Kwei Sung, who were also in the room during that time. The Japanese subjected us to various forms of torture throughout their questioning. On the morning of 25-5-38 we were escorted to the offices of Japanese Branch on the 2nd floor of Central Station, S.M.P., where I saw three Japanese, one of whom I recognised as the last person who entered Room 623, Sun Sun Hotel, and kept on staring at me on the night of my arrest. We were later taken to H.Q.C.B.(C.1)



FORM 40
G. 30M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of.....

native of.....taken by me.....

at.....on the.....and interpreted by.....

Offices, where I was questioned by a foreigner if there was any Police officer among the party that raided my room on the 24-5-38. I replied that I could not say, but that I remembered one Japanese, wearing a pair of spectacles and with big eyes, whom I just saw in the office of Japanese Branch, as having actually participated in this raid. Some time later, this Japanese also came to H.Q.C.B. (C.1) Office and I am definite that he was one of the Japanese who arrested me.

The above is my true statement.

Signed, Cross-marked & Thumb-printed by WONG KWOH HWA.

FORM 40
G. 30M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of MA T I MING (馬得民)

native of Zaushing taken by me D.S.I. Saklaevsky

at C.I.C.B.H.Q. on the May 25th.1938 and interpreted by D.S.I. Soong Ping Tsung.

My name is Ma Tsi Ming. I am native of Zaushing, aged 38 years, married. I am co-owner of the Chang Chi (翔記) Native Boat Company at 7 Yung San Li off Amoy Road where I also reside with my family, consisting of nine members. I have been residing in the Settlement for the last 30 years, having been brought here by my parents from Zaushing when I was 8 years of age.

On or about May 13th. 1938 I opened Room No. 323 at the Sun Sun Hotel, Kweichow Road, in order to negotiate business matters with two Municipal Contractors, named Kong (鄺) and Liu (劉李). These contractors approached me with the object of hiring some native boats from my company for transportation of mud from Zaushing to Shanghai. They wanted to hire 30 native boats in all, but I could only provide 5 boats which they eventually hired from me.

On May 23rd. 1938, both contractors went to Zaushing in order to hire the other 25 boats and were expected to be back in Shanghai within next week. While they were away I was still retaining the room at the hotel awaiting their return as further negotiations re. the boats should have been carried out.

On May 24th. 1938 I decided to have a Mahjong game at the room and I, therefore, invited three of my friends, namely,

Wong Kau Wha (王周華).

Zeng Ching Tsong (陳金昌).

Zeh Ching Dong (鍘青唐).

We started to play Mahjong at about 9 p.m. and continued

FORM 40
G. 30M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of.....

native of.....taken by me.....

at.....on the.....and interpreted by.....

the game until early hour of May 25th. when a number of Japanese soldiers in plain clothes rushed into the room and had us all arrested. Besides the above mentioned three friends there were four females and one tailor by the name of Dong Ah Ching (董阿庆) in the room. We were all searched and then Japanese soldiers conveyed us in two motor cars to the Headquarters of the Japanese Military Police on the corner of North Szechuen Road and Tsurning Road. The tailor Dong Ah Ching and one female named Yang Kau Tseng (楊九妹) were also taken together with us, whilst the three other females were released at the Hotel.

When we were brought to the Headquarters, one of the Japanese, who spoke Chinese, questioned me as to whether Wong Kau Wha was a member of a Mobile Unit to which I replied in the negative. The Japanese then became very angered and slapped my face several times.

No more questions were put to me by the Japanese, who even did not question me whether I or any of the arrested persons were in Mobile Units or terroristic organizations.

I was then locked up in a cell and was kept there until 10 a.m. when I, together with 5 arrested persons, was brought to Headquarters, S.M.P. During my detention at the Headquarters of the Japanese Military Police I did not see whether any other person of our party was tortured by the Japanese. I was also not present during interrogation of the other arrested persons. I can not say whether at the time of our arrest at the Sun Sun Hotel, there was any Japanese detectives of the S.M.P. amongst

FORM 40
G. 30M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of - 3 -

native of ..... taken by me .....

at ..... on the ..... and interpreted by .....

Japanese Gendarmes there.

I emphatically deny having been member of any anti-Japanese organisations or any other political associations.

I also deny knowing any persons named:-

Wong Kah Ming (楊克明) and

Ma Lau Ming (馬樂明)

I am acquainted with one named Tseng Chi Feng (曾志豐) who is a manager of the Dah Tsoong (大眾) Daily News, a pro-Japanese publication at Siang Foong Loong off Nanking Rd.

About 2 or 3 days prior to my arrest, Tseng Chi Feng called at my room at the Sun Sun Hotel and we had had an ordinary conversation.

While I was staying at the Hotel, Tseng Chi Feng was also staying at the same Hotel, occupying Room No. 317. I do not know why he was staying at the Hotel. I have known Tseng Chi Feng for the last three years, but I have never had any business dealings with him.

The above is my true statement.

FORM 40
G. 30M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of ZUNG CHING TSONG (陳德昌)
native of Shanghai taken by me D.S.I. Konovaloff
at H. Q. C. B. on the 26-5-38 and interpreted by D.S.I. Chu Shou Ling

My name is Zung Ching Tsong. I am a native of Shanghai, 53 years of age, residing at 45 Rue Galle, French Concession.

I have to state that I am a good friend of Ma Chien Ming (馬治民) (2nd arrested) and Zien Ching Dong (錢京堂) (5th arrested), whom I have known for the past 10 years. In the afternoon at about 5 p.m. on the 24-5-38 I received a telephone message from Ma Chien Ming requesting me to attend a mah-jong party at Room 623 of the Sun Sun Hotel, Kweichow Road. I agreed to and promised to be there sometime later. At the time I received this telephone message I was in my medicine shop at 275 Honan Road. After visiting my friend I went to the room 623, Sun Sun Hotel, where I arrived at 9 p.m. same date. On entering the room I saw the two above mentioned friends sitting in the room talking with one unknown to me, who was later introduced to me by the name of Wong (王) (1st arrested). This new acquaintance, Wong, I had never met before. Besides these already mentioned persons, four female Chinese, including the 6th arrested person, were present in the room. Soon after my arrival we commenced to play a game of mah-jong and we were playing up to midnight. When we were about to finish this game a party of 7 or 8 Japanese in plain-clothes (some of them wearing Chinese dress) entered the room. On entering, one of the party immediately started to question the 1st arrested Wong Kwoh Hwa (王國華), enquiring if his name was Wong. The 1st arrested in reply said that his name was Wong Yung. The man who questioned Wong Kwoh Hwa

FORM 40
G. 20M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of.....

native of.....taken by me.....

at.....on the.....and interpreted by.....

after looking through his pocket book, had left the room and returned about 5 minutes later. In the meantime the other members of the party searched the room. After searching the room, the three other females were allowed to go whilst the remaining 6 persons including myself were taken in two M/cars and conveyed to some new high building situated near the Szechuen Road Bridge. Then I was taken alone by two Japanese in plain-clothes to a separate room where they questioned me if I knew the 1st arrested person's name. I replied that I know him by the name of Wong and that I made acquaintance with him just prior to my arrest. After questioning they escorted me together with the 2nd arrested Ma Chien Ming and 5th arrested Zien Ching Dong to a room with wooden bars separating the corridor. At about 10 a.m. the 25-5-38 I was removed from this room together with the five others arrested and escorted to H.Q.C.B. (C.I.) offices. During my confinement I was not tortured.

Further to my statement I have to state that I have never in my life took any part in terrorist activities in Shanghai or joined any secret societies.

This is my true statement.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

Translation of Statement taken from Tung Ah Kyung (鄧阿金)
by Japanese Military Police on May 25, 1938.

My name is Tung Ah Kyung, age 47, native of Soochow, tailor by occupation, residing on 1st floor, No. 67 Rue Porte de l'Ouest. Wong Kwoh Hwa lives on the 2nd floor in the same house. Wong moved into this house about 10 days ago. I became acquainted with Wong after the outbreak of the hostilities in Shanghai in August last year. Ma Loh Ming and Wong told me that they were members of a mobile unit. Ma disappeared after the arrest of a gang of terrorists by the Municipal Police and I have never met him since. Wong Kwoh Hwa lived in Room 331 Cha Loh Hotel, Yu Ya Ching Road, for about 20 days prior to moving into the present address.

FORM 40
G. 30M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Dong Ah Ching (董阿庆).

native of Soochow taken by me D.S.I. Maklaevsky

at C.I.H.Q.C.B. on the May 25th.1938 and interpreted by D.S.I. Soong Ping Tsang

My name is Dong Ah Ching. I am native of Soochow, aged 47 years, married, tailor, residing at 67 Tseng An Lee off Rue Port de L'Ouest.

At about 3 p.m. on May 23rd 1938 I met Ma Tsi Ming (马清代) on Nanking Road. I asked him whether he wished a new summer suit to be made and he said "yes" and asked me to come and see him at Room No. 623 the Sun Sun Hotel.

At about 6 p.m. on the same date I went to the Sun Sun Hotel there I saw Ma Tsi Ming. Besides Ma Tsi Ming there were his wife, Wong Kau Zha (王周华) and his paramour Yang Kau Tseng (杨桂宝) at the room. No order for any clothing was given to me and I walked away.

At about 5 p.m. on May 24th. I went again to Ma Tsi Ming's room at the Sun Sun Hotel with the object of receiving an order from him. When I entered room Ma Tsi Ming, his wife, Wong Kau Zha and his paramour Yang Kau Tseng were having dinner. Shortly afterwards two men, namely:- Tseng Ching Tsang (曾庆昌) and Cheng Ching Dang (程庆堂) (both arrested) and two unknown females also entered the room. When Ma Tsi Ming and his party partook of dinner, four male members of the company started to play "Mahjong", While I was standing by the side of the table watching the game.

At about midnight, 7 or 8 Japanese in civilian clothes rushed into the room with drawn pistols. Ordering us to stand up, they searched each of us, as well as the room. Upon completion of the search, the Japanese took us (5 male and one female) down and put us in two motor cars.

FORM 40
G. 30M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of - 2 -

native of ..... taken by me .....

at ..... on the ..... and interpreted by .....

e arrived at the Headquarters of the Japanese Military Police, on North Szechuen Road. When we entered the Headquarters, Wong Kau Wah and his paramour Yang Kau Tsang were separated from us and taken to a small room for questionging. After about half an hour, they were brought back and I was taken in tead to the same room. Two Japanese started to interrogate me asking me firstly whether I knew a person by the name of Ma Loh Ming (馬樂鳴) to which I answered in the negative. Both Japanese then started to slap my face calling me a liar. Then two other Japanese entered bringing with them a kettle. I was then placed on a bench, one Japanese holding me by my legs and the other one by my arms. Water was then poured from the kettle into my nostrils. I was tortured by this method for about half an hour during which period the Japanese persistently questioned me re. Ma Loh Ming and eventually extorted my confession. I admitted that I knew Ma Loh Ming whom I first met in May of the last year at Room No. 307 at the Sun Sun Hotel. I was introduced to Ma Loh Ming by my client a lawyer, Mr. Sing Yung Woo (沈仲華) who recommended me to him. During this visit I saw first time Wong Kau Wah (now in custody) at Ma Loh Ming's room. I received orders for clothes from Ma Loh Ming and his wife and in all I visited him 4 times during month of May. I have never seen him or his wife since. The Japanese then asked me whether I knew Ma Loh Ming's present domicile to which I replied in the negative. They then asked me whether I knew of Wong Kau Wah being a member of a Mobile Unit to which I also replied in

FORM 40
G. 30M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of.....

native of.....taken by me.....

at.....on the.....and interpreted by.....

the negative. After that they finished questioning me and having released me, took me out. After that the other four Japanese started to beat up Wong Kau Wha by using a bamboo stick in an attempt to extort from him confession of being a member of a Mobile Unit. I saw when Japanese threw Wong Kau Wha on the floor and one of them stood on his legs while the other beat him about the body with bamboo stick and they also tortured him by burning his hands with their cigarettes. The Japanese could not, however, extort the confession from Wong Kau Wha.

At day break, when interrogation was over, the Japanese put Wong Kau Wha, his paramour Yang Kau Tseng and myself into a small room where we were kept until about 9 a.m. May 25th. 1938, and then transferred to the Headquarters, S.M.P. I did not see whether any other member of our party was subjected to any form of torture, except Wong Kau Wha. I do not know any persons named Wong Kah Ming (黃克明) or Tseng Chi Feng (鄭子風) at all and I am not a member of any Political Party or any Anti-Japanese organisations. I do not take any part in terroristic acts against Japanese troops here.

This is my true statement.

FORM 40
G. 30M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of NYIEN KWEI SUNG (嚴桂松)
native of Kompo taken by me Japanese Military Police
at ..... on the 25-5-38 and interpreted by .....

My name is Nyien Kwei Sung, age 22, native of Kompo, residing at No. 17 Yu Zung Li.

My alias is Nyien Ts Mei. I did not attend any school and am illiterate. From the age of 17 until the time of the outbreak of hostilities, I worked at a Chinese owned cotton mill in the Yangtszepoo District. Since July last year I have been cobabiting with Wong Kwoh Hwa. Before the hostilties Wong was operating a towel factory in Chapei. Since January this year Wong has been working in the Shipping Department of the Ta Tao Government.

I know Wong Fun, Ma Loh Ming and Mr. Kung, who are connected with a mobile unit. I met Wong Fun on a few occasions last year at Ma Loh Ming's home at No. 9 Chengtu Faung, Chengtu Road. I became acquainted with Ma Loh Ming in November last year. Ma appears to have a high position in the mobile unit and Wong has been receiving $20.00 from Ma every month. Mr. Kung is a member of the mobile unit and he used to meet Ma Loh Ming practically every night. I know where he lives and I can take you there. If Mr. Kung be arrested Ma Loh Ming's address will be known. I also know the rendezvous of Ma, Wong and Kung. Zung Kwei Rn is also a member. I do not know his address.

FORM 40
G. 30M 1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of NYIEN KWEI SUNG (嚴桂生)

native of Zaushing taken by ~~me~~ D.S.I. Konovaloff

at H. Q. C. B. on the 25-5-38 and interpreted by D.S.I. Chu Shou Ling

My name is Nyien Kwei Sung. I am 22 years of age, Native of Zaushing, residing at a house No. 67, Sung Ah Li (同安里), off Rue Porte de la Ouest, French Concession.

At about 4 p.m. the 24-5-38, I, together with my husband Wong Kwoh Hwa (王國華) (1st arrested) went to Room 623 of the Sun Sun Hotel, Kweichow Road, for the purpose of taking a bath. This room was occupied by Ma Chien Ming (馬倩民) (2nd arrested) for the past 15 days and I know that Ma Chien Ming is a friend of my husband. On arrival at the Hotel my husband (1st arrested) telephoned to one named Zung Vung Ziang (陳文祥) who was occupying Room 317 at the same Hotel. During the conversation I heard my husband telling Zung Vung Ziang the number of the room (623) and inviting him to play a game of Mahjong. However, this man has not come to the room. Shortly after midnight (the 25-5-38) about 7 or 8 Japanese in plain-clothes with pistols in their hands, came into the room and one of them pointing at my husband, asked his name. As my husband replied that his name was Wong Yung, three members of the party left the room and after about 5 minutes when they returned, questioned him again regarding his name and asked me if I was a wife of Wong Kwoh Hwa. After searching the room, the Japanese Military Police had taken me and the other five male Chinese, including my husband, in a M/Car and conveyed to some house situated near the bridge but I don't know the place. When in the house I was taken alone in the room and questioned by two Japanese in plain-clothes in the following manner :-

Question : "Has your husband any other name?"

FORM 40
G. 30M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of.....

native of.....taken by me.....

at.....on the.....and interpreted by.....

Reply : "No, only Wong Yung."

Then I was shown three Chinese characters bearing my husband's name and asked if it was his name, warning me to tell the truth.

Question : "Are you a wife of Wong Kwoh Hwa?"

Reply : "No."

and then one of the two men struck a blow on my face with his hand and the other with a stick. Next, they told me that they have received certain information and that I should tell them something. As I answered that I knew nothing they accused me of being a member of Mobile Unit.

The next question was :-

"Do you know persons by the names of Wong Fun (王奮), Ma Loh Ming (馬樂鳴) and Kung (孔)?"

Answer : "No, I don't know."

Then one of them struck my face with his fist and the other drew a gun and after pointing same against my body told me to tell the truth, otherwise I would be shot, and repeated the last question. In order to avoid further assault and in fear of being shot I then falsely admitted to the Japanese Military Police that I knew Ma Loh Ming and that he was a leader of Mobile Unit, and that Wong Fun was also a member of that organisation, receiving $20.00 monthly from Ma Loh Ming. Although having no knowledge of persons named Kung and Zung Kwei Rn (梁貴林)?, I falsely admitted that they were members of Mobile Unit and that the address of Kung is known to me. On being questioned re the address of Ma Loh Ming, I falsely

FORM 40
G. 30M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of.....

native of.....taken by me.....

at.....on the.....and interpreted by.....

stated that his address was known to Kung. After questioning I was taken to some other room where an impression of my right thumb was taken on some paper written in Japanese, but the contents of same was not divulged to me.

Further to my statement I have to state that about 3 years ago I called on Ma Loh Ming, Lawyer, at his residence, 9 Chengtu Faung, Chengtu Road, when I engaged him as a lawyer in my case of divorce, but since then I have never met or seen Ma Loh Ming again. Since I have divorced my first husband I was working as a weaver at the Tsang Nyih (振業) Weaving Factory, Thorburn Road. I left this employment on account of the outbreak of hostilities in Shanghai.

I knew my paramour Wong Kwoh Hwa for the past five years and I was cohabitting with him since the outbreak of hostilities in Shanghai. Prior to becoming as a commonlaw-wife Wong Kwoh Hwa, the latter introduced me to Zung Vung Ziang, who was living at the time in a house situated in Yung Nyi Li (永年里), off Burkill Road.

Sometime in July 1936 when I paid a visit to Zung Vung Ziang, a quarrel arose between him and his wife over money, they being in financial difficulties at the time. Being on very friendly terms with his wife I took a pity on her and let Zung Vung Ziang to pawn my finger-ring, which he had pawned for $17.00 A few days later I visited Zung Vung Ziang again and on this occasion he tried to persuade me to leave my employment at the weaving factory and to become a taxi-dancer. This I objected to and sometime later when I met Wong Kwoh Hwa (my husband now)

FORM 40
G. 30M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of.....

native of.....taken by me.....

at.....on the.....and interpreted by.....

I mentioned to him of my ring being pawned by Zung Vung Ziang and his enticing me to become a taxi-dancer. Upon learning of these facts Wong Kwoh Hwa went to Zung Vung Ziang and demanded him to refrain from attempting to induce me to leave my employment and to join a public place of entertainment. Since then I believe that Zung Vung Ziang bore a grudge against me and which caused him to report to the Japanese Military Police, implicating me and my husband Wong Kwoh Hwa as members of Mobile Units, but I have never in my life joined or had any knowledge of any terrorist or secret organisations.

This is my true statement.

D. of S.H. Branch.

FM-C
G. 55M-1-38

...ious. File No. 102/38.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

H. Q. C. D. Station, 8220

REPORT

Date May 27th. 30 5 19 38

Subject Re:- Illegal arrests made by the J nese Military Police.

Made by D.I. Glover Forwarded by C.D.I. Prince.

Sir,

During the morning of the 27th. May 1938, further investigations were made regarding the paragraph contained in the statement made by Yen Yoh Hwa, relating to his suspicions regarding Detective attached to the .P. .

After this man has been questioned, D. . Brum of the .P. ., called by request at this office. During the ensuing conversation D. . Brum volunteered the information that he actually went to Room No. 623, The Sun un Hotel, but not until after the Japanese Military had made the arrests, without informing him.

Following these arrests the Japanese Military Police telephoned to his home, notifying him of what had occurred. On receipt of this information he immediately proceeded to the scene, and found that the six persons were already in the custody of the Japanese Military Police.

At the conclusion of this interview D.S. Brum left the office. Immediately after his departure ong Yoh Hwa who was present during this interview, identified this Detective whom he stated he had seen on the night of his arrest. A short statement was taken from him, in which he states that the Detective whom he identified was present at the time of his arrest.

Further questioned regarding statements alleged to have been made by them to the Japanese Military Police, Zeung Ah Ching (張阿青), and the female Hyien Kwei Fung (張桂芳), denied that the contents of same were true. The female prisoner also stated that she did not know of any persons named Fung and ung, and that the reason for her stating that she knew them was to save herself from further ill-treatment.

FM-PE
G. 55M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No......

.....*Station,*

REPORT
- 2 -

Date *19*

Subject.....

.....

Made by.....*Forwarded by*.....

Statements taken from all the six persons will be completed on the 28th. May 1938.

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

H. C. Glover

D. I.

D. C. (C.I.).

D.C. (Sp. Br.) 35 Misc.432/38.

8220
Louza 30 5 38
May 28th., 38.

Further Report re Arrest of four male Chinese by Japanese.

D.S.I. W.G.Smith Chief Inspector. C/C

Sir,

Further to Misc. Report No.432/38 rendered on the 25-5-38, further enquiries have been made by the undersigned and C.I.D.130 among the roomboys, liftman and watchman who were on duty when the Japanese Military Authorities visited the hotel and arrested male and female Chinese in Room No.623.

The teaboy Lung Foh Lung (龔福龍) when interrogated stated that since Room No.623 had been engaged by Mo Koong Ziang (馬仲翔) same had been visited daily by several male and female Chinese who however only played Mah Jongg.

On the night in question, Mo Zoong Ziang had several visitors, these together with Mo Zoong Ziang being taken away by the Japanese Authorities.

The teaboy could not however definitely state that several of the male Chinese when taken away by the Japanese, had had their hands tied together with string inasmuch as, as previously stated he was attending to the needs of guests occupying Room No.603, this room being situated at the extreme end of the corridor, and however, he states that whilst en route to Room No.603, he passed several male Japanese and Chinese dressed in civilian clothes, who at this time entered Room 623.

30/5/38.

Further enquiries show that the Japanese remained in the room for about 10 minutes, but during their sojourn there in no scuffle or any heat of argument was heard, consequently the teaboy was not aware that the occupants of this room had been taken away until informed by guests occupying adjoining rooms.

After making a few enquiries the teaboy then informed the night duty accountant Tung Kwan San (陳冠山) who owing to

the fact that the hotel manager was absent did not inform him of this fact until 9.30.a.m. 25-5-38.

Zung Kwen Sun when questioned why he had not immediately informed the Police of this affair, stated that as the "Chinese" and "Japanese" appeared to be on friendly terms when leaving the hotel together he paid no particular attention to this matter, even when informed by the teaboy that the Chinese had been arrested by the Japanese.

The lift-boy and watchman when questioned by detectives, stated that they also paid no particular attention to the Japanese and Chinese when they left the hotel, they are positive however that the Chinese made no attempt to summon any assistance, neither did they see any Chinese with their hands tied together.

(Statements have been taken from all concerned, translations attached, these statements however do not contain much detail).

Although the teaboy, accountant etc. were brought to this Station and subjected to severe questioning by detectives, they all adhered to their original statements, and further added that they could give no other information to the Police.

The Manager of the Sun Sun Hotel Mr. Hsiao Tsui Jiang 蕭瑞卿 was interviewed by C.D.I. Sharman, and stated that he was not informed of this occurrence until about 10.a.m. on the 25-5-38, at which time C.D.I.130 was engaged in making enquiries among his staff.

The Manager has now been warned to strongly impress upon all his employees that should any Japanese Military or Civilian

Authorities seek to arrest or make enquiries among the hotel guests etc., unaccompanied by a Municipal Police Officer, this Station must be immediately informed, failing which they are subject to Summons for failing to comply with Licensing Conditions.

On the 25-5-38 [illegible].M. information was received from C.I. to the effect that the occupants of Room No.623 had been handed over by the Japanese Military Authorities to Headquarters for enquiries.

The undersigned begs to state that the time 10.a.m. 25-5-38 given in the original report rendered is a typographical error, as this should have read 1.a.m. 25-5-38, the clerk having ~~omitted~~ added a nought.

W.G.Smith
S.I.P.I.

J. Smith
Sen. Det. i/c Louza.

D.D.O. "A" Div.

Kung Kwen Cun, 5%, accountant, Sun Sun Hotel.

Chinkiang. Self.

Police Station 26-5-38. translated /////// Clerk Kung.

At 1 a.m. on 25-5-38, I observed ten or more persons came out from the lift and proceeded to the entrance gate. Amongst them, there was a female Chinese. Later, I heard the sounding of a motor-car horn.

At 2 a.m. even date, a teaboy named Kung Lon Sung came to the accountants' office and informed me that several inmates of Room 623 had been arrested by several Japanese in civilian clothes.

Owing to the fact, that it was in Curfew hours and the manager was absent from the hotel, so I reported the occurrence to the manager at 3.30 a.m. on 26-5-38.

The above is true.

Signed.

Zung Kyung Cui, 43, M/lift-operator, Sun Sun Hotel.

C.D.S. 182.

Ningpo.

translated

Louza Station 26-5-38. /////// Clerk Tsung.

At about 1.30 a.m. on the 25-5-38, in response to the ringing of the lift, I ascended to the 4th floor and from there I brought ten or more persons down to the ground floor. Amongst them, I did not know that there were any Japanese or notice anything untoward.

The above is true.

Signed.

Zung Loh Sung, 30, Teaboy No. 35, Sun Sun Hotel.

Chekiang.

Self.

Louza Station 26-5-38. translated /////// Clerk Tsung.

At about 1 a.m. on 25-5-38, I in response to a call to Room No. 603, observed several persons both in Chinese and foreign clothes entering Room 623.

As I came out from Room 603, I heard several inmates of other room, in the corridor, saying that the inmates of Room 623 had been arrested.

I immediately entered Room 623 and found that there were two females. I asked them about the occurrence but they could not give me any useful information.

Later, I reported to the accountant's office regarding the above and when I returned to Room 623, I found that the two females had gone.

The above is true.

Signed.

Wong Tuh Ming, 42, M/watchman, Sun Sun Hotel.

Cantonese. Self.
translated
Louza Station 26-5-38. xxxxxxxx Clerk Tsung.

At about 1.30 a.m. on 25-5-38, I observed a number of guests leaving the lift having descended from one of the upper floors. Immediately after I had opened the iron gate, they walked out of the entrance. I had seen nothing unusual prior to this.

This is all that I know.

Signed.

D.S. Special Branch.

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-36

CENTRAL MISC. *File No.* 102/38.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

H. Q. C. D. *Station,* 2220

REPORT

Date May 25, 1938.

Subject RE : ILLEGAL ARRESTS MADE BY THE JAP NAVAL MILITARY POLICE.

Made by D.I. GLOVER *Forwarded by* C.D.I. PRINCE.

Sir,

At about 9 a.m. May 25th. 1938, D.S.I. Umemoto, attached to the S.P.O., informed the undersigned that at approx. 12:40 a.m. 25/5/38, the Japanese Military Police, acting on their own initiative, and without obtaining the assistance of the Settlement Police, carried out a raid on Room No.623, the Sun Sun Hotel, Kweichow Road, where they arrested the six undermentioned persons : -

1) WONG KOH HWA (王珏華), 39, Kompo, M/Weaving Plant Proprietor, 67 Zung An Li, Rue Porte de L'Ouest, F.C.

2) MA CHIEN MING (馬浩民), 38, Zaushing, M/Shipping Clerk, 7 Yoong Zeu Li, Amoy Road.

3) ZUNG CHING TSONG (陳錦昌), 53, Shanghai, M/Broker, 46 Rue Galle, F.C.

4) DAUNG AH CHING (唐阿金), 47, Soochow, M/Tailor, 67 Zung An Li, Rue Porte de L'Ouest, F.C.

5) ZIEN CHING DONG (錢京堂), 47, Paoshan, M/Broker, 5 Moi Zeu Li, Rue Cardinal Mercier, F.C.

6) NYIEN KWEI SUNG (嚴桂松), 22, Zaushing, M/Female, 67 Zung An Li, Rue Porte de L'Ouest, F.C.

These persons, as far as D.S.I. Umemoto could ascertain, were being detained in the Hongkew District.

This arbitary conduct of the Japanese Military Police is inexplicable, especially in view of the fact that for the last three days, detectives attached to this branch had been warned to stand by at their disposal.

Reports in substantiation of this have already been submitted by D.S.I.'s Pryde, Meklnevsky and Konovaloff.

Shortly after receiving the first information regarding this raid, D.S.I. Umemoto informed the undersigned that the

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE 26 MAY 1938 SPECIAL BRANCH

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

.....Station,

REPORT

Date 19

- 2 -

Subject.....

.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

Japanese Military Police would hand the arrested persons over into the custody of the S.M.P. He further stated that as the woman, Nyien KweiSung, had made a statement implicating her paramour and two men named Kung and Zung as members of a mobile unit, the Japanese Military Police would request assistance to carry out raids in the French Concession for the purpose of arresting the last two mentioned persons.

On receipt of this information, the undersigned immediately informed the P.A. to D.C.(Crime) of what had transpired and the assistance requested.

On the D.C.(Crime) being informed, instructions were received through the P.A. that no assistance should be rendered unless on direct instructions from the D.C.(Crime).

At approx.10:45 a.m. 26/5/38 the six prisoners were escorted to this office. As they complained of having been tortured, they were sent to the Police Hospital for examination. Two chits were received in respect of the undermentioned persons : -

1) WONG KOH HWA - Bruises buttock, both lims and back. Abrasions scalp and forehead.

2) DAUNG AH CHING - No external signs of injury seen.

On the prisoners being finger printed, it was found that two of them had previous convictions. Particulars are as follows : -

1) WONG KOH HWA -"Assault and Intimidation"- Central 1930 - First Charge - $10.oo or 10 days. Second Charge - 4 months imprisonment.

2) ZIEN CHING DONG -"Interference with Lawful Discharge of Public Functions"- Fined $300.oo or 1 year. (Central, 1931)

By arrangements made with D.S.I. Dickson, i/c of the Finger Print Bureau, the prisoners were escorted to the

studio, where they were photographed.

During the afternoon and evening, detailed statements were taken from (1) Wong Koh Hwa, (2) Ma Chien Ming, and (3) Nyien KweiSung.

Wong Koh Hwa, on being questioned, made a statement which appears to indicate that the information leading to their arrest was given to the Japanese Military Police by one named, ZUNG VUNG ZIANG (鄭文祥). This man is well known to the Police, having been taken into custody at the time that one hundred and five arrests were made in this case (See Diaries 1 - 10). He has several previous convictions and was formerly suspected of being connected with "Armed Kidnapping Gangs". As no evidence could be obtained at the time of his arrest, he was subsequently released. He is now definitely known to be working with the Japanese Military and is alleged to be a prominent member of the Sing Yah Association (新亞會), who have their H.Q.s at the New Asia Hotel, North Szechuen Road.

Wong Koh Hwa, the deponent, does not appear from his record to be above reproach, owing to his previous conviction and his associates.

It appears that enmity arose between this man and Zung Vung Ziang over the woman, Nyien KweiSung (in custody) with whom he now cohabits. Zung apparently knew her first, and after she went to live with Wong, attempted to entice her away, but without result. These two men also quarrelled over Zung pawning a ring belonging to the woman. He was made to return the pawn ticket and the ring was redeemed for $15.00. Zung later complained that he had lost face through the woman continually pestering him in the presence of his friends for the return of

the $15.oo.

The last incident causing friction between them occurred when Wong forcibly restrained Zung from assaulting a youth in a room in the Far Eastern Hotel.

Just prior to his arrest, Wong had given six photographs of himself to Zung for the purpose of obtaining a permit to evacuate his property from Chapei. Zung instead of procuring the pass used the photographs to enroll Wong as a member of the "Sing Yah Association", which has its Headquarters in the New Asia Hotel, North Szechuen Road. On the evening prior to his arrest, Wong had rung up Zung and requested him to call on him Room 623, the Sun Sun Hotel. In spite of the fact that Zung promised to call, he failed to appear, and a little later, they were arrested by the Japanese Military Police.

They were conveyed in two cars to the Bridge House", North Szechuen Road, where they were placed in separate rooms. Wong was questioned regarding Ma Loh Ming, but he denied knowing this man. This is not true as Ma Loh Ming was the lawyer who negotiated for the divorce of his paramour from her husband.

Not satisfied with this denial, four men submitted him to torture which continued intermittently throughout the night until 9 a.m. the following morning. He was severely beaten, had water forced through his nostrils and finally had his fingers squeezed by the insertion of pencils between the joints. In spite of this torture, he still persisted that he knew nothing concerning Ma Loh Ming or members of mobile units.

The women, Nyien Kwei Sung, also claims that she was tortured by water being forced up her nostrils and that as the result, she was forced to sign a statement stating that her

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

.....Station,

REPORT

Date 19

- 6 -

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

paramour was an associate of Ma Loh Ming and was in receipt of $20.00 per month from the mobile unit led by this man. She states that she does not know the men mentioned in this statement and only signed it because she could not stand being tortured.

Daung Ah Ching states that he was also submitted to similar tortures and forced to sign a statement implicating Wong Koh Hwa as a member of the same mobile unit as Ma Loh Ming. He denies that this statement is correct and states that it was signed only under stress.

The other three persons, Ma Chien Ming, Zung Ching Tsong and Zien Ching Dong, apart from being slapped, denied that they were tortured.

D.S.I. Umemoto on being asked how Wong Koh Hwa came to be implicated, stated that his name appears in statements made by the 1st. 2nd. 3rd. 4th. 7th. 8th. 11th. 15th. 64th. 101st. 103rd. and 104th. accused, who were handed over to the Japanese Military Police on the 11th.February, 1938 (See Diaries Nos 1-10).

Perusal of statements made by these men to detectives attached to this branch has failed to reveal any mention of this man's name

D.S.I. Umemoto has however, submitted a diagram giving the names of the members of the mobile unit in question, from the Commander-in-chief downwards. This list includes the twelve persons already mentioned, who were handed over to the Japanese Military Police and were subsequently, it is believed, condemned by a Military Court and shot.

An appeal lodged by the relatives of some of these men will come up for hearing before the 2nd. R.K.High Court of Appeal during the afternoon of the 26th.May, 1938.

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

.....Station,

REPORT

Date 19

- 6 -

Subject.....

.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

Owing to the fact that no official notification of the execution of these men has been obtained, the Court will be requested to remand the case sine die, pending receipt of same.

Further investigations will be continued during the morning of the 26/5/38.

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

H.E. Glover

D.I.

D.C. (Crime).

FORM 40
30M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of WONG K'OH HWA (王國華)
native of Kompo taken by me D.I. Glover
at H. Q. C. B. on the 25-5-38 and interpreted by Clerk Yao

My name is Wong Kwoh Hwa, aged 39 years, Native of Kompo, M/Weaver, 67 Zung Er Li (崇安里), Rue Porte de la Ouest, French Concession.

I was formerly the proprietor of the Koh Wha (國華) Weaving Factory situated at Houses 6 to 10, Wha Shing Faung (華興坊), San Yang Road (三陽路), Chapei, where I had been in business for five years, previous to which I was employed for a period of seven years at the San Sing (三星) Cotton Mill, Ying Ziang Kiang (引翔港).

On the 11th August 1937, just two days prior to the commencement of the local hostilities, I evacuated from Chapei, and went to reside at House No. 200, Yoong Shing Faung (永興坊), Rue Galle, French Concession. I resided there for five months, during which time I and my family subsisted on the proceeds of the sale of my stock which I had brought from Chapei. As the chief tenant, name forgotten, an employee of the Sincere Coy., required the room occupied by myself and family, for some relatives of his who had evacuated from Pootung, I removed to No. unknown, Boulevarde de Montigny, French Concession, just opposite to the French Municippl Abattoir. Sometime during February 1938, I again removed to No. unknown, Rue Lagrene, French Concession, which is adjacent to the Far Eastern Hospital. After residing there for some two months, I removed on the 5th May 1938 to my present address, where I cohabit with the woman in custody named Nyian Kwei Sung (嚴桂淞). My lawful wife returned to her native town, Kiangying, Kiangsu, on the 13th August 1937, leaving me to care for our son aged

FORM 40
GP 30M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of.....

native of.....taken by me.....

at.....on the.....and interpreted by.....

nine years, who and is now living with me at the above address. Through my friend Ma Chien Ming (馬清民), Native Boat Owner, and member of the "Native Boat Guild", 793 South Soochow Road, I commenced printing flags for the Guild. I am the sole proprietor and have the monopoly for the sale of these flags. I have the use of one small room at the "Native Boat Guild", in which I carry on my work. Three male assistants are employed by me, and the average daily output is approximately 100 flags. The cost of production is approximately 30 cents for each flag, and these I sell through the Guild at a profit of 4 cents each. I estimate that at the end of the month, working normally, I should make a profit of $60.00 nett.

I have never in my life been connected with any Military Forces, Government organisations or secret societies, and am at a loss to account for my sudden arrest on a charge of being concerned in anti-Japanese activities. I was, however, during 1930, when I was employed at the "San Sing" Cotton Mill, connected with the "Cotton Weavers Union", and during a personal dispute with the manager over some money which was owing to me, I assaulted him. For this I was arrested and charged with "Assault and Intimidation" at Central Station. For these offences I was sentenced to four months imprisonment and fined $10.00. On my release from Gaol, I worked at the "San Sing" Mill's branch at Tsungming for a period of eight months, after which the firm went into liquidatkon, and I returned to Shanghai. I worked at the "Ming Sing" (明星) Mill, Thorburn Road, for another eight months. On this Coy. going

FORM 40
30M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of.....

native of.....taken by me.....

at.....on the.....and interpreted by.....

into liquidation I established my own business at Chapei, where I remained until the outbreak of the present hostilities.

About three years ago a friend of mine named Zung Tuh Shing (陳德新) invited me to Room 329, "Sun Sun" Hotel, Kweichow Road, for recreation. Here I was introduced to a man named Zung Vung Ziang (鄭文祥), who was alleged to be a Theatrical Agent. We became friends, and I often visited this man's house situated at House No. 45, Yung Nyien Li (永年里), Burkill Road, where I played Mah-jong with him. This is this man's concubine's home, his lawful wife residing at House No.1, Zung Ling Li (仁慶里), Rue Lagrene, French Concession. Toward the end of the last lunar year, this man was taken into custody by the Settlement Police on suspicion of being a member of a Chinese Mobile Unit. He, however, was subsequently released. Since this affair I have studiously avoided this man as I did not want to become entangled in political affairs. However, on or about the 16th March 1938, Zung Vung Ziang called me to his concubine's home, where he informed me that he was now working with the Japanese Military, and was employed as the Departmental Chief of the 4th Section of the "Sing Yah" (新亞) Association. He asked me to enroll as a member, but I evaded answering directly, and only gave a non-committal answer. A few days after, whilst I was in Room No. 201, Far Eastern Hotel, Yu Ya Ching Road, which had been engaged by my friend Ma Chien Ming (in custody), Zung Vung Ziang entered and during the course of the conversation, he boasted that he could obtain permits for the removal of property from Chapei. He stated that

FORM 40
30M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of.....

native of.....taken by me.....

at.....on the.....and interpreted by.....

the charge for this was usually 20% of the entire value of the goods removed, but in my case it would cost about $800.00. This sum would have to be paid direct to him on the arrival of the property into the Settlement not occupied by the Japanese Military. Thinking this a good opportunity to have my weaving plant removed into the Settlement, I requested his assistance in this matter. Zung then stated that in order to obtain the necessary permit I would have to give him six photographs of myself. I did as he directed, and about four days later I handed him these photographs. Zung then promised me that the permit would be handed over on the following day. Four or five days elapsed, and as I had not received the passes from Zung, I went in search of him, and found him at the entrance of the "Sun Sun" Hotel. He stated that he had not made any application for the desired pass, but had forwarded the six photographs to the "Sing Yah" Association, and had enrolled me as a member. I protested against this, on the grounds that my business absorbed all my time, but Zung informed me that I could not withdraw now. He, however, promised to endeavour to do what he could about the cancellation of my membership. This was on the 19th May 1938. I did not again meet this man, but at about 8.30 p.m. May 24th 1938, whilst I was in Room No. 623, The "Sun Sun" Hotel, I remembered the permit for the removal of my "weaving plant" from Chapei, and rang up Zung Vung Ziang who was in Room No. 317 of the same hotel. I rang up this room, and on Zung answering the phone, I asked him about the permit. He replied that I was not to worry, and that he would be sure to

FORM 40
C. 30M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of.....

native of.....taken by me.....

at.....on the.....and interpreted by.....

obtain the permit before very long. On concluding this conversation I invited Zung to my room to play mah-jong. He accepted the invitation but stated that he would not call until after dinner. As Zung had not arrived by 9.30 p.m., Daung Ah Ching (唐阿金) (in custody) rang him up, and asked him if he intended to call or not. Zung replied that he would come very soon, but as he did not come after about half an hour, we decided to play mah-jong without him, and invited Zing Ching Daung (錢京堂) (in custody) to take his place. We continued playing until arrested by the Japanese Military Police. This took place at about 12.40 p.m. May 25th 1938, when about eight Japanese men burst into the room with drawn pistols. Among these men was one wearing glasses, whom I believe to be a member of the Shanghai Municipal Police, as when brought to the Headquarters of the S.M.P. I saw him in the Japanese Detectives Office. One of these men questioned me as to my name, and I replied "Wong Yoong". He then repeatedly slapped my face, and said that I was Wong Koh Hwa. The same Detective then asked me if I was the man wearing a "Faung" (長衫) silk long gown, to which question I replied in the affirmative. We were then handcuffed, placed in two cars and driven to the "Bridge House", North Szechuen Road, where we were taken to the 1st floor. Here I was separated from the others and taken to a room, in which there were four desks. Four Japanese who were standing in the room began to question me. They asked me if my name was Wong Koh Hwa, and on my replying "Yes", he asked me why I had stated in the first place that my name was Wong Yoong.

FORM 40
C. 30M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of.....

native of.....taken by me.....

at.....on the.....and interpreted by.....

I explained to him that it was customary for a Chinese to have an alias. He then asked me if I knew Ma Loh Ming (馬樂鳴), and where he is residing. I replied that I did not know this man, whereupon I was seized and beaten by these men with a whip, which had a thick stock and a lash. One of the men also seized a split bamboo cane, bound with iron rings, and joined in the assault. They suddenly ceased and promised me that if I admitted knowing Ma, they would not trouble me again. As I continue to deny knowing this man, I was again seized and my legs bound together with a leather belt. They then threw me on one of the desks, and thrashed me again. As they still could not get an admission from me, I was dragged off the desk, and placed on the floor. One of the men sat on my chest, one on my abdomen, and one sat on my legs, whilst the fourth man caught hold of my ears and forced my head into a spitoon. The man who sat on my chest, having previously provided himself with two kettles of water, proceeded to force water into my nostrils. During this operation they continued to question me regarding Ma Loh Ming. As I could not answer this question I struggled, and succeeded in breaking loose I then attempted to end my life by dashing my head against the floor. They then pulled me to my feet, at the same time striking me with a stick. Becoming desperate I shouted "Strike me on my head and kill me", at which they desisted striking me with the stick, and only slapped my face with their hands. They rested for a while and then resumed their questioning regarding Ma Loh Ming. At the same time they attempted to force a confession from me by squeezing pencils

FORM 40
G. SOM-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of.....

native of.....taken by me.....

at.....on the.....and interpreted by.....

between my fingers. After this they then applied lighted cigarettes to my right shin. Torture in the various forms described above continued intermittently until about 9 a.m., after which I was given a bowl of rice. I omitted to mention that whilst I was being tortured I heard Daung Ah Ching (in custody), who was being detained in another room, crying and shouting "I will talk". After eating I was taken to another room, and placed with Daung Ah Ching. I noticed that my paramour, Nyien Kwei Sung, was detained in an adjoining room. At about 10 a.m. the other three men, arrested with us the previous night, were brought into our room. With the exception of myself, the bindings were removed, then we were placed in two cars and escorted to S. M. Police Headquarters.

I have further omitted to mention that enmity had arisen between Zung Vung Ziang and myself over my paramour. About two years ago he desired this woman to cohabitate with him, but she refused. His idea was that my paramour should in common with three other girls whom he had bought, work either in a Cabaret or some Guide Service, so that he could live on their earnings. On many occasions he attempted to lure this woman away from me, by making her tempting offers, but each time failed. On one occasion he borrowed a ring from her, because he required money to purchase a wedding present for a friend. Having obtained this ring he pawned it for $15.00. On becoming aware of this I forced my paramour to endeavour to pursuade Zung to return the ring, but owing to the fact that these demands were mostly made in the presence of his friends, Zung

FORM 40
G. 30M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of.....

native of.....taken by me.....

at.....on the.....and interpreted by.....

declined to do so on the grounds that he had been made to lose face. Zung eventually gave her the pawn ticket, and the ring was redeemed by the woman for $15.00. She continued to pester Zung for the refund of the $15.00, but only succeeded in up to date in obtaining by instalments a total of about $12.00.

Another possible cause for enmity might be for the following reason :-

On or about the 20th March 1938, whilst I was with Zung and several other persons in Room No. 201, The Far Eastern Hotel, I forcibly restrained him from assaulting a youth over a dispute arising out of a lawsuit. This youth who was seeking an annulment of a deed of adoption had been introduced by Zung to Lawyer Koo Yue Tsaung (顧裕崇), but as this man did not give satisfaction the youth through the introduction of someone else, obtained the services of Mr. Kiang Yih Bing (江一平), by whom the case was settled. The reason for this attempted assault was that Zung resented the youth transferring the case to Mr. Kiang Yih Bing, after he had introduced him to Lawyer Koo.

I have no proof that Zung Vung Ziang was the person who gave the information which led to our arrest, but in view of the trouble between us at various times, and the fact that he refrained from calling on me on the date in question I suspect that this man or one named Tseu (周) were responsible. The man Tseu Shi Bing (周希平) visited our room for several minutes prior to our arrest, but whether he was responsible or not I cannot say, as none of us had any enmity with this man.

This is my true statement.

34

...PAL POLICE
...REGISTRY
No. S.B.D. 78220
Date 17 5 38

"B"

Misc. No.197/38. Sinza
May 12th., 38.

1.

Alleged robbery at No.74 Tsingtao Road.

At 11pm. on 11/5/38 C.P.C. 3079 brought to the station a male Chinese named Ts Foo Daung(朱富棟), Cook, residing No. 37 Poh Ling Li, off Rue du Consulate, and reported as follows:-

When patrolling Tsingtao Road at about 10-50pm. on 11/5/38 he saw a group of people outside the Yuen Fung Z(雲峯寺) Temple, No.74 Tsingtao Road, and overheard the word "pistol" used. On questioning the persons they denied knowing of any matter concerning pistols, but the above named informed him that there had been trouble in the Temple and that Japanese soldiers had stolen some money. The C.P.C. entered the Temple and questioned the occupants, but could not obtain any information, and then brought the informant to this station.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
13 MAY 1938
SPECIAL BRANCH

When questioned by the undersigned and C.D.C.321 the informant stated that he and several relations had entered the Temple to worship their deceased aunt, and later had played Mah Jhong in the Temple. He states that he did not play the game, being merely an onlooker.

At about 10-30pm. 11/5/38 he alleges that five or six men, one being a Chinese in foreign clothing and the others being Japanese wearing Japanese Army uniforms, and believed to have been armed with pistols, entered via the open rear door and searched the players and himself, steali

Misc. No.197/38.

1/sheet 2.

an unknown amount of money, after which they decamped.

C.D.C.321 and the undersigned accompanied him to the Temple, but could not find any person who had witnessed the affair.

The informant stated that his uncle named Ts Vung Zen(朱文珊), who had been playing Mah Jhong, was but residing in the Chang Tue Loong, off Myburgh Road, whom taken there by detectives he stated that he could not find the house in the dark and did not know the number.

When questioned regarding the other players he stated that a female resided at No.107 Shanse Road and led detectives there, but the female had not returned.

The informant was loth to give any further information and did not wish the Police to continue with enquiries, but promised to locate the players on 12/5/38 and to bring them to this station at 2pm. on that date. He was then allowed to go.

On the evening of the report detectives made extensive enquiries on Taingtao Road, but could not find any person who had seen Japanese soldiers there, which is hardly likely if such soldiers did appear on that road, although it is possible that they arrived and left in a motor car.

Further enquiries were made at the Temple on 12/5/38 and the Chief Priest named Koh Yuin(冶雲) then stated

that he had been present when the men ente ' the Temple and also describes several as being in Japanese Army uniforms, but he hid himself and does not know what actually took place.

No.107 Shanse Road was again visited by detectives and a female named Wu Wung Sz(伍陳氏) was interviewed. She stated that she had been an onlooker at the Mah Jhong game, and that when the men entered the Temple several were armed with pistols with which they intimidated the players and onlookers. She alleges that $50.oo in notes were stolen from her person and about $10.oo from the Mah Jhong table.

She also states that another female player, unknown to her, lost about $300.oo.

Further enquiries were made at the scene and vicinity on 12/5/38, but no definite information could be obtained.

The informant failed to attend Sinza Station at 2pm. on 12/5/38 as he had promised, and C.D.C. 321 proceeded to the address given by him in the French Concession and found it to be fictitious.

It is not improbable that loafers have been concerned in the theft of the money, if the report is true, and the uniforms may have been used to intimidate the players, and may not have been Japanese Army uniforms as described by the informant and the female player.

33

DIST. 8220

Date 17 5 38

"A"

Misc.500/38. Central

13th. May 38.

1.

12.33 p.m. - 12 p.m. 584 Szechuen Road,

13-5-38. Detective Office.

OFFICERS OF THE J... MESS MILITARY POLICE CONDUCT ENQUIRIES AT THE PAO CHEN BANK, 584 SZECHUEN RD. WITHOUT THE ASSISTANCE OF T... S.M.C./S.M.POLICE.

At 12.33 p.m. 13-5-38 a telephone message was received at Central Station from the Pao Chen Bank(Exchange Shop), 584 Szechuen Road, reporting that two "plain-clothes" Japanese were attempting to arrest the manager, at the above premises.

In response to this message a party of Police composed of Inspt. Brownrigg, Officer-in-Charge, S.I. Telfer, J.P.S. 164, S.I. Lee and the undersigned proceeded to the address.

Special Branch Copy

Enquiries among the employees of the Pao Chen Exchange Shop ascertained that, at about 12.10 p.m. 13-5-38 two Japanese visited the shop and questioned Kwoh Zung Nyi [illegible], the Chief Assistant, regarding a Korean subject having previously visited the shop and sold gold and silver bars. The Chief Assistant replied in the negative. This apparently proved unsatisfactory to the Japanese, as they suggested that the Chief Assistant accompany them to the Japanese Military Headquarters, Hongkew District, to make a statement regarding the affair.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE 14 MAY 1938 SPECIAL BRANCH

Hearing this demand the employees of the shop became afraid and telephoned to Central Station, this resulting in the attendance of the Police party.

When the Police party arrived at the scene the two Japanese were still present in the shop, and it was learned

that they were Corp. Nakahara, attached to Japanese Military Police, International Settlement Detachment, Bridge House, North Szechuen Road, and a Korean Interpreter named Kan Ko Ken, attached to the same authority.

The two members of the Military Police attended Central Police Station, and enquiries by J.C.B. Kobayashi ascertained the following to be the facts of the case:-

Two Korean subjects named Haku Lee Jun and Lee Shoku Ji were formerly employed together at the Japanese Military Special Agents Comfort Camp, No.4, at Chinkiang, but for some reason at present unknown Lee Shoku Ji was dismissed the position.

Following his discharge Lee Shoku Ji lodged a complain against his fellow-country man Haku Lee Jun, and alleged that this person had on 5 or 6 occasions purchased from the Japanese troops, at Chinkiang, gold and silver bars to the total value of approximately $6,000.00, and for which the sum of Yen 300.00 was tendered to the soldiers in payment. The Japanese Military Police, at Chinkiang, investigated th affair, and placed the Korean subject Haku Lee Jun under arrest.

When questioned by the Japanese Military Police, at Chinkiang, regarding the disposal of the gold and silver bars, the Korean subject Lee Shoku Ji informed that author: that his fellow-country man had sold same to the Pao Chan

Bank, 584 Szechuen Road.

The Japanese Military Police at Chinkiang communicated with the Shanghai authorities, and requested that enquiries be conducted at the bank to ascertain if the allegations of the Korean subject Lee Shoku Ji could be corroborated.

It appears that Corp. Nakahara was assigned to investigate the case, and accompanied by Interpreter Kan Ko Ken visited the Yao Chen Bank. When they were informed by the employees of the bank that no Korean subject had sold gold or silver bars, it was suggested to the Chief Assistant Woh Zung Kyi that he accompany them to Bridge House to make a statement regarding the matter.

Corp. Nakahara was emphatic that the question of arrest or forcing the employees to proceed to the Hongkew District did not arise. Corp. Nakahara and the interpreter were both unarmed.

It was pointed out to Corp. Nakahara that the correct procedure to adopt was to attend Central Station, and the necessary assistance would be provided to enable him to pursue his investigation.

J.D.S. Kobayashi, C.D.S.118 and the undersigned accompanied Corp. Nakahara and the Interpreter to the Exchange Shop, where the manager Zau Koong Sang(趙公生) agreed to let the Police examine account books in search of such a transaction. No record could be traced of

Misc.506/38(C)

1 (Sheet 4)

dealings with Korean subjects and when employees were questioned they denied such transactions.

Corp. Nakahara expressed satisfaction with the assistance and was permitted to go.

The Chief Assistant Kwoh Zung Hyi was called to Central Police Station, and made a written statement regarding the affair. A translated copy is attached hereto.

Mr. H.D.M. Robertson, D.O. "A" Division and Supt. Mac Dermott, P.A. to D.C. Crime informed.

J. J. Ross.
D. S. I.
J. G. Kobayashi.
C.D.S.118.

Insp. Det. i/c.

D.D.O."A" Div.

Kwoh Zung Ayi

Ningpo — self

Central Station — 13th May 1938 — translated — Clerk Sih Chien Shih

My name is Kwoh Zung Ayi, age 40, native of Ningpo, employed as an assistant by the Pao Chen Native Bank, 584 Szechuan Rd.

At about 12.10 p.m. on the 13-5-38 a Japanese together with a Korean visited our bank, and asked me if sometime ago a Korean had sold to our bank gold and silver bars. They added, I should follow them to the Japanese Military Headquarters, Hongkew, to make a statement in connection with the affair, therefore I reported to the Central Police Station by telephone. Shortly afterwards a party of Police arrived and escorted me to the Station. Foreign and Chinese detectives accompanied by representatives of the Japanese Military Headquarters visited our bank premises and scrutinised all books, but failed to trace any record of our bank having purchased gold and silver bars, from a Korean.

The above is my true statement.

Signed Kwoh Zung Ayi.

14/5/38

U. S. B. D. REGISTRY
8220/32
14 9 38
Date

DETAINED CUSTOMS OFFICER FREED

Man Whisked Away From Bund Office Returns After Detention

Mr. Yang Wen-lung, a Customs officer who was carried away allegedly by Japanese plain-clothes men from his office, early in May, and has never been heard of since, is now back home. He was released on Monday.

According to a reliable Chinese source Mr. Yang will not return to his job in the near future. Since his abduction he has been absent for three months from office and his wife has paid numerous visits to foreign authorities of the Customs Administration requesting the latter to conduct negotiations with the proper authorities for the release of her husband. Negotiations were said to have been conducted by Mr. L. H. Lawford, foreign commissioner of the Customs.

The abduction of Mr. Yang, it will be recalled, was a sequel to the organization of a Customs Support Committee by Chinese Customs officers to protest against the appointment of a Chinese Customs superintendent by the Japanese-supported "Reformed Government" at Nanking. For the same purpose a short-lived strike was called by the Customs officers and the superintendent never officially assumed his new duties.

Prior to Mr. Yang's abduction another Chinese Customs officer met the same fate, but he was released after negotiations. In order to avoid further complication of the situation the Customs authorities later sent many Chinese Customs officers to work in outport offices. The support committee was dissolved.

FORM NO. 3
G. 40M-1-38

4.6.(S.B.)

Misc. File No. 388/38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Louza Station, 8220

FURTHER REPORT

Date May 13, 1938.

Subject (in full) Small leaflet found on Nanking Road near Fokien Road.

Made by D.S. MacLennan. *Forwarded by* Chief Inspector i/c.

Sir,

At 10.15 p.m. 13-5-38, F.P.S. Kramer found the attached poster, which advocates the release of the Custom's Men at present detained by the Japanese authorities, posted on the wall of the Women's Commercial and Savings Bank of Shanghai, 480, Nanking Road.

Enquiries were made by detectives in the vicinity but no information of assistance was obtained.

Duties have been warned re the posting of similar leaflets.

Circulated.

D. S. 10.

Senior Detective i/c.

D.D.O. "A".

Officer i/c. (Special Branch).

D.C. (Divisions).

F. 439 INST. 12-31.
500-10-37

Misc. 388/38(L).

Report sent with One small poster. ~~pamphlets, circulars or newspapers~~ to Special Branch.	
Where found: Nanking Road near Fokien Road.	Time found: 10.15 p.m. Date: 13-5-38.
Character of place where found, (industrial, residential, respectable or doubtful neighbourhood).	Shopping Centre.
Near School, Factory, Military Camp, Mill etc.	
How distributed? (If known).	Posted on the wall of the Women's Commercial & Savings Bank of Shanghai.
Nature of Document. (Communist or Anti-Government etc.)	Advocating the release of customs men now detained by the Japanese Authorities.
Arrests or not, if so how many?	/
Class of man arrested? (Student, coolie, mill worker etc.)	/
Charged under what Section of C.C. Code?	/

Signed D. M. Wallace
D. S. 10.
for C. I. etc. i/c. Louza Station.

Date 13-5-38.

FORM NO. 3
G. 40M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 388/38.

13-5-38.

Louza Station,

REPORT

Date May 13th., 19 38.

Subject (in full) One small poster found on Nanking and Chekiang Roads Corner.

Made by D.S.I. W.G.Smith *Forwarded by* Chief Inspector.

Sir,

The attached poster was found by Chinese Inspector Liu Ya Ying attached to Louza Station at 10.15.a.m. 13-5-38 posted on the wall of the Sincere Company, Nanking Road.

The poster advocates the release of the Custom's men at present detained by the Japanese Authorities.

Detectives made enquiries in the vicinity in an effort to obtain information that would tend to lead to the identification of the person/s posting these posters, enquiries however proved futile.

Duties warned re posting of similar posters.

W.G. Smith
D.S.I.

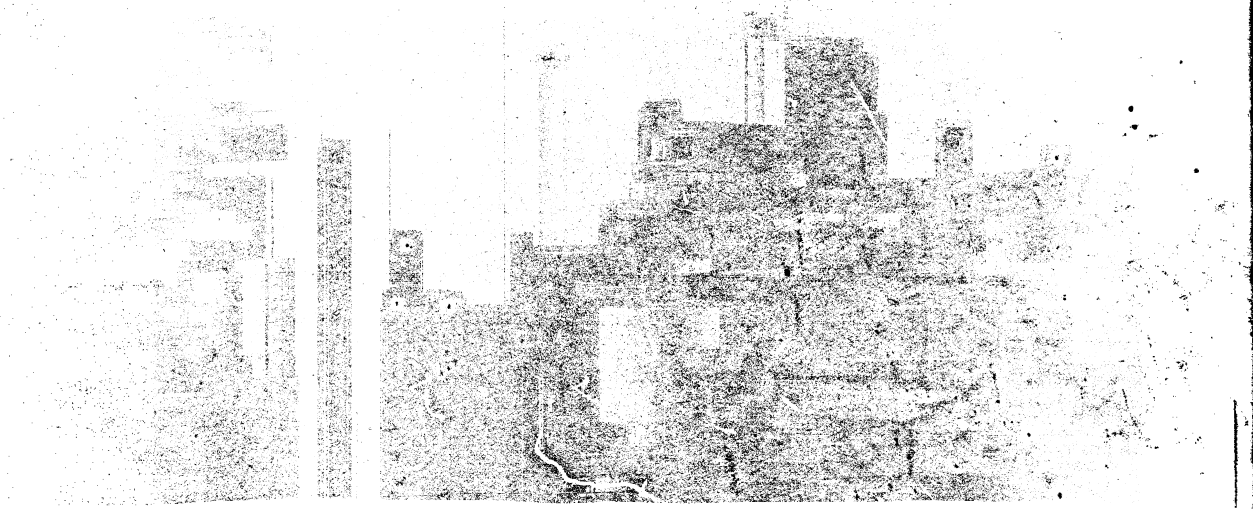
Sen. Det. i/c Louza.

D.D.O."A" Div.

Copy for Sp. Br.

14/5

S.I. 14/5



F. 439 INST. 12-31.
500-10-37

388/38.
13-5-38.

Report sent with one small poster pamphlets, handbills or newspapers to Special Branch.

Where found	Nanking and Chekiang Roads Corner.	Time found	10.15.a.m.	Date	13-5-38.

Character of place where found, (industrial, residential, respectable or doubtful neighbourhood).	Shopping Centre.
Near School, Factory, Military Camp, Mill etc.	Near large Departmental Stores.
How distributed? (If known).	Posted on wall of the Sincere Company, Nanking Road.
Nature of Document. (Communist or Anti-Government etc.)	Advocating the release of Custom's men now detained by the Japanese Authorities.
Arrests or not, if so how many?	-
Class of man arrested? (Student, coolie, mill worker etc.)	-
Charged under what Section of C C. Code?	-

Signed W.G. Smith
S.I.

Date May 13th.,1938.

for C. I. etc. i/c. Louza Station.

32

00443

8220
13 5 38

Custom House Chinese Territory

Question Of Policing Poses Ticklish Issue Under Settlement Land Regulations

A feeling of uncertainty with regard to the policing of the Chinese Maritime Customs property was expressed by official circles here yesterday following the two cases of kidnaping of Customs officials on Monday and Wednesday.

The Shanghai Municipal Police, as stipulated by the Land Regulations of 1899, have no jurisdiction within the premises of the Custom House. It has also been claimed by the Central Government in the past that the S.M.C. has jurisdiction neither over the Customs Examining Shed nor the Customs Jetty. This jurisdiction issue was never clearly confirmed or disputed.

River Police Territory

Since it is not the duty of the S.M. Police to maintain law and order within these premises, it falls on the shoulders of the River Police, without whose jurisdiction it undoubtedly lies.

Reports that a detachment of river police stood by watching four Japanese plainclothesmen seize Mr. Chang Hong-kwei, assistant of the general office of the Shanghai Maritime Customs, on Wednesday morning are not exaggerated, officials declare. The River Police, these sources declare, are at a complete loss.

Nominally, they are empowered to prevent such acts, just as they are empowered to put a halt to and arrest the culprits of illegal acts of whatever nature in the Customs premises. However, the River Police are operating solely "by courtesy of the Japanese military," The China Press was informed. At one time following the complete occupation of Shanghai by Japanese troops, it was stated, the River Police were deprived of their "rights" altogether, limiting their duties exclusively to the supervision of traffic on the Bund side of the river and co-operating with the S. M. Police on the jetties.

Hands Bound

In view of their present status, River Police, entirely dependent as they are upon the Japanese authorities for their very existence as a body, do not feel at liberty to take action in such cases.

It was pointed out here that the Shanghai Municipal Police would be well within their rights to protest the subsequent transportation of any seized man over Settlement territory and into Hongkew. Nominally, it is within the rights of the S.M.P. to prevent such transportation.

Realities Faced

If realities are faced, however, these authorities conclude, neither the River Police nor the Shanghai Municipal Police are to be blamed for their action—or lack of action—in these cases. In the first place, Mr. Chang was released yesterday morning, they point out, and in the second place, firm action might possibly have developed into a much more serious situation.

No more can be done about it at present, it is held, than can be done about the virtual occupation of the Hongkew and Yangtszepoo areas by Japan's armed forces.

00451

JAPANESE RELEASE CUSTOMS EMPLOYEE

After being detained by Japanese authorities for some 24 hours, Mr. Chang Hong-kwei, assistant of the general office of the Shanghai Maritime Customs, was released at 11 o'clock yesterday morning.

Mr. Chang was accompanied to the Customs House by four Nipponese in civilian clothes. Several senior members of the Customs staff were on hand to meet him. After a brief conversation with his colleagues, Mr. Chang took the day off and returned to his home.

Details regarding his treatment in the hands of the Japanese were not available yesterday. It is understood, however, that he did not meet Mr. Yang Wen-lung, the Customs Revenue Guard, who was still being detained by the Japanese yesterday.

Mr. Chang was kidnaped by four Japanese in the third floor office of the Customs House Wednesday morning. Following his seizure, representations were immediately lodged by the Customs authorities with the Japanese.

00437

THE CHANGHA

CUSTOMS MAN IS RELEASED

Preventive Officer Is Still Being Held North Of Creek

Mr. Chang Hung-kwei, junior assistant of the Chinese Maritime Customs, who was allegedly carried away to Hongkew by a group of Japanese on Wednesday morning, was released yesterday after repeated negotiations between Mr. L. H. Lawford, Commissioner of Customs, and the Japanese Consular authorities.

Mr. Yang Wen-lung, a Customs preventive officer, who was allegedly similarly "kidnapped" last Saturday, was still being detained, it being reported that he was lying at the Foo Min Hospital, being treated for injuries to his arm. It was stated that the Japanese had promised to release him.

It was stated last night by Chinese circles attached to the Customs that the Japanese had promised that no repetition of similar incidents would occur.

(32)

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE. File No. 4220

CONFIDENTIAL

Section 1, Special Branch Station 12

REPORT

Date May 12, 1938.

Subject Customs Revenue Guard No. 98, Yang Vung Loong, arrested on 9.5.38 & Office Assistant Chang Hong Kwei arrested on 11.5.38 by Japanese Military Police.

Made by D.S.I. Logan *Forwarded by* C. Crawford D.C.

Reference Central Misc. file No. 489/38 referring to the arrest by the Japanese Military Police on 9.5.38, of Customs Revenue Guard No. 98 Yang Vung Loong(楊文龍) and extract from the China Press dated 12.5.38, referring to to the arrest of Office Assistant Chang Hong Kwei(張鴻奎) on 11.5.38, Mr. L. H. Lawford, Commissioner of Customs, when questioned on 12.5.38 as to the possibility of these incidents creating unrest among the Customs staff, stated that up to date, no sign of any trouble being afoot was apparent. Mr. Lawford further stated that as a result of representations made to the Japanese Military Police by a Senior Secretary to the Japanese Consulate-General, the Japanese Military Police promised to return the assistant Chang Hong Kwei to his, Mr. Lawford's, office before noon, 12.5.38, and that negotiations are in progress for the return of Revenue Guard No. 98 Yang Vung Loong.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE 13 MAY 1938 SPECIAL BRANCH

Regarding the report which appeared in the press to the effect that when effecting the arrest of Chang Hong Kwei, one of the Japanese put his hand in his pocket and pointed it at Mr. Lawford in a threatening manner, Mr. Lawford stated that he had not observed such a gesture and did not believe that it occurred.

W Logan

D. S. I.

FILE

D.C. (Special Branch)

F. F
G. 150M-1-38

8220
12 5 38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

"A" Division.
Central Police Station.
May, 11th, 1938.

CRIME REGISTER No:— Misc.489/38.

Diary Number:— 2. Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Customs Revenue Guard No.96 Yang Vung Loong arrested at the Customs Examination Shed by the Japanese Military Police.

Reference the remarks of the D.C. (Crime) on Diary No1, each of the four plain clothes Japanese concerned in the arrest of Yang Vung Loong is said to have been armed with a pistol with which they threatened him into submission.

Special Branch Copy

D.S.

Senior Detective i/c.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
12 MAY 1938
SPECIAL BRANCH

D.D.C. "A" Division.

32

03358

8220
12 & 38

Customs Employee Is Still In Hands Of Japanese Officials

Despite representations made by Mr. L. H. Lawford, Commissioner of the Shanghai Customs, the Japanese authorities last night continued to hold Mr. Yang Wen-lung, revenue guard, pending further investigation. THE CHINA PRESS learned last night.

Mr. Yang, who was on duty in the Customs examining shed, was seized by five armed Japanese Monday night and was taken to Hongkew. Except for reports stating that he was nabbed for inquiry, no definite information concerning the motive for his seizure could be obtained yesterday.

In the meantime, the Customs is continuing to function on a normal hosts. All hands were at work on a full-time status yesterday.

File

03335

8220/32
12 5-38

Customs Guard Still Detained

Chinese Leaders Talk Ways For Gaining Man's Release

Leaders of the Chinese employees of the Shanghai Customs were this morning conferring on actions to be taken to effect the release of revenue guard No. 98, Mr. Yang Wen-lung, who was seized and carried off to Hongkew by five armed Japanese plainclothes men yesterday in connection with the orders from the customs authorities asking for the prompt dissolution of the "Customs Protection Association" which they formed last Saturday.

Despite the reported action taken by Commissioner I. H. Lawford in communicating with Japanese Consul-General S. Hidaka, Mr. Yang was still kept in custody in Hongkew this morning.

It was also reported that the Customs authorities have ruled that the "Customs Protection Association" formed by the Chinese employees was contrary to the rules of the Customs administration and its early dissolution has been ordered. Chinese Customs officials, who have been acting as spokesmen during the last few days, this morning refused to reveal the lines of action to be taken in connection with these two problems.

File 11/5
Q 11/5

32

8220
10 5- 38

"A"
Misc. 489/38. Central
May 9th, 38.

1.

11.15a.m. to 12.30p.m. The Bund.
9-5-38. Detective Office.

DC (Div 4)

Customs Revenue Guard No. 98, Yang Vung Loong (楊文容) arrested at the Customs Examination Shed by the Japanese Military Police.

At 11.10a.m. on the 9-5-38 a telephone message was received from P.C. Allen reporting that four Japanese in plain clothes had arrested a male Chinese in the vicinity of the Customs House and thereafter driven away in a motor car licence No. 10564. J.D.S. Kobayashi, J.P.S. 70 and the undersigned attended and ascertained the following:-

Special Branch Copy

At about 9.30a.m. on the 9th inst, four Japanese dressed in plain clothes arrived at the Customs Examination Shed and proceeded to the Revenue Guards Waiting Room on the north side of the building. They glanced at the numbers on the collars of several Revenue Guards who were waiting therein and were evidently seeking some person who was absent at that particular time.

However, they remained until about 11a.m., when Revenue Guard No. 98 Yang Vung Loong entered the Waiting Room and was immediately placed under arrest and escorted by them to motor car licence No. 10564 which had been waiting in the vicinity which was then driven away in a northerly direction.

Among several others, Revenue Guards Nos. 281 and 284 witnessed the occurrence.

See below.

F. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

Misc. 489/38.(C).

1/sheet 2.

From Mr. P.H. Oates, assistant Tide Surveyor, it was ascertained that Revenue Guard No. 98 has a very bad service record and has been on the verge of dismissal on two or three occasions. He took very active part as an agitator in the recent Customs strike.

X D 8/21

Motor car licence No. 10564 is registered in the name of the Japanese Military Police.

D.O. "A" informed.

C.D.I. Ross (S.B.) informed.

D. S.

Sen. Det. i/c.

D.D.O. "A".

F. 201 A
G. 3000-5-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

CROSS-REFERENCE SLIP

S. B. Registry OFFICE

FILE NO.....

SUBJECT:

C. M. Customs taken over by 'Reformed Government' - "Lai Kung" strike of staff.

PARTICULARS	OFFICE	FILE NO.
See D 8218.		
INSTRUCTIONS SEE OVER		

00396

New Employee Of Customs Is Seized Here

4 Japanese "Arrest" Chang Hong-kwei In Office

Mr. Chang Hong-kwei, assistant of the general office of the Shanghai Maritime Customs, was last night still being held by Japanese authorities following his seizure by four Nipponese plainclothesmen in his office at the Custom House at 11.30 o'clock yesterday morning.

The "arrest" of Mr. Chang was the second made by Japanese authorities among Chinese members of the Customs staff in three days. Mr. Yang Wen-lung, revenue guard, who was seized in front of the Customs examination shed on the Bund Monday morning, was still in the custody of the Nipponese last night.

Second Arrest

Although no reason was given yesterday for Mr. Chang's seizure, it is believed that the "arrest" was prompted by the "go-slow" strike declared by Chinese Customs last week-end as a protest against attempts of the "Reformed Government" to assume control over the Customs here.

Mr. Chang was working at his desk in the third floor office of the Custom House yesterday when four Japanese in plainclothes came behind the counter and asked to see him. He was told to follow the party of Japanese. His question as to the reason of his "arrest" met with silence.

Believing his captors to be armed, Mr. Chang did not put up any struggle. He followed the Japanese party into the corridor where they met Mr. L. H. Lawford, Customs Commissioner and Mr. W. C. Woodfield, Chief of the River Police.

Witness Departure

Neither of the two high foreign Customs officials were able to prevent the Japanese party from taking away the "arrested" man. Both, however, accompanied the Nipponese group down the stairs and witnessed the departure of Mr. Chang and his captors in an automobile.

It is understood that Mr. Lawford has communicated with the Japanese authorities in an effort to obtain the release of his two arrested workers.

Mr. Chang, who is 24 years of age, is a native of Wukiang, Kiangsu. He joined the Customs service in 1935 and has been attached to the appraising department as an assistant.

Chinese Abducted From Customs

Revenue Guard Carried Off By Plainclothes Japanese In Military Car

Following the arrest of a revenue guard in the Customs examination shed on the Bund, the Customs Commissioner is understood to be taking the matter up with the Japanese consular authorities.

According to eye-witnesses, the revenue guard, No. 98, Yang Wen-lung, was dragged into a military car by plainclothes Japanese and taken to Hongkew at about 11 a.m. yesterday. No news of his whereabouts was known up to last evening.

The Chinese was reported to be in uniform and working in the Customs shed when a Japanese plainclothes man ordered him, at the point of a pistol, to follow him to a car. Seeing the Chinese undaunted, two other Japanese came up and started to push him to the Bund. The efforts of the trio were not successful until two additional Japanese came to their help. He was finally placed in a Japanese military car and taken to Hongkew.

The abduction of the Chinese was generally believed to be connected with the strong opposition raised by the Chinese members of the Customs staff to the reported transfer of the administration to the "Reformed Government." A meeting, attended by the majority of revenue guards and other Chinese members of the indoor and outdoor staff, was called on Saturday morning, causing the Customs routine to be at a standstill for several hours.

On the advice of several high Customs officials, the men returned to their posts. Many members of the indoor staff had to work as late as 6 p.m. in order to catch up with the delay. Another meeting was held on Sunday morning, when the members decided to await instructions from the Chinese authorities at Hankow.

It could not be ascertained yesterday whether the man held by the Japanese had in any way been responsible for the convening of the "protest" meeting last Saturday.

The Customs building was guarded by the River Police yesterday.

"A"

Misc.500/38. Central
May 11th, 38.

1.

11.58a.m.-12.30p.m. Customs House, The Bund.
2.30p.m.-3.40p.m. River Police.
11-5-38. Customs House.

Customs employee one named Chang Hoong Kwei arrested at the Customs Main Building by the Japanese Military Police.

At 11.58a.m. on the 11-5-38 a telephone message was received from C.P.C. 2349 that 6 Japanese in plain clothes had arrested a male Chinese, employee of the Shanghai Maritime Custom and thereafter taken him away in their M/cars. J.D.S. Kobayashi, D.S.I. Ross attended and ascertained the following:-

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
12 MAY 1938
SPECIAL BRANCH

C.D.S. 46 was detailed on duty in the vicinity of the Customs House reports that at about 11.30a.m. 8 or 9 Japanese dressed in plain clothes arrived at the Customs House in two M/cars bearing Lic. No. S.D.F.210 and S.M.C. No. 10584 (same car was used in the arrest referred to in Central Misc. No. 489/38) and proceeded into the main building. About 15 minutes later they came out escorting with them one male Chinese, employee of the Customs, and who was taken into one of the M/cars and then driven away in a northerly direction. No pistols were seen being carried by the Japanese.

Special Branch Copy

C.D.S. 46 further reports as far as he ascertained that the male Chinese arrested by the Japanese is one named Chang Hoong Kwei (張鴻貴), employee of the Customs House.

Enquiries were conducted at the Commissioner of Customs Office and at the office of the Chief of River Police, but

Misc. 500/38 (C).

1/sheet 2.

both refused to disclose information regarding the position held in the Customs, by Chang Hoong Kwei.

J. D. S. 36.

Sen Det. i/c.

D.D.O. "A".

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

D.S. (Sp Br)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Misc. File No. 357/38.

Louza Station,

FURTHER REPORT

Date May 6, 1938.

Subject Two male Chinese taken from Grand Hotel by Japanese Military Detectives.

Made by D.S. Nicoll. Forwarded by Chief Inspector i/c.

Sir,

Since forwarding the initial report, further enquiries have been made regarding the case subject of this report. The room-boy Deung Yoong Ying was brought to this station and further questioned regarding his statement made on 4-5-38 regarding the affair, by C.D.S. 47 and the undersigned.

During the questioning his idea regarding the time seemed to be somewhat at variance with the actual facts but he adhered to his original statement regarding the taking of two male Chinese by Japanese Military detectives, and no amount of cross-questioning could shake him in any way.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
SPECIAL BRANCH
9 MAY 1938

On C.D.S. 47 making further enquiries at the hotel as to the possibility of anyone else having observed the incident he encountered in the Grand Hotel, Yu Ya Ching Road, a male Chinese one Wong Teh Wei(汪德偉)residing 219 Avenue Edward VII, who is a friend of Ngan Tsung Woo, the occupant of Room 336, the man Wong stated that his friend one Zee Ts Dau(徐子道), 43, Ningpo, shop-master, residing House 2-, Yoo-s On Fong, Rue Laguerre, F.C. had been taken, together with another male Chinese whom he did not know on p.m. 4-5-38 by the Japanese Military Detectives, from the Grand Hotel, to Hongkew.

C.D.S. 47 and the undersigned immediately enquired and with the assistance of the French Police succeeded, in locating the man Zee, who attended this station at 2 p.m. 6-5-38 and made a statement regarding the occurrence subject of this file(Translation attached herewith).

With regard to the other male Chinese who was taken away by the Japanese Military detectives all the information that could be obtained from Zee was, that this man was named Woo(胡)but as to

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

.....Station,

REPORT

Date 19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

where he resided he could not tell.

At present, C.D.S. 47 is pursuing further enquiries in an effort to locate the man Woo when, on being located he will be requested to attend this station and make a statement concerning the affair.

The male Chinese Yong Teh Wei was questioned regarding the whereabouts of the man Ngan Tsung Woo but he stated that he had no idea of his, Ngan's, whereabouts.

D. S. 907.

Sen. Detective i/c.

D.D.C."A".

Officer i/c.(Special Branch).

D.C.(Divisions).

FORM 40
G. 30M-1-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Zee Ts Ching, 43, paper-merchant, residing at 24 Wing On Faung, Rue Laguerre, F.C.
native of Ningpo. taken by me Self.
at Louza Station on the 6-5-38. and interpreted by Clerk Tzung.

At about 7 p.m. on 4-5-38, I proceeded to Room 336 Grand Hotel with intent to see my friend Zah Chien Chu, but was arrested by Japanese plain clothes men as I was about to enter in the aforementioned room and they took me to Room 345 of the same hotel.

In the room, the Japanese plain clothes men used a rope and bound up our hands and feet. About 10 minutes later, another male Chinese was arrested and herded in the same room with myself. A few minutes later, they untied our hands and feet, took us downstairs and placed us in a M/car which carried us to a Japanese Military Police Headquarters in Hongkew.

In the Japanese Military Police Headquarters, the Japanese officers cross-questioned us and struck us with a wooden bar. We told them that we were proper merchants but they still detained us.

At about 4 p.m. on 5-5-38, one of the Japanese officers told us that they had found that we were not guilty and that we would be released.

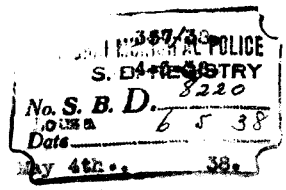
At the same time, a Japanese accompanied us to the Garden Bridge and from there I took a riesha home.

The above is true.

Signed.

31

S.B. 1 & 2



Two male Chinese taken from Grand Hotel, Yu Ya Ching Road by Japanese Military detectives.

D.S. 207 Nicoll.

Chief Inspector.

Sir,

At 10.30.p.m. 4-5-38, the undersigned together with C.D.C. 274 went to the Grand Hotel, Yu Ya Ching Road in connection with enquiries subject of Misc. Report No.356/38 and from Room 346 brought three female Chinese and one male Chinese who were being detained in that room by detectives from this Station and Japanese Military detectives, as they were believed to be connected with the occupant of Room 336, in which room had been found a pamphlet purporting to be of Anti-Japanese character. While there it was reported by a roomboy one, Daung Zoong Ying (鄧仲英) 43, Soochow, M/Boy, residing Grand Hotel that two Japanese Military detectives had arrested two unknown male Chinese who had knocked at the door of Room 336, and taken them away at about 8 p.m. 4-5-38 without notifying either the C.D.C. who was there to render them the necessary assistance and who was in Room 346 at the time, nor J.C.C.89 who was also in Room 346.



It was ascertained that just prior to the undersigned's arrival at 8.10.p.m. two male Chinese had come to the door of Room 336. This room was being kept under observation by two plain clothes members of the Japanese Military Police, who had posted themselves in unoccupied Room 345 opposite. On the two male Chinese arriving at Room 336 the roomboy observed the two Japanese Military detectives come out of Room 345 and take the two male Chinese into this room where they remained for approximately 10 minutes then all four came out and left the hotel, without communicating with the remainder of the detectives on duty there.

On the receipt of this information the undersigned instituted enquiries amongst the employees of the hotel, both in the

vicinity and downstairs, but no one had apparently seen the four leave the hotel.

The remaining two Japanese Military detectives were questioned by the undersigned as was J.?.C.83 but they stated that they had no knowledge of the occurrence. They, the Japanese Military detectives were requested to communicate with their Headquarters, and did so, later informing the undersigned that so far the two detectives concerned had brought no male Chinese there and that they at present had no information on the subject. They stated however, that their Headquarters had further informed them that should two male Chinese have been arrested by their representatives they would have said male Chinese brought Lauma Police Station at 8.a.m. 8-5-38.

Mr. Robertson D.C."A" informed of the above facts and the undersigned instructed to make efforts to have this verified if possible and further enquiries made at Japanese Military Intelligence Headquarters re the identity of the two male Chinese.

On the instructions C.D.I. Shanman the undersigned communicated with D.S. Uruma of the Japanese Special Political Office who undertook to make enquiries in the proper quarters regarding the whereabouts of the two male Chinese.

Further questioned the roomboy stated that he did not recognise either of the two male Chinese who were taken away by the Japanese. He stated definitely that neither of these men was Ryan Tsung Wha (袁振華) or Ryan's friend the occupants of Room 336 nor was either of them Tsung We Sung (陳和生) the

occupant of Room 346. Statement taken from Daung and attached herewith. Report from J.P.C.89 also attached.

D.S.207.

Sen. Det. i/c Louze.

D.D.O."A" Div.

J.P.C. 89, S.Honda.

Louza Stn. 4-5-38

I went on duty at 7.p.m. 4-5-38 in the Grand Hotel, situated at the corner of Canton and Yu Ya Ching Roads. I was posted in the room No.346 of the hotel to keep a watch on three Chinese women. One Chinese detective was posted there with me also. I and the Chinese detective always stayed in the room, so I do not knew what happened out of the room. And none of the Japanese Military Police told me about two Chinese who had beem taken away by Japanese Military Police.

Honda

Signed:

Daung Zoong Ying, age 43, married,

Soochow -- self

Louza Stn. 4-5-38

I am a teaboy No.26 of the Grand Hotel, 120 Yu Ya Ching Road and residing at the place of my employment.

At 8.p.m. to-day, I went on night duty on the West side of 3rd floor and at about 8.15.p.m. I observed two male Chinese immediately after knocking on room door No.336 and they were approached by two Japanese civilians who were awaited in Room No.345. After the former had been pushed into Room No.345, the door was then locked by the Japanese. Being detained in the room for about 10 minutes, they were then taken away by the said Japanese civilians.

DESCRIPTION OF TWO MALE CHINESE:-

(1) Age about 40, height about 5'5", medium build, square face, wearing grey cloth long gown.

(2) Age about 20, height about 5', slim build, long pointed face, wearing black long gown.

The above is my true statement.

Signed & Cross Marked: Daung Zoong Ying.

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Central Police Station, 8200

REPORT

Date 29th April, 1938

Subject Japanese Military entering St. Luke's Hospital for the purpose of removing an injured person..

Made by F.S. 350 Wright Forwarded by Dft Brownrigg Supt.

Sir,

At 11.45 a.m. 29-4-38 I was detailed by Sub. Inspt. Darters to accompany J.P.C. 141 to St. Luke's Hospital, Kiukiang Road, where it was reported that the Japanese Military were attempting to remove an injured person.

On arrival at the Hospital four Japanese Military and an Interpreter were found negoiating with Doctor Morris, i/c of the Hospital, for the removal of a male Chinese named Loh Yung Kev, (陸雲均) age 30, employed at the Japanese Club, Boone Road, who was knocked down at 3.10 p.m. 26-4-38, on the Main Bund Road near Peking Road, by an unlicensed Japanese Military truck (Forming the subject of T.A.R.574/38)

Doctor Morris refused to allow the injured person to be removed on account of his condition.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE 30 APR. 1938 SPECIAL BRANCH

Chief Inspector Iwashita later attended and explained to the Japanese Military the condition of the patient and the inadvisability of removing him, as a result of which they left the Hospital at 12.15 p.m., adding that they would return in a few days time.

Doctor Morris informed the undersigned that he had communicated with the American Consular authorities and had made a complaint to them over the incident.

An unlicensed Military truck and Motor cycle were parked outside the Hospital during the time the Military were inside the building.

I am, Sir,
Yours obediently.

D. O. "A"
D. C. (Sepcial Branch)

F.S. 350.

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Misc. File No. 198/38

West Honkew Station,

REPORT

Date 14th May 1938

Subject Detention of 3 male Chinese after their escape from Japanese custody at the Bridge House, North Szechuen Rd.

Made by P.C. Rossington Forwarded by

Sir,

At 2.30 a.m. on the 14-5-38, C. .C. 3080 and Private Russian Watchman named Kletnen employed by the Shanghai Land Investment Coy, Sinkee Road and guarding property in the vicinity of North Kiangse and Soochang Road, brought to the station a male Chinese named:-

Yang Yung Loong (楊文龍), 23, M/Customs Guard No. 18, native of Shantung, residing No. 11/153 Rue Alfred Thay, French Concession,

FILE

whom they had arrested whilst climbing over the barbed wire barricade on Soochang Road near North Kiangse Road at 2.20 a.m.

On being questioned by Insp't. Chamberlain, S.I. Sharrock, S.I. Tao, C.P.C. 69 and the undersigned Yang Yung Loong stated that at approximately 11.10 a.m. on the 9-5-38, he was arrested in the Waiting Room of the Customs House, The Bund, by 4 Japanese plain clothes military police who accused him of being the leader of a go slow strike of the Customs Guards who were opposing the taking over of the Customs by the New Government. After arrest he was placed in a M/Car and blindfolded, then taken to the Bridge House, North Szechuen Road where the cloth was taken from his eyes, since then he has been detained in a 1st floor room of the building. At 2 a.m. this inst. he, together with two other male Chinese, succeeded in escaping from their room, and as he was not handcuffed was the first to gain North Kiangse Road.

At 2.45 a.m. S.I.C. 464 and Private Russian Watchmen Yaravin also employed by the Shanghai Land Investment Coy, brought to the station the other 2 male Chinese named

Lee Yoong Tuh (倢榮德), 28, U/Unemployed Mechanic,

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE. Misc. File No. 198/38

REPORT West Bongkew Station,
Date 14th May 1938

Subject Sheet No. 2

Made by H.S. Rossington Forwarded by

native of Pootung, residing No. 395 Peking Road and Lee Kwei Sung (李桂森), 31, W/Wine Shop Master, native of Chingkiang, residing No. 3 Yuen Ching Li, Yang Ka Doo, Pootung,

whom they had arrested whilst climbing the barbed wire barricade on Soochow Road near North Szechuen Road, on arrest the 2 persons were found to be wearing handcuffs.

Lee Yoong Tih on being questioned stated that at about 7 a.m. on the 27-4-38 he met a friend named Woo (吳姓) on Hoopeh Road, Woo informed him that he could obtain employment in the Tse An Poong, Edinburgh Road. At 11 a.m. same date he went to Edingburgh Road and whilst walking along the road was arrested by four armed Chinese and a Japanese in plain clothes, he was then handcuffed and placed in a M/Car which was driven by one of the Chinese to the New Asia Hotel Tiendong Road, he was then questioned and accused of being a plain clothes soldier, later in the day he was removed to another Japanese establishment in Sing Ka Nei off Moosung Road where he was detained together with 7 Japanese and 8 Chinese.

On the 24-5-38, he was taken to the Bridge House and on the 23-4-38 was placed in Room No. 5 from which he escaped this a.m..

Lee Kwei Sung on being questioned stated that he is the owner of the Chien Tai Chung (乾泰昌) Wine Shop, Pootung. At 9 a.m. on the 1-5-38, he was arrested by detectives of the Ta Tao Government who accused him of being concerned in the attempted assassination of one Soo Sih Yung (蘇錫文) a few days previously.

After arrest he was detained in the Pootung Military

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE. File No. 168/38

REPORT

[illegible] Station,

Date 14th May 1938

Subject Sheet No. 3

Made by [illegible] Forwarded by

Police Headquarters and on the 11-5-38 was removed to the Bridge House where he was informed that he was to be shot on the 16-5-38, he then managed to escape this a.m..

The Gen. Det. i/c, D.D.C. "C" and D.C. "C" were informed and on the instructions of the latter the 3 persons are being detained pending further instructions.

Statements taken and attached to report.

J. Rossington
D. C.

Gen. Det. i/c.

D.C. "C" Div.

D.C. "C" Div.

Yang Vung Loong (楊文龍)

Shantung D.S. Hossington

W. Hongkew 14/5/38 D.S.I. Tao Keng Yong

My name is Yang Vung Loong, age 23, native of Shantung. I was born in Shanghai and am at present residing at No.11 Lane 158 Rue Magi, French Concession. On 1/10/34 I joined the Chinese Maritime Customs as Revenue Guard No.98.

On the 7/5/38 all the employees in the Customs went on strike to oppose the taking over of the Customs by the New Chinese Government, and, after a meeting, the employees went on a "go slow" strike, but consequently resumed duty on the 9/5/38.

At about 11.10 a.m. on the 9/5/38 whilst I was staying in the Waiting Room of the Customs Jetty, the Bund, four Japanese plain-clothes military police came and checked the numbers of all the guards in the room, and on seeing my number, pulled me out of the room and forced me into a private motor car. In the car I was blind-folded and had the idea that the vehicle proceeded towards Hongkew District. Later the car stopped outside a high building which I later learned was the Bridge House. They then took off the blind-fold and took me to a room on the 1st floor where the four same Japanese questioned me as to whether I was the leader of the guards in promoting the strike. I denied the allegation and as a result of my denial, they assaulted me by striking me about the body with their clenched fists and sticks. Finally they tied me up to a table and poured water into my nose through a rubber tube. I consequently told them that the leaders of the Out-door staff were two named Liang Hwo Jih and Chao Han Shing together with 36 others, names unknown.

They then took a statement from me re my birth, education, residence and occupation, etc. Following which they gave me cigarettes and told me to tell the truth so that I could escape from being shot.

At about 5.30 p.m. same date I was hand-cuffed and locked in a room on the ground floor where I met another male Chinese named Zee Yoong Tuh and a Russian named Nicolas. At about 6.30 p.m. after a supper of rice and fish, I was removed to another room on the 1st floor and was further questioned by a Japanese in uniform, believed to be a corporal of the Military Police, but nothing further could be learned from me. After a lapse of 45 minutes, I was taken back to the detention room.

At about 12.30 p.m. on the 10/5/38, I was again taken to the room where I was tortured on 9/5/38 by the same four Japanese. There I was further questioned. They then repeated the torture when I ddnied being the leader. I was asked to write another statement which they claimed they would verify later. I was them locked up in the same detention room.

At about 1.30 p.m. on the 11/5/38 I was taken to another room on the 1st floor where I was again interrogated by the Japanese corporal in uniform and finally I admitted being the leader of the guards. I was then taken back to the detention room and released of the handcuffs. At about 5.30 p.m. on the 11/5/38 one named Chang, a member of the Indoor Staff,

was seen being locked in the next room to mine. On the same date another captive named Lee Kwei Sung was locked in my room.

At about 2 a.m. 14/5/38 I together with the other two Chinese namely: Zee Yoong Yuk and Lee Kwei Sung succeeded in removing two planks of wood from the wall in the latrine. I came out first and succeeded in gaining a small alleyway off North Kiangse Road after climbing over a low wall. The other 2 Chinese came out about 15 minutes later via the same route. When I was about to get over the barbed wire, I was accosted by a S.P.C. and a Russian watchman who took me to West Hongkew Station.

I do not know the exact number of persons confined in the Bridge House, but I think there are about 30 persons, including a few Japanese subjects.

The above is my true and voluntary statement.

Signed

Yung Vung Loong.

FORM 40
G. 30M-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Lee Kwei Sung

native of Chingkiang taken by me P.S. Bonnington

at W. H'kew. on the 14-8-38 and interpreted by

My name is Le Kwei Sung (李桂森) aged 31, native of Chingkiang. I am the proprietor of the Chien Mai Chong Wine Shop situated in Yang Ka Doo Road, Pootung and at the time of my arrest was residing at No. 3 Yuan Ching Li, Pootung.

At about 9 a.m. on the 1-8-38, I was arrested by detectives of the Ta Tao Government Pootung, who accused me of being concerned in the bombing of the Soo Sin Yung (蘇錫文) a few days previously. On being taken to the government office I was questioned regarding the bombing and as I refused to admit the offence, was tortured by having water poured up my nose and was struck about the body with sticks.

As a result of the torture I implicated 4 other male Chinese as the perpetrators of the attempted arson which proved:-

Tsang King Yoong (曹金榮)

Wong Ta Liau (王志標)

Tsang and Lee, I also admitted having guilty knowledge of the offence but denied having participated.

On the 6-8-38, I was removed to the Pootung Military Police Headquarters and on the 11-8-38 was escorted to the Japanese Military Police Headquarters at the Bridge House off North Szechuen Road, I was then placed in a No. 5 detention room together with two other male Chinese named:-

Yang Ming Loong and Lee Yoong Tuh and one Russian name unknown.

Whilst being detained in the Bridge House I learned from the Chinese coolie who brought our food, that we were to be shot on the 14-8-38, we three Chinese then decided to escape.

FORM 40
G. 30M-1-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of.....

native of.....taken by me.....

at.....on the.....and interpreted by.....

At approximately 2 a.m. on the 14-6-33 we removed 2 sections of wood from the wall of the detention room and succeeded in getting on to North Kiangse Road by climbing over a wall, and on reaching Woochang Road I gave myself up to a Russian Watchman who escorted me to [illegible] Station.

Whilst being detained in the Bridge House I learned that about 30 other persons were detained there, including a few Japanese.

Signed Lee Kwei Sung.

FORM 40
G. 30M-1-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Zee Yoong Tuh (徐榮德)
native of Ningpo taken by me D/C. Thompson
at W. Hoo on the 14/2/38 and translated by Clerk Ku

My name is Zee Yoong Tuh, age 26, native of Ningpo 3/ Unemployed, residing at No. 395 Peking Road. I was born in Shanghai and was previously employed as a mechanic.

At about 7 a.m. on the 27th inst I met a friend named Woo on Nanking Road near Chenlung Road, he informed me that I could find work as a coolie at the Tse An Koong Edinburgh Road. I went to the place mentioned and on arriving there at 11 a.m. a male Chinese caught hold of me from behind.

Four male Chinese two in front and two at the rear each one holding a pistol then warned me not to shout, a Japanese then arrived and took out handcuffs with which he handcuffed me. The 5 then pulled me to the near side of a M/car and forced me inside. On starting to drive the car one of the Chinese took out a piece of paper and stuck same in front of the M/car, on the paper was written two Chinese characters "Hsien Ping"(憲兵) and initials "M.P."

The M/car was taken to the New Asia Hotel on North Szechuen Road, I was then detained in a room (No. Unknown) on the 6th floor of the building. I saw about 15 Chinese there and one of them searched me and took away from my pocket one leather wallet containing $1.70 in notes and 3 cents in nickel pieces, one hand archief and paper. A Japanese wearing foreign clothes then asked me my name and age, etc. After being questioned I was locked in a lavatory. At about 5 p.m. same date I was escorted by the Japanese Head quarters Ding Ka Bei, Wusung Road where I was detained with 7 Japanese and 8 Chinese in the same room.

FORM 40
G. 30M-1-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of ...Ho Zung Sub. Asst No. 2...

native of ..... taken by me .....

at ..... on the ..... and interpreted by .....

On the 2-5-38 I was taken out by a Japanese and questioned, he then accused me of being a plain clothes writer, on denying same, I was stripped about ten times in the room and later returned to the same room, as the Japanese could not get any results from the questioning he told me that he would continue to interrogate me on the following day.

On the 3-5-38 all those who were detained in the Japanese Head Quarters Wayang Wan were removed to the Bridge House and I was locked in No. 3 Room together with a Russian and 18 other Chinese.

On the 35-5-38 I was escorted to Room No. 5 of the same building where one Russian and 3 Chinese were detained. On the 8-5-38 another Japanese came in and took one of the Chinese out for questioning. I asked him if I was convicted or not, he replied that I would be put to death the next Monday (16-5-38).

At 10 a.m. on the 9-5-38 the three Chinese with whom I was detained were taken out by a Japanese and at 5 p.m. same date one of Yang Wang Loong escorted by a Japanese was detained in the same room with me. On asking Yang why he was arrested he stated that the Japanese accused him of being the leader of a custom staff strike.

At 8 a.m. on the 11-5-38 one named Lee Kwei Sung was brought in and detained in the room and when asked the reason, stated that the Japanese accused him of throwing hand grenades. Yang, Lee and myself then had a meeting and planned to escape.

At 2 a.m. on the 14-5-38 we took away the nails from 2 planks of wood and the two planks of wood from the room wall

FORM 40
G. 15M-11-36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Lee Young Yun. Beat No. 3

native of ..... taken by me .....

at ..... on the ..... and interpreted by .....

near the lavatory. As Young W s not handcuffed he ran away first and we after a few minut s followed him. He climbed over a wall and ran from Nanking Road to the barbed wire barricades at the corner of North Kiangse Road. Private Yunsien with me then arrested him and informed me to be there. We were then arrested him brought to the West Chang es Station.

Sd:- Lee Young Yun.



22

8220
22/4/38

"A"

Misc. No. 426/38 Central
20/4/38

2.

REFERENCE TWO MALE CHINESE ARRESTED BY JAPANESE MILITARY AT THE FLOATING RESTAURANT, THE BUND.

Sir,

At 9a.m. 20/4/38 a telephone message was received from Cpl. Nakawa at the "Floating Restaurant" stating that male Chinese named Zung Shing Ching,27,Shanghai, M/Chauffeur of Private M/Car,S.M.C. Lic. No.8117, employed by Mr. Fong Wei Lee,Compradore,could now be released.

Special Branch copy

D.S. Kobayashi proceeded to the Restaurant and took over this man who was then brought to this station for questioning.

His employment,etc.,and all particulars having been verified he was released at 10a.m. 20/4/38.

Forwarded for information.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
21 APR 1938
SPECIAL BRANCH

D. S. I/c

Sen. Det. i/c.

D. D. C. "A". FILE

21/4

"A"

Misc. No. 426/38 Central
20/4/38

2.

REFERENCE TWO MALE CHINESE ARRESTED BY JAPANESE MILITARY AT THE FLOATING RESTAURANT,THE BUND.

Sir,

At 9a.m. 20/4/38 a telephone message was received from Cpl. Nakawa at the "Floating Restaurant" stating that male Chinese named Zung Shing Ching,27,Shanghai, m/Chauffeur of Private M/Car,S.M.C. Lic. No.8117, employed by Mr. Fong Wei Lee,Compradore,could now be released.

D.S. Kobayashi proceeded to the Restaurant and took over this man who was then brought to this station for questioning.

His employment,etc.,and all particulars having been verified he was released at 10a.m. 20/4/38.

Forwarded for information.

D. S. I.

Sen. Det. i/c.

D. D. O. "A".

28

F. 22 F
G. 150M-1-38

REGISTRY
D. 8220
22 4 38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

"A" Division.
Central Police Station.
April, 19th, 1938.

CRIME REGISTER No:— Misc.No. 426

Diary Number:— 1. Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

REFERENCE TWO MALE CHINESE ARRESTED BY JAPANESE MILITARY AT THE FLOATING RESTAURANT, THE BUND.



At 3.45 p.m. 19-4-38, a telephone message was received reporting to the effect that two male Chinese had been arrested by Japanese soldiers and taken onto the Floating Restaurant, Peking Road Jetty, The Bund.

The undersigned and J.D.S. Y.Uruma, Special Branch, proceeded to the Floating Restaurant, The Bund, where it was explained by Cpl. Nakawa that these two male Chinese, (1) Zung Ching Wah (沈金華), 35, Shanghai, M/chauffeur, residing 5 Ching Ying Fong, Edinburgh Road, and (2) his brother named Zung Shing Ching (沈元生), 27, Shanghai, M/chauffeur, above address, drivers of motor cars Nos.8117 and 11777, had been loitering upon the jetty and when told to remove themselves by the Japanese sentry had apparently argued consequently they were taken aboard the Floating Restaurant to be questioned and warned.

The 1st named was handed over to the undersigned, as the questioning of this man had been completed.

The undersigned promised to caution this man to keep away from the jetty in future.

Cpl. Nakawa stated that when the questioning of the other man was completed he will also be released, probably within half an hour. Later a tlephone message

F. 22 F
G. 150M-1-36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

"A" Division.
Central Police Station.
April, 19th, 1938.

CRIME REGISTER No:— Misc.No.426

Diary Number:— 1/2. Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

was received from J.D.S. Kobayashi who stated that he has been informed by Cpl. Nakawa to the effect that Zung Shing Ching would be released first thing a.m. 20-4-38 and the Shanghai Municipal Police informed of the time of release.

A request was made by Cpl. Nakawa that the co-operation of the Shanghai Municipal Police be given by police on duty nearby (Floating Restaurant) to insure that the numerous Chinese loitering in the vicinity of the Floating Restaurant be kept at a distance.

Inspector Lees when informed of the above request on the part of the Japanese Military at the Floating Restuarant stated that arrangements would be made accordingly.

Forwarded for information.

D.S.I.

19/4/38

Senior Detective i/c.

D.D.O. "A" Division.

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Section 1, Special Branch, Shanghai,

REPORT

Date June 9th 1938. 10 6 38

Subject Japanese Collecting Wharf Tax on Soochow Creek - press report.

Made by D.S.I. Shih Ssu-chien Forwarded by C. Crawford. D.S.

With reference to the attached press translation from the Ta Mei Pao dated June 6th, enquiries show that the levying of wharf taxes on merchandise discharged from boats moored at jetties in the Jessfield Area, O.C.L. is being undertaken by the Shanghai Western District Wharf Administrative Section and commenced in the latter part of March, 1938. (vide Special Branch* report dated March 29th). *D6039/38

Tsu Lai-ching, mentioned in the attached press translation, was appointed Chief of the above organization but was murdered on April 16th outside the above office, Jessfield Road, O.C.L., his post was taken by one Tsang Ah Loh (vide Special Branch* report dated June 3rd).

With reference to the name of Kao Yen-ping also mentioned in the attached press report, enquiries show that this individual is none other than Kao Yen-zah whose activities were outlined in a Special Branch* report under the heading of "Inauguration of Shanghai Wharf Coolie Association" dated April 1st. He has interests also in the Shanghai Western District Wharf Administrative Section, Jessfield Road, O.C.L.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE - 9 JUNE 1938 - SPECIAL BRANCH

E.

S.S. Shih
D.S.I.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE - 10 JUNE 1938 - COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

D.C.(Special Branch).

Copy to S.O.'B'

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER 10 JUNE 1938 (CR. BRANCH)

FILE

S.B. 9/6

P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

*D 8053

Ta Mei Pao and other local newspapers :- - 6 JUNE 1938 A.M.

JAPANESE COLLECTING WHARF TAX ON SOOCHOW CREEK

The Japanese Pacification Section in the Western District has appointed two Chinese named Tsu Lai-tsing (朱来青) and Kao Yen-ping (高雁秉) to undertake the collection of a wharf tax from boats in the Soochow Creek. The taxes are as under :-

1) A tax of 4 cents on 100 catties of rice.
2) A tax of $5 for a boat carrying cotton.
3) A tax of 5 cents for 100 catties of vegetables.
4) $3 for a large boat carrying firewood, $2 for a medium boat and $1 for a small boat.
5) A tax of $6 per boat carrying miscellaneous goods.
6) $3 for a large boat carrying coal and charcoal and $2 for a small boat.
7) A tax of 10 cents per ton of sand-stone.
8) $5 per boat carrying bricks.

27

8220
8 6 38

June 7, 38.

Japanese members of the Shanghai Municipality Shipping Control Office functioning in the International Settlement.

With reference to the remarks of the Commissioner of Police appended to the attached report dated May 26 and submitted by Pootoo Road Station, further enquiries by detectives attached to Pootoo Road Station and the Special Branch have resulted in the following information being forthcoming.

It appears that the Zung Tuh (潤德) Wheat Hong, Lane 30, No.8 Rue Montauban, recently sold to the Foo Foong (阜豐) Flour Mill, No.126 Mokanshan Road, 1,198 bags of wheat which were stored in godowns in Wusih. Subsequently, the Zung Tuh Wheat Hong made arrangements with the Kuo Tai (國泰) Transportation Company, 638 North Soochow Road, whereby the latter company agreed to transport the wheat to Shanghai at a fee of $2.30 per bag, all taxes being paid by the transportation company.

On May 24, the Kuo Tai Transportation Company - the manager of which is a Japanese named Mr. Matano Tsutsumi (堤又藏) - transported the wheat by boat direct to the rear entrance of the Foo Foong Flour Mill, on the south bank of the Soochow Creek. Prior however to arriving at the mill, a tax of $0.35 per bag was collected when the boats were passing the Toyoda Cotton Mill. It appears that after paying the above mentioned tax, the boats usually proceed direct to the Weechen Road Bridge where the cargo and tax receipts are checked by officials of the Shanghai Municipality Shipping Control Office.

FILE

If the receipts and cargo are found to be in order, the boats are then allowed to proceed to their destination for unloading after a further payment of an inspection fee of $0.10 per bag to the Shipping Control Office.

As the cargo of wheat destined for the Foo Foong Flour Mill had not been inspected and checked by the aforementioned control office, the three boats in which the wheat was loaded were towed to the Woochen Road Bridge, Chapei, by Japanese on May 26.

Following negotiations by the Kuo Tai Transportation Company with the Shipping Control Office, it was arranged that following the payment of an inspection fee of $119.80, the wheat would be delivered to the Foo Foong Mill by trucks belonging to the above mentioned control office at a charge of $5.00 per truckload of 50 bags. This was accordingly done, the wheat being delivered to the Foo Foong Flour Mill on May 28, all fees and taxes having been paid by the Kuo Tai Transportation Company.

From the information submitted above it appears that the laodahs of the boats were at fault in failing to proceed to Woochen Road. In view of the fact that the transportation company is a Japanese operated concern, it would appear probable that the laodah's error has already been explained to the company by Japanese officials of the Shanghai Municipality Shipping Control Office.

K. H. Lanley.

C O P Y

Date May 28, 1938.

(Special Branch) Office Notes

D. C. (Crime).

As I see it the Japanese have the right to make their own regulations as to unloading of imported produce which uses a water way under their control. They can function on the Creek.

They function illegally in entering the mill.

The fault seems to lie with the Transportation Co. who should see that the boats have the necessary permits for unloading on the South side of the Creek. I should like the points taken with the Transportation Co. in question. (Sp. Br. can assist) and a further report.

(Sd) K.M. Bourne

C. P.

D.S.I. Burton.

To note C.P.'s remarks.
(Sd) D.D.O.B. 1/6.

D.D.O."B".

Accordingly.

(Sd.) S.C.Y.

D.C. (Cr.)

31.5.

FM. e
G. 55M-1-38

Misc. File No. 72/38.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Pootoo Road, Station, 8220

REPORT

Date 26.5.38. 28 5 38 19

Subject Japanese Illegally Functioning in the Settlement.

Made by D.S.I. Burton. Forwarded by J Malcolm Inspt. i/c.

Sir,

At 9.45 a.m. on the 26.5.38., one Dien Tung Poo (田澄甫), General Supervisor at the Foo Foong (孚豐) Flour Mill No. 126 Mokanshan Road, came to the station and reported that on the afternoon of 25.5.38., whilst wheat was being unloaded from boats on the Soochow Creek tied up to the mill's private jetties, Japanese had interfered and 2 boats which were partly unloaded had been taken away by them, and up to the time of reporting had not been returned.

Enquiries by D.S.I. Chao Ping Kun and the undersigned ascertained the followings-

At about 9 a.m. on the 25.5.38., 3 boats loaded with a total of 1,100 sacks of wheat arrived at the Foo Foong Flour Mill from Wusih and tied up at the Mill's private Jetties together with other wheat boats.

The lodahs of these boats then proceeded to the Zung Tuh (滙澤) Wheat Brokerage Hong, No. 8, Ziang Yue Lee, Rue Montauban, French Concession, through whom the wheat had been purchased for the Foo Foong Flour Mill to acquaint them of the arrival of the wheat, so that the Hong could arrange for representatives to be at the mill to check the amount unloaded.

Accordingly at 1 p.m. 25.5.38., two Hong representatives namely Hung Tsoo Ding (洪佐庭) and Liau Shu Piau (劉緒標) arrived at the mill and the unloading of the boats commenced.

Between 2 and 3 p.m. (Time not definite) after one boat had already been unloaded and left the Jetty, a Japanese in Plain Clothes accompanied by a Chinese alighted from a Motor car (Number unknown), on West Soochow Road, East of Tonquin Road walked along the footpath near the bank of the

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

.....Station,

REPORT

Date 19

Subject..... Sheet 2. .....

.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

Soochow Creek(there being no road at this point)to the Jetties where the wheat was being unloaded from the two remaining boats and the Japanese approached Lieu Shu Piau and through the medium of his Chinese companion asked him where the pass for the wheat was, at the same time ordering the carrying coolies to suspend work. Lieu Shu Piau replied to the Japanese that when his Hong had purchased the wheat, they had made arrangements with the Koh Tah (國泰) Transportation Company, ? Szechuen Rd to bring the wheat to Shanghai, pay the necessary taxes and arrange for passes, after which it was not the concerns of his hong. He then left the Japanese on the Jetty, entered the mill compound and proceeded to the Wheat Department Office, which is about 20 yards from the jetty, however, the Japanese followed him into this office and on seeing the telephone, made a call but could not get a connection, after which he left the mill and drove away in the Motor car with his Chinese companion.

After a lapse of about half an hour, a small launch came up the Soochow Creek from East to West and tied up near the wheat boats and the Japanese aforementioned together with two other Japanese(One in KHAKI uniform) and two Chinese landed on the Jetty. The aforementioned Japanese again entered the mill compound and went to the Wheat Department Office from where he dragged Lieu and took him to the Jetty, he then asked where is the Koh Tah Transportation Company Man? Who is responsible for the wheat? Not getting satisfactory replies, the Japanese slapped Lieu twice on the face, whereupon Lieu stated he would try and locate a Koh Tah Transportation Company man. The Japanese then said, "The wheat which you have already unloaded must be put back on the boats again." Lieu replied that he

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

.....Station,

REPORT

Date 19

Subject..... Sheet 3.

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

would arrange with the mill authorities to have this done and re-entered the mill compound, however, being afraid, Lieu immediately left the mill premises by the main entrance and returned to his Hong.

When Lieu failed to return, the aforementioned Japanese again entered the mill compound and proceeded to the Wheat Department Office where he encountered Sung Yee Shiang (宋義祥) Wheat Department Manager and told him that the wheat already unloaded from the two boats must be returned as no taxes had been paid on it. Sung replied that the wheat had already been intermixed with other wheat in the godown and could not be separated, but if he insisted that the wheat must be returned, he would give him wheat of the same quality and weight of that already unloaded from the two boats but bought from a different Hong. The Japanese agreed to this and told Sung to put same in the compound and he would return for it later that afternoon or on the morning of 26.5.38., he then left the office and returned to the Jetty from where the party returned to the launch and the two partly unloaded boats were hooked onto the launch and towed East down the Soochow Creek.

Lieu reported the occurrence to his Hong who immediately got in touch with the Koh Tah Transportation Company who stated they would go into the matter and opened negotiations with the Japanese River Police and learned that the wheat boats were being detained east of Markham Road Bridge on the Chapei side of the Creek. After lengthy negotiations, the wheat was unloaded from the boats at 12 noon 26.5.38 and returned to the Hong, who in turn sent same to the Foo Foong Flour Mill by Motor Truck.

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

.....Station,

REPORT

Date 19

Sheet 4.

Subject.....

.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

Supt. Crouch, D.D.O. "B" and Captain Green of Fourth Marines billited No. 936 Gordon Road informed.

The Management of the Foo Foong Flour Mill state that the object of them reporting this occurrence was with view to knowing what procedure to adopt should an affair of a similar nature happen in the future.

Capt. Green of the Fourth Marines asked should the Police receive information that Japanese were functioning in this area that the marines be informed immediately so that necessary action can be taken. Foo Foong Mill informed to report accordingly.

D. S. I.

D.D.O. "B" Division.

Lieu Shu Piau (劉樹標).

Ningpo.			Himself.	
10.45 am		26.5.38.	translated xxxxxxx	Clerk Chin Hung Kong.

My name is Lieu Shu Piau. I am 38 years old and native of Ningpo. I am employed as a cargo deliverer at Zung Tuh Wheat Hong, No. 8, Ziang Yue Lee, Rue Montauban, French Town.

At about 1 p.m. on the 25.5.38., I and Hung Tsoo Ding, also a cargo deliverer, were detailed to unload 1,100 bags of wheat from 3 boats at Foo Foong Wharf and deliver same to the Foo Foong Flour Mill. Between 2 and 3 p.m. when we were unloading same, I noticed that a Japanese together with a Chinese alighted from a motor car which they parked outside Foh Sing No.2 Flour Mill. They came to the wharf where they prevented the carrying coolies for working and asked me for a pass. I replied to them that the management of the Zung Tuh Wheat Hong had negotiated with Koh Tah (國泰) Transportation Company to convey the wheat from Wusih, thus all the transporting fees, taxes etc had already been paid to Koh Tah Co by our hong. I further stated that if anything was wrong, he should approach the Koh Tah Co. After saying this, I went to the Wheat Department of the Foo Foong Flour Mill, but the Japanese followed. He tried to communicate with some place through telephone but failed to make a connection. Then he and the Chinese left us and droved away in the car.

About 15 minutes later, this Japanese accompanied by one other Japanese who were uniform, one plain clothes Japanese and two Chinese sailed for this wharf again on a launch. On seeing them to land, I immediately proceeded to the Wheat Department of the Foo Foong Flour Mill. However, the Japanese with whom I conversed before, followed and dragged me to the

wharf, where he asked me the whereabouts of the responsible man of the Koh Tah Transportation Co. At the same time, he smacked me on my face twice and ordered me to re-load the wheat onto the boats again. Having agreed to this, I promised to negotiate with the Foo Foong Flour Mill authorities, but instead, left the mill via the front gate returned to my hong. I don't know what happened afterwards. The occurrence was reported by the Foo Foong Flour Mill.

This is my true statement.

Signed. Lieu Shu Piau.

Hung Tsoo Ding (洪佐庭).

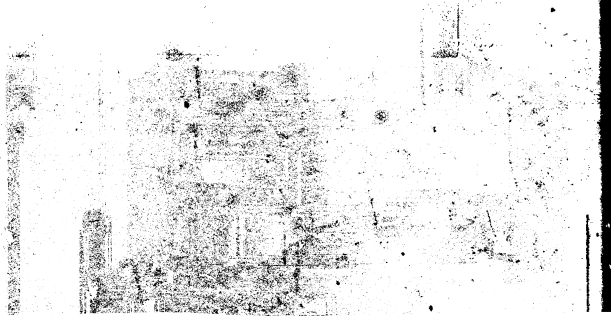
	Ningpo.	Himself.	
10.45 am	26.5.38.	translated XXXXXX	Clerk Chin Hung Kong.

My name is Hung Tsoo Ding. I am 32 years of age and native of Ningpo. I am employed as a cargo deliverer at Zung Tuh (润泰) Wheat Hong, No. 8 Ziang Yue Lee, Rue Montauban, French Concession.

At about 1 p.m. 25.5.38., I and Lieu Shu Piau were detailed to unload 1,100 bags of wheat from 3 boats at Foo Foong Wharf. Between 2 and 3 p.m. when we were unloading same, I observed a Japanese and a Chinese alighted from a moto car which they parked at the entrance of Foh Sing No. 2 Flour Mill and came to the wharf. They conversed with Lieu Shu Piau but I could not hear what was being said other than the Japanese asking Lieu for a pass. Later, I saw a launch coming towards us in which there was a Japanese who wore uniform, 2 plain clothes Japanese and 2 Chinese. After they had landed, the Plain clothes Japanese dragged Lieu Shu Piau out of the wheat department of the Foo Foong Flour Mill and asked him for the responsible man of the Koh Tah (冈泰) Transporation Co. As Lieu was unable to locate the wanted man, the Japanese smacked Lieu's face twice. I being afraid of the occurrence immediately went to the Accounting Office of the Foo Foong Mill so I don't know what happened afterwards. However, when I came out of the mill, I found 2 boats partly loaded with wheat were out of sight. Later the Foo Foong Flour Mill reported the occurrence to the Police.

This is my true statement.

Signed. Hung Tsoo Ding.



Sung Yee Shiang (宋以祥).

Anhwei. Himself.

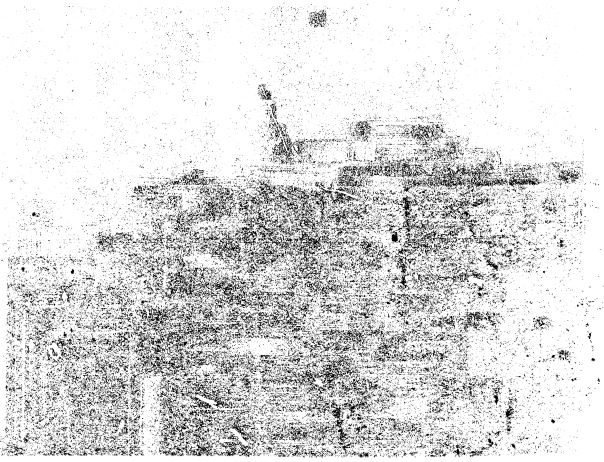
10.45 am 26.5.38. translated ... Chin Hung Kong.

My name is Sung Yee Shiang. I am 33 years of age, native of Anhwei and residing at 29, Foo Foong Li, Mckaneshan Road. I am employed as a Manager of Wheat Department of the Foo Foong Flour Mill.

Between 3 and 4 p.m. on the 25.5.38., when I was working in my office, a Japanese wearing foreign style suit approached me ordering that the 416 bags of wheat bought from Zung Tuh (通德) Wheat Hong be returned to the original boats in Soochow Creek. He stated that the reason for them doing so is due to the fact that Zung Tuh Wheat Hong had not paid the necessary taxes. I admitted that the wheat was bought from the said hong by us, but we were not aware that taxes had not been paid. He then again ordered me to return the wheat. I told him that we had mixed the other wheat and stored same in the godown. I then requested him to receive some other wheat of same quality and weight as we could not return the original wheat. He agreed to this suggestion and went away. Then I instructed the coolies of this mill to place 416 bags of wheat outside the Wheat Department of this mill (near the Bamboo fence) and await his return. However, he failed to come back from that time. I don't know what happened afterwards. The occurrence was reported to the Police by Mien Tung Foo, The General Supervisor of our mill.

This is my true statement.

Signed. Sung Yee Shiang.



27

8220
13 8 38

Standard :- 28/4/38 (A.M.)

BUREAU OF PREVENTION OF EVASION OF PAYMENT OF DUTIES

Being practically devoid of revenue, the "Reformed Government of the Chinese Republic," since its establishment in Nanking, has been constantly in conflict with the Dah Dae City Government over the question of jurisdiction over the various revenue collecting organs in Shanghai.

It is learned that an agreement has now been reached between these two administrations over this question, whereby another revenue collecting bureau known as "The Bureau of Prevention Against Evasion of Payment of Duties," in addition to the one established at the Toyoda Cotton Mill, was established last week in Chapei near the Wucheng Road Bridge (烏鎮路). All revenues collected by this new bureau are to be handled by the "Reformed Government of the Chinese Republic". All goods coming to Shanghai from inland ports by boats must be discharged at the Wucheng Road Bridge pending transportation to their respective destinations by the motor trucks of this new revenue collecting bureau. The charges for this service are remitted to the new government in Nanking.

27

FM 2
G. 55M-1-38

File No. Misc. 192/38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

8220

West Hongkew Station, 5-38

REPORT

Date May 10th, 1938

Subject Attempt by Japanese to Prevent Unloading of Boats Moored to S.M.C. Jetty.

Made by D.S. Gibson. Forwarded by

Sir,

At 4.50 p.m. 10-5-38 a telephone message was received from the Ewo Press Packing Co., 640 North Soochow Road, reporting that Japanese were preventing the unloading of cotton from boats tied up to the S.M.C. Jetty outside their godown.

Inspector Trodd, D.S. Gibson, D.S.I. Zang Woo, and C.D.C. 222 immediately proceeded to the scene where enquiries were made

It was learned that bout 3.15 p.m. three motor trucks loaded with bales of cotton arrived outside the Ewo Godown, the trucks having brought the cotton from a steamship moored at the Bund. The cotton is owned by a cotton dealer, Chu Ying Sung (周賢生), Room No. 467, 260 Avenue Edward VII.

At the same time a river junk also loaded with cotton which had been brought from Pootung tied up to the S.M.C. Jetty outside the Ewo Godown. The cotton in the boat is owned by a dealer, Tsang Yoong Yin (張永賢), 77/83 Avenue Edward VII.

On coolies commencing to unload the cotton from the trucks and the junk about 3.30 p.m. and take it into the Ewo Godown, a Japanese, dressed in civilian clothing, arrived at the S.M.C. Jetty having come on a boat on the Soochow Creek from the West.

The Japanese approached Chu Ying Sung, the owner of the cotton on the motor trucks, and, stating that he was an official of the Tao Tao Government, demanded to know if any tax had been paid. Chu Ying Sung replied that the Customs tax had been paid but that the receipts were in the possession of one, Woo Tsang Chi (何昌垍).

The Japanese then instructed the coolies that the cotton could not be unloaded from either the trucks or the boat.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE 11 MAY 1938 SPECIAL BRANCH

FM 2
G. 55M-1-38

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

Subject.....

.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

After protracted argument with the Japanese the owner of the cotton, Chu Ying Sung, telephoned to West Hongkew Station.

After Chu Ying Sung telephoned to Police the Japanese proceeded to some rice boats on the opposite side of the creek and which also were secured to S.M.C. Jetties.

On the arrival of Police from West Hongkew the coolies were continuing with the unloading of the cotton. Louza Station was informed by Inspector Trodd regarding the operations of the Japanese on the South side of the Soochow Creek. It was learned from two Chinese members of the Customs and who were at the scene that all Customs dues on the cotton in question had been paid.

While enquiries were being made at the Two Godown Police observed a motor truck which was partly loaded with bags (rice) proceeding East on Soochow Road and which was being pursued by the Japanese.

Inspector Trodd and D.S. Gibson immediately proceeded to Soochow Road but on crossing Chekiang Road Bridge the truck had disappeared. On the approach of Police the Japanese, who had pursued the truck to Chekiang Road, boarded junks and proceeded to the middle of the creek.

Attempts to interrogate the Japanese only met with the reply that he was a " Japanese Special Soldier ".

Louza was informed and Sub-Inspector Tulloch attended, previously having requested the services of a Japanese detective from Central.

At 6.40 p.m., prior to the arrival of Japanese Sub-Inspector Kobayashi, the Japanese boarded a steam launch flying the flag of the J.N.L.P. which had arrived from the East, and

FM 2
G. 55M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No......

.....*Station,*

REPORT

Date.....*19*

Subject.....

.....

Made by..... *Forwarded by*.....

proceeded up the creek towards the West.

Superintendent Conduit, D.D.O. "C" informed.

Sen. Det. i/c.

J. Gibson
Det. Sergt.

D.D.O. "C" Div.

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

27

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Pootoo Road Station, 8220

REPORT

Date 13th April, 12 38. 38

Subject Re sudden increase in number of boats on Soochow Creek (Pootoo Road District).

Made by ..... and ..... Forwarded by Inspector McFarlane

Sir,

With reference to the above I beg to report that at 1.45 p.m. 12-4-38, a telephone message was received from Lieutenant Kenglar, U.S.M.C. stationed at the Ichang Road S.F.B. Station to the effect that a very large number of boats were being stopped and/or turned back by the Japanese soldiers on the north side of the creek.

A J.P.C. and a C.D.C. along with F.S. Sims were sent to enquire as to the sudden influx of boats into this area.

The D.O. "B" had also been informed by the U.S.M. Corps and attended the scene as did the undersigned but despite diligent and prolonged enquiries the exact reason for the influx of boats and stoppage by the Japanese Military could not be learned.

The following rumours were obtained but without confirmation:

1. That hostilities had re-commenced in the vicinity of Soochow.
2. That the Japanese Military and Naval Units (in different sectors on the creek) were not in agreement as to levies to be paid by the boatmen.
3. That the Dah Tao Goverment (per Japanese Authorities) had arrived at an understanding re levies with the boatmen who were being held up on the Creek above "Pok Shing Ching" area and that as the fees were paid the boats were being released.

As the Japanese on the lower sections of the creek were either not aware of the move or not in agreement

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE 13 APR 1938 SPECIAL BRANCH

FORM NO. 3
G. 40M-1-38

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

.....Station,

REPORT

Date 19

Subject (in full) Continued.

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

which caused them to hold up the boats as reported.

About 500 boats are reckoned to have been involved and passed up or down the creek between 2 p.m. and 6 p.m. 12-4-38.

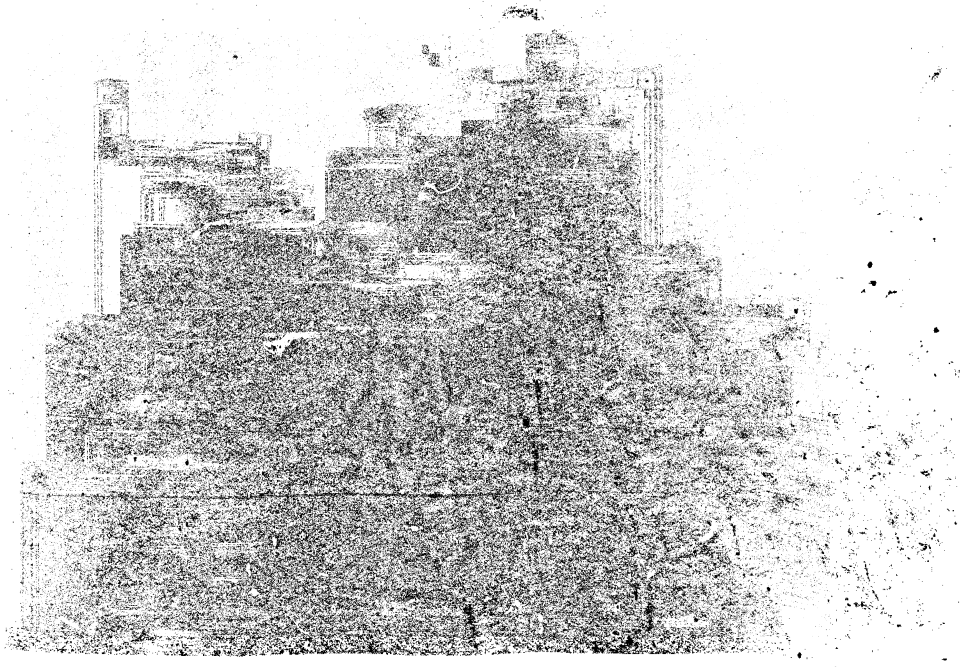
I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

J. McFarlane.

Inspector
Officer in charge.

Copy for D.C. (Sp. Br.).



27

Special Branch

Misc. 308/38
Dated 21-4-38

8220

Louza
April 27, 38

Further Ref: Functioning of Japanese on Soochow Creek Jetty, East of Yu Ya Ching Road Bridge.

D.S. Bretherton

Regarding the D.D.O. "A" remarks, the 1st described person Yang Ah Kung (楊阿根) was released by the Japanese on the afternoon of the 22-4-38, he having paid $50.00 taxation dues. This was learned from a person named Zung Ah Woo (陳阿吳 M/boatman, who is an acquaintance of the 1st described.

It appears the 1st described left by boat almost immediately after being released for Pootung, failing to call at this station. However, should he again visit this side of the Whangpoo, boatmen have been requested to have him call at this station.

D. S. 20

San. Det. 1/c

D. D. O. "A"

SHANGHAI M.C. 28 APR. 1938 SPECIAL BRANCH

DCSB

28/4

F. 207a
K. 500-10-37

Form A

Ref. No.....

8220
5 5 38

Headquarters,
Shanghai Municipal Police,
...May....4,.....193....8.

SUBJECT

RICE SITUATION
Unloading and Delivery Charges. Payment of Taxes

The Commissioner presents his compliments to...**The Secretary, S. M. C.**
and begs to forward herewith the following documents relative to the subject referred to above

1. **Copy of Police report dated May 3, 1938.**
2.
3.
4.



F. 207a
K. 500-10-37

Form A

Ref. No......

Headquarters,
Shanghai Municipal Police,
May 4, 1938.

SUBJECT

RICE SITUATION
Unloading and Delivery Charges. Payment of Taxes.

The Commissioner presents his compliments to..Treasurer..&..Controll
and begs to forward herewith the following documents relative to the subject referred to above

1. Copy of Police report dated May 3, 1938.
2.
3.
4.
5.



F. 207a
K. 500-10-37

Form A

Ref. No......

Headquarters,
Shanghai Municipal Police,
May 4, 1938.

SUBJECT

RICE SITUATION
Unloading and Delivery Charges. Payment of Taxes.

The Commissioner presents his compliments to..Treasurer & Controller.
and begs to forward herewith the following documents relative to the subject referred to above

1. Copy of Police report dated May 3, 1938.
2.
4.



FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

D.C. (Sp Branch)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

308/38.
File No. 19-4-38.

Louza Station,

REPORT

Date April 19th, 19 38.

Subject Re Japanese soldiers instructing boatmen on the Soochow Creek.

Made by D.S. 10 MacLennan Forwarded by Chief Inspector.

Sir,

At 6.10.p.m. 19-4-38, a telephone message was received from C.P.C.1179, through street telephone box No.1, to the effect that Japanese soldiers were preventing Chinese boatmen from unloading rice on the Soochow Creek.

C.D.S.336 and the undersigned immediately attended but the soldiers had already departed.

Enquiries revealed that at about 6.p.m. 19-4-38, a private motor car, Lic. No. unknown, stopped on North Soochow Road, about 60 yards East of Yu Ya Ching Road Bridge (West Hongkew District) and from it two Japanese soldiers and one Chinese Interpreter alighted and crossed over the boats to the centre of the Creek. The Chinese Interpreter then instructed numerous boatmen that in future they were to cease unloading rice from boats in that section of the creek and were to unload the rice at the Wucheng Road Bridge, Chapei. This latter bridge is located about 100 yards West of Yu Ya Ching Road Bridge. The two soldiers and Interpreter then returned to the M/Car and proceeded East on North Soochow Road.

Referring to Louza Misc. Report No.298/38, dated 17-4-38, two shots are said to have been fired from a Japanese Military launch on the Soochow Creek near Chekiang Road Bridge at about 8.30.a.m. 17-4-38 apparently due to boat congestion in that area preventing the Japanese launch from making progress.

It is therefore possible that to-day's instructions to the boatmen were given as a means of lessening the mass of boats in the vicinity of Chekiang and Yu Ya Ching Road Bridges in order that Japanese launches might have more freedom.

SI
Any comm?

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
20 APR 1938
SPECIAL BRANCH

DCSB

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

.....Station,

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

River Police informed.

Report forwarded for information.

D.S.10.

Sen. Det. i/c Louza.

D.D.O."A" Div.

Special Branch

8220

"B"

Misc. 156/38 Sinza

April 21st, 38.

At 4.23 p.m. 21/4/38, telephone message was received from C.P.C. 3078 that Japanese had arrived in a Motor Car on West Soochow Road near Markham Road Bridge, had boarded one of the boats and arrested a male Chinese taking him away with them.

Immediate enquiries by D.S.I. Read and C.D.S. 19 ascertained the following.



The Japanese is the same person according to boatmen as referred to in Diary 1. (Mr. H. Inouye) and at the time was wearing the yellow coloured uniformed of the Tao Tao Government.

At about 4.15 p.m. the above Japanese arrived in motor car S.D.F. (number unknown) together with two other Japanese in plain clothes and 1 Chinese in plain clothes, besides the chauffeur. The car was stopped about 75 yards East of Markham Road Bridge where all but the chauffeur left the car and went on to three 'wood' boats tied alongside. They arrested the Loadah, Ying Kyi Vung (ဗြဲကြီး) and escorted him to the car and drove away. C.P.C. 3078 witnessed this from Markham Road Bridge but was too far away to obtain the number of the car, though he knows same bore an S.D.F. plate.

Tsang Ching Zau (曾清洲) also attached to the boat arrived during enquiry and stated he had already been to the office of the Japanese in Chapei (North of Wuchen Road Bridge) and had paid $30.00 fine for the release of Ying Kyi Vung, so effecting his release though Ying Kyi Vung had not returned to the boat at the time of enquiry.

Tsang Ching Zau stated that the $30.00 fine had been imposed because a tax of $35.00 per truck load of wood (unloaded and transported in the International Settlement) had not been paid.

In explanation of this tax it was learnt that these boats had been first ordered to tie up on the Tao Tao Government side of the creek but as $10.00 tax per boat was paid, the removal was not insisted upon. The expense of unloading cargo on Tao Tao Government side of the creek is fixed at $10.00 per truck load hire plus $15.00 per truck load tax. ($35.00 in all). Should the boatmen elect to unship their goods on the Settlement side and even though they use transport which they pay for, The Tao Tao Government still insist on the $35.00 per truck load being handed to them. In the event of non payment the action taken of arrest and demand for release as shown above, is resorted to.

Misc. 156/38 Sinza

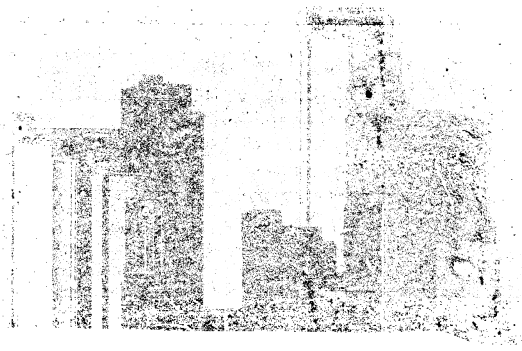
2 (Sheet 3)

Two American Marines on Duty at Markham Road Bridge witnessed the affair from a distance though they were not conversant with what was taking place. They observed the Japanese in uniform carried no arms and therefore they made no attempt to interfere.

Copy to Special Branch.

D. S. I.

Sen. Det. i/c.



FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

(27)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 8

CONFIDENTIAL REPORT

Station, Special Branch

Date May 3, 19 38

Subject Japanese authorities instruct boatmen to unload rice at Wuchen Road Bridge, Chapei.

Made by and Forwarded by D.I. Crawford

FILE DBR. 5/5

Two copies attached

CP 3/5

D.C.(S.B.)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE 3 MAY 1938 SPECIAL BRANCH

E.

Copy sent. DBR. 3/5

P.A. to D.C. (Sp. Br.)

D 8155

With reference to the notation by D.C.(Special Branch) in connection with the report from Louza Station(308/38) dated April 19, to the effect that on April 19, two Japanese soldiers, accompanied by a Chinese interpreter had instructed the boatmen berthed at Yu Ya Ching Road Bridge(West Hongkew district) to proceed to Wuchen Road Bridge, Chapei, and unload, instead of at the jetties in Louza district; the following information has been obtained:-

Commencing from April 19 all boats arriving at Shanghai via Soochow Creek loaded with commodities including rice, will be required to unload at the Wuchen Road Bridge, Chapei, and the owners of such cargoes will be obliged to pay the unloading and delivery charges which will be assessed at $40.00 per truckload. The charges which will be strictly enforced, are paid to an office situated in a shed near the Wuchen Road Bridge, which is staffed by several Chinese and Japanese subjects in plain clothes and outdoor parties from this office patrol the Creek in small boats compelling all boatmen to remove to Wuchen Road Bridge to unload(Vide Louza reports, 308/38, D. 8220; Sinza, Misc. 156/38; Central Misc. 443/38).

Discreet enquiries have been carried out and show that the so-called "Shanghai Municipality Shipping Control Office(上海市船舶管理處)," situated at Heng Foong Road Bridge, Chapei, is responsible for the collection of these taxes. This office was established by one named Toong(董), nicknamed "Long Feet An Wen(長腳阿文)," a notorious loafer in Chapei, who, it is reported, has secured the backing of the Japanese Naval Landing Party Headquarters by promising to pay the Naval Authorities $10,000 per quarter irrespective of the

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

.....Station,

REPORT

Date 19

- 2 -

Subject.....

.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

income derived from the taxes levied by the office. Toong takes no active part in the work of the office but remains in the background, while one Chen Teh Ming(陈德銘) is in charge of the office and one Tsang Yuan Ting(張元鼎) as the chief of the collecting section. The Shanghai Dah Dao City Government, recently renamed the Shanghai Municipal Administrative Office are indirectly interested. Toong is in full command.

The so-called "Shanghai Municipality Shipping Control Office," in Chapei, collects a tax on all ships and boats in accordance with the following scale :-

Capacity under 20 tons ..... $5 per quarter
" " 40 " ..... $10 " "
" " 60 " ..... $15 " "

Upon payment of this tax, a Tai Jih flag is issued to each ship or boat, who pay 65 cents for the flag.

The person named Toong nicknamed "Long Feet Ah Wen," the promoter of the Shipping Control Office in Chapei, is aged about 55 or 56, and was formerly an influential person among the loafers frequenting Chapei and the vicinity of Kaifeng Road. He is an associate of a notorious loafer named Yoong Ping Keng (榮炳根) and another named Zang Nyoh Tsing(常玉清), chairman of the East Asia Huang Dao Association, with whom he worked in the "Peace Maintenance Society" in Chapei during the Sino-Japanese hostilities of 1932.

C. Crawford
D. I.

D.C.(Special Branch)

27

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 8220

Central Station 16 4 38

REPORT

Date April 25th 1938.

Subject. Japanese functioning on Soochow Road.

Made by/ and *Forwarded by* Inspector Brownrigg.

Sir,

At 9.05 a.m. 24-4-38, C.P.C. 2621 informed the Station, Japanese in plain clothes but wearing military caps, had arrested a Chinese male on Soochow Road near Honan Road Bridge. D.S.I. Ross, J.D.C. Kobayashe and C.P.C.260 investigated, ascertaining that a number of Japanese in an unlicensed M/Car had at about 9 a.m. arrested at the S.M.C. Loading Jetty, on Soochow Road a few yards west of Honan Road Bridge, proceeded to the Jetty and arrested one Koo Sen Wen, 43, Paoshan, M/Merchant, residing at Paoshan for alleged non-payment of taxes to the "Ta Tao Government. The investigating officers found in the above M/Car another Chinese one Chuen Tsoong Fah, 63, Pootung, M/Boatman, residing Tsingpoo, who had been arrested earlier by the same Japanese party on N.Soochow Road west of Chekiang Road Bridge, for alleged non-payment of taxes. The Japanese responsible for the detention of the two named Chinese was learned to be K.Tagawa attached to the Nishimwa Section of the Japanese Military Special Service Mission as an instructor in the Chapei District of the Ta Tao Government (Revenue Section) with an office at 719 Dixwell Road. The two named Chinese were late released to the custody of the S.M.P. on the instruction of Mr. Yoshizaki also of the named Special Service Section and after enquiries at Central Station were released on instructions of D.O. "A" Division.

Inspt.

Officer-in-charge.

D.O. "A" Division.
Special Branch.

GIS
8220
M.D.
26 H 38

miscel.
443/38.

"A"
Central
24th. April 38.

1.

SHOOTING AFFRAY AT SOOCHOW RD JETTY.

At 9.05 a.m. 24-4-38 a telephone message was received at Central Station from C.P.C.2621, who reported that Japanese "plain-clothes-men" had arrested a male Chinese at Honan Road Bridge, and requested assistance to investigate the affair.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
25 APR. 1938
SPECIAL BRANCH

In response to this message D.D.S. Kobayashi, J.P.S. 135 Matsuoka, C.P.C.260 and the undersigned attended the above location, where C.P.C.2621 reported that at about 9 a.m. 24-4-38 an unlicensed motorcar containing a number of Japanese approached an S.M.C. Loading Jetty, a few yards west of Honan Road Bridge, on Soochow Road. A few minutes later the Constable observed two of the Japanese lead a male Chinese away from the Jetty with the apparent intention to force him to enter the motorcar.

Special Branch Copy

The male Chinese raised a cry of alarm and this caused the Constable to approach and investigate the reason for the detention of the man. This resulted in the Constable being informed not to interfere and at the same time one of the Japanese inserted his hand into his pocket. The Constable interpretemed this gesture to mean that the man had a pistol, and as a precautionary move C.P.C.2621 drew his pistol from the holster and held the weapon in his hand, and at the same time blew upon his

DCSB
DSB
25/4.

whistle to summon assistance.

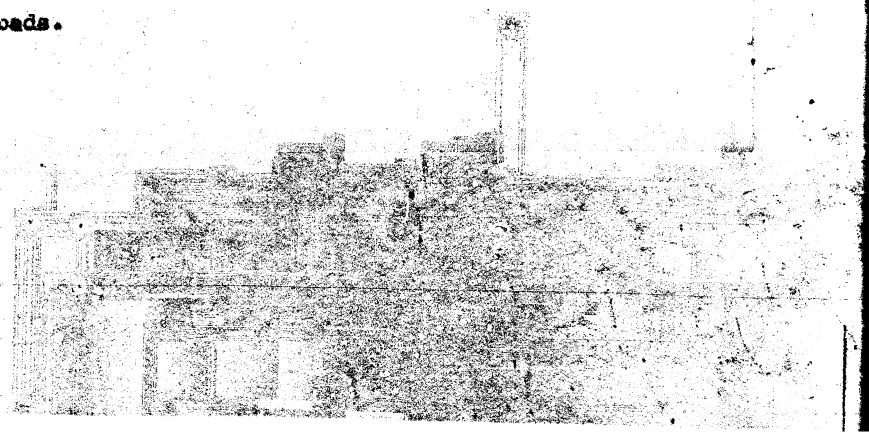
This call for assistance was responded to by F.S.237 Yablonsky and C.P.C.1410, and immediately the facts were known F.S. Yablonsky ordered that the Station be informed.

The male Chinese detained at the S.M.C. Landing Jetty proved to be one named Koo Sen Wen(顧詵文), 43, Paohhan, M/merchant, residing at Paoshan. When questioned Koo Sen Wen stated that, at about 8.45 a.m. 24-4-38 he brought 12 piculs of rice in sacks to the above jetty in a cargo junk from Paoshan. The laodah of this cargo junk is one named Zee Mao An(徐茂安). Prior to leaving Paoshan Koo Sen Wen paid the sum of $4.80 tax to the Paoshan Hsien Autonomy Committee Branch Office, at Yoh Pu(川沙), Paoshan and received a receipt authorizing him to transport the rice to Shanghai. The rice was transported to Shanghai via the Whangpoo River and entered the Soochow Creek at the Garden Bridge. When the junk was alongside the S.M.C. Jetty arrangements were made to unload the rice, and after 15 sacks were unloaded a motorcar arrived on the scene. Koo Sen Wen states that two male Chinese alighted from the motorcar and asked for the owner of the rice, and upon his claiming ownership the two men attempted to push him into the motorcar.

A translated copy of a statement made by Koo Sen Wen

in connection with the affair, and another by the laodah of the junk, Zee Lao An, is attached. Also attached are copies of the statements made by the Police Officers participating in the incident.

In the motorcar was found another male Chinese Chuen Tsoong Fah (張中發), 63, Footung, s/Boatman, residing at Tsingpoo, and when questioned this man also claimed that he had been detained by the Japanese. It appears that he brought in his boat from Tsingpoo 800 bundles of Chinese toilet paper for sale in Shanghai. At Wuchong Road Bridge he paid the sum of $18.00 tax on this paper to the representatives of the Dah Dao Government and obtained for the amount a receipt which was handed to the laodah, of the junk. At about 8 a.m. 24-4-38 the junk tied along side a jetty at North Soochow Road, West of Chekiang Road Bridge(West Hongkew District) and unloading operations were started. Sometime afterwards two male Chinese approached and requested to meet the owner of the cargo. When Chuen Tsoong Fah came forward they asked to be shown the tax receipt, but in the meantime the laodah had left the junk and the receipt could not be produced. This resulted in the man pushing him into a motorcar and he was then driven to Honan Road Bridge, along Settlement roads.



At Central Station Chuen Tsoong Kah produced a receipt to shew that he had also paid the sum of $7.50 to the Chinese Maritime Customs Branch Office, 496 North Soochow Road, in connection with the paper, and had been issued with a Clearance Certificate by that authority.

A translated copy of the statement made by Chuen Tsoong Kah in connection with the incident is attached.

It was learned that the Japanese responsible for detaining the two Chinese was one named K. Tagawa, attached to the Nishimura Section of the Japanese Military Special Service Mission, the headquarters of which is situated at 719 Dixwell Road, as an instructor in the Chapei District of the Ta Tao Government(Revenue Section).

When questioned K. Tagawa stated a number of cargo junks had failed to obtain the necessary passes from the Ta Tao Government to permit them sail on the Soochow Creek and had also failed to pay tax to the authority for the cargo transported in the boats. They had located the two Chinese described above and had requested them to attend the Revenue Branch Station, at Wuchang Road, Chapei, in instruct them regarding the procedure, and to obtain passes and pay taxes. Unfortunately, When Koo Sze Wen was visited on board the junk at Honan Road Bridge

he decamped onto the jetty, and at this juncture the Chinese Constable attended.

While the investigation was in progress Mr. Yoshizak attached to the Japanese Military Special Service Mission 719 Dixwell Road, arrived on the scene in motorcar Lic. No.B.L.F.299. This gentleman, who was wearing Special Service Mission uniform at the time, stated that he had instructed his subordinates that the Chinese who infringed the regulations must not be detained but requested to attend the Revenue Sub Station. Mr. Yoshizaki instructed that the two Chinese could be released from custody.

It was pointed out to Mr. Yoshizaki that his subordinates were infringing the rights of the International Settlement by arresting persons suspected of evadi payments of taxes, without first applying for the necessary assistance, and that these actions must cease.

Messrs Yoshizaki and Tagawa refused to attend Central Station, and were permitted to go.

The two Chinese who had been detained, Koo Sen Wen and Chuen Tsoong Feh, were taken to Central Station. The laodah of the cargo junk, Zee Mao An, was also called to the Station for enquiries.

The Officer-in-charge, Inspector Brownrigg, communicated the facts of the case to Mr. H.D.M. Roberts D.O. "A" Division, who instructed that when enquiries

were completed the two Chinese should be granted their freedom.

J.D.S. Kobayashi communicated with Sgt. Major Kanno, who had previously been informed regarding a number of similar incidents reported to Louza Station, and informed him regarding the action of the members of the Special Service Mission. Sgt. Major Kanno informed J.D.S. Kobayashi that Major Hayashi would be consulted regarding the case, and the persons responsible would be warned that such action on Settlement roads must cease forthwith.

Sgt. Major Kanno was also informed regarding the intention to release the two Chinese and that Mr. Yoshizaki did not desire to take action against the men. Sgt. Major Kanno stated that he understood the position.

At the conclusion of the enquiries the two Chinese were permitted to go.

J. J. Ross.
D. S. I.
J.D.S.36 Kobayashi.
C.D.C.260.

Sgt.
Det. i/c.

D.D.O."A" Div.

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Central Police Station,

REPORT

Date April, 24th, 1938.

Subject Argument between Japanese and C.P.Cs. 2621 and 1410 at Honan Road and Soochow Road corner.

Made by F.S. 237 Yablonsky Forwarded by.....

Sir,

Re the above, I beg to report that at 9.10 a.m. 24-4-38, whilst on duty on Honan Road Bridge, I was approached by C.P.C. 1410 who informed me that C.P.C. 2621 was in trouble with several Japanese.

On my arrival at the spot, I saw a big crowd of Chinese and three Japanese in an unlicenced m/car. The Japanese were dressed in civilian clothes, but wore military type hats, there were also two Chinese in the car i/e. one claiming to be a Da Tao Government Official and the other stated that he was a Lodah of a boat lying in Soochow Creek and had been arrested on Soochow Road by the other occupants of the car for none payment of the taxes.

I told the Japanese that they must wait until I informed the Central Police Station.

D.S.I. Ross and J.D.S. Kobayashi came in answer to my report and questioned the parties concerned.

J.D.S. Kobayashi later informed the Japanese military Authorities who also attended.

The Officer i/c stated that he did not wish to detain the Chinese lodah and would not permit the Japanese or Chinese Government Official to go to Central Police Station for further enquiries. Then they all left and the lodah was taken to the station by D.S.I. Ross for questioning.

I am, Sir,

Your Obedient Servant,

C.V. Yablonsky

F.S. 237

D.O. "A".

D.C. (Special Branch)

C.P.C. 1410

Central 24/4/38 translated ////// Clerk Sung.

At about 9.05a.m. 24/4/38 whilst being on duty on Soochow Rd. near Honan Rd. I suddenly heard someone blow a police whistle. I rushed to the scene and saw that two Japanese accompanied by a male Chinese were engaged in pushing another male Chinese into an unlicensed m/car. At this juncture C.P.C. 2621 tried to intervene, and was refused by the Japanese. Then F.S. 237 also came to the scene and eventually instructed C.P.C. 2621 to telephone to the station. After a while, a Japanese policeman arrived. As I do not understand either Japanese or English, I do not know anything further.

Signed.

Zee Mao An,age 24,native of Paoshan,M/Boatman

// C.D.S.118
translated
Central 24/4/38 ///// Clerk Sung.

Zee Mao An,age 24,native of Paoshan,M/Boatman.

At about 8a.m. on the 23/4/38 I rowed my boat from Paoshan to Shanghai together with my customer named Koo Seu Vung who brought with him 12 piculs of rice, and the boat arrived at Shanghai at about 5p.m. same date. Upon arrival I tied up at Loochow Rd. near Honan Rd.

At about 8a.m. 24/4/38,Koo Seu Vung hired a handcart to unload his rice to the jetty,whereupon some Japanese came and arrested Koo Seu Vung. This I observed whilst aboard the boat.

Cross signed.

Chuen Tsoong Fah,63,Pootung,Boatman

// C.B.S. 118

Central 24/4/38 ///// Clerk Sung.
translated

I brought by boat from Tsingpoo 800 bundles of toilet paper to Shanghai,tax to the amount of $10.00 being duly paid to the "Dah Dao" Government. A receipt for this amount was received.

At about 8a.m. 24/4/38 whilst unloading the toilet paper fro the boat which was tied up alongside N.Soochow Road,I was approac ed by two unknown male Chinese who pushed me into a m/car. I told them that I had paid the required tax and that the receipt for sai was in possession of the laodah who had just left the boat. These men ignored my explanation. After the m/car had been driver near Honan Rd. bridge,another male Chinese was pulled into the m/car. At this juncture the male Chinese raised a cry of alarm,to which a C.P.C. responded. We were then brought to the station.

Cross signed.

Koo Seu Vung, age 43, native of Paoshan

// C.D.S.118

Central 24/4/38 ////// Clerk Sung.
translated

At about 8.45a.m. on the 24/4/38 I brought 12 piculs of rice by boat from Paoshan to Shanghai. I paid $4.80 as tax on the rice at Paoshan. Upon arrival at Soochow Rd. Jetty near Honan Rd. Bridge, I hired a m/truck with a view to unloading the rice(at that time I was standing on the jetty) when a m/car arrived from which alighted two male Chinese who asked for the owner of the rice. I replied that I was the owner. On learning this, the two male Chinese without explanation pushed me into their m/car, in which I discovered were seated a male Japanese and a Chinese chauffeur. I raised a cry of alarm and a C.P.C. came to the scene who insisted on bringing us to the station.

Cross signed.

Wong Hai Tsing,C.P.C. 2621(Central)

Central 24/4/38 translated ///// Clerk Sung.

At 9.05a.m. on the 24th inst.,whilst on duty at the Honan Road Bridge,I saw an unlicensed stationary m/car at the west of the bridge. Upon seeing that a male Chinese under the escort of four Japanese were about to enter the car,I approached them in order to ascertain what was the matter. The Japanese informed me not to interfere with their affair. However,as the affair was also my responsibility I stopped the party from boarding the car. At this juncture,one of the Japanese inserted his hand into his trousers' pocket in the manner as if to fetch something therefrom,and I immediately took my service pistol in hand,as a precuation against the Japanese drawing a pistol,or any other untoward incident. I then blew my whistle. This attracted F.S. 237 and C.P.C. 1410 who arrived at the scene shortly afterwards. Upon observing the arrival of the police officers,the Japanese then released the man whom they had apprehended. I afterwards communicated with the station by telephone. I later saw another male Chinese sitting in the said m/car. He was then instructed to leave the car and accompany me to the station. The above is my true statement.

Signed.

Receipt Character Seu No. 11 issued
by Paoshan Hsien Autonomy Committee,
Yoh-Pu Branch Office.

Receive from Koo Seu Vung a sum of $4.80 as tax on twelve piculs of rice, being transported from Yoh-Pu to Shanghai.

This receipt is issued to Tax-payer Koo Seu Vung.

(Sgd) From "VAN".

23/4/38.

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Louza Station, 8220

Date April 23, 24 IV 38 1938.

Subject File Miscellaneous No. 308.

Made by Insp. Williamson Forwarded by [illegible] for C.I. Officer i/c

Sir,

I beg to report that at 9.40 a.m. 23-4-38, a telephone message was received from C.P.C. 106 from Street Telephone No.3 (Fokien - Soochow Roads) to the effect that Japanese Military were stopping rice from being landed on Soochow Road.

J.P.C. 126 and the undersigned proceeded to the Creek and made enquiries. On the arrival, the Japanese soldiers had left by boat. It would appear that about 9.20 a.m. a Japanese soldier armed with a sword walked along Soochow Road from West to East and took up a position about twenty yards West of Shanse Road Bridge where a convoy of rice boats are moored. He warned the boatmen not to unload the rice there and then left on a small boat west on the Soochow Creek.

It would appear that the soldier wished these boats to proceed to the Rice Jetties at Yu Ya Ching Road where a tax is imposed. It would appear these boats were trying to evade the tax.

No other indident occurred.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

Edward L Williamson

Inspector

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE 25 APR 1938 SPECIAL BRANCH

D. C. (Special Branch)

S.I.

25/4

Misc. 308/38.

19-4-38.

Louza

April 22nd, 38.

Further re. functioning of Japanese on Soochow Creek Jetty, East of Yu Ya Ching Road Bridge.

D.S. Bretherton.

Sir,

The second described person Soong Pao Dien (宋寶田) was interviewed on the morning of the 22-4-38, when the following was learned:- He had been taken to a dwelling situated on Tatung Road near Wuchen Road, formerly occupied by the C.C.C.P. Bureau, where he was questioned by a number of Japanese, some of whom were in uniform and others in civilian clothes, with regard to the source of the rice. On being told that it had come from a godown situated on Szechuen Road he was allowed to go, having been detained there about three hours.

With reference to the 1st described person Yang Ah Kung (楊阿根), as far as can be ascertained, he is still being held by the Japanese at the aforementioned premises. The reason for which, it is said that the Japanese are demanding $51.00, alleged taxation dues.

D/. Kobayashi has been informed and he will continue with further enquiries. He is of the opinion that in this instance it is not the Japanese Military that is concerned, but members of the Consolidated Tax Bureau.

Statement of Soong Pao Dien attached.

Enquiries proceeding.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE 23 APR. 1938 SPECIAL BRANCH

D.S. 20.

Sen. Det. i/c.

D.D.O."A".

Misc.308/38.

Soong Pao Dien, age 24,

Shanghai

Louza Stn. 22-4-38 // self. translated //////// Clerk Sih Yun Pai.

I, an assistant employed at the Yah Chong Tuh Rice Shop, 208 Avenue Road, beg to state the following:

Between 11.30 a.m. and 12.30 p.m. on 21-4-38, I took delivery of 177 bags of rice from the Lee Yih Co.'s godown, 30 Szechuen Road, transporting same to outside the Land Bank of China's Godown. At about 1.50 p.m. same date, two Japanese and one Chinese came to the place in a cream coloured M/car and they alighted. Then they asked me who was the owner of the rice, and in reply I stated that the owner was in his shop. Following this the Japanese caught hold of me to enter his car, same being then driven to the Ta Tao Police Bureau, Ta-tung Road, via Yu Ya Ching Road, Sinza Road and Wu-chen Road Bridge. I was detained in the Detention House of the said Police Bureau for about three hours. On explaining the reason of my being brought to the bureau, one Chinese told me that the case would be dealt with by the Financial Bureau, and that I should wait for the arrival of Tsing Zaung, a Japanese. At about 4.45 p.m. the said Japanese arrived, and on ascertaining the facts of the case he allowed me to leave.

The two Japanese who brought me to the Police Bureau, are described as follows: One dressed in yellow uniform with a sword on his person, the other wearing foreign style clothing. The Chinese was an interpreter.

Signed & cross-marked: Soong Pao Dien.

308/38.
19-4-38.
8220
22 4 38

Lousa

April 21st., 38.

Reference, functioning of Japanese on Soochow Creek Jetty, East of Yu Ya Ching Road Bridge.

D.S. 20 Bretherton

Chief Inspector.

Sir,

At 1.45.p.m. on the 21-4-38, a telephone message was received from S/I Ching to the effect that Japanese were interfering with the unloading of rice at a jetty, East of Yu Ya Ching Road Bridge and Soochow Road.

C.D.C.95, J.P.S. 165, S/I Curtis and D.S. Bretherton attended, where, on arrival, the Japanese had already left, having driven away South along Yu Ya Ching Road in M/Car, S.D.F. Lic. No.328, taking with them two Chinese, named:-

(1) Yang Ah Kung (楊阿鴻) 27, Pootung, M/Boatman, Boat No.57013.

(2) Soong Pao Mien (宋寶田) 32, Pootung, M/Lieutenant, employed, Yuh Chong Yuh (協昌祿) Rice Shop, 208 Avenue Road.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
22 APR 1938
SPECIAL BRANCH

Enquiries revealed that two boats were tied to the aforementioned Jetty unloading rice, best part of which had already been landed. When at about 1.45.p.m. 21-4-38, M/Car Lic. No. S.D.F. 328 drew up on Yu Ya Ching Road, alighting from which was two Japanese accompanied by a male Chinese, presumably Interpreter. The Japanese were dressed in dark green drill uniform and unarmed, they, all three then proceeded to the Jetty and accosted the aforementioned two male Chinese, the gist of what had actually transpired during their short conversation was not heard by S/I Ching or the C.P.C.s on duty at the Bridge.

However, from enquiries among persons in the vicinity, it would seem that the Japanese through the aid of their interpreter wanted to know where the owner of the rice was, on being informed that he was not present, they then took away the two persons described above (Owner of the Rice is Zung Wee Yoong ( ), 208 Avenue Road).

DCSB
S/I 22/4

Having been in the vicinity for about 15 minutes the Japanese and interpreter accompanied by the aforementioned and described male Chinese left in the M/Car driving away in a Southerly direction along Yu Ya Ching Road. At no time did the two persons driven away in company with the Japanese, appear to be offering resistance in, presumably, complying with the Japanese request that they accompany them.

The owner of the rice in question, Mr. Zung Vee Yoong had visited Mr. T.K. Ho, Secretary's Office, S.M.C. Administration Building, and as result Mr. T.K. Ho refered the rice owner to Mr. Robertson D.O."A".

The owner when interviewed states that he had no reason, whatsoever, as to why one of his assistants (2nd described) should have been taken away by the Japanese.

However, Mr. Robertson D.O."A" at about 5.p.m. 21-4-38 received a telephone message from Mr. T.K. Ho to the effect that the 2nd described person had been released by the Japanese Authorities.

Further, Zung Vee Yoong stated that his rice had been brought from Lee Yih Godown (勝益棧), situated 125/30 Seachuen Road and landed at Seachow Road Jetty preparatory to being housed at premises 208 Avenue Road.

The 2nd described, Seong Pae Diem up to the time of submitting this report, could not be located, however, it is expected that he will be located and interviewed on the morning of the 22-4-38.

K Blackhall

D.S.20.
C.D.C.98.

Sen.Det.i/c Louza.

D.O."A" Div.

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

D6 (Spl Br)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. MUNICIPAL 4-38.
S. REG. S. 8220
Louza Section, 21 38

REPORT

Date April 20th. 1938.

Subject Report re Functioning of Japanese on Soochow Road Jetty.

Made by D.C.I. A.G. Smith Forwarded by Chief Inspector.

Sir,

At 5.05.p.m. 20-4-38, a telephone message was received from C.I.199 to the effect that two Japanese subjects, one of whom was dressed in Military Uniform and accompanied by a Chinese Interpreter, were preventing rice from being unloaded at an S.M.C. Public Jetty on Soochow Road, East of Yu Ya Ching Road.

Upon receipt of this message, the undersigned and C.D.C.341 attended but upon arrival the Japanese had already departed in a Johnson Hire Car Lic. No.18453, taking with them two male Chinese boatmen named Chang Ling Kau (張林高), age 30, Tsungming, S/Laodah and Teeu Zung Zien (周仲賢), age 31, Pootung, H/Boat-master.

From enquiries conducted at the scene the following facts were ascertained.

On the 17-4-38, two cargo junks loaded with bags of rice and bean curd respectively arrived in Shanghai from Taipu (太浦) Chekiang Province and tied up alongside a number of cargo junks at present moored alongside the S.M.C. Public Jetty on Soochow Road East of Yu Ya Ching Road Bridge.

Although these boats arrived in Shanghai on the 17-4-38, they had not to the present been unloaded inasmuch as no buyer for the cargo had until the 19-4-38 been located.

On the 19-4-38, one named Foo Ling Kung (傅林根) the owner of the rice and who had accompanied same to Shanghai, sold the rice to the Dao Foh Chong (陸福昌) Rice Hong, address unknown (transaction having been carried out in a teashop) same to be unloaded on the 20-4-38.P.M. however before unloading could commence the aforementioned Japanese driving H/Car Lic. No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE 21 APR 1938 SPECIAL BRANCH

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

4291 arrived on Soochow Road and boarded the rice and bean curd boat respectively, when after making enquiries respecting the owners of each cargo, they informed them that same could not be unloaded until, the respective owners had registered and paid tax to the Ta Tao Government, the tax to be paid at the Sub-Office located on Wucheng Road, Chapei.

Having informed the boatmen and owners, the Japanese then left the boats taking with them the two already described male Chinese, the former being taken as a representative of the rice owner, who was absent when the Japanese arrived, whilst the latter named, was taken as the representative of his father Tseu Ling Zeu (曾林壽) the owner of the bean curd.

Upon arrival on the mentioned Jetty, one of the Japanese (civilian) telephoned for a Johnson Hire Car, in which they removed the two Chinese, stating that they were taken them to Wucheng Road for the purpose of registering the cargo of the boats.

Enquiries made at the Johnson Hire Car Office, Peking Road ascertained that the chauffeur of car No.18453 had driven his passengers i.e. two Chinese and a Japanese to the North side of Sinza Road Bridge via Wucheng Road Bridge where they had alighted and proceeded on foot in a Northerly direction along Wucheng Road, apparently to the office of the Ta Tao Government.

D.S. Kobayashi has been informed of the facts pertaining to this case and will continue enquiries among the Japanese Authorities on the morning of the 21-4-38.

Mr. H.D.M. Robertson D.O."A" informed and upon ascertaining the facts he gave instructions that D.S. Kobayashi

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

.....Station,

REPORT

Date 19

Subject.....

Made by.....*Forwarded by*.....

communicate with Major Kobayashi and enlist his assistance.

Instructions complied with.

W.G. Smith
D.S.I.
C.D.C.341.

Sen. Det. I/c Louza.

D.C.C."A" Div.

26

Special Branch-1222c
12 5 38

Misc. 152/38. Sinza
May 11th. 38.

S.

In an effort to gain further information as to the developments in this case Wong Tsau Loong was interviewed at 2.15p.m. 11-5-38 and he stated as follows:-

Through an indirect friend (name not supplied) representations in this case were made to The Japanese Headquarters with the result that $6,000.00 of the $10,000.00 cash security was returned on about 1-5-38 through this unnamed friend.



The 5 men mentioned on diary No. 2 in respect of whom the $10,000.00 was deposited have not been turned over to the Japanese and Wong Tsau Loong is of the opinion tha these men were <u>never wanted</u> by the Japanese and that the conditions of their being turned over to them were merely formed in order that $10,000.00 would be deposited with a great possibility of confiscation.

Wong Tsau Loong cannot explain why the $4,000.00 was retained and is of the opinion that it has been 'squeezed'.

There have been no further dealings with the Japanese since the $6,000.00 was returned.

Copy to Special Branch.

FILE

Sen. Det. i/c.

D.S.I.

26

MUNICIPAL
S. I. REC.
S. B. D. 8220
Date 20 4 38

"B"

Misc. 152/38. Sinza
April 16th. 38.

2.

Illegal arrest in the International Settlement by Japanese Military.

At 10.0a.m. 16-4-38, C.D.S. 188 called at 6/871 Yorkill Road and interviewed Di Siau Ping, the sister of the Lawyer Di Meur when the following was learnt.

Following telephone communication between Di Sung Kung (the arrested man at the Astor House) and his family, a friend, one Wong Pau Lien (王寶蓮) proceeded to the Settlement side of the Garden Bridge at about 5.45p.m. 15-4-38. A Japanese with Di Sung Kung then came over and met Wong Pau Lien and all proceeded to the Astor House.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL
19 APR 1938
SPECIAL BRANCH

The amount $7,040.00 was paid over as demanded.

The Japanese Authorities then further demanded a cash security of $10,000.00 for the production within 10 days of Loh Zu Sung, Ching Sung Dau & Ching Sz Sung. This further $10,000.00 was then paid over the Japanese stating that the amount will be confiscated if the above 3 men are not produced within 10 days.

After this, Di Sung Kung was permitted to leave (about 6.30p.m. 15-4-38).

C.D.S. 188 has seen the two receipts which were issued in respect of the amounts $7,040.00 & $10,000.00.

The actual persons concerned were not available for personal interview and it is believed that they are at present staying elsewhere.

Copy to Special Branch.
Extra copy to D.O. "B" Division.

Sen/Det. A/c.

D.S.I.

26

MUNICIPAL
S. REC.
D. 8220
20 4 38

"B"

Misc. 152/38. Sinza
April 15th. 38.

1.

Illegal arrest in the International Settlement by Japanese Military.

At 2.50p.m. 15-4-38, a telephone message was received from one Yang Shing Dee, 6/571 Burkill Road, stating that Japanese were at that house creating trouble.

D.S.I. Read & C.D.S. 188 immediately attended but found on arrival that the Japanese had been & left, having arrested one Di Sung Kung (狄崇公), age 64, Zangsoh, from above address.

Wong Tsau Loong (汪兆龍), a relative, produced a document (translation attached) which he was about to bring to Sinza Station requesting protection for one Di Zeur, a lawyer who is the son of the man arrested. He also stated that 3 Japanese & 1 Chinese had constituted the party, one of the Japanese being a uniformed man carrying a sword & pistol. They had arrived & left in a motor car Lic. No. 7177 which was later found to belong to "Pau Sai Song (潘三商), 88 Rue Marcel Tillot, French Concession."

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
18 APR 1938
D.S.I.
SPECIAL

D.D.O. "B" informed at this stage 3.15p.m.

From the prepared document (asking for protection) & from Wong Tsau Loong it was known that "Shanghai Steamship Co." was connected with this affair & with J.P.C. Sugimoto (B.W.) a visit was paid to the Wharf, 700 Chekiang Road, where it was learnt that the Chinese manager was "Pau Sai Song" (owner of motor car used) & that his office was Room 602, 160 Avenue Edward VII.

DCSB
DBR
16/4

A visit was then made to this address where Pau Sai Song was found in office with the Directing Manager of the Shipping Co., Mr. K. Fumon.

On enquiry here the following was learnt.

About 1 month ago a cargo of wheat was shipped per the Shanghai Steamship Co. from Tangsoh to Shanghai (28 boats) by one named Loh Zu Sung (陸子生) & on arrival in Shanghai was 'tied up' in the Soochow Creek. The Shanghai Steamship Co. received instructions that this cargo, was Japanese Military Confiscated Property & must not be disposed of. All this cargo was eventually turned over to the Japanese Military with the exception of 622 piculs, which Loh Zu Sung had already sold to Foo Fung Flour Mill for a sum approximating $7,000.00.

Loh Zu Sung, possibly due to claim being made by the Japanese Military, paid this money into the keeping of his Lawyer, Di Zeur, 6/571 Yorkill Road. No one appears to have contacted this Loh Zu Sung as he has been working through his Lawyer Di Zeur.

Representations have been made to Di Zeur during the past few days by the Japanese Military through Mr. K. Fumon & Pau Sai Song (of the Shanghai Steamship Company) to pay over the $7,000.00.

Di Zeur has refused to do this, demanding that some authority be shown by the person collecting.

1 (Sheet 3)

Pau Sai Sung (Chinese manager of the Shanghai Steamship Co.) informed the undersigned, that he has been suspected of being a party to this sale of the wheat & that yesterday 14-4-38, he went with Mr. K. Kumon (his managing director) to the Economical Dept. of the Conciliation Party of Japanese Military, Astor House, where he was detained and told he would continue to be detained until he deposited $6,000.00 on behalf of this case. He deposited this amount and has a receipted document to this effect which he produced.

Pau Sai Sung, states that his car Lic. No. 7177 is generally used by the managing staff.

The managing Director K. Kumon volunteered through J.P.C. Suginote that Lieut. Yoshikawa, himself, H. Ishikawa (one of shipping Co.'s staff) & Chang Dah Leng (one of shipping Co.'s Chinese staff) had gone to 6/571 Markill Road at about 2.30p.m. with the intention of arresting Di Zeur, but as he was not present they took his father, Di Sung Kong into the car and drove him to the Economical Dept. of the Conciliation Party of Japanese Military, Astor House. Mr. K. Kumon states he acted only under direction of Lieut. Yoshikawa.

Mr. K. Kumon stated it was the intention of the Japanese Military to hold Di Sung Kong until such time as the $7,000.00 had been paid over.

At about 4p.m. 15-4-38, the relatives of Di Sung Kong received a telephone message from him, when Di Sung Kong stated that he was being held at the Astor House and had been promised his release, when the exact amount for which the 622 piculs of wheat had been sold, was paid over, approx. $7,000.00.

After return of the undersigned to the Station, (about 5p.m.) D.O. "B" was informed.

At about 5.30p.m. another telephone message was received from Di Sung Kong from the Astor House by his relatives stating that the amount now required before his release would be granted, was $10,000.00. (no explanation for the increase being given)

Both Di Siau Ling (sister of lawyer Di Zeur) and the cook, Dau Kyi Chih (陶祺吉) state they saw the Japanese uniformed man with a pistol in his hand at the time of the illegal arrest.

Sen. Det.)
Inspt. i/c.) Informed.
D.O. "B")
D.D.O. "B")
Special Branch (D.S. Larby)
American Marines (Capt. Boone)

Copy to Special Branch.

Extra copy to D.O. "B" Division.

Sen. Det. i/c.
16. 4. 38

D.S.I.

Translation of the letter addressed to Sinza Police Station by Lawyer Dih Zeu.

To Sinza Police Station:

Sir;

Some time ago, I was appointed by a general food supply broker named Dzing Zoong Dau to take into deposit the sum of $7,000.00 from one named Loh Z Sung, who obtained this sum of money from the sale of wheat. A representative sent by the manager named Feu Sai Sang of the Shanghai Steamship Company (Now known as Kiangsu & Chekiang Steamship Co.) came to my office yesterday and stated that the sum of $7,000.00, proceeds from the sale of wheat obtained from the area now in the hands of Japanese, should be handed over to the 'Chen Wbo Pan' of the 'Chinese Special Service Squad', action would be taken towards me if I failed to do so. I replied that the money would be handed to the so-called squad when I have received an official dispatch from the Japanese Authorities. Unexpectedly, 2 men again called at my office at 9a.m. today with a letter, ~~without~~ without official testimony from the Japanese Military Authorities. Naturally, I refused to hand them the money as demanded. They then left after passing threats. In order to maintain public peace and obtain protection I hereby request you to take the matter into your prompt consideration.

From

Lawyer Dih Zeu.

15-4-38.



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE REGISTRY
No. 8220
Date 19 4 38

"B"

Misc. 153/38 Sinza
16th April, 38.

1

House at No. 10, Lane 157 Wenchow Road visited by Japanese

Sir,

At 7.25 p.m. on 15/4/38, C.P.C. 989 telephoned this station reporting that a number of Japanese had entered House 10, Lane 157, Wenchow Road.

D.S.I. Read, D.S.I. Lih Shih Chung and C.D.S. 188, C.D.C. 284 attended, but on their arrival the Japanese had left the scene.

From enquiries made by D.S. Sorrie and C.D.C. 284, the following was ascertained.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
16 APR 1938
SPECIAL BRANCH

At about 7.20 p.m. on 15/4/38, a Party of four Japanese in plain clothes, accompanied by a male Chinese wearing a long gown, entered House 10, Lane 157 Wenchow Road, and proceeded to a second floor rear room occupied by an aged female named Chiang Wong Sz (江王氏). This female was the only occupant of the room at the time, and the Chinese accompanying the Japanese questioned her regarding the whereabouts of her daughter, Chiang Lee Tsung (江李芬), who is an actress.

While the Japanese were in this room, the wife of the occupant of an adjoining room named Wong Foh Ling (王福齡) went to Sinza Road and reported the occurrence to C.P.S.1564 and C.P.C. 1845. They proceeded to the scene, and at the entrance of Lane 157 Wenchow Road encountered the Japanese

party as they were leaving. C.P.S. 1564 seized hold of the Chinese, but as he did so one of the Japanese showed him a pistol which he was carrying under his jacket, whereupon C.P.S. 1564 released his hold. The Chinese then informed C.P.S. 1564 that his party were from the gendarmerie headquarters, and that they wished to arrest a certain person, no details given.

At this stage, C.P.C. 989 arrived on the scene and was instructed by C.P.S. 1564 to telephone to this station.

C.P.S.1564 and C.P.C. 1845 accompanied the Japanese party to House 10, Lane 157, Wenchow Road, but found that the inmates of the upstairs rooms had all gone. The Chinese requested C.P.S. 1564 to post policemen at the front and rear doors of the house, but the latter replied that he could not do so without instructions from this station. The Japanese party then left, stating that they would return in half an hour. They drove away in a motor car bearing a S.D.F. Lic. 255.

About 7.45 p.m. 15/4/38, P.S. Cooke on motor cycle patrol on Wenchow Road, observed the above motor car proceeding West along Sinza Road, and it was about to turn North into Wenchow Road (where Lane 157 is situated) when the driver apparently observed P.S. Cooke and it immediately turned South along Wenchow Road and disappeared. The car was driven by a Japanese, beside whom a male Chinese was seated.

Misc. 153/38 Sinza

1 (Sheet 3)

and the rear of the car appeared to be occupied by five other persons.

Police were posted at the entrance of Lane 157, Wenchow Road, but the Japanese did not again visit there.

Neither Chiang Wong Sz nor her daughter returned to their room till 12.30 a.m. 16/4/38, and no reason for the visit of the Japanese has been ascertained. It is not known if the incident has any connection with the illegal arrest by Japanese Military of a male Chinese at 571/6 Parkill Road on the afternoon of 15/4/38, subject of Misc. Report 152/38 Sinza.

Two inmates of the ground floor of No. 10, Lane 157, Wenchow Road, named Tsang Lau Hoo (曾劉好) and Kyoch Kuh Oen (許顧氏) who witnessed the entry of the Japanese, were questioned, but they were unable to supply any useful information regarding the female Chiang Wong Sz or her family.

The U.S. Marines were informed, and Lieutenant McLeod visited the scene.

Statements of C.P.S. 1564, C.P.C.s 1845, 989, Tsang Lau Hoo and Kyoch Kuh Oen attached.

Senior Detective i/c.
Inspector I/C,
D.O. "B" Division,
Special Branch D.S. Larby } Informed.

Copy to Special Branch

Extra copy to D.O. "B" Division."

Sen.Det. i/c. D. S. 249

FORM 40
G. 30M-1-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of C.P.S. 1564 Tsou Yoong Teong.
native of ~~taken by~~ made by himself,
at Sinza Station, on the 15/4/38, and ~~interpreted~~ translated by Clerk Kao Chien.

At 7.20 p.m. on April 15th, 1938, an aged female came out from Lane 157 Yenchow Road near Sinza Road, shouting that there was an evil man in her house. Together with C.P.C. 1845, I proceeded to the entrance to the above alleyway, where I noticed a male Chinese, wearing a Chinese red long gown, coming out. The aged female then said to me that he was the very man. I then caught hold of him, when four male Japanese in foreign dress appeared, and one of them lifted up his coat and showed me his pistol. I then released him. He told me that they were gendarmes and they were coming to arrest some person(s), and further requested our assistance.

At this time, C.P.C. 989 arrived at the scene, and I told him to telephone to the station.

C.P.C. 1845 and I then followed the male Chinese to upstairs of House 10, where we found no person, and then desended. The male Chinese told me to post 2 C.P.C.s to watch this house, whereupon I told him that without notifying the Police Station, no policemen could be posted there. He then said that as I could not post any person there, they would go to the Johnson Garage and return in half hours time. He, together with the four Japanese, drove away in a m/car Lic. No. 255 S.D.F.

(d) C.P.S. 1564.

FORM 40
G. 30M-1-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of C.P.C. 1845 Chen Ming Tseng.

native of ~~taken by~~ made by himself,

at Sinza Stn., on the 15/4/38, and ~~interpreted~~ translated by Clerk Kao Chien.

At 7.20 p.m. on April 15th, 1938, I was on duty at Sinza Road near Wenchow Road. C.P.S. 1564 came, and, whilst singing my conferrence book, an aged female approached the C.P.S. and reported that some evil person(s) was in her home. C.P.S. and I then proceeded to Lane 157 Wenchow Road, and at the entrance of this alleyway, we noticed that a male Chinese who wore Chinese garments, was coming out. The female pointed him to us, saying that he was the very man. C.P.S. then went up and caught hold of him. Then four male Japanese in foreign dress appeared and one of them lifted up his coat and showed us his pistol. C.P.S. then released the man, who said that they were gendarmes and they were coming to arrest some one at House 10 in this alleyway, requesting our assistance. C.P.S. and I then proceeded to 2nd floor of the above house, where we saw no one there. We and the four Japanese then came downstairs, and they drove away in a m/car Lic. No. 255 S.D.F. Before leaving, they said that they would come back in hanf hour's time.

(Sd) C.P.C. 1845.

FORM 40
G. 30M-1-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of C.P.C. 989 Chih Ching San,
native of ~~xxxx

FORM 40
G. 30M-1-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Tsang Lau Hoo (曾老虎),
native of Kompo, taken by me C.D.C. 284
at Sinza Station on the 15/4/38, and ~~interpreted~~ translated by Clerk Kao Chien.

My name is Tsang Lau Hoo, age 14, native of Kompo. I am a student, and reside at House 10 Lane 157 Wenchow Road.

At 7.20 p.m. today, whilst partaking of dinner in the guest room of my home, I saw two men dressed in grey foreign suit enter my house and proceed u stairs. I did not know what they were doing. They remained on the premises about 5 minutes, then left via the front door.

Afterwards I went out to play and I knew nothing more.

(Sd) Tsang Lau Hoo

FORM 40
G. 30M-1-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Kyoeh Kuh Oen (許覺恩),
native of Chinkiang. taken by me C.D.C. 284
at Sinza Stn., on the 15/4/38. and ~~interpreted~~ translated by Clerk Kao Chien.

My name is Kyoeh Kuh Oen, age 18, native of Chinkiang. I am an apprentice, and reside at House 10 Lane 157 Wenchow Road.

At 7.20 a.m. today, whilst sewing clothing in the guest room of my house, I saw two men dressed in grey foreign suit come in and proceed upstairs. I did not know what they were doing. About 5 minutes later, they came down and left via the front door. After that two Chinese Policement and the two men again came to the house and proceeded upstairs. They remained there about 2 or 3 minutes and left.

Afterwards Chinese and Foreign detectives arrived.

This is a true statement.

(sd) Kyoeh Kuh Oen.

214

F. 22 F
G. 150M-1-38

MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
B. D. 9220
21 4 38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

"A" Division.
Chengtu Road Police Station.
April 15. 1938

CRIME REGISTER No:—Misc. 119/38.

Diary Number:— 2 Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	Places visited in course of investigation each day
9.00a.m.-10.15a.m. 15-4-38.	Central Station, Japanese Military River Police Stn. Peking Road Jetty.

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Further to the Arrest of Chinese Female by Japanese Authorities.

Acting on instructions of the Senior Detective from the D.D.O."A", J.D.S. Kobayashi was communicated with at Central Station on the evening of the 14-4-38 and an appointment was arranged for the morning of the 15-4-38 for the undersigned to consult with J.D.S. Kobayashi regarding this case.

At 9 a.m. 15-4-38, the undersigned proceeded to Central Station where the file on this case was perused by J.D.S. Kobayashi and the details of same explained.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE 15 APR 1938 SPECIAL BRANCH

J.D.S. Kobayashi and the undersigned then proceeded to the Japanese Military River Police Station, at Peking Road Jetty where Sergeant Major Matsui was interviewed regarding this case. He confirmed the fact that Bah NYeeh San (巴王山) and his wife Bah Sima Mei (巴司徒梅) were still being detained; but stated that they were not under arrest as prisoners, but were merely being held as material witnesses and were being well treated.

Sergeant Major Matsui stated that he was unable to give any details regarding the case but stated that Bah Nyeeh San and his wife were witnesses against a prisoner in custody of the Japanese Military Authorities for a political offence; and he stated that it was

F. 22 f
G. 150M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— .....*Division.*
.....*Police Station.*
.....*19*

Diary Number:— 2/2 Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

necessary to detain them until completion of the case, in order to prevent the leakage of information. He insisted however, that both Bah Nyoeh San and the female had willingly come to the Japanese Military River Police Station to act as witnesses; and stressed the fact that no force had been used against them, and that they were being very well treated.

Questioned as to why the Japanese Military Police had not first requested the assistance of the S.M.P. before taking these persons into custody, Sergeant Major Matsui replied that in view of the fact that this was a political case and also that neither person was actually arrested; but was only requested of their own free will to accompany the party it was not considered necessary to first come to a Settlement Police Station for assistance. He stated that if it had been desired to forcibly arrest these persons the assistance of the Police would have been obtained.

Questioned as to how long the two persons would be detained, Sergeant Major Matsui replied that it was not possible to state definitely, but he was of the opinion that the case would be completed in two or three days. However, Sergeant Major Matsui undertook to immediately communicate with J.D.S. Kobayashi or J.D.S. Osano as soon as the persons could be released and that they would thereafter

F. 22 F
G. 150M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— .....*Division.*
.....*Police Station.*
.....*19*

Diary Number:— 2/3 Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

be taken to a Settlement Police Station for release.

A.E. Saylor
D. S. 2.

Sen. Det. i/c.

D. D. O. "A"

Officer i/c Special Branch.

P 22 F
G. 150M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CENTRAL REGISTRY
No. P 2000/1582
Date 13/4/38
"A" Division.

CRIME REGISTER No:— Misc. 119/38. Chengtu Road Police Station.
April 12, 1938.

Diary Number:— 1 Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	6.15p.m.-12m.n. 12/4/38.	Places visited in course of investigation each day	General Enquiries.

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Arrest of Chinese Female by Japanese Authorities.

At 6.15 p.m. 12/4/38, C.P.C. 3418 came to the Station with one Tseu Yoeh San (徐月山) 33, Ningpo, S/shop-assistant, chief-tenant of House 14, Lane 343 Chungking Road, who reported that a party of Japanese and Chinese had called at the above address at about 5.30 p.m. 12/4/38 and after questioning a Chinese female tenant by the name of Bah (巴) had searched her room and later took her away in a motor-car.

Enquiries by D.I. Hill, D.S.I. Tsai Liu, J.D.C. 182 Sugimoto, C.D.S. 6 and the undersigned ascertained the following further details.

At about 5.30 p.m. 12/4/38, the chief-tenant Tseu Yoeh San was sitting in the guest room of his house 14/343 Chungking Road, when a male Chinese knocked on the front door. Tseu opened the door whereupon the stranger enquired whether one named Bah Nyoeh San (巴月山) resided at this address. On receiving a reply in the affirmative the male Chinese stated that he wished to speak to Bah Nyoeh San's wife. The chief-tenant then called this female from her room and the latter came downstairs. The stranger then stated that he had come from Yangtszepoo and that Bah Nyoeh San was

CP
I suppose you have seen this?

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
13 APR 1938
SPECIAL BRANCH

DCSB
DSB
13/4.
P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

F. 22 F.
G. 150M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

.....*Division.*

CRIME REGISTER No:— **Misc. 119/38.** .....*Police Station.*

.....*19*

Diary Number:— **1/Sheet No. 2.** Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

being detained at the station over some trouble and that some people were coming to question her.

At this time two male Japanese, wearing civilian clothes and two more male Chinese entered the house by the open front door. One of the Chinese, who subsequently acted as an interpreter for the Japanese, asked the Chinese who had first entered the house, if the Chinese female, present in the room, was the wife of Bah Nyoeh San. When he received an affirmative reply he interpreted same to the Japanese, who then, through the interpreter, informed the female that they wished to search her room. All present then proceeded to Bah Nyoeh San's room where the Japanese and their assistants opened all drawers, trunks etc in the room examining the contents and reading all letters and papers. The party then collected a number of letters and a photograph of Bah Nyoeh San and his wife which they took away. The Japanese then informed the chief-tenant that they intended to take the female named Bah (白) with them to their station. When the chief-tenant suggested that all should proceed to Chengtu Road Police Station he received the reply that this was quite unnecessary. The party of Japanese and Chinese then took the female from the house and entered a light brown painted closed motor-car which

22 5
G. 150M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— Misc. 119/38.

.....Division.
.....Police Station.
.....19

Diary Number:— 1/Sheet No. 3. Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

was parked outside Lane 343 on Chungking Road. The motor-car bore no licence plates but there was a piece of paper bearing the letters M.P. over the Chinese characters "She-ping" (meaning Military Police) stuck on the windshield of the car. Tseu Yoeh San then came to the Station with C.P.C. 3418, who had been watching the car, to make this report.

J.D.C. Sugimoto communicated with the Western Branch, Japanese Military Police, 93 Jessfield Road who stated that they had no knowledge of this affair. The Special Branch of Japanese Military Police Headquarters in Hongkew, who were also questioned regarding this case, likewise stated that they had no knowledge of same.

It was learned from the chief-tenant that Bah Nyoeh San was employed by the Ewo Cold Storage Co., 1500 Yangtszepoo Road in the capacity of a coolie foreman. Enquiry from this address ascertained that Bah Nyoeh San had been arrested by Japanese Military Police at about 3.45 p.m. 12/4/38 at his place of employment and that the matter had been reported to Y'Poo Station.

D.S.I. McCahey, Yangtszepoo Station was communicated with and confirmed the fact that Bah Nyoeh San had been arrested by Japanese Military Police and stated that D.S. Stevens and J.D.S. Osamo were enquiring into the

1. 22 1
G. 150M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

.....*Division.*

CRIME REGISTER No:—Misc. 119/38. .....*Police Station.*

.....*19*

Diary Number:— 1/Sheet No. 4. Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

case; but so far had been unable to discover where this man had been taken or what the charge against him was. J.D.S. Osamo had enquired of the Y'Poo Branch, Japancse Military Police, Pingliang Road; but they could supply no information regarding the arrest of Bah Nyoeh San.

D.I. Hill communicated with Inspector Crawford Special Branch, who consulted C.D.I. Ross, when it was learned that the Special Branch also had no information regarding the arrest of Bah Nyoeh San.

J.D.C. Sugimoto telephoned to D.I. Nakamura S.P.O., who replied that the S.P.O. had no knowledge of the case.

It was subsequently learned that C.P.C. 1177 (Central) is Bah Nyoeh San's son and from this C.P.C. it was learned that the female taken away from this district was Bah Nyoeh San's concubine known as Bah Siao Mei (白小妹) 32, Yangchow, M/female. The C.P.C. was unable to offer any suggestion as to why his father or step-mother should be arrested by the Japanese Authorities and stated that his father had been employed by the Ewo Cold Storage Co., for the past 17 years as coolie foreman.

Whilst proceeding to Central Station to interview this C.P.C., D.S. Stevens and J.D.C. Osamo called at the Headquarters of the Japanese Military Water Police,

F. 22 F
G. 150M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

.....Division.

CRIME REGISTER No:— Misc. 119/38. .....Police Station.

.....19

Diary Number:— 1/Sheet No. 5. Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Peking Road Jetty, where they ascertained that both Bah Nyoeh San and his wife were being detained at this place although the detectives were not permitted to see the prisoners. They were also unable to ascertain on what charge these persons were being held, but it was understood to be some contravention of Japanese Military Regulations. The J.D.S. was informed that possibly both prisoners might be released in a day or so.

The arrest of the female in this district is obviously a sequel to the arrest of Bah Nyoeh San (Vide Y'Poo Misc. 74/38) at 3.45 p.m. 12/4/38 in Yangtszepoo District.

Mr. Robertson, A.C.P., D.O. "A" was informed of the details of this case by D.I. Hill, Senior Detective Chengtu Road.

A.E. Taylor.
D.S. 2.

See C/R File F 2900/1508

Sen. Det. i/c.

D. D. O. "A"

D. O. "A"

Officer i/c, Special Branch.

FORM 40
G. 30M-1-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Tseu Yoeh Sai, 33,

native of Ningpo taken by H/C D.S.I. Tsai Liu

at Ch.Rd.Stn. on the 12/4/38. and translated by Clerk Tan.

I am a shop assistant employed by the Vai Lee Furniture Shop at 309 Chungking Road and residing at 14, Lane No. 343, Chungking Road.

At about 5.30 p.m. 12/4/38, while sitting in the guest room I heard someone knock on the front door. I opened the door and saw a man, age about 30 years, thin face, wearing navy blue foreign jacket and pants, no hat and speaking Shanghai dialect, standing outside. I asked him what he wanted and he said he came from Y'poo and wanted to see Mrs Bah. I told him to wait in the courtyard and I went upstairs to call Mrs Bah who was occupying a room above the kitchen. She came downstairs and this stranger asked her if she is Mrs Bah. When she replied in the affirmative, the stranger told her that her husband was at the station and that after a short while, several persons would come to see her. At this time, 2 Japanese and 2 Chinese came in by the front door, their descriptions being as follows:-

1/ Japanese, age about 30, height about 5'3", stout build, long square face, wearing dark grey woollen with white strips foreign jacket and pants. No hat.

2/ Japanese, age about 30, height about 5'3", stout build, square full face, wearing light grey woollen foreign jacket and pants.

3/ Chinese, age about 30, height about 5'5", medium build, oval face, wearing grey serge foreign jacket and pants, speaks Shanghai dialect with Kompo accent.

4/ Chinese, age about 20, height about 5'4", slim build, long thin face, wearing grey immitation serge long gown. (He didn't speak).

Upon entering the house, the 3rd described asked the

FORM 40
G. 30M-1-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of.....

native of.....taken by me.....

at.....on the.....and interpreted by.....

stranger if the lady was Mrs Bah and when the latter said "yes", he interpreted it to the 1st and 2nd described in Japanese. The 3rd described then asked me if I am the chief tenant of the house and I answered him "yes," and he once more interpreted it to the 1st and 2nd described who replied in Japanese. The 3rd described then said to Mrs Bah that they wanted her to take them to her room for inspection and I immediately put in a word by saying that there was nothing significant in her room and that their inspection of her room was not necessary. The 3rd described however instructed me to accompany them, 7 in all, including Mrs Bah to her room and in the room the 3rd described instructed Mrs Bah to open all drawers and trunks and this she did. They inspected all articles including about 10 letters addressed to Mr.Bah which they took away together with the photo in which Mr. and Mrs Bah were taken together. At this time, the 3rd described told me that they wanted to bring Mrs Bah to the station and when I demanded to know "which station," he gave me no reply. I then told the 3rd described that the location of my home was under the jurisdiction of Chengtu Road Police Station and that I wanted to accompany them to the station. The 3rd described stopped me and I immediately understand that something untoward was taking place. I immediately went downstairs and when I left my home, I saw a light brown painted m/car (without licence) park outside the entrance of the alleyway. On the windshield of the car was posted an oblong paper with writing in English letters "M.P." and Chinese characters (憲兵) "Military Police". I also saw a man sitting

FORM 40
G.[illegible]M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of.....

native of.....taken by me.....

at.....on the.....and interpreted by.....

in the driver's seat but I did not see his description. When I was on my way to the station to make a report, I met C.P.C. 3418 on Chungking Road near Mandalay Road and I immediately reported him of the occurrence at my home. This policeman then accompanied me to the station. I can perhaps recognise the 2 Japanese and 2 Chinese, if I see them again.

The above is my true statement.

Signed.

FORM 40
G. 30M-1-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Ting Zai Yue, C.P.C. 380

native of ..... taken by me .....

at Ch. Rd. Stn. on the 12/4/38. and interpreted by Clerk Tan.

Between 3 p.m. and 7 p.m. on 12/4/38, I was detailed to patrol Mandalay Road and at 6 p.m. when I was at the corner of Chungking Road and Mandalay Road, I was informed by C.P.C. 1914 to the effect that there was a m/car without a licence plate at the above place, bearing only 2 Chinese characters "Shе-ping" (meaning Military Police). He further stated that it might belong to Japanese. In order to prevent any untoward incident, he asked me to watch it and in the meantime he went to station to report same. In the car, I observed a man sitting very low in the front seat and I only saw part of his head. The occupant is about 30 years odd, long face, sallow complexion, hair long brushed back and waring no hat. About 2 minutes later, a male Chinese approached and informed me that several Japanese and Chinese were at his home and that they wanted to take away a tenant's wife. I immediately accompanied this male Chinese to the station to make a report, when the car was still being parked there.

Signed.

FORM 40
G.M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of C.P.C. 1914 Wong Zang Foh.

native of ..... taken by ~~m/~~ C.D.I. 6.

at Ch. Rd. Stn. on the 12/4/38. and ~~interpreted~~ translated by Clerk Tsoong.

C.P.C. 1914 Wong Zang Foh.

I was on patrol duty on north of Chungking Road from 3 p.m. to 7 p.m. on the 12/4/38.

At about 6.00 p.m. same date, on Chungking Road near Mandalay Road, I observed a dark grey sedan motor car (no license plate), on the front glass of which, an oblong shaped white paper bearing two Chinese characters (憲兵), and English characters "M.P." was pasted.

A driver, whose description is as follows:- "Age about 32, round face, wearing no hat but a black raincoat," and who sat in the m/car, was enquired by me as to why he parked the m/car there. He did not answer me but waved his hand.

Upon observing C.P.C. 3418, I told him that this motor car was owned by Japanese, and there must be something happening. I asked him to keep observation on this particular motor car, then I myself came to this station and reported the occurrence to the Sergeant on Charge Room Duty (F.S. No. 61), after which, C.P.C. 3418 brought a male Chinese to Charge Room stating that a Chinese female had been arrested and taken away by Japanese.

Signed.

G. 150M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

D. STRY 8220 Date 17 4 38

CRIME DIARY.

"A" Division.

CRIME REGISTER No:—Misc. 119/38 Chengtu Rd Police Station.

16-4-38 19

Diary Number:— 3rd		Nature of Offence:—	
Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	5.40p.m.-7p.m. 16-4-38.	Places visited in course of investigation each day	Detective Office.

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Diary Nos. 102 filed under F 2900/1708

Further to the Arrest of Chinese Female by Japanese Authorities.

At 5p.m. on 16-4-38, J.D.S. Osano (Yangtszepoo Stn) received a telephone message from the Japanese Military River Police to the effect that Bah Nyoeh San (包玉山) and his wife Bah Wong Sz (包王氏) or Bah Siao Mei (包小妹) were being released. D.S. Stevens and J.D.S. Osano immediately prodeeded to the Peking Road Jetty, where the two persons were handed over to them together with the letters and papers taken from the address 14/343 Chungking Road. Subsequently D.S.I. McCahey brought the female Bah Wong Sz to this station at 5.40p.m. 16-4-38.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE 18 APR 1938 SPECIAL BRANCH

Questioned by C.D.C. 254 and the undersigned the female stated that after she was taken away from her home at about 6p.m. 12-4-38 she was brought to a boat off the Peking Road Jetty, where she was detained until her release. During her detention, she was kept apart from her husband, but was well treated and was not interrogated except for particulars as to her name age, nativity etc. She denied that she had willingly accompanied the Japanese Military Police or that she knew the reason for her arrest; but stated that subsequently Bah Nyoeh San had told her that the Japanese Military Police suspected him of being a Plain-clothes soldier of the Chinese Army.

F. 22 F
G. 150M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— .....Division.
.....Police Station.
.....19

Diary Number:— 3/2. Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Upon her release all letters and papers taken from her room had been returned to her. (Vide statement attached).

On completion of enquiries the female was released and returned to her home 14/343 Chungking Road.

Mr. Robertson, A.C.P.,D.O."A" informed of the female's release.

Sen.Det.i/c. A.E. Taylor. D.S. 2.

D.D.O."A".

Officer i/c Spr. Br.

FORM 40
50M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Pah Wong Sz, alias Pah Sian Mei,
native of ..... taken by me C.D.C. 254,
at Ch. Rd. Stn. on the 16-4-38 and ~~interpreted~~ translated by Clerk Tsoong.

Pah Wong Sz, alias Pah Sian Mei, age 34 years, native of Yangchow, M/female, residing Room above Kitchen, No. 14 Lane 334 Chungking Road states as follows:-

At about 5.30p.m. on the 12-4-38, five male persons, (including 3 Japanese) attended my room and conducted a thorough search therein, this resulted in the seizure of my personal letters and photographs. They brought me together with the abovementioned articles, into a black m/car, parked outside the alleyway of my residence. This motor car, driven by a Japanese, was stopped at the Floating Restaurant, The Bund. I was taken into the aforestated restaurant and was questioned re my native province, age, and address.....etc., by a Japanese Military Officer, after which, I was herded into a small room.

At about 4p.m. on 15-4-38, I observed my husband also present in the Floating Restaurant, when he told me that the Japanese arrested us on suspicion of being plain clothes man. The Japanese Military Officers have treated me very kindly.

At about 5p.m. on the 16-4-38, a foreigner (detective) attended the abovementioned restaurant and brought me as well as my husband out and proceeded to the Yangtzepoo Station. Subsequently, I was sent by the foreign detective to the Chengtu Road Police Station at about 5.40p.m.

The property which was taken away by the Japanese, has been returned to me.

All the above is my true statement.

Signed:- Pah Wong Sz.

24

FORM NO. 3
G. 20M-11-36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Misc. File No. 14138.

REGISTRY
Yangtszepoo Station
D.

REPORT No. 2

Date April 15, 1938.

Subject (in full) Arrest of Male Chinese from the Ewo Cold Storage Co. by Japanese Military Authorities.

Made by D.S. 222 Stevens *Forwarded by* Wellington Supt'e

Sir,

At 2.30 p.m. 14-4-38 J.D.S. Osano again visited the Japanese Military River Police Office at Peking Road Jetty, re the Chinese, Bah Nyue San who was arrested by Japanese Military Authorities at 3.45 p.m. 12th inst from the Ewo Cold Storage Co., Yangtszepoo Road. On this occasion J.D.S. Osano was informed by the officer in charge there that investigations regarding this man would be completed within the next two or three days, when his release might be expected.

Your obedient servant,

W. G. Stevens

D.S. 222

John Cheggill

Sen. Det. i/c.

M Grill

D.D.O. "D"

Officer i/c S.B.

FM. 3
G. 55M-6-36

Miscellaneous 74/38.
File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE. S. B. REGISTRY

Yangtszepoo D Station,

REPORT Date April 13, 1938.

Subject Arrest of Male Chinese from the Ewo Cold Storage Co. by Japanese Military Authorities.

Made by D.S. 222 Stevens *Forwarded by*

Sir,

At 5.50 p.m. 12-4-38, Mr. C.L. Mathew of Ewo Cold Storage Co., 1500 Yangtszepoo Road telephoned to the station to report that a male Chinese, employed as foreman by the above company, had been arrested by Japanese Military Authorities. The undersigned, J.D.S. Osano and C.D.C. 167 immediately proceeded to the scene and ascertained the following.

At 3.45 p.m. 12-4-38 the foreman, Bah Nyue San (白月山) 49, Hupeh, residing at House 14, Lane 343 Chunking Road, had been called to the factory gate by three unknown male Chinese, who, on his arrival there, had immediately handed him over to two Japanese wearing Army Uniform, pistols and swords, the party had then entered a waiting motor-vehicle and driven away in a westerly direction. On receipt of this information from the Indian watchman on duty at the gate, detectives proceeded to the Japanese Military Police Office, 250 Pingliang Road where J.D.S. Osano interviewed the officer in charge but learned that at this office and at Hongkew Headquarters, nothing was known of the arrest. On returning to the station it was learned, by telephone from Central station, that the arrested man was the father of C.P.C. 1177 attached to Central, who had been informed by an employee of the Ewo Company of his father's arrest. The above mentioned detectives were about to leave for Central to interview this C.P.C. when a further telephone message was received from Chengtu Road station, reporting that a female Chinese named "Siau Mei", 32, Yangchow, (afterwards ascertained to be a concubine of Bah Nyue San)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE 13 APR 1938 SPECIAL BRANCH

S1, SBR. 13/4

SB 13/4

FM. 2
G. 55M-3-3

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

.....Station,

REPORT

Date 19

Subject sheet No. 2

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

had been arrested by Japanese at 5.30 p.m. from House 14, Lane 343 Chunking Road. En route to Central and Chengtu Road stations detectives visited the Japanese Military River Police Headquarters, situated on the Bund at Peking Road jetty, which visit proved to be fruitful as they were informed by Sgt. S. Matsui, that the two Chinese were in custody there having been arrested on suspicion of having given information regarding the military situation in the Eastern district (Yangtszepoo). Sgt. Matsui added that they would probably be released on the 13th inst. This information was conveyed to the Officer-on-duty in Central station and to D.S. Taylor at Chengtu Road station who will make the arrest in Chengtu Road district the subject of Mics. report No. 119/38.

Your obedient servant,

H.G. Stewart

D.S. 222

John Cahey D.S.I.

Sen. Det. i/c.

D.D.O. "D"

Officer i/c S.B. ~~Attached~~

23 DC (Special Branch)

D. REGIS...
D. 8220
7 4 38

"B"
B'Tell

Stn. Ref. No.134/38.

April 6, 38.

FUNCTIONING OF J[illegible] MILITARY AUTHORITIES.

At 7.50 a.m. 6-4-38 a telephone message was received from the home of Mr. Tsoong Piao (鍾摽), manager of the New Asia Hotel, 1537/6 Bubbling Well Road that a party of 5 Japanese soldiers and one Chinese had removed a Ford M/truck, no licence number, the property of the New Asia Hotel, and driven it away West along Bubbling Well Road.

S.I. Darvill, D.S. Greenfield and J.P.S. 87 attended but on arrival the Japanese party had left.

It was ascertained:-

At 7.45 a.m. 6-4-38, the Japanese party had removed the truck from outside the home of Mr. Tsoong Piao. No notification was given of its removal, and the vehicle, which has been stored in Lane 1537 Bubbling Well Road since the outbreak of hostilities, was driven away under its own power, and without a licence.

Mr. Tsoong is at present in Hongkong, only his wife and servants being in residence at the Bubbling Well address.

Sen. Det. i/c,
D.D.O."B".

H.B. Greenfield.
D. S.

Copy to

[illegible]

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
-7 APR 1938
SPECIAL BRANCH

REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 8220/22
Date 30 3 38

"A"

Misc. 309/38 Central
March 29, 38

5

9.15 a.m. to 9.50 a.m.
29-3-38.

Japanese Military Police
Headquarters.
Detective Office.

Male Chinese named Chang Tuh Ming arrested by Japanese Military Police, Woosung Road.

At 9 a.m. on the 29-3-38, the undersigned and D.S. Kobayashi again interviewed Warrant Officer Shimowatan re this case at the Japanese Military Headquarters and he stated that as Chang Tuh Ming had bought and removed the lead without a pass from a district coming under Japanese Military supervision, the lead would be confiscated by the Japanese Military Authorities. However, as there was no proof to substantiate the fact that the suspect had been concerned in looting, he would be handed over to the S.M.P. for release.

Special Branch Copy

Chang Tuh Ming was brought to Central Station and on the instructions of Detective Inspector Telfer, he was released at 9.50 a.m.

D. S.

Sen. Det. i/c

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
30 MAR 1938
SPECIAL BRANCH

D. D. C. "A"

D 5220/22
29 3 38

"A"

Misc. 309/38. Central
28/3/38

4.

4.20p.m.-5.18p.m.
28/3/38.

Japanese Military Police
Headquarters.

Male Chinese named Chang Tuh Ming
arrested by Japanese Military Police
Woosung Road.

At 4.20p.m. on the 28/3/38 a telephone message was received from D.I. Nakamura attached to The S.P.O. to the effect he had interviewed Mr. MacDermott P.A. to D.C.(Crime) and after having explained the circumstances of this case, Mr. MacDermott in turn interviewed Mr. Young D.C.(Crime) who agreed that Chang Tuh Ming be handed over to the Japanese Military Police as requested.

Special Branch Copy

Detective Inspector Telfer telephoned Mr. MacDermott re. this case and on his instructions Chang Tuh Ming was taken to the Japanese Military Headquarters by the undersigned and D.S. Kobayashi at 5p.m. and handed over to Warrant Officer Shimowatan, who stated that the suspected person would be again handed over to the S.M.P. at 9a.m. on the 29/3/38 to be released.

D. S.162.



Sen. Det. i/c.

D. D. O. "A".

D.C.S.B.

29/3.

P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

8220/22
27-3-38

"A"

Misc. 309/38. Central
Mar. 26th, 38.

3.

P.M. of 26-3-38. Detective Office.

Male Chinese named Chang Tuh Ming arrested by Japanese Military Police, Woosung Road.

At 2p.m. on the 26-3-38 a telephone message was received at Central Station from Warrant Officer Shimowatm attached to The Japanese Military Police, to the effect that enquiries re. this case had been completed at Soochow and that Chang Tuh Ming had not been found to be guilty of looting or being concerned with any Japanese in committing looting. However it was ascertained that the lead now being detained at Japanese Military Headquarters was obviously looted property, and it was now requested that Chang Tuh Ming be handed over to The Japanese Military Authorities so that he could appear before the Japanese Military Court and a decision could be given re. the disposal of the lead. Should the suspect be ordered to be released, he would be handed over to be released by the S.M.P.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
28 MAR 1938
SPECIAL BRANCH

Special Branch Copy

At 3.30p.m. Sergeant Hasegawa attached to The Japanese Military Police came to the station to escort the suspect to Japanese Military Police Headquarters No. 473 North Szechuen Road.

Mr. Aiers D.D.O. "A" was informed re. the facts of this case and on his instructions the Japanese Military Police Sergeant was informed that an official documen should be submitted to the S.M.P. giving reasons for handing over.

DCSB
DBL
S.1 28/3

Misc. 309/38 Central.

3/sheet 2.

At 5p.m. a letter from Warrant Officer Shimowatah attached to The Japanese Military Police was handed to D. S. Kobayashi which requested the handing over of Chang Tuh Ming. Translation of letter is attached hereto.

Mr. Robertson D.C. "A" was informed re the request, and on his instructions Detective Inspector Telfer Senior Detective was to inform Mr. S.C. Young Deputy Commissioner Crime, re the circumstances of the case.

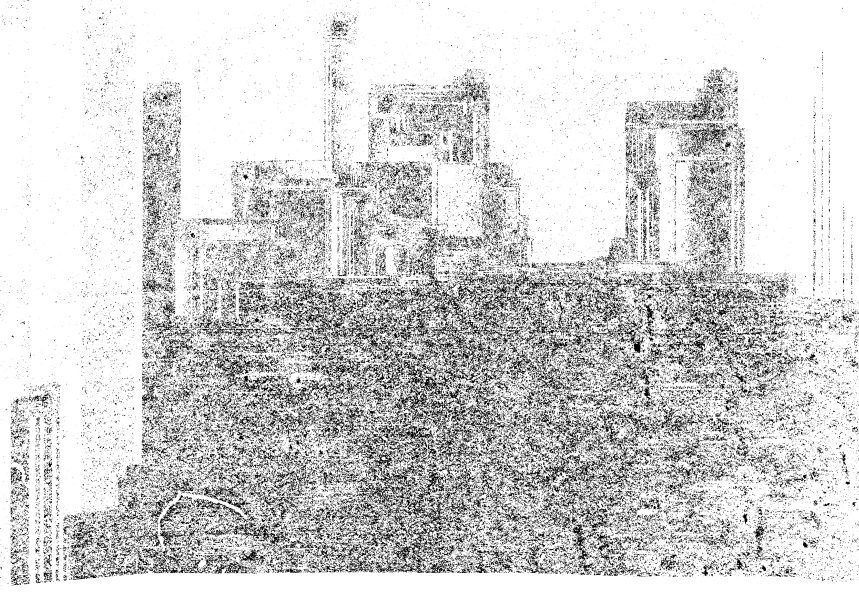
About 7.20p.m. the Senior Detective telephoned Mr. S.C. Young D.C. (Crime) and explained that the Japanese Military Police desired to have Chang Tuh Ming handed over to them immediately so that they could explain to him that he had not been found guilty of looting at Soochow, but the lead which they had seized they would confiscate. After they had informed him to this effect they would return him to the S.M.P. on the morning of March 27, 1938 for his release, which they stated by letter(attached) would be done although no date is mentioned. However, Mr. Young gave definite instructions that Chang Tuh Ming had not to be handed over and if the Japanese Military Police desired to give any explanation prior to his release it had to be done in the presence of the Senior Detective at Central Police Station or at the S.M.P. Headquarters. Det. Sgt. Kobayashi about 8p.m. on March 26th, 1938 personally interviewed Sergeant Masogawa at

the Japanese Military Headquarters as there were no other senior officer available and, conveyed to him the instructions given as above mentioned. The Sergeant informed Det. Sgt. Kobayashi that he would communicate with his superiors in due course the result of their application to the S.M.P.

D. S.

Det.i/c.

D.D.O. "A".



March 26th, 1938.

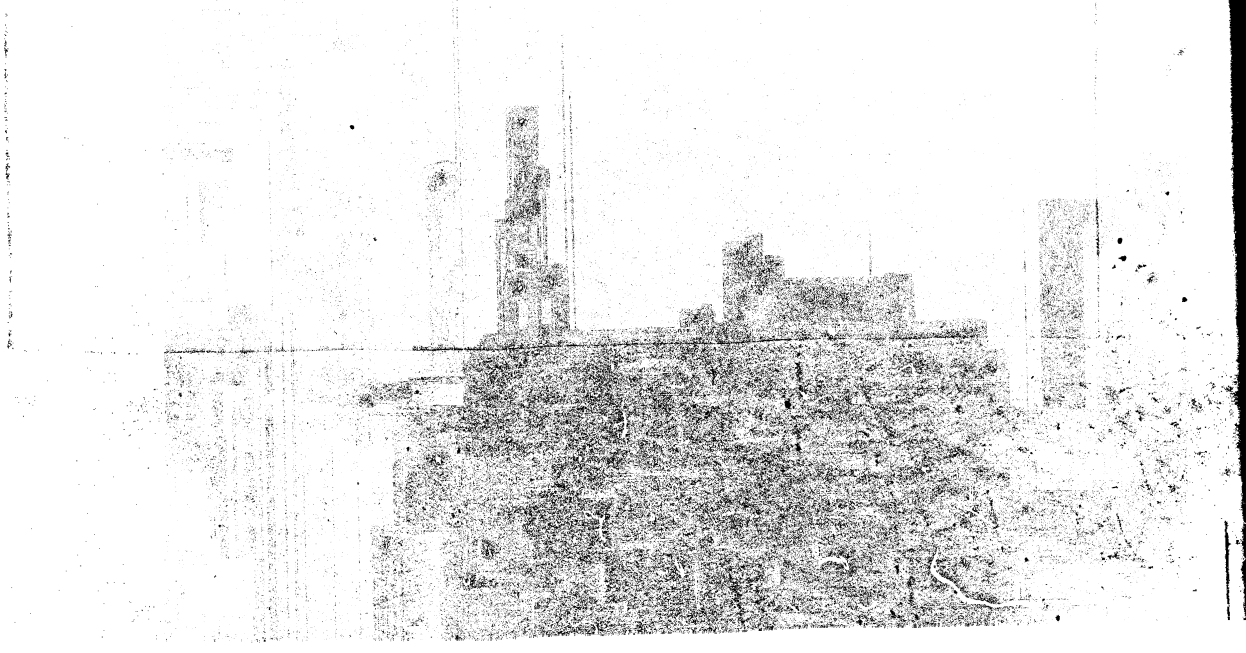
To Officer i/c of Central Station.

Request for the handing over of a prisoner.

Accused Chang Teh Ming, age 44, residing No. 17 Ou Yo Road, Shanghai Kiangse Province.

The above person was previously detained in our office for enquiries regarding the transportation of goods from a military occupied area without first obtaining a permit from the Japanese Military Authorities but this suspect was handed over to the S.M.P. on request for the purpose of interrogation. It is now requested that this person be returned as the property is to be confiscated and the prisoner will be released in view of the fact that there is nothing to prove he was concerned with looting. It is understood that the suspect will be returned to the S.M.P. for release.

Warrent Officer Shimowatari.
(Chopped) Japanese Military Police.



8220/22
22 3 38

"A"
Central
21/3/38

Misc. 309/38

2.

4p.m. to 7p.m.
21/3/38.

Japanese Military Police
Headquarters, Woosung Rd.

Male Chinese named Chang Tuh Ming arrested by Japanese Military Police, Woosung Road.

On the instructions of Detective Inspector Telfer Senior Detective who received a telephone from Mr. MacDermott P.A. to D.C.(Crime), the undersigned, D.I. Nakamura attached to the S.P.O., and D.S. Kobayashi proceeded to the Headquarters of The Japanese Military Police situated on Woosung Road near Kashing Road, where Warrant Officer Shimowatan and Sergeant Major Konno were interviewed re. this case. It was pointed out to the two aforementioned officers that Chang Tuh Ming had been arrested and taken to The Japanese Military Police Headquarters without the permission or assistance of the S.M.Police, and it was requested that Chang Tuh Ming be handed over to the S.M.Police so that enquiries could be made re. this case.

Special Branch Copy

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
22 MAR 1938
SPECIAL BRANCH

Warrant Officer Shimowatan stated that Sergeant Major Konno was in charge of this case, and on a request being made to him the following was ascertained.

DCSB.

Sergeant Major Konno arrived in Shanghai from Seoshow on the 14/3/38, and was attached to The Japanese Military Police Headquarters at Woosung Road. At a late hour on the night of the 16/3/38, certain information was

S.I. 22/3.

received by Sergeant Major Konno to the effect that Chang Tuh Ming had brought about 30 pieces of lead which was looted property from Soochow to Shanghai and stored same at No. 175 Canton Road. The informer also stated that the lead would be disposed of the same night (16/3/38) and some Japanese were involved in the case. It was also suspected that he had been concerned in other looting cases.

Sergeant Major Konno not knowing the procedure re. obtaining S.M.Police assistance,and being of the opinion that Central District came under Japanese Military supervision,obtained the assistance of a subordinate and toget er with the informer proceeded to No. 175 Canton Road in a motor car where they arrested Chang Tuh Ming and took him to the Headquarters Woosung Road.

Sergeant Major Konno stated that he was extremely sorry that he had not obtained the assistance of the S.M. Police,and that it was owing to him only having been in Shanghai for such a short time,and not being aware of the correct procedure,also the urgency of the case which made him arrest the suspect. The Sergeant Major stated that in future he will give this matter his careful attention.

Warrant Officer Shimawatan also stated that he would instruct his men to co-operate with the S.M.Police on all

future occasions.

The suspected person named Charg Tuh Ming was then handed over to the undersigned, D.I. Nakamura and and J.S. Kobayashi. However at the time of handing over the Japanese Authorities requested that the suspected person be detained at Central Station, until such times as enquiries had been made at Soochow as to whether the lead taken from 175 Canton Road was looted property or not.

When enquiries have been completed by the Japanese Authorities at Soochow they will inform the S.P.O. re the result of same, so that should the suspect be proven guilty of looting they will make application for his handing over.

The suspect Chang Tuh Ming was questioned at Central Station by the undersigned, and stated that on the 6-3-38 he was in Soochow and drew up a contract with the Chang Tzung Kyi (張宗記鉛廠) Lead Factory for the purpose of buying lead at $85.00 per picul.. He returned to Shanghai on the 7-3-38 and met one named Zung Tsia Ziang (宗嘉祥) who is the accountant of the aforementioned lead factory, at his home situated at No. 175 Canton Road on the 12-3-38. After again discussing the contract Chang Tuh Ming paid a total sum of $1360.00 to the accountant for the purchase of 30 pieces of lead. The

accountant returned to Soochow with the money on the 14-3-38. Chang Tuh Ming states that he trusted the accountant and did not receive a receipt.

At 7a.m. on the 16-3-38 the lead was brought to Shanghai on a motor truck driven by a Japanese named Hashimato, and delivered to No. 175 Canton Road. At 10.30p.m. on the 16-3-38 the suspected person was then arrested and taken away by the Japanese Authorities.

Chang Tuh Ming was asked if he wished to make any statement, and stated that he wanted to do so. Translation of same is attached hereto.

Enquiries proceeding.

Sgd. Supt
Sen.Det.i/c.

Sgd. J. Francis
D. S.

D.D.O. "A".

Chang Tuh Ming

Shanghai C.D.S.111.

Central Station 21st.March 1938 translated Clerk Sih Chien Shih

Chang Tuh Ming, age 44 years, native of Shanghai, residing at 175 Canton Road, manager of the Dah Wah Paper Manufacturing Factory.

On the 6-3-38, I went to Soochow and purchased 16 piculs of lead(30 pieces) from the Chang Tsung Kyi Lead Factory at $85.00 per picul, for a total value of $1,360.00. On 7-3-38 I returned to Shanghai and bought five cases of cigarettes, value $1,240.00, on Sung Tsia Ziang's behalf against the cost value of the lead, which I would pay over to him. On 12-3-38, Sung came to Shanghai and visited me at my home. Besides of handing over the five cases of cigarettes to him, I also gave him $460 including the balance and the transportation fees of the lead. Sung returned to Soochow on the 14-3-38, and as he is my acquaintance, I did not ask him to issue me a receipt.

On 16-3-38, at 7 a.m. the lead, which I had bought, was delivered to my home by a Japanese in a motor truck.

At about 10.30 p.m. on the 16-3-38, one named Dzung Kwang Yao together with two plain clothes Japanese visited me at my home and asked me whether I had ever purchase anything at Soochow to which I informed them that I had bought 16 piculs of lead at Soochow. They then asked me where did I keep the lead. I led them to a downstairs room and showed them the lead. They then informed me that they were come from the Japanese Military Police and asked me to follow them to their Headquarters at Woosung Road. I took a piece of the lead and followed them to their Headquarters. On arrival, I was locked up in No.1 Detention Cell.

The following day(17-3-38), at about 1 p.m. I was removed from the cell and was questioned by a Japanese military Officer and the following conversation took place:-

Q. What was your former occupation?

A. 14 years ago I was working with the Machinery Departmen of the Dah Wah Hong on Peking Road.

Q. How much was the capitol?

A. $20,000.00.

Q. Who was the manager?

A. Chang Cha Sung.

Q. Why was the hong removed to the present address at Canton Road?

A. About 10 years ago, the hong was removed from Peking Road to 391 Shanse Road and during the falling term of 1936 the hong removed to the present address at 176 Canton Road.

Q. How long have you been the manager of the Dah Wah Paper Manufacturing Factory?

A. About 11 years.

Q. How much is your monthly salary?

A. $200.00.

Q. Who is the proprietor?

A. Yih Ying San.

Q. How long has the Dah Wah Paper Manufactory existed and who is the founder?

A. In July 1922 I founded the Dah Wah Paper Manufacturing Factory together with Yih Ying San.

Q. How much was the capital?

A. $250,000.00.

Q. Where is the factory?

A. At 46 Chang An Road, Chapei.

Q. How much is your monthly salary?

A. $100.00.

Q. How much is the profit?

A. $250,000.00.

Q. Did you ever divide the profit between you and Yih Ying San?

A. No, we keep it as our capital.

Q. How did you come back to Shanghai from Soochow on 7-3-38 and did you ever bring anything along with you?

A. Prior to my departure I obtained a pass at Soochow. Later I returned to Shanghai by motor car, property of my frien Mr. Pao of the Lah Chung Hwa Match Manufacturing Factory at Soochow. I brought along with me 900 ounces of silver(about $800.00) and 1 ounce 3.2 maces of gold, which were bought by Sung on my behalf at Soochow(these were later sold out on the 12-3-38 at,Shanghai).

Q. Where did you keep the gold and silver?

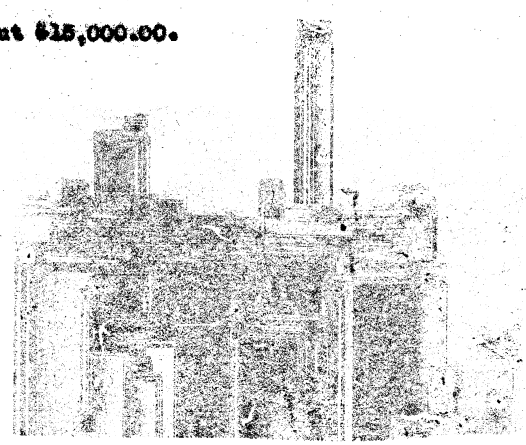
A. The silver was placed in two gandal wooden cases which were placed in the car whilst the gold was kept in my pocket.

Q. How much is your estate?

A. Owing to the outbreak of the war, I am unable to estimate it.

Q. What is the approximate value?

A. About $15,000.00.



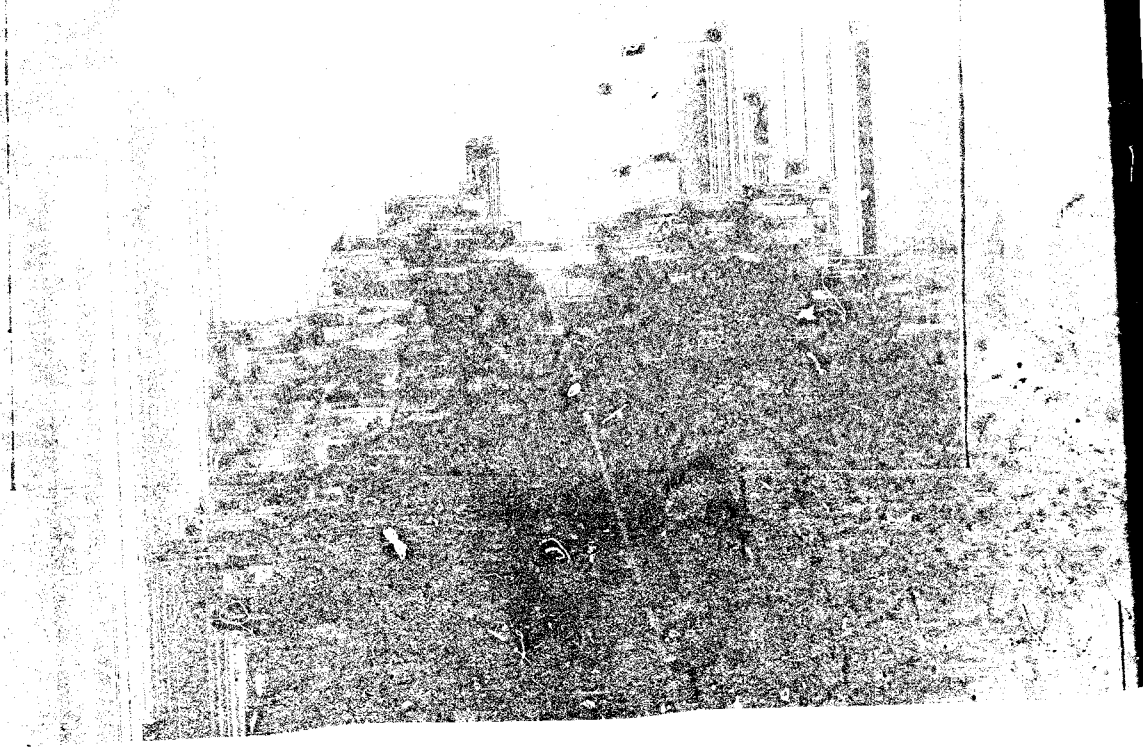
After interrogation I was again locked up in the No.1 Detention Cell.

To-day, foreign, Japanese and Chinese detectives came to the Japanese military Headquarters and took me to the Central Police Station.

During the past I had never purchasedany property which was unlawfully obtained. The above transaction is quite a lawful one. The Japanese, who delivered the lead to my home can be recognised him again if I see him.

The above is my true statement.

Signed Chang Tuh Ming.



22

MUNICIPAL REGISTRY D. 8220 19 3 38

"A"

Mis.No.309/38. Central
17th March 38.

1.

3.30p.m.to 5p.m. 17-3-38 — No.175 Canton Road. Det.Office.

Male Chinese named Chang Tuh Ming(張德明)arrested by Japanese Military Police,Woosung Road.

From SS.

Certain information was received at 3.30p.m. on the 17-3-38 by the Senior Detective i/c Central Station to the effect that a male Chinese had been taken away from the premises of The Great China Paper Mill (大華造紙廠) situated at No.175, Canton Road by two Japanese at about 12 noon on the 17-3-38.

Special Branch Copy

Enquiries by the undersigned and D.S.I.Chang Ming Teh ascertained the following from a female Chinese named Chang Han Sz (張韓氏) wife of the person taken away by the Japanese.

MUNICIPAL POLICE 18 MAR 1938 SPECIAL

At about 10.30 p.m. on the 16-3-38 two Japanese dressed in foreign style clothing (description unknown) accompanied by a male Chinese named Zung Kwaung Yun (宗光鈞) who is the manager of the Far Eastern Industrial Company (遠東實業公司) office situated at No.176, Canton Road entered the premises of The Great China Paper Mill situated at No.175 Canton Road, and told the manager named Chang Tuh Ming, aged 44,Shanghai to accompany them. Chang Tuh Ming before leaving with the two Japanese informed his wife Chang Han Sz who was in a small inner room, that he was being taken away to some unknown destination by two Japanese. At the time there were no

DCSB DSP C.C. 18/3. 3. 18/3 Pm 18/3

other persons inside the office, and the two Japanese took with them a piece of lead weighing about 50 to 60 catties when leaving the premises with Chang Tuh Ming. The female who was frightened did not leave the small inner room and it is not known as to whether Chang Tuh Ming was taken away in a motor car or not. The female did not know why her husband had been taken away by the Japanese and did not report the matter to the Police.

At about 11.50 p.m. the female received a telephone message from Zung Kwaung Yau stating that he had been released by the Japanese. However when she asked him where he was, he stated that he was phoning from a borrowed phone and cut off.

At 8.15 a.m. on the 17-3-38 two Japanese dressed in military uniforms drove up to the premises of The Great China Paper Mill in a yellow coloured motor truck and leaving the vehicle outside the office entered and without speaking ordered a coolie named Wong Tsing Vung (王修文) "by signs" to carry out 29 pieces of lead each weighing about 50 to 60 catties which were lying on the floor of the office situated on the ground floor and place same on their(the Japanese) motor truck. The coolie carried out all the lead, and after it had been placed on the motor truck, same was driven off by the two Japanese. The female named Chang Man Sa

states that the two Japanese dressed in military uniforms were the same two persons who took her husband away at 10.30 p.m. on the 16-3-38.

The female Chang Han Sz was questioned re. the lead stored in the premises and stated that she heard her husband Chang Tuh Ming say he had purchased same in Soochow on or about the 25-2-38. The lead arrived at Shanghai on a boat on the morning of the 16-3-38 and was delivered to the office of The Great China Paper Mill at 8 a.m. on the 16-3-38.

D.S. Kobayashi phoned the Japanese Military Police, Woosung Road re. this case and the reply given was "We are detaining Chang Tuh Ming for enquiries in connection with a looting case in Soochow".

Statements taken from Chang Han Sz and Wong Tsing Vung are attached hereto.

Enquiries proceeding.

S.D.1/c.

D.S.162.

D.D.O."A" Div.

Wong Tsing Vung

Wusih

Central 17/3/38

My name is Wong Tsing Vung,aged 24,Wusih,residing at 176 Canton Road. I am a coolie employed by the Great China Paper Mill Factory.

At 8.15a.m. on the 17/3/38 two Japanese dressed in military uniforms came to the office of the Great China Paper Mill and ordered me "by signs" to carry 29 pieces of lead out of the office to a waiting motor truck. At the time I was carrying out the lead and placing same on the yellow coloured military motor truck,same was stationary at Kiangse and Canton Roads corner. I did not see the licence number, and the motor truck was afterwards driven away by the two Japanese in an unknown direction.

Signed and cross-marked.

Chang Han Sz (張韓氏),M/female,aged 42,
Shanghai,residing at No.175 Canton Road.
C.D.C.260

Central Stn. 17-3-38 Loh Kung Foh.

The manager named Chang Tuh Ming (張德明) of the Great China Paper Mill is my husband. At about 10.30p.m. on the 16-3-38 my husband and myself were in a room situated on the 2nd floor of No.175 Canton Road when one named Tzung Kwang Yau (曾光耀) who is the manager of the Far Eastern Industrial Company came to the room accompanied by two Japanese wearing plain foreign style clothes. The Japanese asked my husband to go with them. He afterwards accompanied by the two Japanese and Tzung Kwang Yau left the premises. The Japanese also taking away a piece of lead.

At about 12 O8clock I received a telephone message from Tzung Kwang Yau stating that he had been released by the Japanese. However he did not let me know from where he was phoning and cut off.

At 8.30a.m.on the 17-3-38 two Japanese dressed in Military uniforms came to the premises of the Great China Paper mills and told my coolie to carry out 29 pieces of lead,which they took away.

On the morning of the 16-3-38 my husband told me that 30 pieces of lead which he bought in Soochow were being delivered to the premises at 7.30 a.m. 16-3-38.

Signed by Chang Han Sz.
finger printed



δ220/21
22 3 38

"A"
Central
Mar. 20th, 38.

Misc.294/38.

2.

10a.m. to 12.30p.m.
20-3-38.

Floating Restaurant.
Detective Office.

One Yih Tuh Ching, aged 25, native of Kaushing, cloth dealer of 5 Zung Chong Lee, Hue Wantz, detained by The Japanese Military.

At 10a.m. on the 20-3-38 a telephone message was received from Corporal Miki i/c of the Floating Restaurant, to the effect that the Japanese Military Police had completed their enquiries regarding Yih Tuh Ching who was being released forthwith.

D.S. Kobayashi attended and in company with Corporal Miki, escorted Yih Tuh Ching to this office, where he was later seen by the D.O. "A" who authorised his release.

Statement attached.

Special Branch Copy

Sgt. Det. i/c.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
21 MAR 1938
SPECIAL BRANCH

D. S.

D.D.O. "A".

Yih Yuh Ching.

Zaushing

Central Stn. 20-3-38 xx translated C.D.S. 115. Clerk F.C. Fan

Yih Yuh Ching, aged 25 years, native of Zaushing, cloth dealer, Married, residing at No. 5 Zung Chong Lee off Rue Wants, states as follows:-

On the 12th inst. (the anniversary of the late Dr. Sun Yat San's death) after having tiffin I hawked my cloth along Soochow Road. I had sold out by 4.30p.m. and then took a stroll in the vicinity of The Bund Garden where I observed Japanese sentry standing near the iron gate of the Floating Restaurant. I was ordered by the Japanese sentry to leave the place, but a man who was wearing European styled dress called me to approach him. I thought he bore me malice so I became nervous and ran toward Nanking Road. I was subsequently apprehended by the Japanese sentry at the Nanking Road Mund and brought to the Floating Restaurant where I was later detained. I was interrogated on several occasions during which I was illtreated. However, they could not connect me with anything other than my occupation as a cloth dealer. I, therefore was released at 10a.m. today (20-3-38) and escorted to the Central Police Station.

The above is my true statement. Signed.



21

SHANGHAI [illegible] POLICE
[illegible] REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 5210
Date 15 3 38

"A"

Misc.294/38. Central
12th. March 38.

1.

4.30 p.m. - 5.30 p.m. 12-3-38. Floating Restaurant,
1.00 a.m. - 1.30 a.m. 13-3-38. Detective Office.

OAE YIH TUH CHING(吳得青), AGED 26, NATIVE OF ZAU-SHING, CLOTH DEALER OF 5 ZUNG CHONG LEE(中正里)RUE WANTZ, DETAINED BY THE JAPANESE MILITARY.

At 4.20 p.m. on the 12-3-38 a telephone message was received from C.P.C.3109 reporting that four armed Japanese (one in uniform and three in plain clothes) were attempting to arrest a male Chinese on The Bund near Nanking Road.

S.I. Okawa, J.P.C.18 Isobe and C.D.C.27 attended and were followed by Inspt. Brownrigg, C.D.C.194 and the undersigned and as a result of enquiries the following was ascertained:-

Special Branch Copy

MUNICIPAL
14 MAR 1938
SPECIAL BRANCH

At about 4 p.m. on the 12-3-38 1st Class Private S. Murase who on duty at the North entrance of the Floating Restaurant, observed a male Chinese loitering at the head of the Pontoon gangway in what he considered a suspicious manner.

Speaking in Chinese, Private Murase then ordered the Chinese to leave but apart from moving a few feet parallel with the Restaurant, the Chinese ignored the order, which was then repeated by Private Murase, whereupon the Chinese is said to have suddenly taken to his heels Southward along the Bund.

This was witnessed by 1st Class Private Y. Isenaga who in company with two other Japanese and a Chinese member of the Da Tao Police, gave chase and overtook the suspect near

DCSB
S.I. 13/3
14/3

Misc.29938(C)

1 (Sheet 2)

Nanking Road, where they detained him. S.I.C.3109 arrived on the scene and telephoned this Station and following the arrival of S.I. Okawa and S.I.C.18, the Japanese Military demanded that the suspect be escorted to the Floating Restaurant for enquiries.

Corporal Miki, Officer in charge of the Floating Restaurant, declined to permit the Municipal Police to interview the suspect whose name was given as Yih Tuh Ching aged 25, native of Kaushing, a cloth dealer, residing at 5 Zung Chong Lee, off Rue Wantz.

At 6.30 p.m. D.S. Kobayashi telephoned Corporal Miki who stated he suspected Yih Tuh Ching of being concerned in salt or opium smuggling and that in the event of his release by the Japanese Military he would be handed to the Municipal Police.

D.C. "A" informed.

D. S.

Sch. Det. i/c.

D.D.C."A" Div.

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

Misc. *File No.* 40/38.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Pootoo Road *Station* 8220/20 3 38

REPORT

Date March 10, 1938.

Subject. Male Chinese Arrested Outside Toa Jute Factory, No.64 Robison Rd.,O.O.L., by Japanese Military Police, for being in possession of a Hand Grenade.

Made by D. S. I. Burton. *Forwarded by* [signature] Officer i/c.

Sir,

At 12:25 P.M. on the 10.3.38., a telephone message was received through the exchange phone from C.P.C. 908 on duty outside the Kiwa Cotton Mill, No.74 Robison Road, O.O.L., to the effect that a male Chinese had been arrested by the Japanese Military Police on Robison Road for being in possession of a hand grenade and that he had received the information from a pedestrian.

J.D.3. 48 Mori proceeded to the Military Police Headquarters, No.94 Jessfield Road, O.O.L., when he was informed that at 11:50 a.m. even date, they had taken a male Chinese from the Toa Jute Factory, No.64 Robison Road, O.O.L., who had been arrested at 9 a.m. even date on the pavement outside the above factory, by a member of the Military Police for having in his possession a hand grenade.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE SPECIAL BRANCH 17 MAR 1938

The male Chinese, who gave his particulars as Lee Tsai Hwo (李翠華), age 57, native of Kompo, M/second hand hawker, residing No.24 Foo Ching Li, off Robison Road, O.O.L., when questioned by the Military Police, stated that he had bought the grenade together with several small pieces of brass from a Chinese of the beggar class for 10 cents on the 6.3.38., but until his arrest did not know that it was a grenade he had bought, but took it for a good piece of brass. After questioning he led the Military Police to his home, No.24 Foo Ching Li, off Robison Road, O.O.L., where a search was conducted of the premises but nothing of an incriminating nature was found.

The Military Police stated that they had nothing against the man, it being obvious that he had bought the grenade in ignorance of what it actually was and after detaining him for

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

Misc. File No. 40/38.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Pootoo Road Station,

REPORT

Date March 20, 19 38.

Subject (continued)

Made by Forwarded by

a day or two, would release him unless the Police wished to question him, if so, they would hand him over to us, after which we could release him, however, they stated we could not have the grenade.

Supt. Crouch, D.D.O."B", informed and instructed that it would be as well to question the man, accordingly the undersigned and J.D.S. 48 Mori proceeded to the Japanese Military Police Headquarters, where the man was handed over.

The grenade was shown to the undersigned, it being a plain smooth brass type with a nozzle at one end containing a percussion pin, which before the grenade is thrown has to be knocked inwards to set the fuse working.

Brought to the station and questioned, the man adhered to the same story as that he told to the Japanese Military Police, further adding that the grenade was laid out on the pavement with his other wares when he was arrested, he also stated that he had exhibited the grenade for sale on the 7th and 8th.

There is no doubt that the man was ignorant in regard to the grenade, it being obvious that if he had possession of it for an ulterior motive he would not exhibit it for any one to see.

There being nothing against the man, Mr. Baker, D.O."B", was informed, after which he was released.

D.S.I.

D.D.O."B" Division.

D8220/19
0625

NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS

JUL 2 1940

B. D. 8220/19
19 8/40

AN IMPORTANT ISSUE

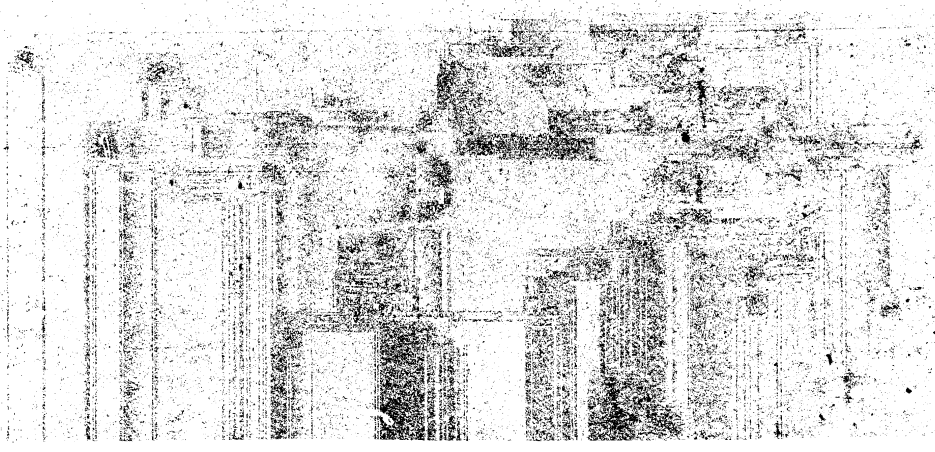
Two of the most important questions of local concern, which have come prominently to the fore recently, relate to the request for the return to the Municipality of Greater Shanghai of the records of the Chinese Land Office, deposited with the Shanghai Municipal Council by Mayor Wu Teh-chen, on the outbreak of the Sino-Japanese hostilities in 1937, and the ultimate fate of the Chinese Courts in the International Settlement and the French Concession. As far back as July 22, 1938, this journal, commenting on the former, wrote :

> Another hindrance to the land market is the fact that the Chinese Land Office has ceased to function. The issue of title deeds is out of the question, but with the co-operation of consular officials it has been found possible to devise a scheme for carrying on. The reestablishment of an official land office is a prime need, and it is hoped that, once normality has been restored, it will be possible speedily to erect the necessary machinery, with, it is hoped, many of the disadvantages eliminated.

That was written while there was still a certain degree of insecurity around Shanghai, and recognized that the situation in the environs of Shanghai was still abnormal. In October of the same year, however, Mr. Fu Siao-en became Mayor of Greater Shanghai, and there can be no gainsaying the fact that, during the past year and three-quarters, conditions have improved to such a degree that it can be said without fear of contradiction the situation is as normal as can reasonably be expected. There cannot be the slightest criticism of the Shanghai Municipal Council in accepting the responsibility for the safe custody of the records of the Chinese Land Office. To have left them on the scene of hostilities would have led to their dispersal to the four winds, resulting in a perfectly chaotic state in the land market outside the foreign areas. It was an act of prudence and neutrality. Conditions since the Council accepted that responsibility have very materially changed. It is desirable that this should be recognized, and the *de facto* government, administering the affairs of the environs of this port, given every facility for carrying out their functions.

Matters such as this have to be considered in a purely realistic light. It does not matter where sympathies may lie in the issue between China and Japan; problems such as these have to be faced squarely in view of existing conditions. It is a fact that the fiat of the Chinese National Government at Chungking does not run in this area. It is consequently unable to function, and it is absurd to contend that the whole life of this district should remain in a state of suspension while history decides what is to be the outcome of the present struggle. Yet that must be the case unless all co-operation possible is afforded the *de facto* authorities who are seeking to improve the fortunes of Shanghai and its surroundings. The case, therefore, for the return of these documents to the Municipality of Greater Shanghai is a strong one, for that municipality is endeavouring to carry on just as are those of the foreign areas. It is necessary that that point should be stressed. An endeavour has been made during Mr. Fu Siao-en's mayoralty to improve relationships between the International Settlement and the Municipality of Greater Shanghai, and progress has been made. Agreement with regard to policing the "badlands" has been reached, though there appears, for some reason which has not been disclosed, some delay in implementing it. It is to be hoped that further progress will eventually lead to the formation of the new police force which that agreement contemplates and another important issue thus got out of the way.

The return of the records of the Chinese Land Office, will enable the Municipality of Greater Shanghai to establish adequate control over land transactions outside the foreign areas. Consequently, to insist on retaining them in the International Settlement, under the safe custody of the Municipal Council, must cause no small amount of inconvenience to the Municipality of Greater Shanghai in the administration of its own affairs, and it is only reasonable to suggest that such inconvenience should be removed, and with it a possible cause of irritation. There is not the slightest reason for doubting that a newly reconstituted Chinese Land Office would not prove to be equally as efficient as its predecessor which existed prior to the time of the outbreak of Sino-Japanese hostilities. It is believed that the plan devised with the assistance of consular officials has worked admirably up to the present, and would probably continue to do so, but the fact does remain that the *de facto* government desires to establish a Land Office of its own, and from a purely realistic point of view, and distinct from the entirely doctrinaire, that desire should be gratified. Indeed it may be safely urged that, so long as essential rights are not involved, everything possible should be done by the respective authorities to ensure that there shall be that close co-operation without which it is not possible to improve conditions in and around Shanghai. Very slowly it is true, but nevertheless perceptibly there has been improvement in the relationships between the administrations of the foreign areas and their environs which this journal has heartily welcomed. It is highly desirable that every effort should be directed towards the continuance of that improvement, for much of the future of Shanghai and its prosperity depends upon it. To retain the Land Office records because only the National Government at Chungking is the recognized Government is to take a technical diplomatic view from which there is nothing to be gained except inconvenience and irritation all round. To hand them over to the administration of Greater Shanghai is the only convenient solution of the problem which has any chance at all of being productive of good results, and while it is not yet reported that agreement to do so has been reached, the hope may be expressed that this will eventually prove to be the solution. Thus another important outstanding issue will have been settled and the atmosphere all round considerably bettered thereby.



MUNICIPAL PO
S. REGIST
D. 8220/19
Date 19 8 40

CHINA DAILY NEWS

JUN 29 1940

Land Certificates Issue Ending

Former Official Joins New Regime ; Parleys Concluding

Negotiations between the foreign Consular Body here and Mayor Fu Siao-en for the transfer to him of the land certificates in the custody of the Shanghai Municipal Council are reaching a final stage, it was learned yesterday. The surrender of the certificates is now only a matter of days.

The negotiations have been protracted and have been carried on for some time. Following the closure of the land office of the Chungking Government here, Mayor Fu has established another land office which has for one of its chief executives a former official of the old land office.

The suspension of the former land office followed soon after the outbreak of the Sino-Japanese hostilities. Ever since, transfers of property owned by Chinese and foreigners under Chinese jurisdiction could not be legalized. A halt was called to the realty boom in Shanghai owing to the depreciation of the Chinese dollar. Property and land sales to a great extent became a matter of personal trust, the bills of sales being recorded in the notary office of the First Special District Court, without any official deeds changing ownership.

Despite the abnormal situation many sales of property in the Settlement and French Concession were recorded, the seller being required in most cases to furnish the buyers with the proper undertaking that he would transfer the land certificates to the new owners as soon as they became available. In many cases the lawyers of the contracting parties acted as guarantors.

File
E 24/6

...L POLICE
...RY
No. S. B. D. 08204
Date

CHINA PRESS.

MAR 24 1939

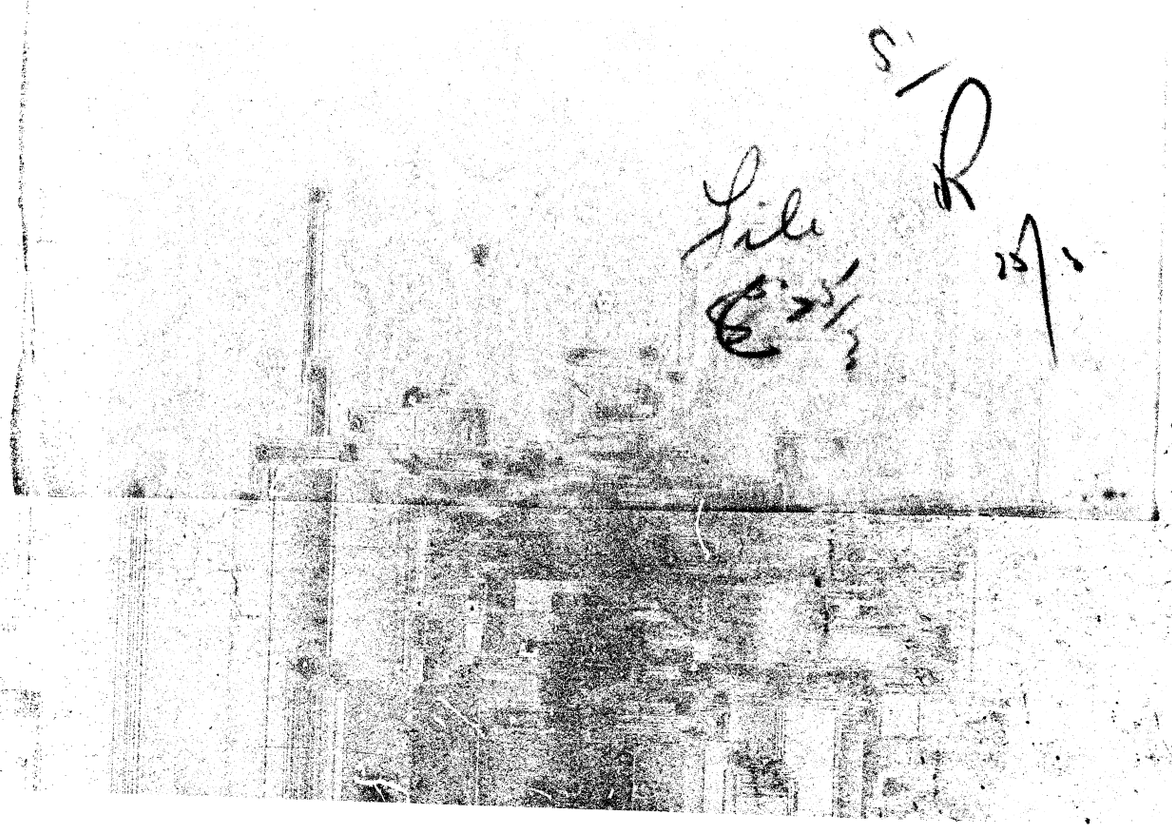
Records Of The Land Office

AMONG other things, the "Ta Tao" puppet regime has been attempting to induce the Shanghai Municipal Council to turn over the records of the Land Office of the Chinese Municipal Government of Greater Shanghai which were left to its safe custody at the time of the withdrawal of the Chinese from this port.

As on previous occasions the Council has refused to comply with the request of the Japan-sponsored regime. It would be superfluous to point out that the records in question are of vital importance not only to the Chinese but also to the foreign nationals. They are the conclusive evidence of property ownership and other rights created by it. Banks, both Chinese and foreign, are holding numerous mortgages which are registered with the Land Office, and their ultimate hope of claiming money borrowed on such mortgages depends upon the preservation of these records. The Council would be seriously jeopardizing public interest should it deliver the records to the puppet authorities.

Moreover, the records are entrusted to the Council for safe custody, and the Council is accordingly holding them for the benefit of the Land Office. In other words, the Council is a trustee in the proper sense of the word, and it may be held liable for breach of trust should the records be handed to the possession of a third party.

There is every reason to believe that the "Ta Tao" officials will be denied access to these records. The spread of rumors has tended to disturb public confidence in real estate. Perhaps an official statement from the Council on this subject will prove most welcome to the public.



FM. 2
G. 55M-I-38

Z.

SECRET

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. [illegible] REGISTRY 8220 10 3 38

Section 1, Special Br., 19

REPORT

Date March 8, 19 38.

Subject Disappearance of Mr. Van Yung-tseng, ex-Chief of the Third Dept. of the Land Bureau of the Shanghai City Government.

Made by D.I. Pan Lien-pih Forwarded by C. Gaspa D.I.

FILE

With reference to the attached translation of a report published in the Hwa Mei Wan Pao Morning Edition, dated February 28, on the subject of the detention by the Shanghai Dah Dao City Government of Mr. Van Yung-tseng (范永增), ex-Chief of the Third Department of the Land Bureau of the Shanghai City Government, enquiries show that Mr. Van is under detention, but there is reason to believe that the records and files of the Bureau have not yet fallen into the hands of his captors.

Mr. van Yung-tseng (范永增) alias van Yih-tsung (范靄春), aged 50, native of Shanghai, was a graduate of the former Nanyang College (later renamed Chao Tung University). On leaving the college, he proceeded to U.S.A., where he continued his studies in civil engineering, and on returning to China, obtained the position of professor at his old college. He later joined the Land Bureau established by the now defunct City Government in Shanghai at the time of its formation, as engineer and chief of the Third Department, which positions he held up to the time of the outbreak of the Sino-Japanese hostilities around Shanghai.

He lived with his family at Siccawei until November, 1937, when the fighting shifted to the western suburbs, and removed to No. 83 Yoong Yui Lee (永裕里), Rue de la Porte de l'Ouest, French Concession, the home of his brother-in-law named Tsui Kong Cheu(祖匡九) alias Tsui Jien Kwung(祖乾坤), ex-employee of the Third Department of the Land Bureau. He has since been living at the latter address.

Through the hostilities he was unable to carry out his work, and on February 16 established a "Shanghai Surveying

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE -8 MAR 1938 SPECIAL BRANCH

Training Institute" (上海测绘讲習所) in the Tse Yee (崇毅) Primary School, situated in the Dah Taoong Alleyway(大中里), Yates Road. He and a friend of his named Zung (陈) acted as teachers, but only six students were enrolled. Teaching took place in the forenoons, and Mr. Van, since February 16, was in the habit of leaving home for the school at about 9 a.m. every day and returning home at noon for lunch. He very rarely attended the school in the afternoon.

At noon, February 19, Mr. Van left the school as usual in the company of Mr. Zung (his assistant teacher) and proceeded on foot southward along Yates Road. On reaching the corner of Yates Road and Avenue Foch, Mr. Zung continued on his way southward to the French Concession while Mr. Van turned east into Avenue Foch to reach his home, and has not been seen since.

At 6 p.m., the same day, February 19, a female servant of house 81, Yoong Yui Lee, Rue de la Porte de l'Ouest, next door to Mr. Van's home, received a telephone message from Mr. Van asking her to inform his wife that he would not be back for supper, nor would he be back that night, which message was passed to Mrs. Van. There being no telephone in his relative's house, Mr. Van was in the habit of telephoning the neighbour should he be unavoidably detained by business at any time, and consequently no significance was attached to the call.

On the forenoon of February 20, the day following the disappearance of Mr. Van, Mr. Wong Zau Tsar (王绍斋), ex-Chief of the 1st Department of the Shanghai City Government, sent his car to Mr. Van's home to request Mr. Van

to accompany his chauffeur as he wished to talk with him, but when the chauffeur was informed he was not at home he stated he would return at 2 p.m., and in order that Mr. Van would not miss the appointment, his wife dispatched servants to likely addresses to find him,but they met with negative results, with the exception of the information as related when he left the school.

Then at 5.45 p.m. on February 20, Mrs. Van received a personal telephone call from her husband through the neighbours' house,during which she learned that he was safe and would return home in a few days' time, but when she endeavoured to ascertain the address he was at, the telephone call was cut off.

On February 21, at about 12 noon, a male Chinese, aged about 20, wearing a blue cloth longgown and having the appearance of a servant, visited the Van household at 83 Yoong Yui Lee, Rue de la Porte de l'Ouest, and claimed to have been sent there by the Japanese Consulate Authorities. He produced a letter written by Mr. Van, of which the following is a translation:-

* Translation of envelope

Madame Van Tsai Chi (范萱漪 Mrs. Van),
Present.

Enclosed: three keys.
Let bearer bring back the articles mentioned in the letter.
From Yung-tseng. Feb. 21.

Translation of letter
Tsai Chi,
I am safe here, and can return home within two or three days. I am sending a man with a letter bearing my seal; please hand him, in the presence of Jien Kwung (Tsui Jien Kwung, Mr. Van's brother-in-law), a large black coloured flat iron box which is probably at the

side of the dressing table, which is to be brought here.

The bearer also brings you two keys for the deposit box in the bank and a third for the leather handbag in the chest of drawers. Please open the handbag in the presence of Jien Kwung and take out your seal bearing the characters "Tsai Chi (蔡濟)" or my seal bearing the characters "Yih Tsung (霧春)" which belong to the deposit box in the bank. You will then go to the bank in company with Jien Kwung and get the two letters from the Shanghai Municipal Council and other papers of the Bureau which are together in one packet. Please give these documents and the iron box to the bearer who will bring them here.

Please don't trouble my parents with this affair.

Signed and sealed: Van Yung-tseng.

February 21.

In consequence, Mr. Tsui Jien Kwung (Mr. Van's brother-in-law) accompanied the messenger to the Branch Office of the Shanghai Commercial and Savings Bank, Boulevard de Montigny, and removed the documents mentioned in the letter and the other papers belonging to the Bureau which referred to the discharge of the employees attached to the Land Bureau. On returning to Mr. Van's home, these documents and the black iron box containing the keys for boxes of files and records of the Land Bureau, were handed to Mr. Tsang (張), Mr. Tsui Jien Kwung's relative, who left together with the messenger in public ricshas. When hiring the ricshas the messenger mentioned Garden Bridge as his destination.

Upon arriving outside the Bank of East Asia(東亞銀行), No. 299 Szechuen Road, the messenger stopped the ricshas. He told Mr. Tsang to wait outside and he entered the bank, the documents and the iron box being then still in the hands of Mr. Tsang. A short while later, a well dressed Chinese emerged from the building and stood beside a motor car (like the new model cars of the Ford Hire Service but all black in colour and bearing no licence). He was followed by three

other persons - the messenger, a man dressed in foreign style clothing with the appearance of a Japanese, and another Chinese. The messenger pointed to Mr. Tsang and the Chinese then took over the documents, the iron box and keys from Mr. Tsang, informing him that Mr. Van would return home in a few days. The messenger re-entered the Bank of East Asia while the other persons left in the motorcar which had been waiting, proceeding along Szechuen Road in a northerly direction.

When no news was received from Mr. Van, the relatives succeeded in sending, through the Murakami Law Office, No. 299 Szechuen Road, underwear, cigars and fruit which were delivered on February 25. Then, on February 27, a letter was received by the father through the Japanese lawyer, a translation of which is given hereunder:-

"Translation of envelope

Mr. Van Ling Shu (尤麟书),
83 Yoong Yui Lee, Rue de la Porte de l'Ouest.
From Van Yung-tseng, February 27.

"Translation of letter

Dear parents,
I am safe here. Please don't worry about me. I can return home before long. Please ask Tsai Chi (Mrs. Van) if she is short of money, and if so, please give her some. Clothing, stockings, biscuits, cigars and fruits have been received with thanks. Box and S.M.C. letters have also been received.
Your son, Yung-tseng. Feb. 27 "

On delivering this letter to the father, Mr. Murakami is reported to have informed the parents that Mr. Van is being detained at present by the Special Service Department of the Japanese Military at their headquarters on Scott Road and will not be released until the boxes containing

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

.....Station,

Date.....19

Subject.....

-6-

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

the records and files of the Land Bureau have been obtained.

* See D8373

The *Murakami Law Office is also mentioned in D.S. Pitts' report of March 7th re secret office of Japanese Intelligence Service.

Pan Lien-pih
D. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

8/3

Hwa Mei Wan Pao Morning Edition: 28-2-38 (A.M.)

DOCUMENTS OF LAND BUREAU SEIZED

The Land Bureau of the Shanghai City Government ceased to function following the withdrawal of the Chinese forces from the vicinity of Shanghai. All important documents were packed in more than 100 cases and were handed to one Mr. Van Yung-tseng (范永增) alias Van Yih-tsung (范懿宗), age 50, Chief of the Third Department of the Bureau, for safe keeping by Mr. Hsu Fu (徐楙), the Commissioner of the Bureau. Mr. Van placed the documents in a certain place in the Foreign Settlements; their whereabouts were kept secret.

Recently, this secret hiding place was discovered by the Dah Dao City Government. Several days ago officials were detailed to invite Mr. Van to Pootung, where he was forced to hand over certain keys and to write a letter to the responsible officer of the place where the documents were being kept. Thus all these documents have fallen into the hands of the Dah Dao City Government.

It will be recalled that though the Dah Dao City Government has established a Police Bureau, a Finance Bureau and a Communications Bureau, it could not create a Land Bureau but with the seizure of these documents, a Land Bureau will soon be established and the collection of land tax will be begun.

Mr. Van is still in Pootung and is being closely watched. Up to the present, he has only made one telephone call to his home to report that he was safe.

D.6. (M18 Br)

FM. 3
2000-12-27

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 176/38
2nd Mar 38.
LOUZA [illegible] REGISTER
Station
No. S.4.D. D 8220
Date 2nd March, 1938.
Date 4 3 38

REPORT

Subject Japanese soldier taking control of a Ford Hire Service Motor car between Sun Ya Restaurant, Nanking Road and Moorgate Market.

Made by D.S.I. Smith *Forwarded by* [signature] D/C.

Sir,

At 1.p.m. 2-3-38, a telephone message was received by the Ford Hire Service, St. Georges Depot, requesting that a M/car be sent to House No.61, Hwa Hsi Avenue, Bubbling Well Road.

In consequence thereof Motor Car, S.M.C. License No. 12252, driven by chauffeur Wang Kwei Sai (王桂山), Permit No.16723, was despatched. Upon its arrival there two Japanese subjects wearing [illegible] uniform boarded the M/car and speaking Chinese told the chauffeur to proceed to the China Hotel, No.420 Kwangchow Road.

Upon arrival at the China Hotel one of the soldiers left the M/car and entered the building. He returned several minutes later accompanied by a Japanese subject wearing foreign style civilian clothing. The chauffeur then drove the three Japanese to the Sun Ya (新雅) Restaurant, No.719 Nanking Road, where one of the soldiers alighted from the car and entered the restaurant. Before leaving the car this man who had been sitting in the front seat next to the chauffeur, took a pistol from his tunic pocket and placed it on the car seat. At this juncture the other soldier who had been occupying the rear seat of the car with the civilian moved to the front seat and informed the chauffeur that he was going to drive the car and at the same time he pointed to the pistol on the seat and asked the chauffeur if he knew what it was. The chauffeur left the car and proceeded to the Sun Ya Restaurant where he

* Re raid on in political murder case see D 7590.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE - 3 MAR 1938 SPECIAL BRANCH

D.C.S.B. 3/3. 3/3

PM. 3
2000-12-37

File No. 176/38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

.....Station,

Date.....19

Subject..... Sheet No.2.

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

telephoned the head office of his company and reported the occurrence. When the chauffeur returned to his car the Japanese soldier who had moved from the rear seat was occupying the driver's seat. The other soldier and the civilian were seated in the rear. The chauffeur being afraid that his car would be taken away and he thought of the difficulty of recovering same if such a thing happened, entered the car and sat next to the soldier in the front seat.

The car was then driven by the soldier to Hongkew Market via Kwaichow, Peking, Honan, Soochow, Szechuen Road Bridge, North Szechuen, Hsining and Chapoo Roads. There the three Japanese got out of the car and paid the chauffeur Yen 3.00 in six 50 sen coins.

When the chauffeur was driving his car back to the Ford Hire Service, Jinkee Road Depot, he was stopped at Szechuen Road Bridge by two Japanese Police Officers and a number of Japanese Marines and asked to produce his "pass". He explained the circumstances of the case to the Police Officers and in reply he was told "Not to do it again".

It might here be noted that when the car was being driven into Hongkew District the chauffeur observed the Japanese Marines and Japanese Police Officers on duty at Szechuen Road Bridge. They made no attempt to stop the soldier although they must have noticed he was driving a hire car.

Chauffeur's statement attached.

D. S. I.

Sen. Det. i/c.

D.D.C. "A" Div.

FORM 40
G. 30M-1-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Tong Kwei Zen, Chauffeur,
native of Shanghai taken by me self.
at Louza Stn. on the 2/3/38. and translated by Clerk Ching. interpreted by

Tong Kwei Zen, age 29, native of Shanghai, Chauffeur(Permit No. 16723) employed by the Ford Hire Service, 76 Great Western Road, states as follows:-

At 1 p.m. on the 2/3/38, I was told by the telephone operator of the Ford Hire Service(Wwell Road Sub-Station),Bubbling Well Road to drive M/Car Lic. No. 12282, to House No. 61 Hwakee Avenue,Bubbling Well Road where somebody had telephoned to the garage asking for the service of a car. On arrival there, 2 Japanese Military Officers both in uniform, came out of the house,boarded my car, and told me to drive the car to the China Hotel, Kweichow Road. When we arrived outside the China Hotel, one of them got off the car and entered the hotel. After about 5 minutes, he(one who went inside) came out with a Japanese civilian and boarded my car. He was sitting beside me while the other two(one in uniform and one in plain clothes) were sitting behind me.He then told me to drive the car to the Jun Ya Restaurant, Nanking Road. On arrival there, he got off the car and went inside the restaurant to purchase some cakes. Whilst he was inside the restaurant, the one(in uniform) who was sitting behind, got off the car, opened the front door and took a seat beside me. He pushed me off the car. I started to arguge with him. He then shouted to me in English"Go, Go!" and immediately pointed to a pistol which was placed beside my seat by the other Military officer who went in and was at that time in the Jun Ya Restaurant. He also said to me in broken Chinese,"Ngoo Shao Tuh Dih Kuh Is Duh Noh Tung Zee-You know what is this?" I at once proceeded to the Jun Ya Restaurant where I telephoned to my garage to report the occurrence. After few minutes, I went out of the

FORM 40
G. 30M-1-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of.....

native of.....taken by me.....

at.....on the.....and interpreted by.....

restaurant,boarded the car and seated myself beside the military officer who was then seated in my place. Shortly afterwards, the military officer who went to the Sun Ya to purchase some cakes also boarded the car accompanied by another Japanese civilian.The Japanese military officer who seated beside me then drove the car E-W along Nanking Road and turned North into Kweichow Road.On arrival at the Kweichow-Chefoo Roads intersection, the N/Car nearly involved in an accident with a tramcar which was proceeding N-E along Chefoo Road. I immediately applied the brakes for him.He then drove on along Kweichow Road and turned East into Peking Road. Along Peking Road, he turned North into Honan Road and again turned East into Soochow Road. He then crossed the Szechuen Road Bridge and drove North along North Szechuen Road. On arrival at Szechuen-Naining Roads corner, turned East into Naining Road and stopped the car at the intersection of Naining-Chapoo Roads where the military officers who was behind, got off the car and went inside a Japanese shop. After 2/3 minutes, he came out of the shop and boarded the car. The driver then drove the car N-S along Chapoo Road and stopped same at the Hongkew Market where all the Japanese got off the car and the driver paid $3.00 in Japanese coins and told me to go. I then drove the car back to Ford Hire Jinkee Road Sub-Station and reported the occurrence to the office men.Later I was advised to come to the Louza Police station to report same. This is my true statement.

Mk. by Wong Kwei Wan.

Crime Registry File No.E2190/179.

8220/17
1 4 38

"A"

Misc. 205/38 Central 31/3/38

TO

11a.m.-12noon. 31/3/38.

1408 Av.Ed.VII. Detective Office.

ARRESTED BY BRANCH MILITARY POLICE.

Vide D.D.C." ".'s memorandum dated 29/3/38 re. a reliable guarantor being found who would be responsible that Yang Lee Tseng could be located at any future date, should he be required.

At 11a.m. on the 31/3/38 Deu Zung(張頌)residing at No.82 Hung Mow Rd(紅茅路)Rue Areetzer,F.C. who is the suspected person's lawyer,came to the station accompanied by the Loh Ts Ching(陸子清)proprietor of the Avenue Edward Drug Store(愛多亞藥房)situated at No. 1408 Av.Ed.VII,and the drug shop master stated that he would stand as guarantor for Yang Lee Tseng. He also stated that he would produce Yang Lee Tseng and accompany him to the station at any future date should he be required for questioning by the Police.

Special Branch Copy

The undersigned and D.D.S. 185 visited the Avenue Edward Drug Store and found same to be a well stocked an genuine business concern.

Mr. Aiers D.D.C."A". was informed re. the facts, and on his instructions Yang Lee Tseng was released.

His property was returned to him on him signing th Detained Property Book. Guarantee Bond signed by Loh Ts Ching is attached herewith.

D. S. 162.

Sen. Det. i/c.

Crime Registry File No.E.2190/179.

8220/17
15 3 38

Misc.205/38. "A" Central 14th. March 38.

9.

A.M. 14-3-38. Detective Office.

SUSPECTED ANTI-JAPANESE TERRORIST
ARRESTED BY JAPANESE MILITARY POLICE.

On the morning of the 14-3-38 the suspected person named Yang Lee Tseng was taken from the detention cell to the Detective Office and questioned by Det. Inspt. Telfer, who asked him if he wished to make any voluntary statement. Yang Lee Tseng stated that he wished to do so, and was again informed by the Senior Detective that his statement would be absolutely voluntary.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
15 MAR 1938
SPECIAL BRANCH

The suspected person then stated that he wished to make a statement pertaining to information which he had allegedly given to the Japanese Military Police and a translation of his statement is attached hereto.

Special Branch Copy

Yang Lee Tseng was asked by the undersigned if he desired any medical attention, but stated that he felt quite well and did not want to see a doctor.

R.Francis
D. S.

Sen. Det. i/c.

D.D.C."A" Div.

D.C.S.B.
15/3

I, Loh Ts Ching (陸子清) proprietor of the Avenue Edward Drug Store (愛多華房) situated at No. 1408 Avenue Edward VII hereby certify that I will stand as guarantor for Yang Lee Tseng (楊利增) who was arrested by the Japanese Military Police at 9.25p.m. on the 18-2-38, and released at Central Station on the 31-3-38.

I also certify that should Yang Lee Tseng be required to attend Central Police Station at any future date I myself will produce and accompany him to the station.

Signed & chopped:-Loh Ts Ching

(Original copy of this Guarantee Bond signed by Guarantor Loh Ts Ching has been attached to D.D.O."A".'s file)

Yang Lee Tseng.

Pootung. xx C.D.S. 185.

Central Stn. 14-3-38 Clerk F. C. Fan

Yang Lee Tseng, aged 29 years, native of Pootung.

At about 11a.m. on 23-2-1938, I was handed over to the Japanese Military Headquarters, Hongkew District, under the escort of a foreign detective, a Japanese detective and a Chinese Detective attached to the Central Station.

At about 1p.m. same date, I was taken out from the gaol to a small room where a Japanese wearing european style clothes sat in the centre and an interpreter sat at his side. The entrance was guarded by a Japanese gendarmerie. I was ordered by the gendarmerie to kneel down before the Japanese who sat in the centre. Questions were then put to me by the Japanese in the Japanese language and interpreted into Chinese by the Chinese interpreter. I was questioned regarding my name. I replied that my name is Yang Lee Tseng, residing at Nos. 8/9 Hung Mer Lee off Rue du Montigny, French Concession. The following were further questions put to me by the Japanese, and interpreted to me by the Chinese.

Questions- Where were you residing before?

Answers- Zien Long Tsong Jau, Pootung.

Q. What was your occupation?

A. I was a pork dealer.

Q. What is your present business ?

A. I am a travelling merchant transporting rice, pork, fish etc to be sold between Shanghai and Tungchow.

Q. How many days would it take you to travel to Tungchow and Shanghai.

A. It would take me four days to go and come back.

Q. Why were you brought here?

A. I don't know.

In the meantime the Japanese who sat in the centre approa
ed me and whipped me with a leather belt upon my face and my
body.

Q. Do you know that you were implicated by some as a member of a mobile unit?

A. I am not a member of the mobile unit, please have enquiries made at my native place in the country.

Q. Did you visit the Doh Ping Lodging House on the 5th day of the 1st moon?

A. I had been there.

Q. Did you lose your overcoat in the aforementioned mentioned lodging house?

A. My overcoat was stolen in the room which was engaged by one named Lee Siau Mau.

Q. What was contained in the pocket of your overcoat?

A. It contained some visiting cards and bills re business transactions.

Q. Was there any identification label of the Mobile Unit kept in the small pocket of your overcoat?

A. I have not ever kept such kind of label in the pocket of my overcoat. (This I can prove as the overcoat was stolen by a friend of Lee Siau Mau named Siau Tsah who pawned same for $8.00. After it was discovered by Lee Siau Mau who assisted me in recovering the overcoat to me with some visiting cards and bills, but there was no identification label of the Mobile Unit).

At this time, the Japanese again whipped me with the leather belt, while the interpreter kicked me with his leather shoes and the gendarmerie also struck me with a leather belt.



The interpreter stated that I did not speak the truth, and that they would not strike me again if I admitted myself that I was a member of the Mobile Unit.

Answer:- I am not a member of the Mobile Unit, but I was once a member of the Farmers Volunteers.

Question:- What kind of work does a member of Volunteers carry out.

Answer:- During the day time the members of the Volunteers attend to their own business but in the night time they voluntarily perform duties to prevent theft and armed robbery.

The Japanese said that I was telling lies, and the three Japanese commenced to strike me again, saying that there was no difference between the Farmers Volunteers and the Mobile Unit. I was then bound with rope to a chair. A Japanese who was dressed in foreign clothes sat in front of me and poured cold water from a kettle into my nose and told me to admit that I am a member of a Mobile Unit. After pouring three kettles of water on my nose I fainted. When I regained consciousness, two of the Japanese caught hold of my head while the remaining Japanese sat on my chest and said that I must admit being a member of the Mobile Unit and also caused trouble at the rear of the Japanese Forces. I told them that the Volunteers are not of sufficient strength to cause any trouble and I was a member of the Farmers Volunteers.

Two of the Japanese struck me again with leather belts and the remaining Japanese kicked me with his leather shoes for about 20 minutes. Shortly afterwards the Japanese who sat on

my chest stood up on my chest and asked me how many members were attached to the Volunteers. I said there were about 50 or 60 members. The ropes which secured me were then loosened by the Japanese who stood on my chest. I was then given a pencil and a piece of white paper to write down the names of members attached to the Volunteer Corps. This I did whilst I was kept kneeling on the ground. The following names were given:-

1. Dau Tsin Tsi, 2. Yeah Ping Tsang, 3. Wong Ah Vung, 4. Wong Sih Sih, 5. Wong Hong Fah, 6. Yung Soh Fong, 7. Yan Lien Yung, 8. Yee Kon Yeh, 9. Koo Loh Fah, 10. Daung Kyung Loong, 11. Daung Yuen Yuen, 12. Yung Wong Kung, 13. Tseu Hong Tsang, 14. Tseu Yuen Tsang, 15. Kyi Hong Sun, 16. Koo Ah Kung, and 17. Tsang Tsi.

I was later asked to draw a sketch of the Identification card similar to that used by the members of the Mobile Unit. I knew nothing about it. The interpreter then asked me to draw a sample of the Identification card used by the members of the Volunteer Corps. I refused to do so, but I was again struck by the Japanese with leather belts. I was then compelled to draw a sample of the Identification card used by the Volunteers Corps. Upon being questioned I told the interpreter that I had placed my identification card of the Volunteer Corps behind a water jar at my home.

The following questions were then asked by the interpreter:-

Q. Why do you not carry the identification card on your person?

A. I heard from people in the country that anyone who is found to be in possession of an identification card will be shot.

Q. Can you recover the identification card?

A. I have resided in Shanghai for a long time, so I can't say whether the identification card is there or not.

Q. Do you keep your service pistol issued to you by the Volunteer Corps at home?

A. The pistol in question was handed over by me to my brother-in-law Han Yien Tsuh in the country and same is being kept by him somewhere which I do not know.

Q. Have you committed any crime in the International Settlement, French Concession or Chinese Territory?

A. I have not committed any crime.

After that I was escorted back to the gaol.

Two days later, I, accompanied by three Japanese, proceeded to the place of my nativity for the purpose of searching for the Identification card, but they failed to find the card in question. It was supposed that the card had already been thrown away. I was then assaulted by the Japanese who struck me with their swords, fists, and feet. I was later taken to Yung Ker, Pootung, where they partook of food but I was given none. At about 4p.m. I was taken back to Shanghai and imprisoned in the Gaol, Hongkew District. Since then I have been questioned by them once every two or three days and on each occasion I was assaulted by them. When I was imprisoned in the Gaol, I was handcuffed and my feet were bound with hemp ropes. A number of convicted Japanese soldiers were locked in the same gaol with me and I received illtreatment by them from time to time. Moreover I could not get sufficient food daily. The above is my true statement.

Signed, finger-printed & cross-marked by Yang Lee Tseng.

Crime Registry File No. E.2190/179.

"A"
Central
13/3/38

Misc. 205/38.

8.

11a.m.-12.30p.m.
13/3/38.

Japanese Military Headquarters.
Detective Office.

SUSPECTED ANTI-JAPANESE TERRORIST
ARRESTED BY JAPANESE MILITARY FORCE.

At 11a.m. on the 13/3/38 the undersigned and D.S. Kobayashi again interviewed Sergeant Tokutani attached to The Japanese Military Police re. the suspected person named Yang Lee Tseng.

Sergeant Tokutani stated that Yang Lee Tseng would again be handed over to the S.M.Police, but he requested that the suspected person be detained at Central Station, until a letter was received at Japanese Military Police Headquarters from The Commissioner of The S.M.Police giving reasons as to why Yang Lee Tseng had not been handed over to be dealt with according to Japanese Military Law, on evidence submitted. If Midori Igareshi, Commandant of Gendarmerie, was satisfied re. the reason for not handing over to the Japanese Military, a representative would be sent to The Commissioner of S.M.Police to request that Yang Lee Tseng be released.

Sen. Det. i/c.

Yang Lee Tseng was handed over to the undersigned and his property was also handed over and brought to Central Station.

D. D. O. "A".

Detective Inspector Telfer was informed, and he acquainted Mr. Aiers D.D.O."A". with the facts. Mr. Aiers instructed that Yang Lee Tseng be detained.

Enquiries proceeding.

D.S.182.

Crime Registry File No. M.2190/179.

MUNICIPAL POLICE
REGISTRY
S. B. D. 1220/17
Date 2 3 38

"A"

205/38 (Misc.) Central
March 1st, 38

7

10 a.m. to 11 a.m. Detective Office.
1-3-38.

SUSPECTED ANTI-JAPANESE TERRORIST
ARRESTED BY JAPANESE MILITARY FORCE

At 10 a.m. on the 1-3-38, Sergeant Tokutani again brought to Central Station a statement taken from the suspected person Yang Lee Tsang (楊利枝) at Japanese Military Police Headquarters. The statement, which was signed and finger-printed by Yang Lee Tsang, stated that he had been formerly a member of the Chinese Pootung Guerilla Corps, also having been attached to a fire brigade corps coming under Chinese Military supervision. The suspected person also stated that he had concealed an identification pass in his home in Pootung.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
- 2 MAR. 1938
SPECIAL BRANCH

Special Branch Copy

On the 27-2-38 the suspected person was taken to Pootung by Sergeant Tokutani, but a search of his house failed to find the identification pass.

Sergeant Tokutani stated that although the suspected person was not now an active member of the Chinese Pootung Guerilla Corps, he must have knowledge of other active members who were disturbing Japanese Military Forces. Sergeant Tokutani again requested that Yang Lee Tsang be handed over to the Japanese Military Authorities.

DCSB

Detective Inspector Telfer was informed re the facts of this case, and on his instructions, D.S. Kobayashi accompanied Sergeant Tokutani to interview Mr. MacDermott, P.A. to D.C. (Crime).



Misc. 205/38

7 (sheet 2)

Mr. MacDermott instructed that the statement be handed over to the S.P.O. for translation, and a copy of the translation be submitted to Mr. Young, Deputy Commissioner Crime.

Vide remarks of Mr. Young, Deputy Commissioner Crime, re prisoner's property.

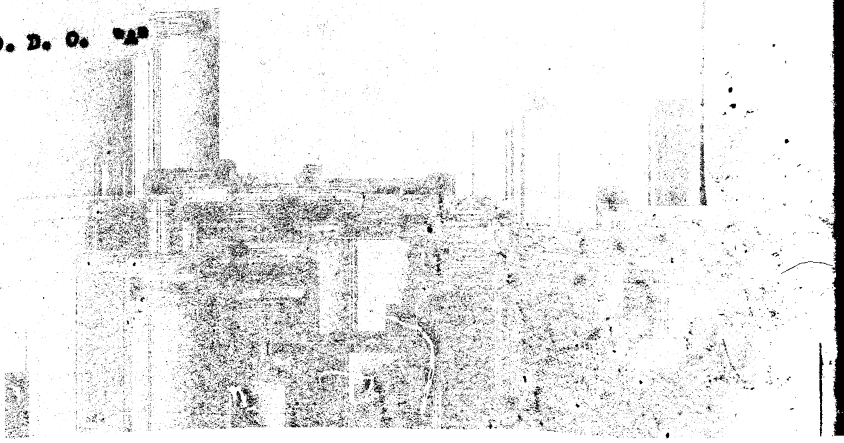
It was thought by the undersigned that property went with the prisoner and same was handed over in good faith, as Sergeant Tokutani also stated that the Japanese Authorities wished to examine any documents found in his possession. The property of the prisoner will be returned at any time by the Japanese Military.

Facts re property were also explained to Mr. MacDermott on the 1-3-38, and he stated that the suspects property could be kept by the Japanese Authorities pending a final decision re this case.

D. S.

Sen. Det. i/c

D. D. O. "A"



17

8220
/ 3 38

"A"

Misc. 205/38 Central
February 26, 38

6

A.M. of 25-2-38
A.M. of 26-2-38. Detective Office.

SUSPECTED ANTI-JAPANESE TERRORIST
ARRESTED BY JAPANESE MILITARY POLICE

At 11.50 a.m. on the 24-2-38, a telephone message was received from Sergeant Tokutani, Japanese Military Police, stating a letter was being sent to the Commissioner of Police from Midori Sagarashi, Commander of Gendarmerie, requesting that the suspected person named Yang Lee Tseng be handed over to the Japanese Military, as he had admitted having been connected with the Chinese Pootung Guerilla Corps.

A copy of the letter sent to the S.P.O. by Midori Sagarashi was obtained by D.S. Kobayashi on the morning of the 26-2-38 and is attached hereto.

The suspected person Yang Lee Tseng was handed over to the Japanese Authorities at 11 a.m. on the 23-2-38 for questioning, on the instructions of Mr. Young, Deputy Commissioner Crime. He should have been returned to the S.M. Police on the 25-2-38 but is still in the custody of the Japanese Military Police, Woosung Road, pending a decision.

H. E. Tallis
Sen. Det. i/c

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
28 FEB 1938
SPECIAL BRANCH

W. Francis
D. S.

D.C.S.B.
S.I. 27/2
D. D. O. "A"

Shankenko No. 101.

Shanghai Gendarmerie Headquarters,

February 25, 1938.

Major F. W. Gerrard,

Commissioner of Police,

Shanghai Municipal Police.

Re Request for Extradition of Member of Anti-Japanese Guerrilla Corps.

Sir,

During the time your prisoner Yang Lee Tsung (楊利棟), aged 29 years, native of Pootung, residing at Zung Tseu Lodging House (神州旅館), 159 Chekiang Road, International Settlement, had been loaned to us for the purpose of investigating his connection with the Anti-Japanese Guerrilla Corps, he has made the following statement thus definitely establishing his association with the Corps.

"Following the retreat of Chinese troops from Pootung, one Dao Tsing Wei (陶倍衛) organized a guerrilla corps there towards the beginning of November last year. I joined this corps on the recommendation of Tsai Ping Tsong (蔡炳章) who was then a member. I was issued with a membership card by Tsai at the same time as two other new members, namely, Tsao Lien Zung (趙連城) and Sung Siao Mao (宋小毛). The object of the Corps was to disturb the rear of the Japanese forces. With this object in view we waited for an opportunity, but in vain. On or about December 10 last year I moved into the French Concession and at that time I travelled between Shanghai and Tungchow frequently, bringing pigs and vegitables which I disposed of in Shanghai. At that time I was advised by Tsai on three occasions to return to Pootung to work with the Corps, but I refused and continued to live in the Concession.

The membership card I left at my home in Pootung for

fear of detection lest I should fall into the hands of the Police in the Settlement or Concession."

In view of the foregoing statement made by the prisoner at this office, you are kindly requested to hand him over to us as his activities have had connection with the safety of the Japanese troops.

Yours faithfully,

Sealed : Midori Igarashi,

Commandant.

Crime Registry File No.E.2190/179.

8220
24 2 38

"A"
Central
23/2/38

Misc. 205/38

5.

11a.m.-12 noon.
23/2/38.

Headquarters of Japanese
Military Intelligence
Dept. Woosung Road.
Detective Office.

SUSPECTED ANTI-JAPANESE TERRORIST
ARRESTED BY JAPANESE MILITARY POLICE.

On the morning of the 23/2/38 Detective Inspector Telfer, Senior Detective, again communicated with Mr. Aiers D.D.O."A". re. this case, and on his instructions also phoned to Mr. MacDermott P.A. to Deputy Commissioner Crime.

Mr. MacDermott interviewed Mr. Young, Deputy Commissioner Crime, and he instructed that the suspected person Yang Lee Tseng be handed over to the Japanese Authorities for two days to be questioned.

Special Branch Copy

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
24 FEB 1938
SPECIAL BRANCH

At 11a.m. on the 23/2/38 Yang Lee Tseng was taken by the undersigned and D.S. Kobayashi to the Japanese Military Police Intelligence Headquarters Woosung Road, where he was anded over to Sergeant Tokutani with his property.

Receipt for prisoner and property obtained.

Translation of receipt attached hereto.

Enquiries proceeding.

D. S. 162.

Sen. Det. i/c.

D. D. O. "A".

D.C.S.B.
D.S.I.
24/2
24/2

PRISONER'S RECEIPT.

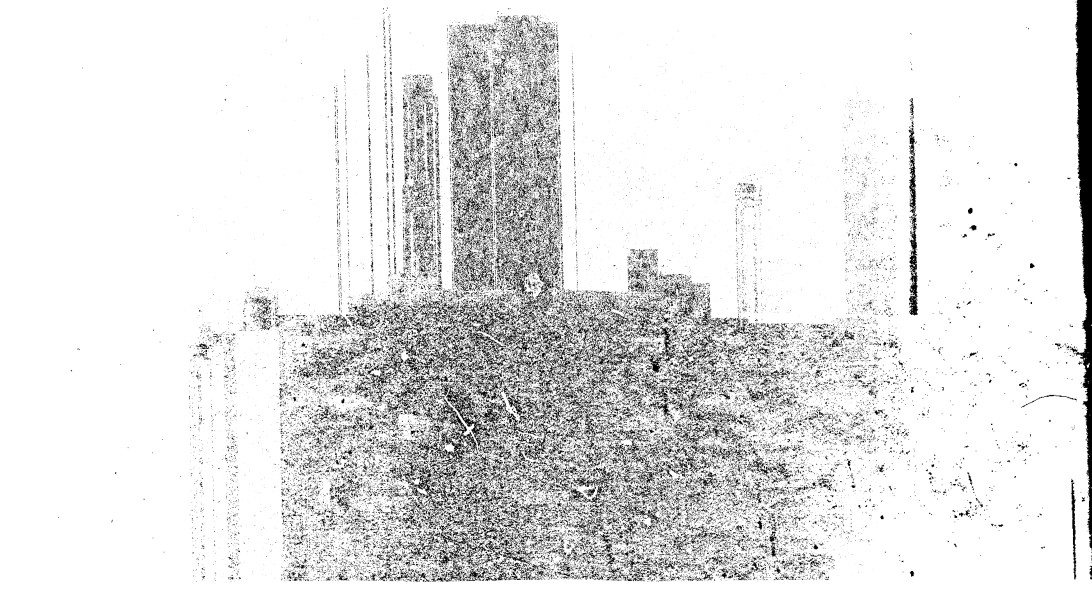
Dated 23/2/38.

To The Shanghai Municipal Police.

Sir,

I herewith receive one prisoner named Yang Lee Tseng and his personal property, $21.62, 15 visiting cards and 20 coppers.

Sergeant Tokutani
Japanese Military Police Headquarters.



Crime Registry File No.E.2190/179.

8220
23 2 38

"A"

Misc. 205/38 Central
22/2/38

4

11.30a.m.-12.30p.m.
2p.m.-4p.m.
22/2/38.

Headquarters of Japanese
Military Intelligence
Dept. Woosung Road.

SUSPECTED ANTI-JAPANESE TERRORIST
ARRESTED BY JAPANESE MILITARY POLICE.

At 3p.m. on the 21/2/38 Sergeant Tokutani attached to the Japanese Military Police brought from Midori Igasrashi Commander of Gendarmerie a letter addressed to Major F.W. Gerrard Commissioner of Police, stating that resultant from Japanese Military Police enquiries at Pootung, a male Chinese named Han Yen Tseh (韓賢哲) aged 33, Suchow (徐州) Anhwei, proprietor of a pork shop situated at No. 45 Zien Long Tsoong Jeu (錢龍宗路) Tong Kew Pootung had been located on the 20/2/38, and that he had stated, that during the month of Nov. 1937 the suspected person named Yang Lee Tseng (楊李增) had returned to his mother's home in Pootung with two friends one of whom was named "Chen" (陳) and the three men had been conversing together re. a "Special Corps". Further the letter alleges that the suspected person had requested his family to conceal a pistol of small calibre. The Japanese Authorities also requested in the letter that Yang Lee Tseng be handed over to them for enquiries.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
22 FEB 1938
SPECIAL BRANCH

Special Branch Copy

The letter was handed in to the S.P.O. and then delivered to Mr. Young Deputy Commissioner Crime, who instructed that Yang Lee Tseng be taken to the Headquarters of the Japanese Military Police Intelligence Dept. for questioning, also that the witness who was

being detained by the Japanese Authorities be questioned by detectives attached to Central Station.

At 11.30a.m. on the 22/2/38 Yang Lee Tseng was taken by D.S. Hide and D.S. Kobayashi to Japanese Police Headquarters Woosung Road. When he was confronted by the Japanese witness named Han Yen Tseh,he denied all knowledge of this person, but later admitted that Han Yen Tseh was his brother-in-law. He further admitted having been attached to the Headquarters of The Peace Preservation Corps in Pootung about 4 years ago,but he denied having had possession of a pistol, and stated that same was the property of his brother-in-law. Han Yen Tseh who had always kept the weapon. The suspected person was left at Japanese Police Headquarters for questioning.

At 2p.m. on the 22/2/38 D.S. Francis,D.S. Kobayashi and Clerk Lee Yang Kao proceeded to the Japanese Headquarters and with their permission Han Yen Tseh was questioned and a statement taken,translation of which is attached hereto.

The Japanese Authorities handed the suspected person named Yang Lee Tseng over to the undersigned and D.S. Kobayashi and stated that owing to the absence of their interpreter,they had not been able to question him re. any anti-Japanese activities,and that he be

still detained at Central Station, until they had another opportunity for interrogation.

On being again brought to Central Station the suspect was questioned re. persons visiting him at his home in Pootung, and stated that on one occasion his friend named Zung Zai Loong(陳財隆)who is a wine broker, and another named "Zung"(陳) visited his home on or about Feb. 9th 1938 and they drank wine and talked about business, at no time did any conversation take place regarding snipers.

It is worthy of mention that whilst detectives were questioning Han Yen Tseh at Japanese Police Headquarters, he was asked if he knew as to whether Yang Lee Tseng was connected with any Anti-Japanese organization, and he stated that he did not know.

Detective Inspector Telfer informed Mr. Aiers D.D.O."A". re. the request of the Japanese Authorities to have the suspected person again detained, and on Mr. Aiers instructions he is still detained at Central Station.

Translation of letter received by S.P.O. from Commander of Japanese Gendarmerie obtained by D.S. Kobayashi and is also attached to this file.

Sen. Det. i/c.

D. S. 162.

Han Yeu Tseh

Anhwei D.S. Francis.

22-2-38 Clerk Li.

My name is Han Yeu Tseh, aged 33 years, native of Suchow, Anhwei. I am keeping a pork shop at Toong Keu, Pootung, and my home is at No. 45 Zien Loong Tsung Jao.

At about 1 p.m. on the 20-2-38, a party of Police under Inspector Yoong came to my shop at Toong Keu and requested me to take them to Yang Lee Tseng's home at Yang Ka Zah, as the latter is a relative of mine. Before taking them to the above place I told Inspector Yoong that Yang Lee Tseng was at Shanghai and not in his home. Arriving at Yang's home, it was found that he was indeed not there. A search of the house was made but nothing of an incriminating nature was found. I was later brought to the Japanese Gendarmeire Headquarters, Woosung Road, Shanghai, as a witness and questioned by the Japanese Authorities.

Yang Lee Tseng's sister is my wife and therefore Yang is my brother-in-law. I have known Yang for about 6 or 7 years. Four years or so before, Yang was keeping a pork shop but as he had some money, he gave the shop to me. Yang Lee Tseng is in the habit of drinking wine and gambling, so his mother does not like him. As I am her son-in-law, she allowed me to have the shop and told me to be careful with the shop business.

About 5 or 6 years ago, Yang Lee Tseng was a member of the Peace Preservation Corps and I saw him on many occasions wearing khaki uniform. When he handed over the shop to me, he also left the corps. What he has been doing since that time, I do not know. I simply know that he comes from and goes to Shanghai very constantly. Whilst Yang Lee Tseng was engaged as a member

of the Preservation Corps, he had a short pistol. He is still keeping it now. One day during the 11th moon last year, whilst he was in Pootung, I saw him carry the pistol in his pocket. He told me that he kept same for self protection. When Yang came to Shanghai he used to either hand the pistol to his mother or his wife to conceal. One day during the 11th moon last year, when I returned to my shop from Toong Keu, I observed Yang and two other men (names unknown to me) in the shop. I did not hear what they were talking about. On the 8th day of the first moon this year and at tiffin time, when I returned to my shop, I again saw Yang Lee Tseng and two other men in the shop (One was one of the two men seen on the 1st occasion during the 11th moon, later known to be as one named Zung, and the other one was not known to me, as it was the first time I saw him). The two friends of Yang said there were members of the Special Corps in the South and Yang Lee Tseng replied that if there were members of the Special Corps there, You go to Shanghai.

I did not hear anybody mention anything about Yang Lee Tseng joinging any anti-Japanese Or other terrorist movements. He had had no connections with any of such movements.

On returning to my shop on the 8th day of the 1st moon and when seen by Yang Lee Tseng, he told me to go and have my chow. It appears that he did not wish me to listen to their conversation, but he did not seem to be very angry.

I do not know whether Yang is concerned in any anti-Japanese activities and I did not hear anybody say about Yang being concerned in same.

Cross marked. Han Yeh Tseh.

Translation.

To Major F.W. Gerrard, Commissioner of Police,

Shanghai Municipal Police.

Sir,

Re handing over of a member of the anti-Japanese Special Corps to the Japanese Military Police.

A Chinese named Yang Li Tseng (楊利楨), residing at Roon 443, Zung Chow Hotel (神州), No. 159 Chekiang Road, as a result of the investigation by the Japanese Gendarmerie, was revealed to be a member of a Chinese Special Corps which was organised in Pootung. A witness named Han Yeh Tseh (韓賢哲) aged 33, proprietor of a pork shop, native of Suchow (四州), Anhwei, residing at No. 45 Zien Loong Tsoong Jau (錢龍中橋), Toong Kew, Pootung, when he was questioned on February 20, 1938, stated that Yang Li Tseng returned to his mother's home in company with his two comrades, one of them known as a certain Chen (陳), about November, last year, and conferred with them regarding the Special Corps. He further stated that Yang secretly conferred with the aforementioned comrades on February 7, this year at the mother's home. According to the information, it was revealed that Yang, after requesting the members of his family to conceal his pistol of small calibre, left for the Settlement with the intention of creating disturbances in the Japanese controlled area. Should his intention be carried out, it would greatly affect the welfare of the Japanese army, therefore it is requested that Yang be handed over to the Japanese Gendarmerie for enquiries.

Yours respectfully,

Midori Igaarashi,
Commander of Gendarmerie.

17

022

"A"
Central
Feb. 20th, 38.

Misc.205/38.

3.

10a.m. -11a.m.
20-2-38.

Detective Office.

SUSPECTED ANTI-JAPANESE TERRORIST
ARRESTED BY JAPANESE MILITARY POLICE.

At 10a.m. on the 20-2-38, Sergeant Major Shibuya attached to the Japanese Military Police Intelligence Dept. telephoned to Central Station, stating that, a party of military police under Sergeant Tokutani were being despatched to Pootung to search the former residence of the suspected person named Yang Lee Tseng (楊立庭) so as to obtain proof to substantiate a Prima-Facie case. The Sergeant Major also stated that ~~an~~ documentary evidence was not yet ready to produce. He requested that the suspect be detained until 5p.m. on the 21-2-38 at Central Station.

A further telephone message was also received from Assistant Commissioner (Japanese) Mr. Kakegawa that he had received a telephone communiction from Captain Tsukamoto officer in charge of the Japanese Military Intelligence Dept. requesting that Yang Lee Tseng be detained until 5p.m. 21-2-38.

Detective Inspector Telfer informed Mr. Miers D.D.O. "A" re the facts of this case and on his instructions the suspected person will be detained until 5p.m. 21-2-38.

Enquiries proceeding.

D. S.

D.D.O. "A".

Asst. Det.i/c.

SPECIAL BRANCH
21 FEB 1938
SPECIAL BRANCH

Special Branch Copy

8220
22 2 38

"A"

Misc.205/38. Central
Feb. 19th, 38.

2.

10a.m. - 1?.45p.m.
19-2-38.

Zung Chow Hotel No. 159
Chekiang Road.
No. 89 Boulevard des
Montigny, F.C.
Detective Office.

SUSPECTED ANTI-JAPANESE TERRORIST
ARRESTED BY JAPANESE MILITARY POLICE.

At 10a.m. on the 19-2-38 Sergeant S. Tokutani attached to The Japanese Military Police, again came to Central Station accompanied by D.S. Urumu attached to The Special Political Office, and stated that the suspected person named Yang Lee Tseng (楊利貞) was formerly secretary to the 1st Unit of the Public Safety Bureau, and later he received training at the Peace Preservation Corps. Further that he is at present Section Commander of the Pootung Mobile Unit. However, the suspected person on being questioned emphatically denied being connected with either of the aforementioned services, and Sergeant S. Tokutani could not furnish any proof to substantiate the allegation.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
20 FEB 1938
SPECIAL BRANCH

Special Branch Copy

The undersigned, D.S. Kobayashi, D.S. Urumu, and C.D.S. 185 accompanied by Sergeant Tokutani and together with Yang Lee Tseng proceeded to the Zung Chow (中州) Hotel situated at No. 159 Chekiang Road, and made a close search of rooms Nos. 443 and 437 but nothing which would incriminate the suspected person could be found.

Yang Lee Tseng had made periodical visits to the hotel during January 16th and 18th February sometimes staying with a relative named S Wen Hai (朱文海) who occupies room No. 437. During his visits to the relative, he got friendly with the occupants of room

No. 443 which is immediately across the corridor from room 437. As nothing was found detectives then proceeded to Loh Ka Wei Station, French Police, and with their assistance a search was made of a small room on the ground floor of No. 89 Rue Boulevard des Montigny, but this also proved abortive.

It is to be noted that on the arrival of detectives with the accused at his home an old Chinese female named Jeu Sung Sz (鄧孫氏) who is the wife of a lawyer named Jeu Sung (鄧誠) residing in the same house exclaimed "You are a long time in returning after having visited your friends last night 18-8-38". This old female was questioned and stated that the suspected person followed up a brokers business dealing in vegetables, pork, and fish, however owing to him having had considerable losses due to the Sino Japanese Hostilities he had lost nearly all his business.

As nothing could be found which would in any way incriminate the suspected person with Anti-Japanese - Terrorists he was brought back to Central Station and Detective Inspector Telfer informed.

Detective Inspector Telfer informed Mr. Miers D.D.O. "A" re the result of enquiries.

Detective Inspector Telfer also informed Sergeant S. Okutoni that there was no proof to substantiate the

allegation made. However, Sergeant Tokutani requested that Yang Lee Tseng be handed over to the Japanese Authorities for enquiries, due to the fact that the suspected person was connected with Chinese Authorities in Pootung.

Detective Inspector Telfer again informed the D.D.C. "A" of the request made, but Mr. Aiers instructed that as the Japanese Authorities had not furnished any proof, and nothing could be ascertained which would in any way substantiate their allegation, Yang Lee Tseng would be detained at Central Station until the morning of the 20-2-38 so as to give them a further opportunity of proving their case.

Two relatives named (1) Woo Nyue Vung (吳煜文) residing at room No. 5, House No. 451 Foochow Road, and (2) Van Ah Pao (尤阿寶) residing at No. 6 Yueh Jing Faung (悅靜坊) off Pakhoi Road came to the station on the morning of the 19-2-38 to interview Yang Lee Tseng and statements were taken from them. Translation of which is attached hereto.

The suspected person was finger-printed, and also photographed at Police Headquarters. He has no previous convictions.

Enquiries proceeding.

D.D.C. "A".

Det.i/c.

D. S.
C.D.S.185.

Woo Nyue Vung.

Shantung

xx C.D.S. 185
translated
--------/

Central Stn. 19-2-38 Clerk F.C. Fan

My name is Woo Nyue Vung, aged 33 years. I am a native of Shantung, residing in Room No. 5, (2nd floor),451 Foochow Road. I am married and a flour bag maker by profession.

About one month ago I made the acquaintance of Siau Yang at the Kung Yuen Story Teller House, situated at No. 5 Waung Ming Ka, where he is the proprietor, and is very intimate with me. His cousin Yang Lee Tseng, the proprietor of a pork shop situated at Tung Ker, Pootung was known to me during my frequent visits at the Room No. 437 of the Zung Chow Hotel, Chekiang Road. On learning Yang Lee Tseng was being detained at the Police Station, I, therefore, came to the station and tried to ascertain the reason of Yang's detention. So far he has no connection with the Pootung Police Bureau.

The above statement is true.

Signed:- Woo Nyue Vung.

Van Ah Pao.

Ningpo
Central Stn. 19-2-38 xx C.D.I. Wei Kyung Woh translated Clerk F.C. Pan

My name is Van Ah Pao, aged 39 years. I am a native of Ningpo residing at No. 6 Yueh Jing Naung, off Pakhoi Road. Formerly I was a foreman employed by the Whangpoo Conservancy Bureau. Since the August 13th hostilities, I was compelled to cease my work, but I still receive my monthly salary.

In December, 1937 I became acquainted with Yang Lee Tseng on board the S.S. Moller en route to Tungchow. I then knew him to be a travelling merchant for transporting cigarettes, pork oil etc from Shanghai to Tungchow for sale, and chickens, fish, and pork from Tungchow to Shanghai. When he arrived at Shanghai he used to stay in the Zung Whow Hotel. On the 10th inst. he booked room 437 in the above hotel, because his family is at Tong Ker, Pootung. On hearing of the arrest of Yang Lee Tseng, I visited the station and tried to ascertain the reason for his detention. As far as I know, he has no connection with the Pootung Police Bureau.

The above statement is true.

Signed:- Van Ah Pao.

8220

"A"
Central
18th February 38.

Misc.205/38.

1.

9.30 p.m. 18-2-38 to 12.30 a.m. 19-2-38 — No.88 Nanking Road, Detective Office.

SUSPECTED ANTI-JAPANESE TERRORIST ARRESTED BY JAPANESE MILITARY POLICE.

At 9.30 p.m. on the 18-2-38 F.S.2 Taylor, S.P.C.624, and C.P.C.2041 brought to the station a member of the Japanese Military Police named Sergeant S. Tokutani and a male Chinese named Yang Lee Tseng(楊李增), 29, Pootung, M/broker, residing at No.89 Boulevard des Montigny, F.C., whom he arrested at Nanking Road and Szechuen Road corner at 9.25 p.m. Other three members of the Japanese Military Police named (1) Corporal S. Okutani, (2) 1st class private M. Sakamoto, and (3) 1st class private Y. Yadohisa, all attached to the Intelligence Department of the Military Police followed the police party to the Charge Room.

MUNICIPAL 19 FEB 1938 SPECIAL BRANCH

Special Branch Copy

Enquiries by the undersigned, J.D.S. Kobayashi and C.D.S.185 ascertained the following:-

At 9.25 p.m. on the 18-2-38 whilst S.P.C.624 was on traffic duty at Nanking & Szechuen Roads corner the male Chinese named Yang Lee Tseng came up to him with his hands handcuffed, and said "robbers", "robbers". The S.P.C. arrested the Chinese, and at this time Sergeant S. Tokutani of the Military Police also approached the S.P.C. who also arrested him. C.P.C.2041 who was on duty in close proximity to the scene on hearing the alarm cry "robbers", drew his pistol and ran to assist the

19/2

P.A. to D C (Sp. Br.)

S.P.C. and as the Chinese informed the C.P.C. that the Japanese was armed, the C.P.C. searched him and found him in possession of a Mauser cal. 6.35 automatic pistol, No.399655, bearing the mark B.A.M.O./.F. The C.P.C. took possession of the pistol and at this time P.S.2 Taylor also came on the scene and brought all concerned to the Station, where they were followed by the other three members of the Japanese Military Police, one of whom named 1st class private Y. Yadokisa was also armed with a Mauser pistol of a similar type as Sgt.Tokatani.

The four members of the Japanese Military Police stated when questioned that sometime during the 18-2-38 they had received certain information from a Chinese informer, that one named Yang Lee Tseng, residing in F.C., was a member of the "Anti-Japanese Terrorists". The Japanese Military Police then made arrangements with their informer that he(the informer) was to ask Yang Lee Tseng to meet him at the corner of Szechuen and Nanking Roads between 9 p.m. and 9.30 p.m. 18-2-38, and four members of the Military Police would be waiting to ascertain if the informer's information was correct. He was to go together to a food shop situated at No.88 Nanking Road, where another informer would be waiting to identify the suspected person. Whilst the two informers were conversing with Yang Lee Tseng, 3 of the Military

Police were going to keep observation, whilst another member would proceed to Central Station to obtain assistance to arrest the suspected person. In the meantime they had a waiting motor car, licence No.S.D.F.210, parked close to the vicinity.

At 9.10 p.m. Yang Lee Tseng arrived at Nanking and Szechuen Roads corner accompanied by two informers. On approaching the food shop situated at No.88 Nanking Rd., the two informers went into the shop but Yang Lee Tseng got suspicious, refused to enter and attempted to hurry away. However, the four members of the Japanese Military Police who were keeping watch, thinking he was going to escape, surrounded him, handcuffed him, and were taking him towards their motor car to bring him to Central Station, when he escaped and ran shouting "Jang Dau" towards S.P.C.624, who was on traffic duty at Nanking and Szechuen Roads corner.

As Yang Lee Tseng was running towards the S.P.C. the Military Police did not give immediate chase, but Sgt. S. Takutani followed him and came to the Station with the S.P.C.

The suspected person on being questioned stated that he is a broker dealing in fish, pork and vegetables. He has been residing in Shanghai for the past 3 months, as he had to leave his residence in Pootung owing to the

Misc.205/38(C)

1 (Sheet 4)

Sino Japanese hostilities. On or about the 11-2-38 he became friends with a male Chinese named Loh Koong Liang 陸公梁, a wineshop master, address unknown, residing in Frenchtown. He had some food together with Loh Koong Liang and another male Chinese named Sung(宋) at a food shop on Nanking Road at about 7 p.m. After partaking of their food Sung asked him to accompany him to see a friend at No.88 Nanking Road. They left the food shop at about 8.10 p.m. and proceeded to Nanking and Szechuen Roads corner, afterwards going to No.88 Nanking Road. Sung entered the food shop, but he hesitated outside as he was not at the moment asked to enter by Sung. After waiting about 5 minutes 4 Japanese approached, one of whom pointed a pistol at him, whilst another placed handcuffs on his wrists. At the time of his arrest by the Japanese Sung was standing behind him.

As two of the Japanese were forcing him to enter a waiting motor car he escaped and ran shouting "Jang Dau" towards the S.P.C. who was on traffic duty at Nanking and Szechuen Roads corner, a distance of about 20 yards from the scene.

The suspected person on being searched was found to be in possession of the following property:

One $10.00 note, one $5.00 note, six $1.00 notes, Two 20¢ pieces, two 10¢ pieces, two 1¢ coins, 20 papers relating to business transactions, 12 visiting cards bearing the names of 12 different persons and 3 visiting cards bearing his own name.

Misc.205/38(C)

1 (Sheet 5)

The suspected person strongly denies being connected with the "anti-Japanese" terrorists, or Chinese Military and also states that he has never been charged before.

Sgt. Tokutani received instructions ~~over~~ the telephone from Captain Tsukamoto who is in charge of the Japanese Military Police requesting the Police to detain the suspected person, until he makes application to the Commissioner of Police, on the morning of the 19-2-1938 for him to be handed over to the Japanese Authorities.

Detective Inspector Telfer, Senior Detective i/c, informed Mr. Robertson, D.O."A" re the facts of this case and on his instructions Yang Lee Tseng is detained at Central Station pending proof being furnished by the Japanese Authorities to substantiate ~~that~~ their allegation.

The Japanese informers did not come to the Station and the Japanese Authorities also requested that detectives do not visit the suspect's address, as this would have a tendency to warn other associates residing at other addresses.

Statements of suspected person, F.S. Tayler, S.P.C. 624 and C.P.C.2041 are attached hereto.

D. S.
C.D.S.135.

Sen. Det. i/c.

Yang Lee Tseng

Pootung C.D.S.185

Central Station 18th Feb. 1938 translated Clerk Sih Chien Shih

Yang Lee Tseng, age 29 years, native of Pootung, married, broker, residing at No.89 Heng Meu Lee, Boulevard des Montigny, F.C.

At about 11 a.m. this inst. I went to see a friend named Chu Ah Sai at Room No.437 Zung Chow Hotel, Chekiang Road, but I failed to meet him. His wife told me that Chu Ah Sai had gone to Tungchow. Whilst on the lift, I met another friend named Loh Koong Liang, who asked me to go and have tiffin at his home, to which I agreed. We then walked to Loh's home at Carter Road. After waiting for a few minutes, another two male Chinese entered the house. Loh then introduced them to me as "Sung" and "Chu", who are Loh's friends. We had tiffin together at Loh's home. After we had partaken of our midday meal, Chu became drunk. Loh then called three ricshas and asked me to take them to the Zung Chow Hotel. On arrival at the hotel, the watchman refused to allow "Chu" to enter the building because he was drunk. I then called another two ricshas and conveyed "Chu" back to Loh's home, where Chu slept on the floor of the guest room. I then again went to Room 443 of the Zung Chow Hotel and informed Loh that Chu had slept in his home, after that I went to Room 437 and met one named Fan Ah Pao to talk over business transactions. As the vegetable price going low, I felt very unhappy and went to sleep in Room 443.

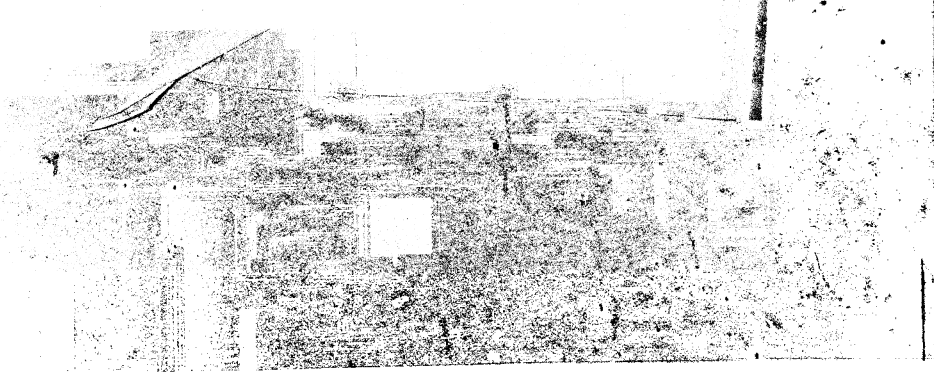
At about 6 p.m. a pock-marked boy came and called me to answer a telephone call. After I had told the caller that my name is "Yang", he informed me that his name is "Sung" and

and asked me to have supper with him, but I refused. About 20 minutes later Loh came back to the room and I informed him that "Sung" had phoned me and asked me to have supper with him. Loh suggested that we go together, but I again refused, telling Loh that I do not feel very well. A few minutes later, "Sung" came to the home, holding a bottle of wine in his hand, and again asked Loh and myself to have supper with him. We then proceeded to the Wu Foong Tsai Foodshop on Nanking Road, where we had our supper. After we had partaking our food, I intended to go to the Zung Chow Hotel to sleep, but Sung asked me to accompany him to visit a friend at Nanking Road. On arrival at a food shop on Nanking Road, Sung asked me to wait for him outside whilst he himself entered the premises. About 5 minutes later 4 foreign dressed Japanese approached me, each pointed at me with a pistol. One of them took out a pair of handcuffs and placed them on my wrist. Two of them then entered a waiting motor car whilst the remaining two forced me to enter the car. I then raised an alarm by shouting "Jang Deu" and at the same time ran towards S.P.C. in the vicinity. a C.P.C. also came to my assistance and asked me the matter. After I had informed them the above, they took me together with the Japanese to the Central Police Station.

This is my true statement.

Signed and cross marked





Central

18th February 38.

Re arrest of a male Chinese by the Japanese Military Police.

F.S.2 Taylor

Sir;

At about 9.20 p.m. 18-2-38 I was on patrol on Nanking Road opposite Central Road when I heard a commotion from the direction of Nanking Road Szechuen Road corner and saw S.P.C.624 on duty at this intersection seize hold of two persons. I immediately proceeded to the scene and as I approached I heard one of the men say "Jang Dau" and saw C.P.C.2041 who had arrived on the scene, remove a pistol from the pocket of one of the men. As this man, who turned out to be a Japanese, showed signs of resistance I followed S.P.C.624 and C.P.C.2041 and the two persons to the Station.

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

A. G. Taylor.

F.S. 2.

C.P.C.2041 Lee Kung Yoong

xxxx Central Police Station self

Central Station 18th Feb. 1938 translated xxxxxxxx Clerk Sih Chien Shih

I beg to state that at 9.20 p.m. on the 18th inst. whilst was on duty at the corner of Szechuen and Sing Kong Roads, I he some one raising an alarm by shouting "Robbers". I immediately drew my pistol and ran to the corner of Szechuen & Nanking Road where with the assistance of S.P.C.624 I took into custody the complainant and accused. According to the complainant the accu was in possession of a pistol. I searched the accused and foun a pistol in his pocket, which I took from him and brought all concerned to the Station.

(Signed) C.P.C.2041 Lee Kung Yoong

FORM 40
G. 15M-11-36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of S.P.C. 624 Hardit Singh.
native of India taken by me C.P.C. 413.
at Central Stn. on the 18-2-38 and interpreted by

My name is Hardit Singh S.P.C. 624 and was on Traffic duty at Nanking Road and Szechuen Road corner at about 9.25 p.m. 18-2-38 when a male Chinese came up to me handcuffed and said Robbers, Robbers! and asked him where the robbers were, and he pointed East along Nanking Road and arrested the Chinese also was wearing the handcuffs. At this time a Japanese came on the scene and I als arrested him. C.P.C. 2041 came on the scene and we brought the Chinese and Japanese to the Station.

(signed) S.P.C. 624 Hardit Singh.

594

Japanese Police In Settlement

Chinese Is Seized By Plain Clothes Men On Nanking Road

An untoward incident occurred on Nanking Road and Szechuen Road corner at about 9.40 p.m. last night when a Chinese ran up to a Sikh constable on traffic duty, showed him his handcuffed hands and asked for help. The Chinese was immediately followed by a Japanese in civilian garb.

The Sikh being unable to leave his traffic post, handed the complainant over to a Chinese constable of the S.M.P., who brought the man to the Central Police Station, the Japanese accompanying them, but demanding that the handcuffed Chinese be handed over to him, as he stated that he was a member of the Japanese Military Police.

The group was followed to the Central Police Station by three other Japanese dressed in civilian clothes, who later identified themselves as members of the Japanese Military Police and requested that the Chinese be handed over to them as he was suspected of anti-Japanese terroristic activities.

The Settlement Police refused to grant the request prior to investigating the case and after lengthy discussion the Chinese was detained in the cells at the Central Station pending inquiries being made.

It is believed that the man was seized by the Japanese on the street and managed to slip out of their hands and ran up to the policeman asking for help.

16 Copy for D.C. (Special Branch)

8220
18 2 38

* B *

Stn.Ref.No.56/38. B'well
14th. February 38.

1.

Japanese Military Police
functioning in the Settlement.

At 8.50p.m. 14/2/38 one named Li S S (李四四) a coolie employed and residing 856 Weihaiwei Road came to the station and reported that the above premises had been visited by Japanese Military Police.

The owner of the house named Tsung Tuh Ming (陳德明) is at present in Hongkong with his family, and informant and three female servants are residing there until their master returns.

Informant was unable to give any definite information regarding his master's business.

Enquiries made ascertained that at 2p.m. 14/2/38, four plain-clothes Japanese and one interpreter, entered the premises and stated that they were members of the Japanese Military Police and wished to search the premises.

They inspected the ground and first floors. After which they questioned the servants regarding their master's name and present whereabouts.

After remaining on the premises about 40 minutes, they left without taking anything or making any arrests.

They also told the servants that they would return, and that no property was to be removed from the house.

Enquiries were made by J.B.C. Sergeant 98 Jessfield Police and the subject is omitted having visited the above

II

III
C/R
Let me have them when they come in.
R.C.A.
15/2/38

I

CP

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
15 FEB 1938
SPECIAL BRANCH

See minute & R/S

Stn.Ref.No.56/38.

1/Sheet 2.

premises at the above stated time.

He stated that the reason for the visit, was that he had received information that the ex Chief of the Hankow Police Bureau was residing on the premises.

This information, he further stated, has since been found to be incorrect.

Forwarded for information.

Copy to D.C. (Divisions),
" " D.C. (Special Branch).

D.S. 252.

Sen.Det.i/c.

D.D.C."B".

8220/10

3 2 31

" B "

Stn.Ref.No.43/38. Bubbling Well
January, 29th, 38.

Male Chinese arrested by Japanese Military Police.

At 7.20a.m. 29-1-38 Wong Yue Ngo,(王有鵝), shopassistant employed by the "Universal" Butchery, 945 Yu Yuen Road came to the station and reported that at about 11.30p.m. 28-1-38, another shopassistant named Pen Tseng Kyi,(潘增傑), 23, Pootung, employed at above shop had been arrested by the Japanese Military Police Search Party outside the said shop.

Enquiries made by C.D.C.147 and the undersigned show that the arrested man together with two other shopassistants namely Wong Li Ming, (王立民), and Wong Ngeoh Su, (王瑞), at about 11.30p.m. 28-1-38 were returning from godown at No.399 Edinburgh Road to their shop, when outside of the above address they were stopped and searched by 3 officers of the Japanese Military Police, accompanied by a Japanese civilian.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE 30 JAN 1938 SPECIAL BRANCH

The arrested man was found to be in possession of a booklet devoted to the communistic movement in China and work of the General Mao Zuh Tung,(毛澤東), leader of the 8th Army (title of the book unknown), following which he was led away by the said officers, whilst the other two shopassistants were allowed to return to their shop.

S.I.

Copy to D.C. (Divisions).
to Special Branch.

29/1.
P.A. to D.C. (Sp. Br.)

29/1.
P.A. to D.C. (Sp. Br.)

D.S.I.

D.C.(Special Branch)

Stn.Ref.No.43/38. B'Well
January 31st. 38.

2.

Male Chinese arrested by Japanese Military Police.

J.P.C.Sugimoto detailed to make further enquiries in connection with this case reports having visited the Japanese Military Police Headquarters, Jessfield Road on the 31/1/38 in connection with the arrest of the male Chinese named Pen Tseng Kyi on 28/1/38 and ascertained that the man in question was released by them at 4 p.m. 31/1/38.

Copt to :- D.C.(Divisions).
D.C. (Special Branch).

D. I.

FORM NO. 3
C. 40M. 38

LWK/

SECRET

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

S.1, Special Branch, xxxxx

REPORT

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
REGISTRY
No. S. B. D.8220/14
Date 24-8-38

Date August 23, 1938.

Subject (in full) Memorandum covering the status of the Bank of China Apartments, 96 Jessfield Road

Made by D.S.I. MacAdie Forwarded by W Logan Supt

Forwarded herewith is a memorandum covering the status of the Bank of China Apartments, No.96 Jessfield Road and the circumstances surrounding its occupation by the Japanese Military Police.

Reference to the attached report regarding the detention by Japanese Military Police of one Yang Yee Lien (楊以廉), it has been learned that this person was released at about 6.30 p.m. August 18, 1938.

R. W. MacAdie.
D. S. I.

LE

D.C. (Special Branch).

D.S.P. 23/8.

P. A. to D.C. (Sp. Br.)

D.C. (Wing) Ref. Comm. Sec. Information
" (C.I.) Special. Chas Robertson
DEPUTY COMMISSIONER
(SPECIAL BRANCH)

Deputy Commissioner in Charge

August 23, 1938.

Bank of China Apartments - Present Situation

Lane 92 Houses 1 to 9, House 94 and No.96 Jessfield Road form one large piece of ground, the property of the Bank of China. Before the outbreak of hostilities, the houses in Lane 92 and House 94 were occupied by senior officials of the Bank of China while No.96 consisting of blocks of apartments were occupied by staff members of the Bank.

On January 13th, 1938 No.94 Jessfield Road was taken over by the Japanese Military Police and occupied by them with effect from January 18th. About half a month later the same organ occupied the houses in Lane No.92. Shortly after this the Japanese Military attempted to occupy the Staff Quarters forming No.96 Jessfield Road but as a result of negotiations carried out by the Bank officials direct with the Japanese Military, the latter contented themselves with placing a board at the entrance to the premises stating that the property was under the jurisdiction of the Japanese Forces and allowed the Bank employees to remain in occupation.

With reference to the exact location of the premises with regard to the Municipal Road on which it is situated the following facts have been ascertained:

The premises in question (No.96 Jessfield Road) have a main gate as well as a side gate, both opening on to Jessfield Road, but no other side or rear doors exist. This place, notwithstanding the fact that it does not bear a Settlement Number plate has for a long time been known to the public, as well as the General Post Office, as No.96 Jessfield Road. The Revenue Department of

the Shanghai Municipal Council records this place as the Centro Terrace, Jessfield Road. Situated therein are 113 houses, the landlord of which, the Bank of China, pays the Municipal Tax regularly.

This house as will be seen by the attached sketch, is situated on the East side of Jessfield Road, about fifteen yards North of Kinnear Road.

In the past, the Municipal Police have never functioned in the compound which has always been guarded by armed watchmen posted by the Bank.

However by the terms of the Secretary General's memorandum to the Commissioner of Police and Municipal Advocate, dated April 12th, 1935, wherein he states that the Shanghai Municipal Police should continue to function on Extra-Settlement roads and property abutting thereon, it appears that the latter have every right to police the premises in question.

D 6654

Sketch showing the location of the Bank of China Apartments, 96 Jessfield Road.



Connaught Road

Jessfield Road

(96 Jessfield Road)

No.95
G.S.Jensen

Main Gate of B. of C. Apts.

Side gate to B.of C. Apts.

House No.94 (Note: No.1)

House 1/9, Lane 92 (Note:No.2)

Kinnear Road

Jessfield Road

Note No.1: This House is at present occupied by the Western Office of the Japanese Military Police.

Note No.2: Houses in this alleyway are occupied by the Western Branch of the Police Bureau of the Shanghai Municipal Administrative Office, and other offices.

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

File No. 8220/14

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.2 Special Branch ~~Station~~ 8/8 38

REPORT

Date August 17 1938.

Subject Raid at 96 Jessfield Road, staff quarters of the Bank of China.

Made by and Forwarded by ~~Supt. Tan Shao Liang~~

With reference to the Commissioner's remarks on attached report, Mr. Nee Shiao Pun(倪孝本), a staff officer of the Bank of China, was interviewed on August 17, 1938, and the following details ascertained:-

Early on the morning of August 13 a Japanese search party which was accompanied by a Chapei policeman visited Room 150 Apt. 7, 96 Jessfield Road. It is occupied by Mr. Yang Wei Chuen(楊暐川), an employee of the Bank. (Mr. Yang is now in Hongkong). A search was made of the room and a few copies of the Ta Mei Wan Pao and booklets alleged to be anti-Japanese were found. The Japanese then arrested two sons of Mr. Yang age 18 and 15 respectively, and a friend named Chu who happened to be on the premises. These three men were taken away.

Chu and the younger son were released on the afternoon of August 13 whilst the elder son Yang Yee Lien (楊以廉) is still being held. Mr. Nee states that through information received as a result of enquiries, the prisoner has been removed to No.94 Jessfield Road, headquarters of the Japanese Gendarmerie. He is allowed to communicate with other members of his family and there is probably no danger to his life.

Sp Br.

I should like further discussion on the S.M.P. right to police vis a vis claims of Gendarmerie. Dete J. Sp. Sec. Sub Control at a summary of position

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE 18 AUG 1938 CRIMINAL INVESTIGATION DEPARTMENT

Comm'r
Sir
Information
Thos Robertson
D C (S.13)

Superintendent.

D. C. (Special Branch)

19/8.

19/8.

19/8

P.A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

FORM NO. 3
C. 40M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.2 Special Branch

REPORT

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
File No. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 8220/14
Date 16 8 38

Date August 15 1938.

Subject (in full) Raid at 96 Jessfield Road, quarters of Chinese employees of the Bank of China.

SECRET

Made by and *Forwarded by* Supt. Tan Shao Liang

Mr. Cheng Yung(鄭永), private secretary to Mr. T.V.Soong, has given the following information voluntarily:-

At 4 a.m. August 13, a party of Japanese soldiers in plain clothes raided 96 Jessfield Road, quarters of Chinese employees of the Bank of China, and arrested three of the occupants whom they carried away in a motor car towards Zau Ka Doo. The Bank does not desire to report the occurrence to the Police for fear of retaliation from the Japanese.

Tan Shao Liang

Superintendent.

D. C. (Special Branch)

1578

P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

Further as to fate of three arrested

Comm's Information

Yhs Richardson

DC(S.B)

Supt Tan

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
16 AUG 1938
COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

DC (Special Branch)

8220/14
19/1/38

" B "

Stn.Ref.No.21/38. B'Well
January 19th. 38.

2.

Functioning of Japanese Military Authorities on Outside Roads.

S.I. Yamaguchi reports that the Japanese Military Police have removed their headquarters to the Bank of China staff quarters, 94, Jessfield Road with effect from 18/1/38.

* See also D 8609

Copy to:- ~~D.C.(Divisions)~~
D.C.(Special Branch).

S.I. 19/1
C. 19/1
19/1
19/1

D. I.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
19 JAN 1938
SPECIAL BRANCH

14 D.C. (Special Branch)

D. 8220
14 / 1 / 38

" B "

Stn.Ref.No. 21/38. B'Well
January 13th., 38.

1.

Functioning of Japanese Military Authorities on Outside Roads.

At 8.10p.m. 13/1/38, Mr. Nyi Sing Pun (倪 考 幸), manager of the General Affairs Dept. of the Bank of China, came to the station and reported:-

At 12.15p.m. and 3.30p.m. 13/1/38, a party of Japanese Military consisting of 2 officers and about 12 men, accompanied by an interpreter visited the Bank's Staff Quarters at 94, Jessfield Road near Kinnear Road, and carried out a cursory examination of the premises.

At 5p.m. 13/1/38, the party returned, carried out another examination, and after placing seals on 2 motor cars and 3 inside doors of the premises, left, taking with them the Bank's private motor bus, license No.15616.

The party said they required the use of the motor bus, and had made arrangements for its removal with the Bank's head office. They further stated it would be taken to the Kung Dah Mill, Jessfield Road and be returned in the course of a few days.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE 14 JAN 1938 SPECIAL BRANCH

DC/SB 14/1 S.1.

H.T. Greenfield
D. S. 37.
C.D.C. 207.

Sen. Det. 1/c.

C 14/1



13

22/38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 6-1-38

REGISTRY 6220

Louza No. S. B. I. Station.

REPORT

Date January 9th, 1938.

Subject Japanese military motor car containing hand-grenades ranked outside the Yangtsze Hotel on 6-1-38.

Made by D.S. MacAdie Forwarded by

Sir,

At 10.05 a.m. 6-1-38 a Japanese military motor car, unlicensed bearing a plate with a star, a small number 14 and a larger number 1408 drove up to the Yangtsze Hotel along Nankow Road from Yu Ya Ching Road and ranked outside the entrance to the Yangtsze Hotel. One Japanese in plain clothes was standing on the running board while three Japanese in military uniform were in the car. All four men alighted and entered the Yangtsze Hotel. It was then observed that one of the military men was armed with a pistol of the Mauser type with box holster. The driver of the car before leaving secured the offside front and rear doors of the vehicle with a chain and padlock. However, C.P.C. 2079 on point duty on looking into the car observed an uncovered wooden box containing a number of hand-grenades on the floor of the car in front of the rear seats. The box was clearly visible to passersby. The C.P.C. informed his sergeant C.P.C. 1019 and also S.I. Gagely in charge of traffic who visited him and the station was in turn informed. Mr. H.D.M. Robertson, D.C. 'A', C.I. Shellswell and D.S. MacAdie attended the scene but the motor car drove away with the four occupants northwards along Yunnan Road into Nanking Road at 10.45 a.m. During the time the vehicle was ranked outside the Yangtsze Hotel it was unoccupied and none of the Japanese kept watch on it.

Enquiries by D.S. MacAdie at the Hotel in question ascertained from the manager that the four Japanese proceeded to Room 214 of the Hotel which had been engaged on 5-1-38 by the Japanese in plain clothes. According to the register

FORM NO. 3
G. 5000-11-37

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

.....Station,

REPORT

Date 19

- 2 -

Subject (in full).....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

the name given was "山下正夫" age 23, merchant.

The four Japanese called the boy and instructed him to keep the room open and stated that they would return at 5.00 p.m. 6-1-38 when they would expect some Chinese girls to be engaged for them.

Special Branch informed.

R.W. MacAulie
D.S. 368.

Gen.Det.i/c.

6/1

D.D.O."A".



FORM NO. 3
G. 5000-11-37

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Louza Station,

REPORT

Date January 6th, 19 38.

Subject (in full) Japanese military motor car containing hand-grenades ranked outside the Yangtsze Hotel on 6-1-38.

Made by S.I. Gazeley Forwarded by

Sir,

At approximately 10.30 a.m. 6-1-38 I reached Hankow-Yunnan Roads intersection during the course of my district patrol. C.P.C. 2079 on post duty at that point informed me that four or five fully armed Japanese soldiers had entered the Yangtsze Hotel a few minutes previously and that he had already informed the station. Further, he stated in the unattended military m/car (unlicensed) which was ranked on the north side of Hankow Road west of Yunnan Road near the entrance door to the Hotel, he had observed several bombs therein. I accompanied him to the vehicle and observed an uncovered wooden box on the floor at the rear of the driver's seat, containing four or five grenades of the "potato masher" type. These missiles were clearly visible to any person desiring to glance in whilst passing the vehicle and no chauffeur or military guards were in evidence.

I instructed the C.P.C. to watch for any further developments and then returned to the Station and conveyed the information to C.I. Shellswell i/c Louza Station.

Yours obediently.

Sub-Insp.

C.P.C.2079 Wong Tsing Sung,
attached to Louza Station.
// D.S. Mac Adie.
translated.

Louza Stn. 6-1-38 /////// Clerk: Sih Yun Pai.

At 7.45 a.m. on 6-1-38, I came on duty and was posted to Traffic Post No.56 at the corner of Hankow and Yunnan Roads. At 10.05 a.m., I saw a Japanese military M/car come from west to east on Hankow Road and stopped outside the Yangtsze Hotel. Three Japanese in military uniform alighted from the car while a Japanese in plain clothes who had been standing on the running board of the car also alighted and all entered the Yangtsze Hotel. One of the soldiers was armed with a long pistol of the Mauser pattern with box holster. I then left my point and proceeded to the Police Telephone at the corner of Hankow and Yu Ya Ching Roads with the object of informing the Station. However, on arrival I found that ~~X~~ C.P.C.1666 on duty there had already telephoned to the Station. I then walked back along Hankow Road to my point and passing on the near side of the M/car I observed a wooden box on the floor of the car without a cover and packed inside were as far as I could see four cylindrical objects which appeared to be hand-grenades. The grenades were about 12 inches long including the handle and the metal part was about 3" in diameter. The handle was about 1" to 1½" in diameter. The box was on the near side of the car in front of the rear seats. I reported the occurrence to S.I. Oakeley and C.P.S.1019 as they visited me on point duty. At 10.45 a.m. the M/car left turning north into Yunnan Road and thence to Nanking Road. Before leaving the car, the driver of the car secured the front and rear offside door handles with a chain and padlock. None of the Japanese watched

the car during their absence in the Yangtsze Hotel. The car had no Settlement license, but had a plate as follows:



Per J.J.2079 Wong Teing Fung.

C.P.C. 1019 Yue Pei Ling attached to Louza.

// D.S. MacAdie

Louza Station 6-1-38 Clerk Chu Teu Yee

At 10.20 a.m. 6-1-38, I visited No. 36 point at the corner of Yunnan and Hankow Roads in the course of traffic supervision and C.P.C. 2079 on that point informed me that a Japanese military motor car was outside the Yangtsze Hotel and asked me to look inside the car. I accompanied him to the car which was ranked on Hankow Road north side west of Yunnan Road outside the entrance to the Yangtsze Hotel. On looking into the car I saw an uncovered wooden case about 18" long and about 8" wide in which were several hand-grenades. I could not count the number but I know they were hand-grenades because I saw some seized by detectives in the Oriental Hotel in November 1937. I then instructed C.P.C. 2079 to inform the station again of the occurrence. No person was in the motor car while no one was looking after the vehicle. The doors were all closed and the glass windows were shut.

(Sgd) Yue Pei Ling.

12

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

File No. [illegible]

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REGISTRY
Section 1, Special Branch, Station, 2220
4 2 38

REPORT

Date February 3, 1938.

Subject Arrest of Chinese Y.M.C.A. employee by Japanese Military Police - released.

Made by D.S.I. Shih Ssu-chien *Forwarded by* C. Crawford A.S.

Information has been received to the effect that Mr. John K.H. Jen, Secretary of the Y.M.C.A. Western District Social Centre, who was arrested by the Japanese Military Police on January 1, was released on January 24. The reason for his release is reported to be due to insufficient evidence to prefer a charge against him, but his release was accelerated through efforts by Mr. Wilbur of the National Committee of the Chinese Y.M.C.A. and one Mr. Inouye, General Secretary of the Japanese Y.M.C.A.

The above information was confirmed by Mr. F.W. Soong, Secretary of the Chinese Y.M.C.A., who stated that the services of Mr. Jen had since been dispensed with, and that Mr. Jen had returned to his native place via Ningpo.

D.S.I.

FILE

D.C.(Special Branch).

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
3 FEB. 1938
SPECIAL BRANCH

Chinese Describe Four Day Captivity In Hands Of Japanese Military

Seized At YMCA In Settlement; Four Questioned, Released; One Alleged Red Still Held; Hardships, Third Degree Endured

Other Chinese Detained By Military

"THE darkest moments in my life were spent during the four days when I was being held a prisoner together with four other Chinese by the Japanese military; the uncertainty of my fate at the hands of the Japanese added to my mortal fear and apprehension."

That was what one of the five Chinese, who were seized by a party of Japanese soldiers on New Year's Day from the Chinese Y.M.C.A. Western District Social Center, Z 4200 Robison Road, (International Settlement), said in an exclusive interview with a representative of the Shanghai Evening Post today. Four of the five were released by the Japanese on Tuesday afternoon.

Held Four Days

Held prisoners for four days at the Kung Dah No. 3 Mill at Brenan Piece near Tsaokadoo on suspicion of being communists, the men went through some of the most trying moments of their lives. They were kept in a small, dark cell for three nights and four days and during their forced detention were not allowed even the slightest freedom of movement, said one of the men who regained his liberty Tuesday.

Six Chinese had been seized by a party of about a dozen Japanese soldiers, two Japanese constables of the S.M.P., and two plainclothesmen, shortly before 3 p.m. on Saturday from the premises of the Y.M.C.A. Social Center. The men taken into custody by the Japanese including the director of the social center, Mr. Ren Kwei-ho, who is still being held by the Japanese, two janitors of the center, one coolie employed by a foreigner at the Cathay Mansions and a laborer. Chinese Police Constable 3291 was also arrested, but released at once.

Broke Into Premises

The Japanese broke into the premises and without asking any questions herded together all the men there at the time and bound them with ropes, whisking them away to the Kung Dah Mill. The police constable was off duty then in plainclothes. The laborer had come to the social center to get medical treatment at the clinic when he was seized by the Japanese. The coolie in the employ of a foreigner had been visiting the place to see one of the janitors.

Arriving at the mill, the captors sent for Chinese interpreters and the men were subjected to careful questioning as to their past and present careers in Shanghai. One of the janitors named Sun Tien-ken was without provocation hit in the face with wooden club by one of the Japanese during the questioning and several others were slapped by the guards. The police constable was at once released when his identity was disclosed.

No Beds Provided

After the questioning, the five were locked in a dark cell which had no bed nor even a chair. Also in the room was one school teacher named Chen who had been seized by the Japanese on December 18 at the Hwa Hwa Academy, Yu Yuen Road. The six of them occupied a grass mat on the cement floor which was continually wet. They were not molested that night.

During the second day, Mr. Ren was separately questioned several times. He is said to have told the janitors that he was suspected by the Japanese of being a red. During the grilling it is alleged that the Japanese used the third degree, according to one of the four just released. Aside from Mr. Ren, the others were strictly let alone and given three meals of rice and salted radish. Apparently the Japanese had intended to seize only Mr. Ren.

Again Questioned

On Monday, the janitors were questioned through interpreters without resorting to third degree. The Japanese questioned them in regard to their occupation and the activities of the social center. Apparently satisfied with the grilling, the two janitors were again dumped into the cell.

On the fourth day, Tuesday, the two janitors, the laborer, and the foreigner's coolie were set free after tiffin. But before being released, all of them were warned not to re-visit the Y.M.C.A. on penalty of death. The school teacher named Chen and Mr. Ren were not released.

Other Chinese Held

According to one of those released, several other Chinese are alleged to be detained at the military headquarters. The prisoners were not given the slightest freedom of movement. A guard even accompanied them to the lavatory. The guard, however, is said to have been friendly to the prisoners.

The Y.M.C.A. social center on Robison Road had been engaged in educating factory workers in the western district up to the time of its closure on December 29. The night school for workers had some 200 students.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
SPECIAL BRANCH
8 JAN 1938

F.M. G. 20M-1-37

Misc. Files SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE. S. B. REGISTRY 8220 D

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

Pootoo Road Station, 38

Date January 1st, 1938.

Subject Chinese Y.M.C.A., No.4200 Robison Road, raided by Japanese Military Police.

Made by D.S.I. Burton. *Forwarded by* [signature] S/S.

Sir,

At 2:55 P.M. on the 1.1.38., a telephone message was received from J.P.S. 33 Ancrongon through street telephone No. 3, Robison and Ferry Rodds corner, to the effect that Japanese Military had entered the Chinese Y.M.C.A., No.4200 Robison Road, a party of Police under the officer i/c attended and on arrival found the Japanese Military searching the said premises having with them J.P.S. 98 Magasone Atinchen to Bubbling Well Station.

The following is the information obtained by the undersigned:-

At about 2 P.M. on the 1.1.38. 10 members of the Japanese Military Police in two motor cars proceeded to Bubbling Well Station and requested assistance to raid the Chinese Y.M.C.A on Robison Road, Sub-Inspector Yamaguchi instructed J.P.S. 98 to accompany the said Military to Pootoo Road Station, where necessary assistance should be obtained. However, the Military Police after leaving Bubbling Well Station, informed J.P.S. 98 that they did not have time to visit Pootoo Road for assistance and proceeded direct to the said Y.M.C.A., where upon arrival they jumped out of the cars with drawn pistols, ran into the premises and commenced to search and placed under arrest 5 male Chinese who were on the premises when they entered. These males whose particulars as far as can be ascertained are as follows:-

(Ten)

1. Ning Tsung Hao (任壽浩), age 32, native of Zaushing, Clerk, employed at the Y.M.C.A.

2. Tseng Tsung Nan (張壽南), age 21, native of Shantung, teaboy, employed at the Y.M.C.A.

3. Sung Dien Kwung (張殿琨), native of Hopeh, also teaboy, employed at the Y.M.C.A.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE S.B. 2 JAN 1938 SPECIAL BRANCH

D/S S/B

S.I.

FM. C
G. 20M.1-37

Misc. *File No.* 2/38.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Pootoo Road *Station,*

REPORT

Date 1.1.38. *19*

Subject (continued)

Made by *Forwarded by*

4. Wong Zien Kwung (王乾坤), age 35, native of Hopeh.

5. Chow (周), no other particulars available.

These males' hands were tied behind their backs and were put into the two waiting cars together with a quantity of literature which the Military Police had seized, they alleging that it was of an anti-Japanese nature.

There was insufficient rooms in the cars for all t the Military Police as well as the 5 males arrested, and three of Military Police were left behind to await the return of a car together with J.P.S. 98.

Prior to them driving away they were asked through the medium of J.P.S. 98 as to where the 5 males were being taken and replied to their Headquarters at the Kung Dah No.3 Cotton Mill, No.138 Jessfield Road. The other 3 Military Police whilst awaiting the return of the car found another male Chinese in the rear of the Y.M.C.A. and detained him, however, he when questioned stated that he was C.P.C. 3291 attached to the Depot, but they would not allow him to leave the Y.M.C.A. compound, stating that they wished to prove his identity and he being in plain clothes had no means of proving the statement that he was a police constable, but they stated they would take him to Gordon Road Depot, where his identity could be proved, accordingly on the arrival of the car they took him to Gordon Road Depot where his identity was proved and he was freed.

No explanation as to why the raid was being carried out was given to Police of this station and when they had concluded the work they left without making Police acquainted with the reason for the arrest of the 5 male Chinese inside the

FM. 2
G. 20M. 1.37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Misc. File No. 2/38.

REPORT

Pootoo Road Station,

Date 1.1.38. 19

Subject (page 3)

Made by Forwarded by

Settlement.

Mr. Aiers, D.C. Divisions, Mr. Young, D.C. Crime, D.C. and D.D.C. "B" informed. Mr. Young instructed the undersigned to inform the Japanese Military authorities that they had conducted a raid and made arrests inside the Settlement. Accordingly J.D.S. 48 Mori visited the Japanese Military Police Headquarters, No.138 Jessfield Road, where he interviewed Captain Okamore and informed him as above, who in turn replied that he was very sorry to have caused trouble and knew that the premises were in the Settlement, but having no time and not being able to get hold of any Japanese Police on the telephone, had instructed Corporal Shibuya of the Military Police to proceed to Bubbling Well Station and make necessary arrangements for the raid. He further went on to state that the 5 male Chinese arrested on the premises are suspected of being concerned in bomb throwings and teaching anti-Japanese doctrines and should they find on completion of their enquiries that they were concerned in anti-Japanese activities, they would be dealt with according to Japanese Military Law, and if there was nothing against them they would be released.

J.D.S. 48 Mori will keep in touch with the Japanese Military Police with view to ascertaining the result of their enquiries into the 5 males as to what happens to them, when this information is obtained, a further report will be forwarded.

D.S.I.

FM. 2
1000-12-37

File No. Misc 2/38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Pootoo Road Station,

REPORT

Date 5.1.38. 19

Subject Further to Misc. No. 2/38.

Made by D.S.I. Burton. Forwarded by [illegible] Inspt. i/c.

Sir,

Four of the males arrested by the Japanese Military at the Chinese Y.M.C.A. No. 4200 Robison Road at about 2.55 pm on the 1.1.38 were released from the Kung Dah Cotton Mill, No. 138 Jessfield Road by the Japanese Military Police at 5 p.m. on the 4.1.38.

The released males are:- Tsang Tsung Nan, Sung Dien Kwung, Wong Zien Kwung and Wong Zau Shing, when questioned at the station as to their treatment whilst being detained by the Japanese Military they stated that they were well looked after and had nothing to complain of, also stating that with the exception of asking them what they were doing at the Y.M.C.A. no other questions were put to them by the Japanese Military. On their release these men took up residence at No.3 Refugee Camp, Rue de Zaikoong, French Concession.

In reference to Nying Tsung Hao this man is still detained and the military are continuing enquiries into his past activities and they cannot say whether he will eventually be released or not.

D.S.I.

D.D.O."B" Division.

Note Corpn a quote in reply when being pursued.

D.C.-S.B.

D.B.R. 6/1.

S.I. D.B.R. 6/1.

D.S.I. Laurie C.I. 6/1

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE B 6 JAN 1938 SPECIAL BRANCH

F. 201 A
G. 3000-5-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

CROSS-REFERENCE SLIP

Special Br. Registry OFFICE

FILE NO. D.8220/12

SUBJECT:

Arrest of Chinese Y.M.C.A. employees,
4200 Robison Road, by Japanese Military Police.

PARTICULARS	OFFICE	FILE NO.
Transferred to	Cent. Registry	F.2900/1508 (11)
	[signature] Central Registrar	
INSTRUCTIONS SEE OVER		

F. 22 F
G. 120M-11-36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
8220
Date 2 / 38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

"A" Division.
Chengtu Road Police Station.
January 6th, 1938.

CRIME REGISTER No:— Misc. 297/37

Diary Number:— 3 Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Alleged Visits by Japanese Military officers to the Chengtu Rubber Tyre Shop, 203 Weihaiwei Road

Since submitting the previous reports, no further developments have taken place in connection with this case. Mr. Tsang Kyung Tsung (曾慶宗) and Mr. Kong Hsueh Ta (孔學大), co-proprietors of the Chengtu Rubber Tyre Shop, 203 Weihaiwei Road, have been frequently interviewed but stated that no members of the so-called Japanese Military Officers had visited their shop since. They further stated that they had closed down the shop on 31-12-37 in view of lack of business.

Under the above circumstances, it is respectfully suggested that this case be now closed.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
7 JAN 1938
SPECIAL BRANCH

Gen. Det. I/C

D. S. I.

D.D.I. "A"

D.D. "A"

Officer I/C Special Branch.

F. 22 F
6. 12OM-11-36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

8220

31/12/37

CRIME DIARY.

"A" Division.

CRIME REGISTER No:—Misc. 297/37. Chengtu Road Police Station.
December 28, 1937.

Diary Number:— 2. Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Alleged Visits by Japanese Military Officers to the Chengtu Rubber Tyre Shop, 203 Weihaiwei Road.

Since the submission of the original report in connection with this case, appropriate measures have been adopted by Police in order to render immediate assistance, if necessary, to both shops at 203 and at 345 Weihaiwei Road, but up to the present moment none of the members of the so-called Japanese Military party had called at either address as previously informed.

Further investigations have been made by detectives amongst various policemen of all Branches attached to this station with respect to the alleged visits of the Japanese Party to the Chengtu Rubber Tyre Shop at 203 Weihaiwei Road on 23-12-37 or on 23-12-37 but no members of the S.M.Police had actually witnessed the ingress or egress of any member of the Japanese Military Officers on the above dates nor did any policemen notice a Military motor car of the above authorities being parked outside the said premises. The following policemen, however, stated that they observed a motor car answering to the similar description of that given by the apprentic Tsang Bru Hwa( ), who is the only eye-witness in this case, passing this district between 3 p.m. and 3.40 p.m. on 23-12-37. Several Japanese Military Officers were seen seated in the car but as no untoward incident had taken place, the policemen did not take down the

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
29 DEC 1937
SPECIAL BRANCH

F. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

F. 22 F
6. 120M-11-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— .....Division.
.....Police Station.
.....19

Diary Number:— 2/2. Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

number of the vehicle or notice the movements of the occupants. The following statements have been taken from the policemen concerned and briefly translated as follows:-

Naik 396.

"At about 3.15 p.m. on 22-12-37, I saw a Khaki coloured motor car proceeding at slow speed from West to East along Weihaiwei Road near Race Course Road. Three or four Japanese in Khaki uniform were seated in the car but the driver was in civilian clothes."

C.P.C. 1870.

"At about 3.30p.m. on 22-12-37, I observed a black painted sedan motor car proceeding from South to North along Mohawk Road near Taku Road. The occupants of the vehicle were 4 or 5 Japanese soldiers, all wearing Khaki Military uniform and hats."

C.P.C. 1818.

"At about 3.30 p.m. on 22-12-37, I saw a black painted sedan motor car proceeding from South to North on Mohawk Road near Taku Road. Four or five Japanese soldiers all wearing khaki Military uniform and hats, having red badges on shoulders of uniform, were seated in the car."

C.P.C. 1714.

"At about 3.40 p.m. on 22-12-37, I saw a black painted sedan motor car proceeding from North to South along Mohawk Road and turning West to Weihaiwei Road. The occupants, about 4 in number, appeared to be Japanese soldiers for I did not notice their dresses but I saw them wearing Khaki hats of Japanese Military type."

As instructed, at about 8 p.m. on 26-12-37 Mr. Tsang Kyung Tsung( )co-proprietor of the Chengtu Rubber Tyre Shop at 203 Weihaiwei Road, accompanied his partner Kong Hsueh Ts( ), who had disappeared from the shop in the early morning of 23-12-37, to this

F. 22 F
6. 120M-11-36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— .....Division.
.....Police Station.
.....19

Diary Number:— 2/3. Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

station. The latter was thoroughly interrogated as regards his movements after his departure on that particular morning. He explained to detectives that immediately after he was informed in the evening of 21-1-37 by the apprentice of the first visit of the Japanese Military Officers, he became very frightened and could not sleep during the night. Fearing that they might keep their word and return to the shop again, he thought that he had better personally leave the premises in order to avoid any unfortunate misunderstandings or being falsely incriminated by Japanese Military Authorities for some unknown reason. He accordingly proceeded to the home of his cousin named Kong Ching Te (孔慶德) at Lane 958/165 Avenue Road, where he remained with him(cousin)during the last few days. He further led detectives to the above address, where his cousin was interviewed and verified his statement.

In response to further questioning, Kong Hsueh Te (孔雪堂)stated that he had no slight idea in regard to the unexpected visits of the Japanese. He further explained that a certain Japanese civilian visited his shop and purchased a second-hand "Firestone" rubber motor car tyre, size 475-19," for $5.00, which amount was accordingly paid. The said Japanese visited the shop again in the same afternoon requested him(Kong Hsueh Te)to repair an old "Goodrich" motor car rubber

F. 22 F
6. 120M-11-36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— .....Division.
.....Police Station.
.....19

Diary Number:— 2/4. Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

tyre, size 500-19". The Japanese left the tyre in the shop and promised to pay $4.50 for repairing same. He (Japanese)has, however, failed to return since and his tyre, already repaired, is still being kept in the shop pending his return.

Questioned, Kong Hsueh Te stated that the Japanese customer was in a quite satisfactory manner in regard to the above dealings and no bargain of price or unnecessary quarrel had taken place on both occasions. He,however, failed to give any reason as to why the Japanese failed to return for the tyre. Apart from the above transactions he emphasized that he had no other business dealings with any other Japanese subjects in his shop. His books kept in the shop have been checked and found to be correct.

Tsang Kyung Tsung, co-proprietor of the shop at 203 Weihaiwei Road, was also questioned and verified his partner's statement as quoted above. The former further informed detectives that he had also some business transactions in his own shop at 345 Weihaiwei Road with a certain Japanese civilian, whose description is different to that of the Japanese who visited his partner's shop at 203 Weihaiwei Road. An examination of his books reveal the following accounts:-

F. 22 F
6. 120M-11-36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— .....Division.
.....Police Station.
.....19

Diary Number:— 2/5. Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Date.	Motor Car parts.	Price.
3-12-37.	1 Magneto.	$18.50.
4-12-37.	1 Jack handle.	2.00.
6-12-37.	1 steel bar.	25.00.
8-12-37.	2 rubber inner tyres) 1 rubber coupling.)	15.00.
11-12-37.	1 coupling.	14.00.
24-12-37.	1 steel bar.	10.50.
		$85.00.

All the above described second-hand motor car spare parts were sold to the same and the only Japanese, who had paid various accounts upon receipt of the goods. No dispute over price had taken place between him and the Japanese in the shop. Apart from the above transactions, he had no dealings with any other Japanese, both civilian or military officer.

Both proprietors of the shop at 203 Weihaiwei Road came to this station on the morning of 27-12-37 and stated that they wished to close down the shop in the following few days and sub-let the shop premises to one Foo Faung Zung(傅芳松), residing at 23 Tuh Zung Li, Tientsin Road, who will take over the furniture and fixtures in the shop for a total of $150.00 and use same as a pawnshop.

In view of the foregoing circumstances, the policemen posted outside both shops at 203 and at 345 Weihaiwei Road, have been withdrawn on instructions of Officer i/c of this station.

F. 22 F
6. 120M-11-36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— .....Division.
.....Police Station.
.....19

Diary Number:— 2/6. Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

D.I. Hill further communicated with D.I. Crawford of Special Branch, who stated that there were no records on their file showing any connection of the shop in question or its proprietors with any Japanese.

Tsai Lin
D. I.

Senior Detective i/c.

D.D.O. "A".

D.D. "A".

Officer i/c. (Special Branch).

FORM 40
G. 15M-11-36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Naik 396(Banta Singh).

native of ..... taken by me S.P.C. 211.

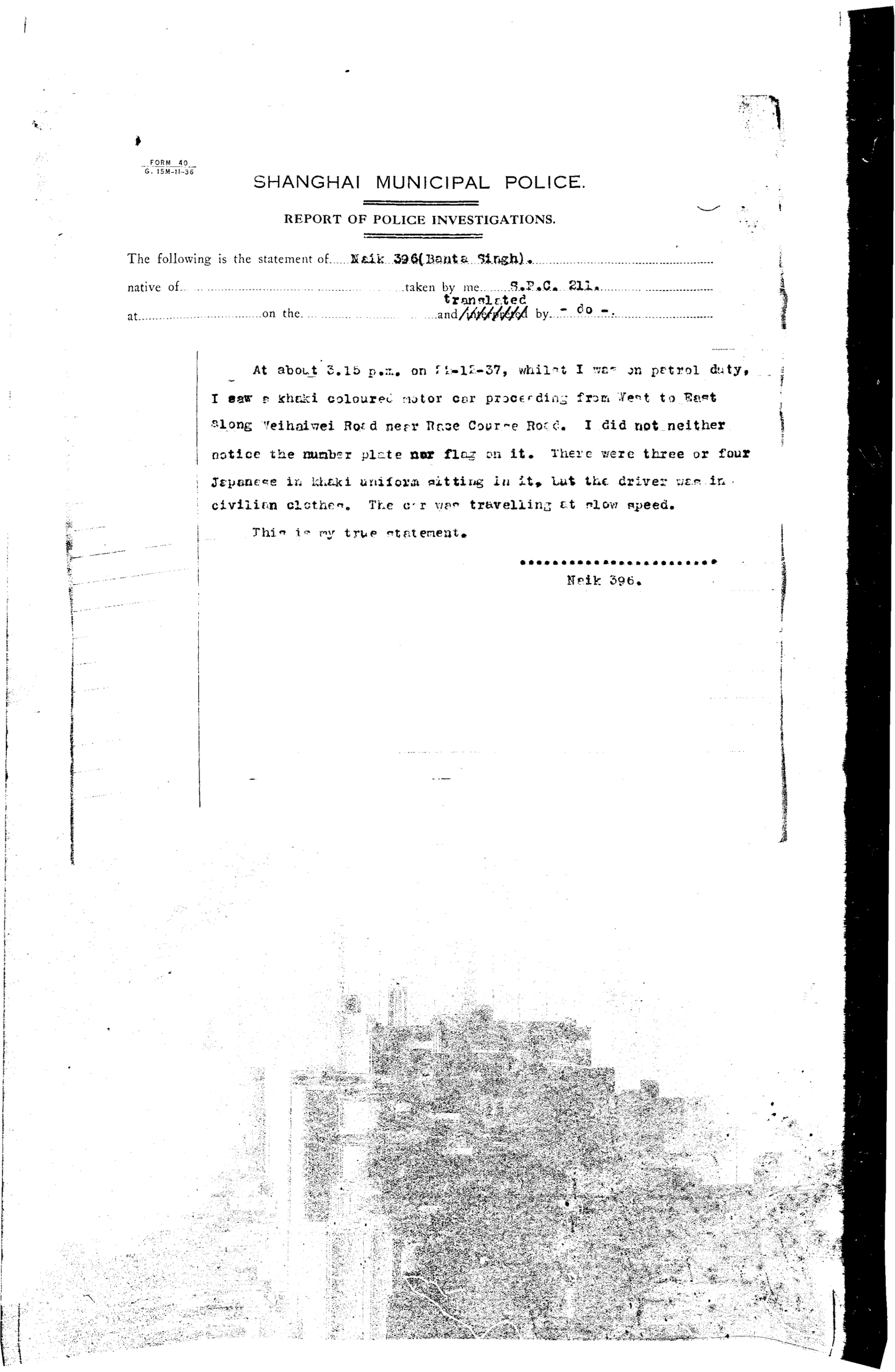
at ..... on the ..... and ~~interpreted~~ translated by - do -.

At about 3.15 p.m. on 11-12-37, whilst I was on patrol duty, I saw a khaki coloured motor car proceeding from West to East along Weihaiwei Road near Race Course Road. I did not neither notice the number plate nor flag on it. There were three or four Japanese in khaki uniform sitting in it, but the driver was in civilian clothes. The car was travelling at slow speed.

This is my true statement.

.....

Naik 396.



FORM 40
G. 15M-11-36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of C.P.C. 1870. Tao Nyoh San.

native of ..... taken by me Self.

at Ch. Rd. Stn. on the 24-12-37. and ~~translated~~ translated by Clerk Chiu.

At 3.30 p.m. on 22-12-37, when I was on patrol at the corner of Mohawk and Taku Roads, I observed a black sedan M/car, number unknown proceeding from South to North on Mohawk Road in which 4 or 5 Japanese soldiers all wearing Khaki Military uniform and hats, were seated.

Signed.

FORM NO
G. 15M-11-36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

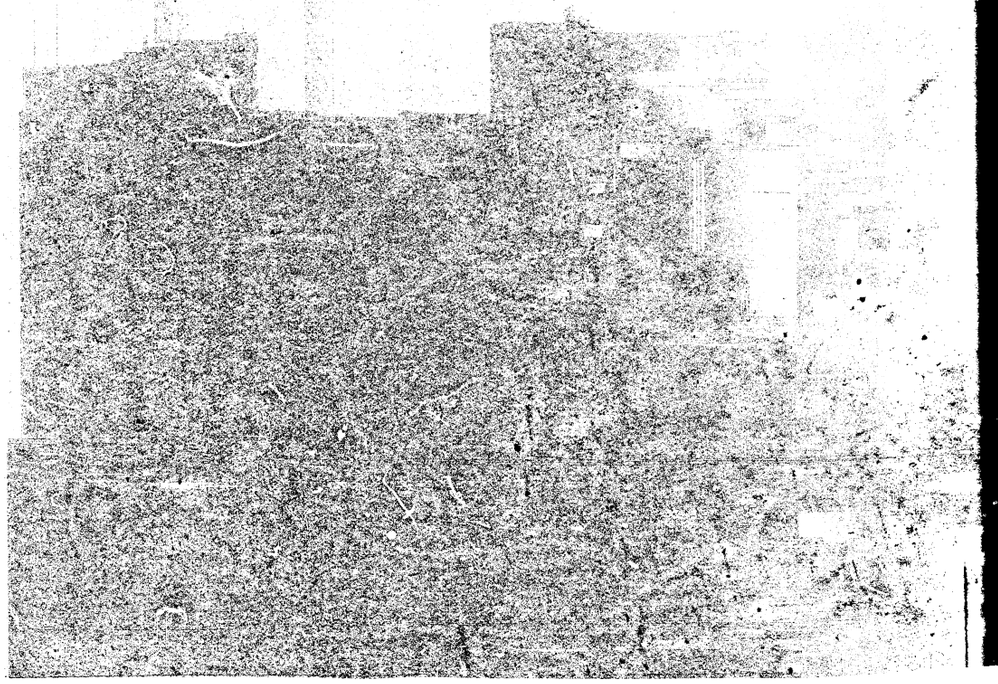
REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of C.P.C. 1818, Woo Soong Sen.
native of ..... taken by me Self.
at Ch. Rd. Stn. on the 24-12-37. and translated by Clerk Chiu.

At 3 p.m. on 22-12-37, I was detailed for duty on South of Mohawk Road.

At about 3.30 p.m. same date, I saw a black painted sedan, M/car, number unknown proceeding from South to North on Mohawk Road near Taku Road, in which 4 or 5 Japanese soldiers all wearing Khaki Military uniforms and hats with red badges on shoulders, were seated.

Signed.



FORM 40
G. 15M-11-36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

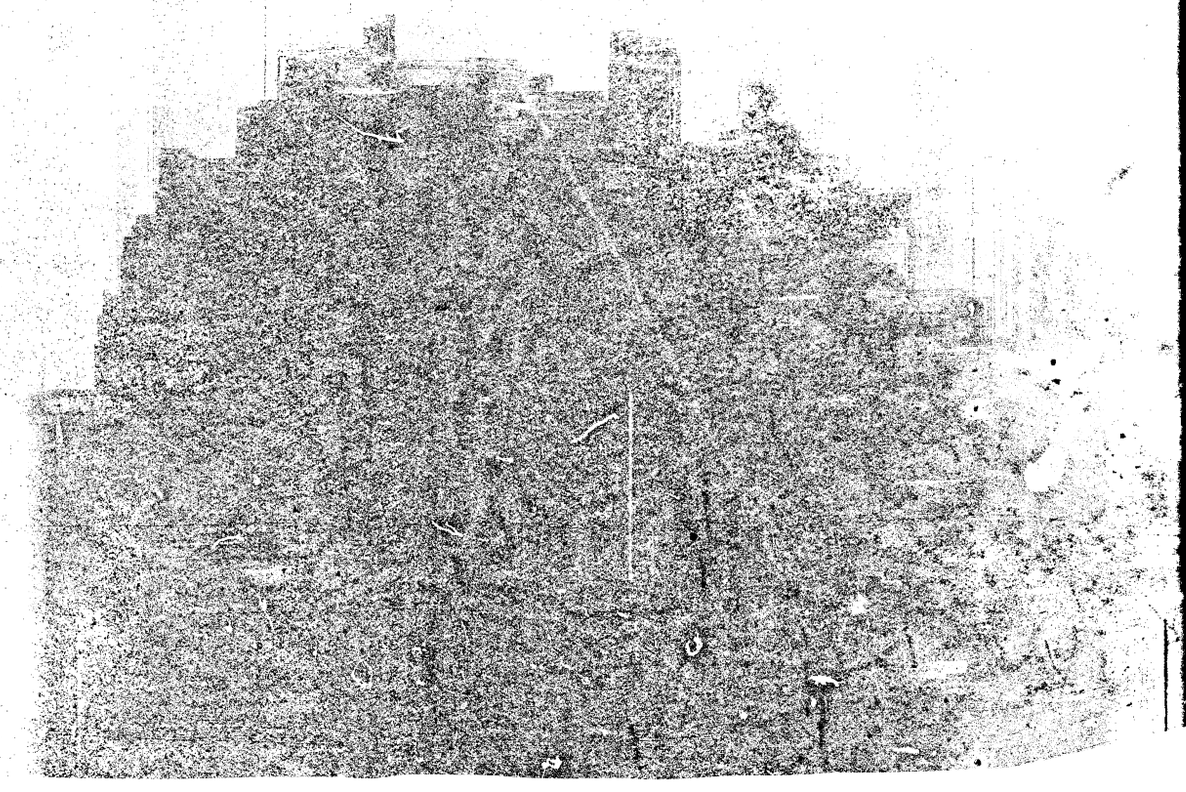
REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of C.P.C. 1714, Tsang Nyi Dzien, attached to Chengtu Road Police Station, states as follows.
native of ..... taken by me .....
at ..... on the ..... and ~~interpreted~~ translated by Clerk Wong.

On the 22-12-37, I was on first day duty. At about 3.40 p.m. when patrolling Mohawk Road(from Bubbling Well Road to Mohawk Road), I saw a black painted sedan car, on Mohawk Road near Weihaiwei Road, proceeding from North to South, and turning West to Weihaiwei Road. The occupants of the said car appeared to be Japanese soldiers, about 4 in number. I did not notice their dresses, but I saw them wearing dark yellow hats of Japanese Military type. As no accident occurred at the above place, I did not pay any attention to the licence number of this particular motor car.

The above is my true statement.

Signed.



"A"

Misc. 297/37 Chengtu Road
23-12-37

1

Alleged visits by Japanese Military Officers to the Chengtu Rubber Tyre Shop 203 Weihaiwei Road.

At Tsing. on 23-12-37, Mr. Tsang Kyung Tsung (曾景忠) 38, Beijing, married, co-proprietor of the Chengtu Rubber Tyre Shop, (大都), at 203 Weihaiwei Road, residing at 345 Weihaiwei Road, accompanied the following persons:

(2) Tsang Bau Hwa (曾宝華), age 17, Zingkiang, C/apprentice employed at the Chengtu Rubber Tyre Co., 203 Weihaiwei Road, residing at the same address.

(3) Wu Ling Tsung (吳鈴聰), 36, Shanghai, M/proof-reader employed by Commercial Press, 299 Kiukiang Road, residing with family in the first floor rooms at 203 Weihaiwei Road.

(4) Chen Dah Ming (陳大明), 24, Zungming, S/ex-draughtsman of Chung Hwa Building Contractor Co., Nanking, occupying 2nd floor rooms at 203 Weihaiwei Road.

(5) Ling Tuh Ching (林德慶), 31, Ningpo, M/photo-engraver employed by Commercial Press, 299 Kiukiang Road, occupying attic rooms at 203 Weihaiwei Road.

(6) Tung Kyi Dong (童啓棟), 34, Zungming, M/ex-clerk employed by the North Railway Station, occupying 2nd floor rooms at 205 Chengtu Road.

(7) Zung Yeu Kwei (鍾有貴), 50, Zungming, M/ex-clerk employed by the North Railway Station, residing attic room at 203 Weihaiwei Road.

to this Station and allegedly reported that a party of Japanese Military Officers had visited his shop on two occasions on 22-12-37 and 23-12-37 during his absence, the purpose of the intruders' visit being unknown.

Copy sent to John Beaumont.

DC (Div) 24/12
74 in U.S. Section
Cd Beaumont would like
- copy) 2 copies. Please
return 1 copy)

DC SB 24 DEC. 1937

24/12

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER 24 DEC 1937 (DIVISIONS)

12

The second described person is employed as an apprentice in his shop and is the only eye-witness, who supplied the Police with the alleged information in regard to the visits of Japanese Military Officers to the above shop as explained in the following pages of this report. The 3rd, 4th, and 5th described are sub-tenants, who occupy various rooms inside the above shop premises, while the 6th and 7th named persons are sub-tenants of an adjoining coal shop at 205 Weihaiwei Road.

The Chengtu Rubber Tyre Shop is situated at the South Eastern Corner of Chengtu Road and Weihaiwei Road, which adjoins the coal shop at 205 Weihaiwei Road. The above two shops use the same and only staircase at the back leading to various rooms on the upper floors on both premises although there are different front entrances to their shops.

Following the alleged visits of the Japanese Military Officers, the sub-tenants on both premises became frightened and persuaded the 1st described, co-proprietor of the Chengtu Rubber Tyre Co, to file a complaint at this Station in order to seek for early Police protection.

Subsequent investigations by D.I.Hill, D.S.I. Tsai Liu and C.P.S. 192 reveal that the 1st described, who is also the sole proprietor of the Hsin Kee Motor Car Parts

Shop (修比) at 345 Weihaiwei Road, had entered into partnership with his friend named Kong Hsueh Ts (孔学芝) for the establishment of the Chengtu Rubber Tyre Shop at 203 Weihaiwei Road on 20-7-37, the total capital amounting to $500.00, which was equally invested by them. The 1st described though being a co-partner of the latter shop spends most of his time in his own shop at 345 Weihaiwei Road and occasionally visits the Chengtu Rubber Tyre Shop at 203 Weihaiwei Road during day time. His partner Kong Hsueh Ts (孔学芝), who takes full responsibilities of the business, sleeps in the shop at 203 Weihaiwei Road with the apprentice (2nd described) at night. In his (the partner) temporary absence during the day, the apprentice, who is the only employee in the shop, takes charge of all business transactions with consent of both partners.

At about 4p.m. on 22-12-37, whilst the apprentice was alone in the shop at 203 Weihaiwei Road, a male person clad in Khaki military uniform appearing to be a Japanese Officer entered the shop via the open front door. Thinking that he was a customer, the apprentice politely asked him as to what he would like to purchase. The so-called Japanese Officer (believed to be a Manchurian), who spoke fluent Shantung dialect, replied in the negative but

demanded to see the proprietor of the shop. Asked as to which proprietor he would like to interview and his name, the officer did not give any answer but immediately walked out of the shop, following which the apprentice also came out from the shop and observed the officer ascend a black "Chevrolet" Sedan motor car, parked outside the front door of the shop in a Western position. He further noticed a Japanese flag tied to the front mud-guard of the car, which body was covered with mud-stains as if the vehicle had been in military use. The apprentice further stated that with exception of the front glass screen of the car, the blinds on the side and back glass screens were fully lowered at that moment. He, however, maintained that he definitely saw five other Japanese Military Officers wearing same Khaki uniform inside the car when the first officer, with whom he had conversation in the shop, opened the left door of the car and boarded same. He failed to notice the license number of the vehicle in question but observed a black oblong plate being affixed to the back mud-guard bearing several white Japanese characters, the first two of which, according to his memory, were similar to Chinese characters "千九", meaning thousand and nine in Chinese. The car and the occupants were

being subsequently driven to an Eastern direction along Weihaiwei Road. The period of their visit was said to only last a few minutes.

At about 5.30p.m. same afternoon when the third above described person, a sub-tenant in the house, returned home, the apprentice informed him of the above occurrence. At about 7p.m. same evening one of the co-proprietors Kong Shueh Ts returned to the shop, the apprentice also reported to him regarding the intrusion of the Japanese Officers. The former remarked that it was very strange for the Japanese to visit his shop and ask for the proprietor. Half an hour later the apprentice proceeded to informant's (1st described) shop at 345 Weihaiwei Road and informed the 1st described, who subsequently consulted this case with his partner Kong Hsueh Ts. The latter denied any knowledge of the purpose of the Japanese visit to the shop.

At about 4a.m. on 23-12-37 Kong Hsueh Ts, who was sleeping in the lower back room of the shop at 203 Chengtu Road, got out of bed and awakened the apprentice, who slept on the floor in the front shop room, and informed the latter that he would go out for a short while to attend an important business and that if any Japanese Military Officers arrived again and asked for the

proprietor, the apprentice was to inform them that he had left for his country place. The apprentice obeyed his orders and locked the front shop door after Kong Hsueh Ts left the shop. Half an hour later (prior to daybreak), the apprentice was again awakened by a knock at the front shop door. Enquired as to who it was, the intruder did not give his name but told the apprentice to immediately open the door. Thinking that he was his employer, who had probably returned to the shop, the apprentice subsequently turned on the light and unlocked the door but was amazed when he saw the same Japanese Officer, who had visited the shop on 22-12-37, appear at the door-way. The latter walked inside the shop room and demanded to know the whereabouts of the proprietor. When the apprentice informed him that the proprietor did not return to the shop on the previous night, the Japanese did not believe him and walked inside the adjoining back room. Having failed to find any occupant on the ground floor, the officer did not proceed upstairs but returned to the shop room and said to the apprentice in Shantung dialect, "The proprietor was not in the shop yesterday nor is he in the shop today. I will come back to the shop tomorrow (24-12-37) at 3p.m. to see and if he is not here again, you had better be

careful". The officer having finished his conversation instructed the apprentice to follow him outside the shop which the latter did. On coming out from the shop, the apprentice alleged that he again saw the same motor car being parked in the same position as on the previous occasion. One of the occupants in the car, also a Japanese Military Officer, subsequently descended from the vehicle and directed the first mentioned officer and the apprentice to go into the shop room again. The second officer held in his hand a folded envelope, on which the apprentice saw three Chinese characters "司令部" meaning "Military Headquarters". He was unable to read all the characters on the envelope as they were partly covered by the hand of the said officer. As soon as the officer intended to show the envelope to the apprentice, a third Japanese officer stepped into the shop and stopped him, saying a few words to him (2nd officer) in Japanese, which (apprentice) was unable to understand. Following their conversation, the third officer took possession of the letter and together with the other two Japanese Officers left the shop and ascended the waiting car, in which the apprentice saw three other Japanese Officers, bringing a total of six in number, seated together. The car was being driven away in an Eastern direction along Weihaiwei Road. The second visit lasted about five minutes.

No disturbance created or search conducted on the whole premises by any member of the Japanese party who visited the shop, nor did any of them remove any movable property from the shop.

Thorough enquiries were made by detectives among the inmates on the above premises and various assistants in nearby shops but no one could corroborate the statement made by the young apprentice as regards any visits of the Japanese Military Officers to above shop, nor did any one notice a Japanese Military car on which a Japanese flag was flying being parked outside the premises.

C.P.C.'s 3357, and 2763 on Traffic Post at the junction of Chengtu Road and Weihaiwei Road on First day (4p.m. to 8p.m.) and Second Day (12noon to 4p.m.) duly on 22-12-37 respectively were questioned but denied any knowledge of the alleged visits of any Japanese Military Officers to the above shop during their tour of duty. They further stated that they did not notice any presence of a Japanese Military Car at the corner of Chengtu and Weihaiwei Roads between the above mentioned times. Same could not have escaped their notice for their post is only a short distance from the front entrance of the shop

A female named Wu Tsang Tz (吳曾氏), who occupies

the front upstairs room on the same premises, verified that she was awakened by knocks at the front shop door at about 5a.m. on 23-12-37 but she failed to get up to see who it was.

The 1st described (informant) was questioned by detectives and stated that he used to have some business transactions with Japanese civilian customers for the sale of motor car parts prior to the Shanghai Hostilities but had very little dealings with them since. He could not give any reason as to why the Japanese Military Officers should visit the shop. The early and sudden departure of his partner Kong Hsueh Tz from the shop on the morning of 23-12-37 points out to the suspicion of his connection with the Japanese visits.

The 1st described was further questioned but stated that he did not know the present whereabouts of his partner, who is strongly suspected of being sought for by the Japanese Authorities for reasons unknown. He (1st described) has been instructed to notify the police as soon as his partner puts in an appearance.

The reason of why he delayed this report was that he did not think the Japanese were looking for him.

Meanwhile, two C.P.C.s are being posted outside the Chengtu Rubber Tyre Shop at 203 Weihaiwei Road and two outside the 1st described's shop at 345 Weihaiwei Road

until further orders, they being instructed to immediate
-ly notify this Station should any Japanese Officer
visit the above addresses in future.

D.O."A", D.D.O."A" and Inspector i/c informed.

Statement of apprentice translated and attached.

Tsai Lin
D.S.I.

Distributions:- Gen. Det. i/c.

D.D.O."A".

D.O."A".

Officer i/c Special Branch.

Twang Pao Hwo (張寶華)

Chinkiang

Ch.Rd.qtn. 23-12-37 xx D.S.I. Tsai Liu translated xxxxxxx "

Twang Pao Hwo (張寶華), age 17 years, native of Chinkiang, a/apprentice Shengtu Rubber Tyre Co., 203 Weihaiwei Road.

I am employed as an apprentice in the Chengtu Rubber Tyre Shop at 203 Weihaiwei Road, residing at the same address.

At about 4p.m. 22-12-37, a certain male wearing Japanese Khaki uniform, speaking fluent Shantung dialect entered the shop. I thought he wanted to purchase some motor car parts and asked him as to what he wanted. He replied in the negative but demanded to see the proprietor of the shop. I then asked him which proprietor he wanted to see and the proprietor's name, he did not answer. I further told him that the proprietor has gone out and asked him about the purpose of his visit. He fai to answer me and walked out of the shop. I followed him and saw him board a black "Chevorlet" sedan, new parked outside the front door of the shop. The vehicle in question was covered with mud-stains and with exception of the front window scree the remaining glass screens were lowered with blinds. A Japanese flag was tied to the front mud-guard of the motor but I did not notice the licence number plate. When the officer opened the side door of the car and boarded same, was able to see 5 other Japanese Military Officers sitting together in the car. I further saw a black oblong plate b Japanese Characters and similar to Chinese "九千" in whit meaning "Thousand and Nine", affixed to the back mud-guard when the car was driven away in a Eastern Direction along Weihaiwei Road.

At about 5.30p.m. same date a sub-tenant in the house n

Wu Ling Tsang returned home and I told him. At about 7.00p.m. same evening my employer Kong Hsueh Ts came back to the shop and I also told him the above. He asked me the purpose of the Japanese visit. I told him that I did not know. He said that he had nothing to do with Japanese. At about 7.30p.m. same date I went to the shop of my another employer Tsang Kyung Tsung at 345 Weihaiwei Road and also told him of the occurrence. I subsequently went to sleep on the floor of the shop room at 203 Weihaiwei Road. At about 4a.m. on 23-12-37, my employer Kong woke me up and told me that he would go out for a short while. He further told me that if any Japanese visited the shop and asked for him, I could tell the Japanese that he had gone to country. Half an hour after the departure of my employer, I heard a knock at the front shop door and asked him who he was. He told me to open the door. I then switched on the light and on opening the door I saw the same Japanese officer, who visited the shop previously, appear at the doorway. He again asked me where the proprietor of the shop was. When I told him that he did not return on the previous night, he did not believe my statement and went inside the adjoining room. After he failed to find anyone inside, he came out and said to me, "The proprietor was not in the shop yesterday nor is he in the shop today! I will come back to the shop tomorrow at 3.00p.m. (24-12-37) and if he is not here again, you had better be careful". He further asked me to follow him outside which I did. On coming out from the shop, I saw the same

motor car being parked outside. Another Japanese Officer promptly descended from the car and directed the 1st officer to enter the shop again. In his hand I noticed a folded envelope, bearing several Chinese Characters "[illegible]", which mean "Military Headquarters". When the said officer intended to show me the envelope, a third Japanese appeared and spoke some Japanese language to the first two Japanese, after which he took the envelope away. Three of them left the shop and boarded the same car in an Eastern Direction along Weihaiwei Road. When they opened the car door, I saw three more officers in the same car.

The above is true statement.

Signed:- Tsang Pao Hwo.

Letter from Cathay Middle School,
No. 1341 Yu Yuen Road.

To

Police Department,

Shanghai Municipal Council.

Sirs,

Mr. Tien Lee (田 棻), our music instructor, was carried away by three or four persons, their nationality unknown, at 4 p.m. on December 18, 1937. We have no news concerning his whereabouts until we read the Shanghai Evening Post under the date of January 6 when we learned that he was being detained by the Japanese Military Authorities at Kung Dah No. 3 Mill (According to the newspaper the person detained was surnamed Chen; reason for this being unknown). Our premises are situated on an Extra-Settlement Road and the road is under the jurisdiction of the Shanghai Municipal Council. A report was made to the Council after the incident had taken place. As we have information concerning his whereabouts now we would request you to be good enough to make inquiries at the Japanese Military Headquarters. Should Mr. Tien be found to have involved in a serious crime, he should be handed over to a competent Court for trial in accordance with legal procedure. If there is nothing against him we would also request you to take up the matter with the Japanese Authorities with a view to securing his early release.

Awaiting the pleasure of a reply.

(Chopped): Cathay Middle School.

D.C. (Special Branch)

S. B. D. 8220/10

Date 22 12 37

B

Stn.Ref.No. 387/37. B'Well
December 18th., 37.

1.

Japanese Military Police functioning on Municipal Roads

At 6.5p.m. 18/12/37 a telephone message was received from the Cathay Middle School, 1341 Yu Yuen Road, Municipal taxed premises, to the effect that a party of armed Japanese Military were searching the premises.

Enquiries by C.D.S. 142 and the undersigned showed that at about 5p.m. even date Dien Li (田 梨), 30, Fokien, teacher of music received a visitor also a Fokienese name unknown. After remaining in the room for about 20 minutes, they went towards the front door and as soon as they stepped onto the footpath, they were seized by 4 Japanese, placed into a waiting m/car Lic. No. 4296 and taken away.

19 DEC 1937

At about 6p.m. even date a Party of Japanese Military Police comprising of about 15 men entered the school premises and searched the rooms occupied by Dien Li and a school ceolie Lee Ah Zung (李 阿 匠).

After remaining on the premises for about 20 minutes the party was withdrawn.

D.C. S.B. / S.I. / D.B.P. / C.I. 19/12

Following their departure another teacher Yah Mung Yih (楊 夢 賢) came to the station to lodge a complaint stating that the said school have paid Municipal taxes in respect of the premises which face Yu Yuen Road.

S.I. Yamaguchi was despatched to make enquiries at the Japanese Military Police offices and reported

that he was unable to see any responsible officers, but verified that a teacher of the above school was arrested, for, allegedly, being concerned in Anti-Japanese activities.

The ground floor premises of the said school are occupied by the 19th. Emergency Red Cross Hospital, housing 92 wounded Chinese soldiers. These were not interfered with during the raid, but following the incident were removed to the 23rd. Emergency Red. Cross Hospital, Joint Saving Society Building, Hankow Road.

D.S.I.

C.D.S. 142.

Sen. Det. i/c.

D.D.C. "B".

December 20, 1937. Morning Translation.

Ta Mei Wan Pao Morning Edition and other local newspapers :-

CHINESE TEACHER ARRESTED BY JAPANESE

At 5 p.m. December 18, a Chinese called on Mr. Dien Li (田), a musical instructor of Hwa Hwa Middle School (華中学), No. 1341 Yu Yuen Road. After some conversation, Mr. Dien accompanied the caller to the gate of the school where he was seized by four Japanese in plain clothes and taken away in a motor car.

About 45 minutes later, a number of Japanese soldiers arrived at the school in motor cars and searched Mr. Dien's dormitory, but nothing was found. The soldiers then left.

Upon receipt of a report, the Municipal Police sent detectives and policemen to the school at 7 p.m. the same day to make an investigation.

Mr. Dien Li, aged about 20, is a native of Fokien. He secured the position of musical instructor with the Hwa Hwa Middle School about a month ago by replying to an advertisement published by the school in the newspapers.

China Evening News of Dec.19 and other local newspapers :-

ARREST OF A BAMBOO HONG OWNER

On December 17, Cheng Lien-kwun (鄭連坤), native of Shanghai, owner of a bamboo hong to the west of Sau Koh Zang (之角浜), Zau Ka Tu (曹家渡), Western District of Shanghai, was arrested on suspicion by a certain party. A joint request for his release made by the shops in the district has had no result.

Cheng Lien-kwun was formerly a member of the Merchant Volunteer Corps at Zau Ka Tu and is an ardent social worker.

Ta Mei Wan Pao Morning Edition and other local newspapers :-

MR. TUNG KANG REQUESTS A CORRECTION

The following letter was recently received by this paper from Mr. Tung Kang (童康), a lawyer and an ex-Minister of Justice :-

"Recently I learned from newspapers that a provisional government had been established in Peiping and that I had been reported as being one of its promoters.

"I have to inform you that as I am old and am not in good health, I have taken no part in any outside movements. I have always remained indoors and devoted my time to the writing of books. I am a professor of Peiping University. As there is absolutely no truth in the reports concerning me published by the various newspapers, I therefore have to request you to publish this letter in your 'correspondence column'."

December 19, 1937. Morning Translation.

Social Morning Post (社会朝报) :-

TEACHER ARRESTED BY JAPANESE SOLDIERS

At 6 p.m., December 18, four or five fully armed Japanese soldiers, accompanied by three or four plainclothes policemen went to the Hwa Hwa Middle School (華華中学), Yu Yuen Road, to conduct a search of the school teachers' quarters, which lasted over 20 minutes, after which they arrested a musical instructor named Dien (田).

It is reported that this instructor came to Shanghai less than three months ago.

Ta Mei Wan Pao Morning Edition :-

THE REFUGEE ZONE IN NANTAO

Father Jacquinot issued the following public statement yesterday afternoon :-

"An agreement has been reached between the Japanese authorities and myself whereby the Refugee Zone in Nantao will continue to be controlled by the International Relief Committee. The Japanese authorities will co-operate with the Committee in policing the zone and will assist the Committee in administrative affairs."

One or two Japanese sentries remained on duty at road intersections along Boulevard des Deux Republiques and Fang Pang Road (方浜路) yesterday. Refugees in the zone are allowed to come out to buy rice or to get water.

Hwa Mei Wan Pao Morning Edition and other local newspapers :-

Japanese Take Over Police Rights

The following information was obtained yesterday after the Japanese took over police rights in the Refugee Zone :-

(1) The refugees have been notified to remain calm and not to leave with any articles of property.

(2) The Refugee Zone Control Office established by the French authorities has been abolished and M. "Long-ba-lo" (郎巴禄), the Chief, has returned to the French Police Force.

Hwa Mei Wan Pao Morning Edition :-

THE DAITAO CITY GOVERNMENT

After the inauguration of the so-called Daitao City Government of Shanghai at Pootung, Chu Yu-tsung (朱玉琮) was appointed as Chief of the Police Bureau, Chen Pao-en (任保恩) as Chief of the Finance Bureau, Koh Ts-kiang (何之江) as Chief of the Bureau of Social Affairs and Chang Su-sung (張書頌) as Chief of the Communications Bureau. Zing Chien (秦鉞) has now been appointed Secretary and Manager of the Daitao City Government Bank.

D.C. Special Branch

D.D. 8220/9
Date 22/12/37

Stn.Ref.No.390/37. Bubbling Well
December 22nd. 37.

1.

ARREST OF MALE CHINESE BY JAPANESE MILITARY POLICE.

On the morning of 22/12/37 Supt. Crouch, D.D.O."B" instructed that certain enquiries be made to ascertain if one named Tseng Lien Kwen (鄭連坤) owner of the Tseng Dzung Woo Bamboo Hong, 1334, Jessfield Road, also Chief of the Zau Ka Doo Fire Brigade, had been arrested by the Japanese Military Police.

Enquiries by D.I.Toon, D.S.I. Wu Chen Mo and J.D.C. Sugimoto ascertained that Tseng Lien Kwen, age 33, native of Shanghai, resides at 1334, Jessfield Road, which is a bamboo hong, the house itself being situated in the yard about twenty yards from the roadway, inmates questioned stated that they pay S.M.C. taxes, but could not produce any tax receipt, ~~xxxxxxx~~ the wife being away at the time, however, it is reasonable to believe that they do pay S.M.C. taxes as the parents of the arrested man reside at 1324, Jessfield Road (a short distance away) and they produced S.M.C. tax receipt for December quarter.



Enquiries at the Japanese Military Police Headquarters Kung Bah Hill, Jessfield Road, ascertained that Tseng Lien Kwen was detained by them, the Officer i/c stating that this man had given them information from time to time and whilst making investigations they had learnt that he was connected with certain anti-Japanese movements, so when he attended their headquarters on Friday 17/12/37 he was detained by them.

D.C. S.B.
S.I. D.S.P. 22/12
C.S. 22/12.
D.D.C. S/P.B. report on 21/12/37
P.M. 22/12

1. sheet 2.

D.D.O."B" Division informed.

Copy to:- D.C.(Divisions).

D.C.(Special Branch).

D. I.

223 B.

Shanghai Municipal Police
Headquarters.

Date 20-12-37

C.P.

From Enquiries made by D.D. the house is situated in Chinese territory although enclosed in bamboo fence of the Kong which abuts the Immapae road.

He was arrested at the Mpolice H.Q. on meeting Hewson 17th. He is suspected of giving them false information against respectable Chinese in Jao Tak Doo Village. He frequently visited the H.Q. prior to arrest.

Report awaited follows.

A Cameron

23 DEC 1937 DCS/B

23 DEC. 1937

F.M. 2
G. 3000 11-37

File No. D.S.I. 8211

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Section 1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date December 21 1937.

Subject Japanese Military Police functioning in the Western District.

Made by D.S.I. Shih Ssu-chien *Forwarded by* C. Crawford, D.C.

In the morning of December 16, members of the Japanese Military Police effected the arrest of one Mr. 鄭 迎 坤 Tseng Lien Kwen, proprietor of the 鄭 正 和 Tseng Zung Woo Bamboo Hong at No.1334 Jessfield Road, O.O.L., outside the above mentioned address. He was subsequently taken to the Japanese Military Headquarters stationed at No.138, Jessfield Road, and is at present detained there.

Enquiries tend to show that the cause of the arrest was that Tseng Lien Kwen refused an invitation from the Japanese Authorities to attend a meeting of Chinese business men in the Western District, held on December 11 in the Kung Dah No.3 Cotton Mill, 60 Singapore Road, O.O.L. The object of holding the meeting, which was followed by the taking of a party photo, was to prompt the Chinese business men in the Western District to form a "Zau Ka Doo Merchant Circle's Union" with a view to cooperating with the Japanese Authorities.

The refusal to attend the above mentioned meeting apparently incurred the anger of the Japanese Authorities and resulted in his arrest.

Mr. Tseng was formerly a captain attached to the 2nd Company of the Fah Wah Village Merchant Volunteer Corps and captain of the Zau Ka Doo Fire Brigade and also an executive member of the 3rd Branch of the 1st Special District Citizens' Federation.

Copy to D.O.B.

D.S.I.

D.C.(Special Branch).

21 DEC 1937 SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

FM. 2
G. 3000

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 8220/8

Misc.No.267/37. Gordon Road Station, 2

REPORT

Date December 8, 1937.

Subject Arrest of Chinese Watchmen by Japanese Gendarmerie.

Made by D.S.I.Cumming, & Forwarded by C.White Inspector i/c.

Sir,

At 2.30 p.m. 8/12/37, C.P.C.36 reported by telephone that he observed a Chinese male being escorted East to West along Connaught near Jessfield Road by a party of six armed Japanese gendarmes. The Chinese was carrying a "To Let" signboard at the time.

From enquiries made it was ascertained that the arrested man was one Lee Ling Tsung, private watchman employed by Atkinson & Dallas,Ltd, 26 Peking Road. The latter company are the registered owners of No.1452/3 Connaught Road, previously occupied as a sub-station by the 6th Division of the S.C.C.C.P.B. The watchman was employed at the block of houses in which the police station was situated, and on instructions of his employers he was placing a "To Let" sign on the premises when he was arrested. He was taken to the Gendarmerie Headquarters at the Kung Dah Hill,Jessfield Road where he is still detained. The arrested man's employers have been notified.

V. C. (Sp Br) The watchman was released at 3 P.M. 9. 12. 37.

11 DEC. 1937

DC(J)

9 DEC 1937

D. S.I.

D.D.C. "B" Division.

Copy forwarded to Special Branch.

"MOTION PICTURE COMPANY PROPRIETOR NIEN TSUNG DANG TRAFFICKS IN OPIUM"

8220/7
24 12 38

"His Employee, Woo Sih-Yung, Arrested and Sentenced to Eight Months' Imprisonment"

The "News Digest" of December 21 published the following article under the above heading:-

Woo Sih-yung (吳錫榮), age 37, native of Nanziang, living at Rue Eugene Bard, French Concession, was arrested by Chinese detective sergeant Yih Nyoh-san (葉玉山) of Sinza Police Station at 11.45 p.m. December 19 at the corner of Avenue Road and Yu Ya Ching Road and was found in possession of two ounces of opium. When interrogated at Police Station, Woo stated that the opium belonged to Wang Yeu-kong (王又康) and Tsu Ah-kao (朱阿高), employees of Nien Tsung-dang (嚴春堂), proprietor of a certain motion picture company, and that he was undertaking the delivery of the opium. Acting on this information, Detective Sergeant Yih visited and searched Room 202 of the Oriental Hotel (東亞旅館) which had been booked by Nien Tsung-dang, but nothing was found.

The prisoner Woo Sih-yung was arraigned before the Shanghai First Special District Court yesterday when he was sentenced to eight months' imprisonment.

Eastern Times :-

It was reported in yesterday's papers that Woo Sih-yung had implicated Nien Tsung-dang after he had been arrested by the Police for being in possession of opium. According to a statement by Nien, he has been devoting himself to the film industry during the past few years and the Police had found nothing when making their search at his room. The statement made by Woo Sih-yung is false.

D.C.(Special Branch)

8220/7
13 12 37

Stn.Ref.No.357/37. "B"
B'Well
December 10th. 37.

1.

JAPANESE MILITARY & CONSULAR POLICE FUNCTIONING.

At 11.10 a.m. 10/12/37 Nyien Wei Lai (嚴蔚蘭) daughter of Mr. Nyien Tsung Daung (嚴春堂) residing at A.55, Tifeng Road,(municipal number) came to the Station and reported that during the early hours of the morning of 9/12/37 Japanese Military & Consular Police had forced entry into their house and after searching same had arrested the following persons.

Nyien Tsung Daung (嚴春堂)
Mrs. Yien.
Zien Kung (采根) gardener.
Nyien Ching Kung (嚴金根)
Nyien Wei Lai (嚴蔚蘭)
Siau Tsing (小清) cook.
Ying Ziang (英祥) private watchman.

All the above were released during the afternoon of 9/12/37 with the exception of Mr. Nyien Tsung Daung and the private watchman Ying Ziang.

Further that to-day (10/12/37) the Japanese had burnt a number of films on the premises and had also taken a number away.

It is reported for information that although A.55, Tifeng Rd bears a municipal number the premises in question are some distance off the road and are actually in the Nyien Ka Zah Village.

Mr. Nyien Tsung Daung is the proprietor of the Yi Hwa Motion Picutre Co. 1199, Connaught Road.

Copy to:- D.C.(Dive). D.C.(Sp. Branch).

Gambling den at See D 8038 A/41

S3 W/T 13/12
S 1 C 11/12
Sca

DEC 1937

HOUSES ON OUTSIDE ROADS SEARCHED

Japanese Arrest Family Of Cinema Magnate

A growing sense of uneasiness prevailed in the western extra-Settlement districts yesterday, as armed Japanese continued their search of Chinese houses off such streets as Yu Yuen Road and Great Western Road, it was reported in the Chinese circles.

So far as was known, four Chinese had been apprehended and detained by the Japanese. Whether there were other similar cases could not be ascertained yesterday.

The four Chinese, according to these circles, were taken away by armed Japanese detectives from No. 55 Yenchiachih, off Yu Yuen Road from the family of Yen Chun-tang who is engaged in the production of Chinese motion pictures.

Both Mr. Yen and his wife together with two other members of the family still remained in Japanese hands yesterday. Two servants, carried away by the Japanese at the same time, were later released, it was reported.

The incident took place on Thursday morning, when a group of armed Japanese arrived in a motor car and entered Mr. Yen's house. The reason for the Japanese action was not known, but it was held possible in Chinese circles that Mr. Yen's business might have incurred the displeasure of the Japanese.

During the past two days, armed Japanese in uniform continued to make house to house searches off Yu Yuen Road and Great Western Road, the area off the two extra-Settlement roads being formerly under the Chinese administration.

The pretext of the Japanese was to discover arms and ammunition which might have been left behind by Chinese troops, although the area is within the British defence sector, Chinese circles reported yesterday.

(Special Branch) Office Notes

Date - 8 DEC. 1937

D. C. (T) Report from Messrs Atkinson & Dallas

Premises at the corner of Jessfield X Connaught Road were previously let to the Chinese City Police by Messrs Atkinson & Dallas, estate agents.

Gordon Road Strike case reported by Messrs Atkinson & Dallas

Being now vacant to let notice was put up at a watchman posted.

This watchman has this afternoon been arrested by the Japanese authorities & taken to the King Dak Mill. Can you do anything about it?

The watchman has committed no offence.

DEPUTY C... R
(SPECIAL BRANCH)

FM. 2
G. 3000-11-37

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Section 1, Special Branch D. Branch,

REPORT

Date December 10, 1937.

&

Subject Japanese Military/Consular Police functioning in ~~the Western District~~.

Made by D.S.I. Shih Ssu-chien *Forwarded by* C. Crawford A.D.I

File
DBH.
12/2

*D 7800

CP
10 DEC 1937
SPECIAL BRANCH

At about 6 a.m. December 9, a party of some twenty Japanese, comprising ~~of~~ the Japanese Military and Consular Police, visited house No.55 Nyien Ka Zah off Tifeng Road, O.O.L., the home of one Nyien Tsung-dong (嚴春堂), General Manager of the Nyi Hwa Motion Picture Company, 1109 Connaught Road, and enquired the whereabouts of one Chen Pah Liang (陳伯良), a friend of his, and formerly a responsible member of the Shanghai Municipality Western District Foreign Cotton Mill Workers' Foh Li Society. (vide Special Branch* Report dated 14.5.37). Because he was unable to tell the party as to the whereabouts of Chen Pah Liang, the Japanese took into custody the six persons then in the house (Nyien himself, his wife and servants) and detained them in the Temporary Headquarters of the Japanese Military Police stationed in the Kung Dah Cotton Mill Silk Spinning Department, 138 Jessfield Road, O.O.L. A thorough search was conducted on the premises but it was not known whether anything of an incriminating nature was found. The arrested persons were released in the afternoon of the same day with the exception of Nyien Tsung-dong, who is still ~~now~~ being detained.

It is reported that following the arrest of the above persons, the Japanese continued their search from house to house in that locality. Several complaints have been heard of money disappearing while these searches were going on.

As a result of the large scale search conducted by the Japanese Military Police, the residents in the above described locality are very uneasy, and a number have begun to remove into the Settlement and French Concession.

Copy to D.C.B.
DBH.
10/2

D.C.(Special Branch).

D.S.I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

" B "

Stn.Ref.No. 375/37. B'Well
December 9th., 37.

1.

JAPANESE MILITARY & CONSULAR POLICE FUNCTIONING.

At 9 a.m. 9/12/37 Mr. Zung Tso Siang (鍾 祖 祥) Director of the Hwa Ching Tobacco Co., Ningpo Road, and residing at House 24, Lane 395, Yu Yuen Road, came to the Station and reported that he had been informed that shortly after 6a.m. 9/12/37 Japanese Military & Consular Police had been to 41, Nyien Ka Zah, off Tifeng Road (Chinese territory) and had arrested his bodyguard named Kau Zeu Dong (趙 瑞 桐) who possesses S.M.C. bodyguard license No. A.30.

Enquiries were immediately made by J.D.C. Sugimoto who ascertained that members of the Japanese Military & Consular Police were still guarding 41, Nyien Ka Zah and would not permit him to make any enquiries in that vicinity, stating that the person referred to had been taken to their Headquarters at the Kung Dah Mill, Jessfield Road.

10 DEC 1937

J.D.C. Sugimoto proceeded to their headquarters, but was not permitted to enter the office, but later permission was granted and he was informed that the mentioned man had been arrested and taken there.

D.S.B. 10/12 S.I. C. 10/12.

The Japanese authorities had gone to 41, Nyien Ka Zah with the object of arresting the house-master and [illegible] this bodyguard whom they had taken him in for enquiries.

S.D. [illegible]

1/sheet 2.

J.D.C. Sugimoto states that whilst in the office of the Japanese Consular Police he observed another male and female Chinese detained there and was under the impression that they had also been arrested in Nyien Ka Zah, but that he had been unable to verify this.

The Japanese Consular Police were requested to supply information why they had arrested these persons, but they stated that they were conducting certain investigations and refused to divulge any particulars.

D.D.O. "B" informed.

Copy to:- D.C.(Crime). D.C.(Special Branch).

D. I.

D. D. O. "B".

D.C. (Special Branch)

220

" B "

Stn.Ref.No. 375/37. B'Well
December 10th., 37.

2.

JAPANESE MILITARY & CONSULAR POLICE FUNCTIONING.

At 9.30a.m. 10/12/37, Mr. Zung came to the Station and reported that his bodyguard Zau Zeu Dong (趙瑞棟) had been released at 5p.m. 9/12/37.

D. I.

D.D.O. "B".

D.C. S.B.

S.1. / D.B.R. 11/12

11/12.

11/12

December 11, 1937. Morning Translation.

Ta Mei Wan Pao Morning Edition :-

"JAPANESE SEARCH HOUSES IN ESTERN DISTRICT : S.M.C. HAS NO INTENTION TO INTERFERE"

On the morning of December 9, Japanese soldiers searched the home of Mr. Nyi Tsung-daung (嚴春堂) and four other houses at Nyi Ka Zah (嚴家宅), Jessfield Road in the Western District. Five of the six persons arrested were released the same night, but up to a late hour last night no information could be secured as to whether or not Nyi Tsung-daung had been released.

There are many rumours about the cause of Nyi Tsung-daung's arrest. According to information secured by this paper, a report had been made to the effect that Nyi was giving shelter to a man named Chen (陳), formerly a leader of snipers, and that ammunition was being kept in his home. However, nothing was found by the Japanese soldiers in Nyi's house. The report that Nyi's arrest was due to the production of certain films by his concern is untrue.

It is learned that Nyi Tsung-daung is being detained at the Japanese Military Headquarters at Wu Koh Zang (五角場), Zau Ka Tu (曹家渡). The Japanese authorities are still investigating the affair.

As the arrest took place in the extra-Settlement roads area, many rumours are rife in that district. As a result, many residents have removed.

The public are paying close attention to the question of judicial rights of the S.M.C. on the extra-Settlement roads. A reporter of the "China Press" the other day called on a certain responsible official of the S.M.C. and the latter made the following statement :- "The S.M.C. is not exercising judicial rights on extra-Settlement roads as these judicial rights have always been in the hands of the Shanghai City Government. As the Japanese army now occupies Shanghai, it may demand the exercise of all rights in the extra-Settlement roads area. There is no legal basis for the S.M.C. to interfere as the district lies in Chinese territory".

Questioned by the same reporter as to why the S.M.C. had formerly compelled residents of Yu Koh Tsung (愚谷村), Yu Yuen Road, in the outside roads area, to pay the Municipal Rate, the responsible official said :- "Yu Koh Tsung lies in the outside roads area, but the residents enjoyed public facilities such as the sewerage etc. provided by the Settlement. Furthermore, the road in question was constructed by the Settlement. The S.M.C. had spent a huge sum of money on all utilities and it had to collect the Municipal Rate from the residents enjoying these facilities. However, this question is in no way connected with the question of judicial rights. At present, the district is still being patrolled by policemen of the S.M.C. Should Japanese soldiers pass through these roads and take action in regard to the houses on the roadside, the Council will not oppose their action; but if the Japanese military send men to patrol the roads, the Council will probably lodge a protest".

As to the searches now being made by Japanese soldiers of houses along Great Western Road, Tifeng Road and vicinity, it is learned that the Japanese authorities had given advance notice of their intention to the British military authorities.

D.C. (Special Branch)

8220
3/12/37

" B "

Stn.Ref.No. 368/37. B'Well
December 5th., 37.

1.

Chinese arrested by Japanese Military Police.

At 2p.m. 5/12/37, Han Kyung Yoong (韓 炅 庸) owner of a book store at 1013 Jessfield Road (Chinese No.) came to the Station and reported that one of his assistants named Tsu Pao Kwei (朱 保 暉) age 21, native of Kading, had been arrested at his shop by members of the Japanese Military Police at about 11a.m. 5/12/37 and taken to the Kung Dah Mill, Jessfield Road, the Headquarters of the Japanese Police.

Enquiries by J.D.C. Sugimoto ascertained that at about 11a.m. 5/12/37 four members of the Japanese Military Police were proceeding along Jessfield Road in a motor car when someone shouted out "Toong Yang hu-chu" (Japanese tortoise) so they stopped the car and proceeded to the mentioned shop and asked for the shopmaster.

As the shopmaster was not present they took the above named shop-assistant, but as they could not definitely state that it was the person who shouted the insulting words, the arrested person was released at 8.[illegible] 5/12/37.

Copy to D.C. (Special Branch).
" " D.C. (Divisions).

D. I.

F.M. 2
G. 3000-11-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. [illegible]

Misc.No.266/37. Gordon Road Station,

REPORT
No.2. Date December 9, 19 37.

Subject Arrest of Chinese by Japanese Military Authorities.

Made by D.S.I.Cumming & Forwarded by [illegible] Inspector i/c.

Sir,

Wong Zong Ling(王仲齡)who was arrested by Japanese Military Authorities at his home at 881 Robison Road, O.O.L. at 7 a.m. 7/12/37, was released at 3 p.m. 8/12/37. On being questioned, he stated that he was released on a personal bond signed by two shop-masters who guaranteed to produce him at anytime.

The shop-masters in question are (1) Tsang Sau Dong (曾少棠), owner of a teashop at Robison Road and Penang Road corner, and (2) Tsai Ling Sung(蔡[illegible]), owner of the Dong Loh Shoe-shop,1357 Robison Road.

The receipt from Brandt & Rodgers for $350.00 being payment for materials on the site of Zau Kah Doo Police Station was seized and retained by the Japanese Military.

10 DEC 1937

Cumming

D. S. I.

D.C.O. "B" Division.

Copy forwarded to Special Branch.

D.C. S.B.
D.B.R. 10/12
S.I.
C. 10/12.

FM—2
G. 3000-11-37

File No. 8220

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Misc.No.266/37

REPORT

Gordon Road Station, 19 37

Date December 7, 19 37

Subject Arrest of Chinese by Japanese Military Authorities.

Made by D.S.I.Cumming, & Forwarded by [signature] Inspector i/c

Sir,

At 3.10 p.m. 7-12-37 one Wong Su Long (王書龍), of the Yoong Ching Loong (永興隆) Lumber Company, 881 Robison Road, O.O.L. reported at the station that his brother had been arrested at the above address by Japanese Military Authorities.

Enquiries were made by D.S.I.sCumming and Chu Meng Wei and it was ascertained that at 7 a.m. 7-12-37, a party of six Japanese Soldiers entered the above address and arrested Wong Long Ling, (王仲麟) 38, also of the Yoong Ching Loong Lumber Company (永興隆) and removed him to the Japanese Military Police Headquarters located at the Kung Dah Mill, Jessfield Road, where he is still detained. Further enquiries show that the two persons above mentioned had purchased the old building of the Zau Ka Doo Police Station, Jessfield Road, from Messrs. Brandt & Rodgers, 391 Kiangse Road. On 3-12-37 they sent a party of workmen in charge of a foreman named Tseu Tsah Ng (徐植橈) to remove materials. The latter, however, was arrested by Japanese Military who were in possession of the station at the time (See Misc. 365/37 B.W.). The party of workmen then withdrew and nothing further developed until the arrest outlined above.

[boilerplate] 8 DEC 1937 SPECIAL

[signature]
D. S. I.

D.C. C.B. S.I. C. 8/12 8/12 8/12

D.D.O. "B" Div.

Copy forwarded to Spl.Branch

COPY

"B" Division 6220
B'well Station. 6/12/37

Stn. Ref. No. 365/37. 3rd December, 1937.

Diary No. 1

Functioning of Japanese Military and Consular Police.

At 12.50 p.m. 3/12/37, Mr. Wong Tung Ling (王东林), owner of the Yung Shing Loong (永兴隆) Lumber Company, 881 Robison Road, came to the Station, and reported that his foreman Tseu Tsah Ng (徐祖耀) had gone with 10 workmen to remove materials and debris from the Zau Ka Doo (徐家渡) Police Station, Jessfield Road, which property, the Yung Shing Loong Lumber Coy. had contracted to move away.

On arrival there, the foreman found Japanese Military and Consular Police in possession, and when he attempted to carry out his job, he was arrested by the Japanese there.

Mr. Wong Tung Ling showed the Police a receipt given him by Messrs. Brandt & Rodgers, 391 Kiangse Road, for the sum of $350.00, "being payment for the purchase of the debris and materials on the site". A copy of this receipt is attached.

Enquiries by D.I. Toon and J.D.C. Sugimoto at the Japanese Military Police H.Q. ascertained:-

The foreman Tseu Tsah Ng will be detained by the Japanese Military Police at the Kung Dah Mill, Jessfield Road until they have completed their investigations.

(signed) H.E. Greenfield
D. S. 37

COPY

Shanghai, 2nd December 1937.

Received from Messrs. Yung Shing Loong Lumber Mong (永昇隆木板号) by Mr. Wong Tung Ling (王东林), the sum of $350.00, being payment for the purchase of the debris and materials on the site of 20 Bungalows on Jessfield Road (Zau Ka Dd) as agreed.

Brandt & Rodgers, Ltd.

$350.00

8220/4
9 12 37

7-12-37 D O M E I SHEET 5
LOCAL NEWS AND TRANSLATION SERVICE

No. 4--2

TWO JAPANESE--2

AT THE CENTRAL DISTRICT PRIMARY SCHOOL AND THE NORTH DISTRICT PRIMARY SCHOOL, NORTH SZECHUEN ROAD.

D/GH

No. 5

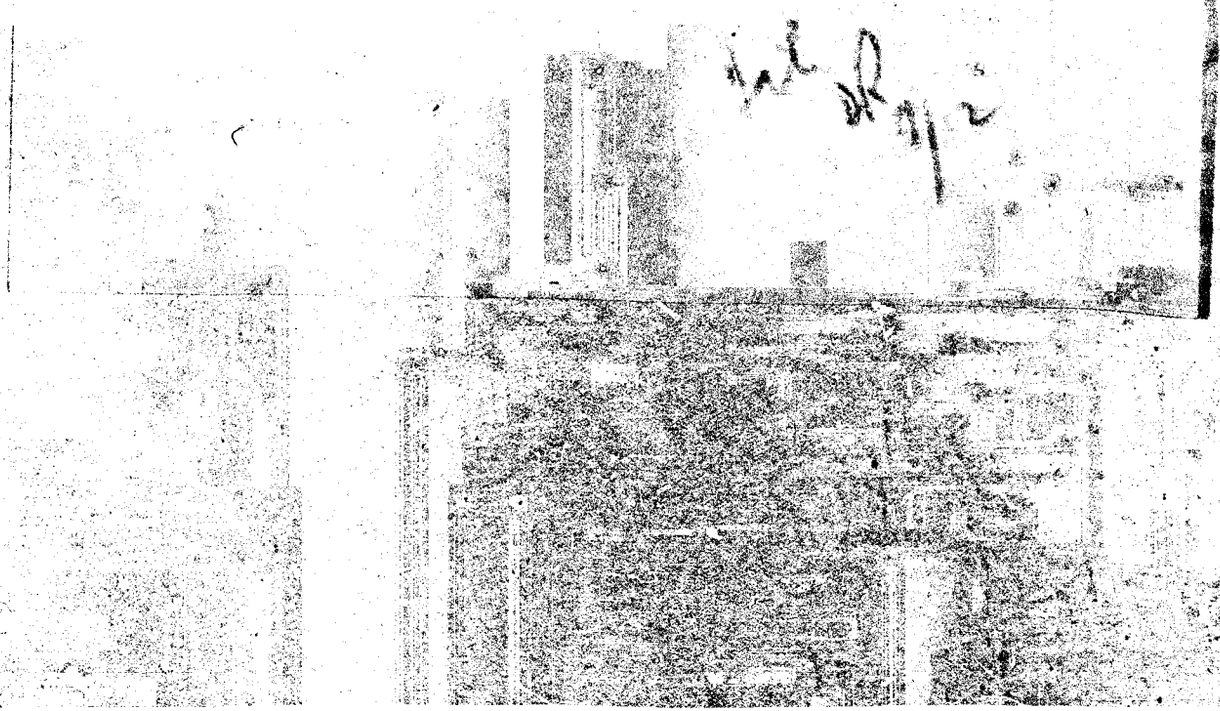
JAPANESE SPOKESMAN EXPLAINS
POLICE RAID ON HOTEL

"URGENT NECESSITY" DICTATED BY "MILITARY REQUIREMENTS" CAUSED JAPANESE MILITARY POLICE TO RAID A ROOM IN THE GREAT EASTERN HOTEL, NANKING ROAD, EARLY ON MONDAY MORNING, A JAPANESE MILITARY SPOKESMAN DECLARED YESTERDAY (TUES) MORNING.

FOUR CHINESE, INCLUDING A WOMAN, WHO WERE PRESENT IN THE ROOM, WERE REMOVED TO HONGKEW BY THE PARTY OF EIGHT ARMED JAPANESE, HE ADDED. THEY WERE SUSPECTED, THE SPOKESMAN SAID, OF BEING INVOLVED IN A PLOT "THREATENING THE SECURITY OF JAPANESE FORCES IN THE SHANGHAI AREA."

WHEN QUESTIONING REVEALED THAT THEY

(MORE)



JAPANESE SPOKESMAN--2

WERE INNOCENT, THEY WERE RELEASED AND TAKEN ACROSS GARDEN BRIDGE TO BE SET FREE, THE OFFICER SAID.

"IN TAKING THIS ACTION," THE SPOKESMAN DECLARED, "WE DID NOT INTEND TO CHALLENGE OR TO DENY THE RIGHT OF THE SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE TO POLICE THE INTERNATIONAL SETTLEMENT.

"URGENT NECESSITY OF TAKING ACTION BECAUSE OF MILITARY REQUIREMENTS," HE CONTINUED, HAD PRECLUDED NOTIFICATION TO THE SMM.P. BY THE JAPANESE MILITARY POLICE.

"WE HOPE THAT THERE WILL BE NO FURTHER NEED FOR US TO TAKE SUCH ... ACTION, IF THE SMM.P. TAKE THE NECESSARY STEPS," HE DECLARED. "ADEQUATE ACTION BY THE MUNICIPAL POLICE WOULD OBVIATE THE NECESSITY OF FURTHER ACTIVITIES OF THIS CHARACTER BY US."

RYH/GH

[illegible] Police must take action themselves. We will not tolerate any interference. [illegible] order [illegible] affairs [illegible]
End 7

8220
9 12 37

December 7, 1937. Morning Translation

Ta Mei Wan Pao Morning Edition :-

THE ARREST OF CHINESE BY JAPANESE AUTHORITIES

Four Chinese were arrested by the Japanese authorities at the Great Eastern Hotel, Nanking Road, yesterday morning but were released an hour later. Whether the Japanese made the arrest out of misunderstanding or with the object of testing the Shanghai Municipal Council or creating a precedent in the International Settlement is not known. After receiving a report from the Commissioner of Police, the S.M.C. is paying great attention to the affair and has submitted a protest to Mr. Hall, the Senior Consul.

According to another report, the S.M.C. held an informal meeting at 4.30 p.m. yesterday to discuss the affair. A responsible official of the Council stated that there was no doubt that the Council would lodge a protest with the Japanese authorities, but he held the view that a protest unaccompanied by action would have little effect.

The S.M.C. will hold a formal meeting today to discuss the measures to be taken. At the same time, Major Gerrard, the Commissioner of Police, will report on the Police investigations to the Consular Body.

Arrest Described

According to information secured by our reporter, two Japanese military trucks, carrying 12 Japanese, some of whom were fully armed gendarmes and the others armed plainclothes men, arrived at the Wing On Company on Nanking Road at about 6.30 a.m. yesterday. The Japanese entered the Great Eastern Hotel, which is attached to the Wing On Company, by the entrance on Kin Wo Ka (永華街) and proceeded to the 3rd floor with pistols in hand. Upon reaching the 3rd floor, the Japanese searched Rooms 310 and 309. Room 310 was at that time occupied by two Cantonese silk merchants named Yang Cheng-woo (楊震武), age about 40, native of Kwangtung, residing in House 3, Lane 23, Avenue du Roi Albert, and another person (name unknown) of about fifty years of age, native of Kwangtung. The room was rented on December 4 in the name of Yang Kee (楊記). The occupants of Room 309 were two Shanghai people, one of whom is named Wong Da-koo (王大可), age between 20 and 30, the other being a modern woman of about the same age. The room was rented in the evening of December 5 in the name of Zung Koong-ching (陳公慶).

These four persons were roused from their sleep and were not allowed to put on their outdoor clothing. After being searched by the armed Japanese gendarmes, they were taken to the Japanese military headquarters in the Hongkew Park.

In view of the absence of police officers at the time the four persons were taken away, an employee of the Great Eastern Hotel informed Louza Police Station by telephone. A foreign detective inspector and many Chinese and foreign detectives were detailed to make enquiries. When they reached the hotel the Japanese had already left. The police then sent an enquiry to the Japanese authorities.

December 7, 1937. Morning Translation.

The four persons were released about an hour later after having been questioned, searched and photographed. The Japanese state that the affair was due to a misunderstanding. A report was later made to the Louza Police Station by the four persons concerned. Investigations are being continued by the Police.

Hwa Mei Wan Pao Morning Edition :-

From enquiries made by our reporter last night, it was learned that the woman who was arrested by the Japanese at the Great Eastern Hotel yesterday morning is a girl guide in the employ of the Chu Loh Girl Guide Service (俱樂嚮導社) located in a certain room of the China Hotel, Kweichow Road.

When interviewed by our reporter, the girl gave the following account of her arrest:-

"At about seven yesterday morning I was still in bed with Yang Tseng-woo (楊增武). I could not leave him that night because he had taken too much wine and had become intoxicated. Moreover, he is my old client. We used to enjoy ourselves together in the Sun Sun Hotel and the Great Eastern Hotel in ordinary times. Yesterday morning, whilst I was sound asleep, I was awakened by sounds of heavy footsteps and noticed several Japanese holding pistols in front of our bed and ordering us to get up. I became frightened and at once roused my companion. We were then forced to get up from the bed and before we could put on our dresses properly we were forced downstairs and told to enter a motor car and we were then driven towards Nanking Road, thence over the Garden Bridge. Shortly afterwards, we passed another bridge. The car was being driven at full speed and we were closely watched by the Japanese with pistols. After about ten minutes, the car stopped. So far as I can recollect, the route we took was from Seward Road to Dixwell Road via Seward Road Bridge. Throughout the whole journey, not a single Chinese was seen on the streets. The car stopped in front of a large foreign style building, at the entrance of which stood two Japanese soldiers on guard. The building was surrounded by walls painted white. On entering, I noticed a tablet on which were printed two characters:'Vung' (meaning 'soul') and 'Dien' (meaning 'field').

"Presently I realized that two other persons had been arrested by the Japanese. Both of them appeared to be about 40 years of age and one of them wore a moustache. I was taken into a room on the ground floor and was kept away from the others.

"During the interrogation, I was confronted with several Japanese soldiers who all pointed their pistols at my breast. I was first told by a Chinese, who acted as interpreter during the interrogation, that I should tell the truth. I nodded. I then told them that I am a girl guide. Upon learning of this, the Japanese officers appeared to be surprised. Later I was asked my age, nativity and address, after which I was taken out by the Japanese soldiers and led to another room.

There I remained about two hours when a Japanese appeared and took my finger prints. This having been done, I was told to pose before the camera. Afterwards, I was informed through an interpreter that I had been arrested by mistake and that they were very sorry for this mistake. Later, Yang Tseng-woo and I, together with the other two men, were placed in a military car and taken back to the Great Eastern Hotel under the escort of the Japanese. Immediately after we had alighted from the vehicle in front of the hotel, the car drove off. We went at once to the Louza Police Station and made a report of our arrest."

D.C.(Mk 12.)

743/37
6-12-37

"A"

Misc.No.743/37 LOUZA
6th December, 37.

1

Chinese Arrested in Great Eastern Hotel by Japanese Military Without Reference to S.M.P.

At 7.30 a.m. 6-12-37, a telephone message was received at Louza Station from the Manager of the Great Eastern Hotel, a registered British Company, situated at No.30 Kin Wo Ka off Nanking Road, to the effect that three Japanese Soldiers in Uniform had entered the Hotel and proceeded to Rooms Nos.309 and 310 where they arrested two male Chinese whom they had taken away in a M/car.

On receipt of the above telephone message a party of Police consisting of C.D.I. Sharman, C.I. McFarlane, D.S. Brethertem, D.I. Loh Kung Sung, Inspt. Liu Ya Ying and C.D.C.37 immediately proceeded to the Great Eastern Hotel where the following was learned:

7 DEC. 1937

At about 6.45 a.m. 6-12-37, three Japanese Soldiers in Uniform and four Japanese wearing foreign clothing with arm bands around their arms bearing characters "Shiem Ping" (憲兵) meaning Military Police entered the Great Eastern Hotel by the main entrance No.30 Kin Wo Ka off Nanking Road, two or three of whom were carrying pistols in their hands and one in possession of a Rifle, and proceeded to the 2nd Floor where they entered Rooms Nos.309 and 310.

Room No.309 at time of entry by Japanese Soldiers was occupied by

(1) Zung Koong Ching (陳公慶), age 35, native of Chekiang, residing at the Central Glass Factory, No.566 Hankow Road,

(2) Chiang Zau Shun (姜祖聖), age 44, native of Zaushing, employed at the Tsoong Foo Bank, 103 Jinkee Road and residing at 104 Dah Tsoong Li off Yates Road,

(3) Zau Chah Mai (邵家楣), age 27, native of Zaushing, employed and residing in the China State Bank, Sinza Road,

and Room No.310 was occupied by

(1) Yang Tsung Voo (楊振武), age 25, native of Canton, Shipping Clerk, residing at House No.3 Lane 239 Avenue Du Roi Albert, French Concession,

(2) Wong Sing Nan (王星南), age 18, native of Huchow, S/female, residing No.19 Yang Woo Li off Park Road.

The above mentioned party of Japanese first entered Room No.310 and ordered the occupants to get out of bed and accompany them.

The party of Japanese then proceeded to Room No.309 and entered same whereupon they ordered the three male occupants to get off the bed where they were lying and accompany them. On receiving the above orders the three males arose from the bed and were searched, following which a search was made of the room.

The occupants of both rooms were then taken

1 cont'd.

downstairs, but whilst en route Zung Koong Ching, one of the occupants of Room No.309, fell behind the party apparently unobserved and returned to his room.

On arriving outside the Hotel Zung Chah Lai together with the male and female occupants of Room No.310 were ordered into a waiting M/car where they were guarded by two soldiers whilst another soldier drove the car.

Chiang Zau Shum was taken to another waiting M/car and forced into the back seat, followed by two Japanese in Foreign dress who handcuffed him and then sat on either side of him.

The driver was dressed in foreign dress and a Japanese soldier was seated beside the driver.

The M/cars were parked outside the Great EasterHotel facing North and proceeded North to Nanking Road, turning East to the Bund where they turned North over the Garden Bridge into Hongkew District.

Not being familiar with roads north of the Creek, the four above mentioned persons are unable to state definitely as to what roads they traversed after crossing the Garden Bridge or to where they were definitely taken.

Misc. No.743/37

Sheet No.4

1 cont'd.

It was learned from Zau Chah Mai that just prior to entering a large compound the M/car he was travelling in passed a Fire Station. On entering the compound in question, the two M/cars were stopped and the four occupants were ordered to alight and taken inside a building to separate rooms.

The three males claim that they were stripped naked and their clothing searched.

Zau Chah Mai states that in the room where he was detained, there was a blackboard with the following printed thereon Japanese Primary School, Range Road.

After being searched and questioned as to their names, occupations, addresses and especially if they had any connection with the office of the Woosung Shanghai Garrison Headquarters they were instructed to dress, following which the four persons were taken to one room where they were informed that a mistake had been made, and after signing that they had received all their property they were photographed.

At about 8.45 a.m. 6-12-37, the four above mentioned persons were placed in a M/car together with three Japanese in plain clothes one of whom was driving the M/car and brought back to the corner of Nanking Rd. and Kin Wo Ka where they arrived at about 9.a.m. 6-12-37.

Misc. No.743/37.

Sheet No.8

The above incident was brought to notice of the Station by reason of C.P.C.1635 conversing with two public riksha coolies outside the Hotel at about 7.10 a.m. who told him of seeing the Japanese Military taking away four Chinese. The C.P.C. then pursued his inquiries to the watchman and the hotel desk where he advised the accountant to inform the manager and Louza Station.

Statements have been taken from the five persons who were in the two rooms at the time the arrests were made. Statements which corroborate the arrests were also taken from the room boy Zung Koo San (陳浦山), the desk clerk Kwan Chia Cha (關家增) and private watchman Zung Kya Yoong (陳家運).

Chairman
C. D. I.

D.D.O."A" Div.

FORM 40
G. 15M-11-36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Kwan Chia Chu ( ).

native of Canton, taken by me C.D.C.3?

at Louza Station on the 6-12-37, and interpreted by Clerk Hu.

My name is Kwan Chia Chu ( ). age 30, native of Canton, employed as an entertainer at the Great Eastern Hotel, Nanking Road.

Room 310 of the Great Eastern Hotel was engaged by Yang Kee ( ) on 4-12-37 and Room 309 was engaged on the 5-12-37. At 6.00 a.m. on 6-12-37, I saw three Japanese soldiers and three or four Japanese in civilian entered the hotel carrying pistols in their hands. They arrested four guests of Rooms 309 and 310 and took them away.

The above is my true statement.

(signed) Kwan Chia Chu.

FORM 40
G. 15M-11-36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of 1.Yung Tsung Woo ( ) age 25,
2.Wong Sing Han ( ) age 18,
native of 1.Canton. 2.Kuchow. taken by A/ Sgt. ...
at Louza Station on the 6-12-37 and translated by Clerk: Sih Yun Pai.

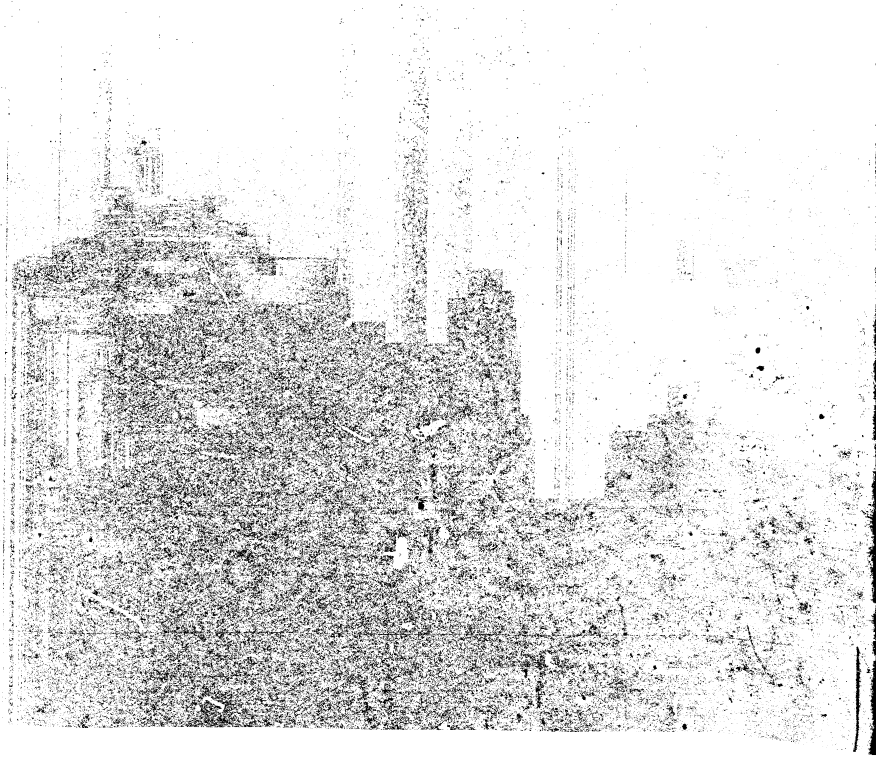
(1) Residing No.3 Lane 239 Avenue Du Roi Albert.

(2) Residing No.19 Yung Woo Lee, Park Road.

At 7 a.m. 6-12-37 we both were in Room No.310 of the Great Eastern Hotel, when suddenly Japanese snippers and military police about 6 or 7 in number entered the room. We were intimidated with pistol and subsequently formed into two waiting W/cars. We were escorted to a place in the vicinity of Japanese Garden, Bubbling Well Road, Hongkew. Here we were questioned by Japanese re our name, nativity, occupation and address. Until 9.30 a.m. the Japanese said "Hiotake" and asked us to write on a paper supplied, and finger printed. Then we were brought back to the Great Eastern Hotel.

As it was holidays (Saturday and Sunday) we opened a room together with 4 or 5 other friends, for the purpose of amusing ourselves in playing with "Mah Jongg".

Signed: Yung Tsung Woo & Wong Sing Han.



FORM 40
G. 15M-11-36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Sung Koong Ching ( ), age 35,
native of Yue-Yao, Chekiang taken by he self
at Louza Stn. on the 6-12-37 and ~~interpreted~~ translated by Clerk: Sih Yun Pai.

I reside at the Central Glass Factory, 566 Hankow Road. On 6-12-37, I opened Room 309 at the Great Eastern Hotel for the purpose of amusing myself with some other friends. We played with "Mah-jongg" in the room, and as the time was too late, I together with two friends remained therein. The next morning at about 6-7 a.m. (6-12-37), Japanese soldiers and snippers visited the room by knocking open the door, and took my two friends away. I descended downstairs to the Accountant Office and saw my two friends being escorted to a M/car which was then driven away. Then I returned to my room but I did not know what was the matter. The two friends of mine are (1) Chiang Zau Chun and (2) Zau Yu Mei, both being my relatives.

This is my true statement.

FORM 40
G. 15M-11-36

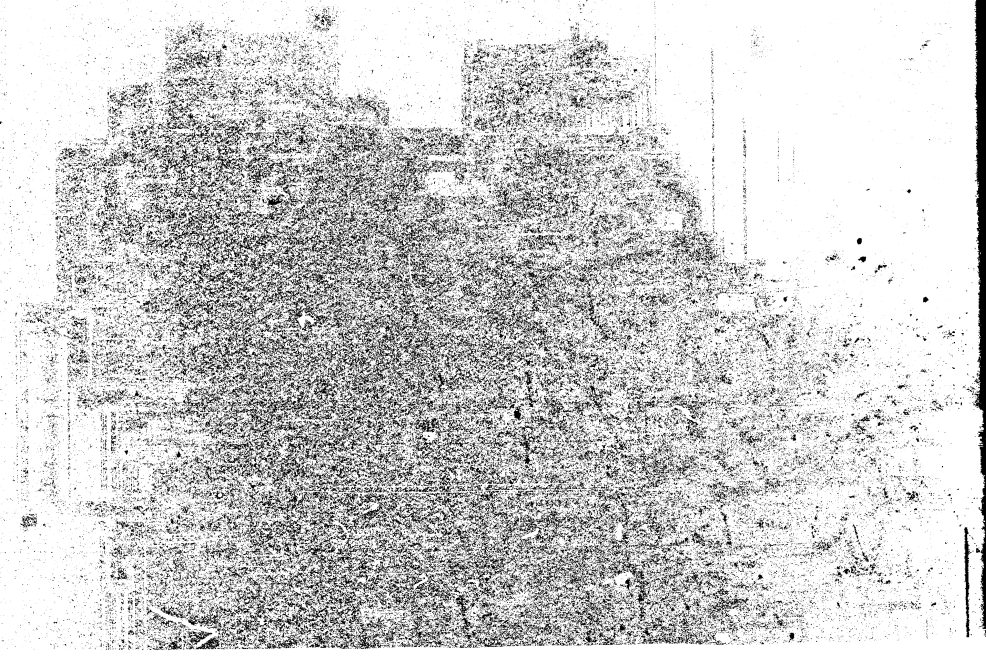
SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Kung Poo Sai ( ), age 29,
native of Ningpo taken by me // self.
at Louza Stn. on the 6-13-37 and ~~interpreted~~ translated by Clerk: Sih Yun Pai.

I am employed as a tea-boy on the 2nd floor of the Great Eastern Hotel. I would be on duty from the night of 6-12-37 to 8a.m. 6-13-37. At 7a.m. 6-13-37, I saw two Japanese soldiers together with three other Japanese males in plain clothes (5 in all) entered Rooms 309 & 310 on the 2nd floor and take away three male and one female Chinese.

This is my true statement.



FORM 40
G. 15M-11-36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Kung Kya Yung ( ), age 25,
native of Nouchow, Kiangsu taken by myself.
at Louza Stn. on the 6-12-37 and ~~interpreted~~ translated by Clerk: Sih Yun Mei.

I am employed as a Watchman at the Grand Eastern Hotel. I would be on duty from 7 p.m. 5-12-37 to 8 a.m. 6-12-37. At 7 a.m. this morning, I left the Washing Room after having washed my face, when I saw two Japanese soldiers and one dressed in foreign style clothing, with a pistol in his possession, standing outside a room door. They left about one minute later.



FORM 40
G. 30M-1-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of C.P.C.1535 Tse Voong San (慈風山).

native of ..... taken by me D.S.I. Chang Yuen Ching.

at Louza Stn. on the 6-12-37 and translated/interpreted by Clerk: Bang Su Tao.

I beg to report that I was on first day duty on 6-12-37 and was detailed to patrol 2 Section 1 Beat. At 7.10.a.m. same date when I was walking on Kin Wo Ka near the entrance of the Great Eastern Hotel, I encountered two public riksha coolies who had parked their rikshas outside the entrance of the hotel. These two riksha coolies at once told me that several Japanese soldiers had arrested four Chinese from the hotel a short time previous. I questioned them regarding the time of arrest, description of persons arrested etc. when one of them related the following:-

At 6.50.a.m. 6-12-37 while he was standing on footpath outside the hotel soliciting for hire, he saw several Japanese soldiers in Military Uniforms and armed with pistols (actual member of Japanese unknown) dragged three male Chinese and one female Chinese out from the hotel into two motor cars which were ranked on Kin Wo Ka a little North of the entrance of the hotel. Having boarded the motor cars, the Japanese drove the cars along Kin Wo Ka in a Southerly direction to Kiukiang Road.

In order to verify the above, I questioned a private Watchman on duty at the said entrance and he corroborated the riksha coolie's statement. Adding that the occurrence was also known to the accountants of the hotel. I then went to the Accountant's office of the Hotel and after a length questioning, one of the accountants admitted that there was such an occurrence in the hotel and stated that he did not report the occurrence to the Police because these Japanese had armed with pistols. I persuaded them to report the occurrence to the Station by telephone which they later did in my presence. I then left the

FORM 40
G. 15M-11-36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of.....

native of.....taken by me.....

at.....on the.....and interpreted by.....

hotel and carried on patrolling my beat.

About 30 minutes later, when I returned to the hotel I was instructed to bring the two ricsha coolies to the Station.

This is my true statement.

Signed: C.P.C.1535 Tse Voong San.

FORM 40
30M-1-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Zau Chai Mai (邹家楷), age 27,
native of Zaushing, taken by me D.C.I. Black,
at Louza Station on the 6-12-37, and interpreted by Clerk Hu Pang Yao.

My name is Zau Chai Mai and reside in the premises of the China State Bank, Sinza Road, where I am employed as a clerk. I have worked there for the past eight years and was formerly employed in a native bank, Loong Chang (隆昌) now closed, which was located on Honan Road.

At 12.00 noon on the 5-12-37, my friend Zung Koong Ching (陈公今), engaged room No.309 in the Great Eastern Hotel, Nanking Road, I myself went to the room at 1.00 p.m. after having been invited by Zung for recreation. On arrival at the hotel I took a bath, after which I went to the head office of the China State Bank in Peking Road. I returned to the room about 3.00 p.m. at which time there were five other people in the room all known to me as being connected with the Central Glass Factory on Hankow Road near Chekiang Road. These men were discussing business and I went to sleep on the bed. I was wakened to partake of dinner and when four us, Zung, Chiang, Zau Sung (姜绍圣), Woo Ts Kong (吴之康) and myself commenced to play Mah Jongg. We continued playing mah jongg until 3.00 a.m. At this time three of us, Zung Chiang and myself stayed in the room.

At about 6.15 a.m. 6-12-37, about eight Japanese in uniform all armed with pistols and some with swords entered the room, about half of the Japanese had armlets indicating that they were military police.

The intruders on entering the room pointed pistols at us and spoke in Japanese which we did not understand, we rose from the bed and then the Japanese searched us and also the

FORM 40
30M-1-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of.....

native of.....taken by me.....

at.....on the.....and interpreted by.....

property and drawers in the room. Chiang was hand-cuffed in the room and the three of us were taken downstairs to the entrance hall near the accountant's desk. Chiang and myself were held by the Japanese but Zung who was left by himself near the desk quickly slipped away, and his departure was not commented upon by the Japanese. After we had been taken out the room I saw one male and one female, who had apparently also been arrested by the Japanese, standing in the corridor upstairs, and they went down to the entrance hall along with us. I do not know who these people are, I had never met them before.

After standing in the entrance hall for a few moments we were taken outside & put into motor cars, I along with the unknown male and female were placed into one of the motor cars along with four Japanese soldiers, one of whom drove the car.

After crossing the Garden Bridge I don't know what roads we travelled on as I am not familiar with that side of the Creek but the car turned into a large compound and pulled up at the door of a large stone building, just prior to entering the compound I saw a Fire Station and in the room where I was detained I saw a black-board (Japanese Primary School, Range Road ?$. On arriving in the building we were stripped naked and searched, the clothing was returned to us and then I was taken into another room. I was questioned by a Japanese in civilian clothes who spoke Chinese. He could not understand my answers and he handed me a paper and pencil on which I replied to his questions. He asked me my name, address and

FORM 40
30M-1-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of.....

native of.....taken by me.....

at.....on the.....and interpreted by.....

occupation, particulars of the other occupants of room 309, when the room had been occupied, and the reason for our being there. He asked me if I was a member of the Shanghai & Woo-sung Garrison Headquarters and also stated that if I was I would be killed. After this, I was taken into another room where I saw the Chinese female being interrogated by a civilian Japanese, the latter asked me to assist him in questioning the female and from this I learned that she was a girl guide, he did not question her as to her political beliefs.

After this interrogation, I was taken into another room where there was an officer in uniform sitting at a desk, all the other arrested persons were in this room. In this room another Japanese in civilian told us that we were not the persons wanted and could go. We had to sign a form to the effect that we had received all our property back. Chiang and myself were photographed together and the other male and the female photographed together. Chiang and myself stood in the compound for about 15 minutes then the male and female come out and then we were taken back to the Great Eastern Hotel in a motor car escorted by three Japanese in civilian clothes.

We were in the custody of the Japanese for about 1½ hours.

The above is my true statement.

(Signed) Zau Chai Mei.

FORM 46
30M-1-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Chiang Zau Sung (姜佐聖)
native of Zaushing taken by me // D.S.I. Tuck
at Louza Stn. on the 6-12-37 and interpreted by D.I. Loh Kung Sung.

I am a cashier employed at the Tsoong Foo Bank, No.103 Jinkee Road, and reside at No.104 Dah Tsoong Li off Yates Road, I have been in my employment for a period exceeding ten years.

At about 5.p.m. 5-12-37, I proceeded to the Central Glass Company, No.556 Hankow Road to locate my cousin named Zung Koong Ching, who is employed as an accountant on the premises.

Upon arrival I was informed that my cousin had engaged Room No.309 of the Great Eastern Hotel, Kin Wo Ka, then together with a friend of my cousin named Wong Kyi Daung who resides at the Chung Hwa Bank Building, Ave. Edw. VII, French Concession, who was present on the premises, walked to the Great Eastern Hotel and entered Room 309.

Inside the room was my cousin and three other males two of whom are also employed together with my cousin at the Central Glass Company, 556 Hankow Road, the other male named Zau Chah Mai, cashier of the Branch of the Kau Wah Bank, Boulevard de Montigny, F.C. a friend of my cousin and an acquaintance of mine.

After the usual greetings had been exchanged I proceeded into the bath-room which adjoins Room 309, and had a bath then returned to the room where we had dinner (six persons), same having been ordered during the time I was taking a bath.

After dinner we decided to play "Mah Jongg" that is, my cousin, Zau Chah Mai and one Woo Yoong Kaung employed

FORM 40.
G. 30M-1-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Ghost No.2

native of ..... taken by me .....

at ..... on the ..... and interpreted by .....

together with my cousin, and myself.

The two remaining males Wong Kyi Daung and Ts Ts Wei left the room to proceed to their homes.

Whilst at dinner Woo Yoong Kaung engaged a guide girl from an agency to remain together with us in the room, we then played "Mah Jongg" until about 3.a.m. 6-12-37, when I went to bed together with Zau Ts and Zung, all sleeping on one bed inside the room. Woo and the guide girl sat on the sofa inside the room and conversed together.

Some time before 5.a.m. 6-12-37, the guide girl left the room together with Woo.

Zau Ts, Zung and myself then continued to sleep, some while afterwards there was a knock on the door and about eight males entered the room, four of the males were dressed in khaki coloured Japanese military uniforms each carrying a drawn automatic pistol in their hands and four male Japanese dressed in civilian clothes each having a white arm band on their left arms, on which was red characters denoting Military Police, these four civilians also had a pistol each held in their hands.

The eight Japanese males immediately advanced to the bedside all pointing their firearms at us on the bed and in Chinese said "Get up".

My two companions and I immediately got up from the bed and being partially unclothed I tried to put my shoes on which were beside the bed but was prevented from doing so by one uniformed Japanese who seized me by the right arm and

FORM 40
G. SOM-1-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Sheet No.3.

native of ..... taken by me .....

at ..... on the ..... and interpreted by .....

one of the plain clothes men who seized me by the right arm, one male (uniformed or plain clothes) not known seized me by the neck and so propelled me out of the room, down the stairs onto Kin Wo Ka, hotel entrance, where I was forced into a large black coloured M/car which was waiting the e, I was forced into the rear compartment whilst two of them men in plain clothes sat one on either side of me whilst the uniformed man seated himself beside the driver who was dressed in plain clothes and was already seated at the driving wheel.

The M/car which was facing North commenced to move and proceeded towards Nanking Road, at the same time the plain clothes man seated on my right side then produced handcuffs to which a length of string was attached and handcuffed my hands behind my back and held the string to which the hand-cuffs were attached.

I being without my eye-glasses could not see clearly but was aware that the M/car in which I was seated had been driven North across Szechuen Road Bridge, then continuing on in this direction for some minutes the M/car was stopped, at the same time another M/car exactly the same type as the one in which I had been seated and had apparently followed in the rear also came to a stop, I was forced to alight and at the same time saw the inmates of the other also alighting, they being a male and female both dressed in their underclothing as if just out of bed.

I was then led into a small ground floor room of a large foreign styled house, a male Japanese in uniform being

FORM 40.
6. 30M-1-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Sheet No.4.

native of ..... taken by me .....

at ..... on the ..... and interpreted by .....

on duty at the doorway, inside the room there was three sofas on one of which I was made to seat myself, the female and two other males were also brought into the room, the two males being made to sit on the remaining sofas whilst the female was made to stand in the centre of the room, the handcuffs being removed, and my person searched. The uniformed Japanese at the doorway then waved his hands across the front of the body as if meaning that we four persons were not required to talk together.

Shortly afterwards two of the plain clothes men entered the room and led me to a large square opening in another wall through which we proceeded by stooping very low and entered a small room in which was three small chairs, I was ordered to seat myself on one chair which was facing the other two chairs on which the two plain clothes Japanese males seated themselves.

I was then questioned in Chinese by one of the Japanese who was supplied questions in Japanese by the other plain clothes male, the questions asked of me, were relating to my name, age, place of nativity, business, address, I was then supplied with a sheet of writing paper and a pencil on which I had to write these particulars, I was then questioned if I knew the inmates of Room No.310 of the Great Eastern Hotel and was cautioned to speak truthfully, upon answering that I knew nothing about this room I was questioned as to who had engaged Room No.309 and what I had been doing there upon supplying these particulars, I was led into another large

FORM 40
G[illegible]OM-1-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Sheet No.5

native of ..... taken by me .....

at ..... on the ..... and interpreted by .....

room in which there was a large office desk, large stove and four or five male Japanese inside the room, one being in uniform having the appearance of that of an officer, also there was Zau Chah Mai, one other Chinese male and one female who were only partially clothed.

Then a male Japanese told us four persons speaking Chinese, that this affair was finished and we would be returned, the property that had been searched from our persons on our entry was returned to us upon our writing acknowledgement in pencil on paper which was supplied, to the effect that we had received same, we each had to place our right thumb print on these papers as we were not in possession of chops, a red ink stamp pad being produced.

After a wait of a few munutes we were then led to a waiting M/car outside the premises, the female and male Zau Chah Mai with a plain clothes Japanese male seated themselves in the rear compartment of the M/car, I sat upon the lap of Zau, whilst another plain clothes Japanese male seated beside the chauffeur also a Japanese male in plain clothes, then the M/car was driven via Gordon Bridge, Bund and Nanking Road to the intersection of Kin Wo Ka where we were ordered to alight, no conversation taking place but motions made with hands instructing us to proceed. The Japanese males laughing together over the incident. The M/car proceeded South along Kin Wo Ka, the license number which is that of a private M/car appearing to have five figures commencing with 103-- the last two figures not being clearly discerned.

FORM 40
30M-1-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of.....Sheet No.6.....

native of.....taken by me.....

at.....on the.....and interpreted by.....

I then entered the Great Eastern Hotel where I encountered detectives of Louza Station who were then acquainted and investigating this affair.

Signed.

F.M. 2
G. 3000-11-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. Misc.515/37

Sinza Station 8220

REPORT Date 4th Dec., 19 37

Subject Re Japanese activities in Lane 228 Burkill Road.

Made by D.S. Eynstone, Forwarded by O. R. Perkins Insp/1/c

Sir,

At 3.45 p.m. 4/12/37 a telephone message was received from C.P.O. 2498 reporting that a party of Japanese had entered Lane No. 228 Burkill Road (the lane is known as Dong Tsung Fong).

C.D.S. 19 and the undersigned immediately responded but on arriving at the above mentioned location it was discovered that the Japanese had already departed.

Further enquiries ascertained the following details:-

At about 3.30 p.m. 4/12/37 a dark blue coloured motor car, Shanghai Defence Force plate No. 200 driven by a male Japanese stopped on the North side of Burkill Road opposite the entrance to Lane No. 228. Three male Japanese attired in mufti and one male Japanese attired in a light brown military uniform, he being armed with a pistol which he carried in a holster strapped to his side, then alighted from the vehicle and walked into the alleyway, proceeding to house No. 37 where one of the male Japanese dressed in mufti knocked at the door, same eventually being opened by a male Chinese named Tsau Yung Gih (曹永義), age 45 years, native of Shanghai (refugee from Wantao.)

The Japanese in question then spoke in Mandarin and asked Tsau Yung Gih whether any person employed by the Central Film Censorship Committee resided therein and Tsau Yung Gih replied in the negative then the entire party of Japanese departed from the alleyway, boarded their motor car which was driven away in a Easterly direction they having been in Lane 228 for about 10 minutes.

House No. 37 Lane 228 Burkill Road was formerly occupied by the "Sweat and Blood Book Shop" (汗血書店) they having removed to an unknown destination about 3 weeks prior to this date

FM. 2
G. 3000-11-37

File No. Misc.513/37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Sinza Station,

REPORT

Date 4th Dec., 19 37.

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

(2) Lo Kan ?

(4/12/37) together with a male Chinese named Loh Kong (羅公) who was a Nanking Government Official, he also having resided in the premises.

* Chairman of Nanking Board of Film Censors see 4410-D F210

Whilst the Japanese were making these enquiries there was no incident of any description.

D.O. "B," D.D.O. "B", Special Branch, Inspt. Perkins, and D.I. Boddy informed.

Copy to Sp. Branch.

H. Eynstone
D. S. 122.

Sen. Det. i/c.
5 12 37

Kao.

FORM NO. 3
G. 20M-11-36

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch.

REPORT

Date Dec. 2, 1937.

Subject (in full) Visit to Wounded Soldiers Hospital by Japanese Naval Authorities.

Made by and *Forwarded by* D.S.I. Laurier

At about 10.45 a.m. December 1, six Japanese naval officers accompanied by two Japanese in plain clothes, visited the 19th Emergency Wounded Soldier Hospital, 1341 Yu Yuen Road. Through the interpretation of the plain clothes Japanese, a number of patients detained therein were questioned regarding their units, families, etc. The party left after about 15 minutes' stay. This hospital is on the roadway and bears a Municipal number plate.

W. F. Laurier
D. S. I.

D. C. (Special Branch)

SPECIAL BRANCH
2 DEC 1937
SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

FORM NO. 3
G. 40M. 1. 36

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1. Special Branch 8220

REPORT

Date December 3, 19 37

Subject Sz Dai(時代職業中学) Vocational Middle School,
135 Jessfield Road , O.O.L. visited by Japanese military.

Made by/ and Forwarded by D.S.I. Laurier

With reference to the remarks of D.C.(Special Branch) appended to Special Branch report of 2 December, on the above subject; I have to report that the Sz Dai Vocational Middle School is situated on Jessfield Road itself; the number plate 135 being a Municipal one.

D. S. I.

D.C.(Special Branch).

3 DEC 1937

FM. 2
G. 2QM-1-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE. File No. S. I. D. 8220

Section 1, Special Branch Station,

REPORT

Date December 2, 19 37

Subject Sz Dai (時代職業中學) Vocational Middle School, 135 Jessfield Road, visited by Japanese military.

Made by D.S.I. Laurier Forwarded by D. Laurier

On receipt of information from the French Police on December 1, enquiries were made from which it has been learned that at 10.55 a.m., December 1, five Japanese officers armed with swords and two Japanese wearing foreign styled plain clothes, visited the Sz Dai Vocational Middle School, 135 Jessfield Road, arriving in two sedan motorcars, special licence numbers 74 and 10212. Upon their arrival, the principal of the school, Mr. Wong Ling King(黃林金) ran away and about thirty students who were attending a class in an upstairs room dispersed.

The ground floor of the school building is used as a refugee camp and the upper floor is used as a class room. The visitors demanded an interview with the principal of the school, and upon being informed that he was absent, Miss [illegible]ng (楊), a member of the refugee camp staff, then conducted the Japanese around the premises. The Japanese officers gave as their reason for the visit a desire to inspect the school. A discussion was held in the compound for about 15 minutes after which the visitors departed at 11.10 a.m., proceeding in the direction of Robison Road.

Is this on the road which Municipal No. or off it on a side road?

S.I. Branch 2 DEC. 1937 Shanghai Municipal Police

S.I.

For attention

D.B.R. 2/12

D. S. I.

Copy to D.C.B.

D.B.R. 2/12

D.C. (Special Branch)

FLASH NO. 2

D-8225



FM. 2a
G. 55M-1-38

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Section 1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date November 4, 1938

Subject Communication dated 28-10-38 from Major C.J.Corbin,S.V.C., concerning J.G.Vantchurin.

Made by D.S.I. Prokofiev. *Forwarded by* C. Crawford. D.I.

*See also Files:-
I.O. 6251
D 3161
D 6172.

Enquiries show that Joseph George VANTCHURIN was born in 1891 at Shuya,Vladimir Province,Russia. He is reported to have arrived in Shanghai from Vladivostok in 1918. Here he was employed with the Russo-Asiatic Bank,15 The Bund, as an Assistant Exchange Manager until 1927 when the bank went into liquidation. In 1929-1930 he was connected with Bleeker & Weyler, Bill and Bullion Brokers,4 Kiukiang Road, and in 1931-1932 was a partner in the " Commonwealth Products Co.," (Importers of Australian Products),72 Szechuen Road. Severing his partnership with this firm in September,1932,he established the "Australian Produce Co.," at 6 Kiukiang Road,which was later removed to 320 Szechuen Road. This firm existed from 1932 to 1934. He is reported to have been investing capital in certain other commercial enterprises in Shanghai during the period from 1927 to 1935. It appears that on the whole he was not successful in his commercial activities and lost a considerable amount of capital. In 1935 he is reported to have left for Hongkong.

Vantchurin is registered with the Russian Emigrants' Committee,118/1 Moulmein Road. His wife, Mrs Anna Mihailovna Vantchurin nee Eichenbaum still resides in Shanghai together with children,her present address being 1377 Avenue Road, Apt. 315. She is the daughter of a Russian of Jewish origin named M.B.Eichenbaum,local merchant, who is reported to have died in October,1935 at Hongkong.

While in Shanghai Vantchurin did not come to the notice of the Municipal Police in connection with any activities of an undesirable character,except that in 1931,in connection

FORM NO. 3
G. 40M-1-38

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

Subject (in full).....

-2-

Made by.....*Forwarded by*.....

with police investigations which followed a raid on the premises of the "International Merchants' Club",90 Yates Road, where public gambling was conducted,he was mentioned as one of the persons who financed the club.

A. Prokofieff

D. S. I.

D. C. (Special Branch).

4/11

F. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

Philippine Refining Company, Inc.
Cable Address: PHILRECO
General Office
1035 Isaac Peral. Manila, P.I.

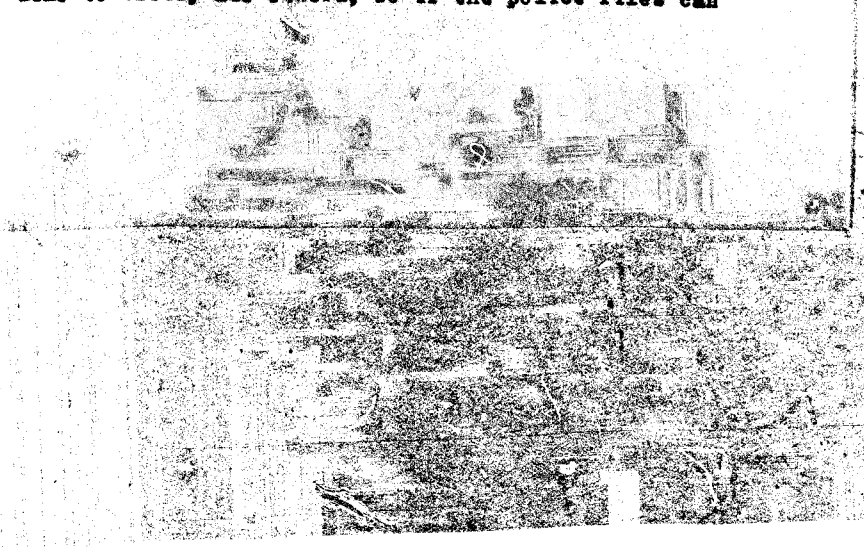
October 19th, 1938.

Dear Major Corbin,

Since we left Shanghai in April, we have had eleven hectic weeks in London and are now settled here until April, 1940, so please make a note of our address and do not fail to let us know if ever you have a chance of coming to Manila. A spare bed is permanently at your disposal.

Incidentally this is also the address of the Wellborns, with whom you travelled across the Pacific; they send their greetings and enclose a letter.

I remember that Marvyn Reynolds once offered to look up some individual for me in the S.M.C. Police files and wonder whether you could possibly do the same thing. In a factory which we are acquiring, we will inherit an employee called J. A. Vantchurin, who is alleged to have come to Shanghai in 1918, to have been Assistant Exchange Manager of the Russo-Asiatic Bank until it closed down about 1926. He then stayed for a few years in Shanghai, went to Hongkong and finally came to Manila in 1936. He is said to have a wife and family living in Avenue Road, Shanghai. At present, the poor man is doing a menial job for £180 per annum and he seems to us by all accounts to be worthy of something better. Before promoting him, we would however like to verify his record, so if the police files can



confirm his story and tell us anything either for or against him, it would be most useful as he is naturally an unknown quantity to us at present.

I do apologize for bothering you in this way and hope that it will not be much trouble.

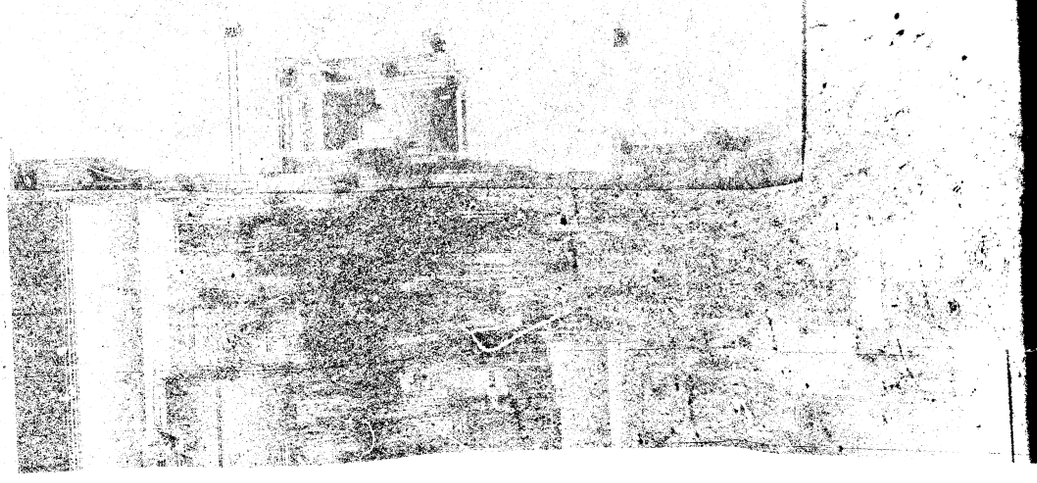
Please remember me to Col. Hornby and say that we hope to see him here some time.

Life here is hot but peaceful and we are spared the alarms and excitements which you no doubt still have.

With very best wishes, I am,

Yours sincerely,

A. B. Butler.



HEADQUARTERS
SHANGHAI VOLUNTEER CORPS
180 FOOCHOW ROAD
SHANGHAI

TELEGRAPHIC ADDRESS:
VOLUNCORPS SHANGHAI

18 Oct.

Dear Smyth,

I dont know whether this is a fair question ... I mean the one asked in the attached letter.

If it is I'd be very grateful if you could let me have any information I can send on to Butler.

Please let me have the letter back in due course.

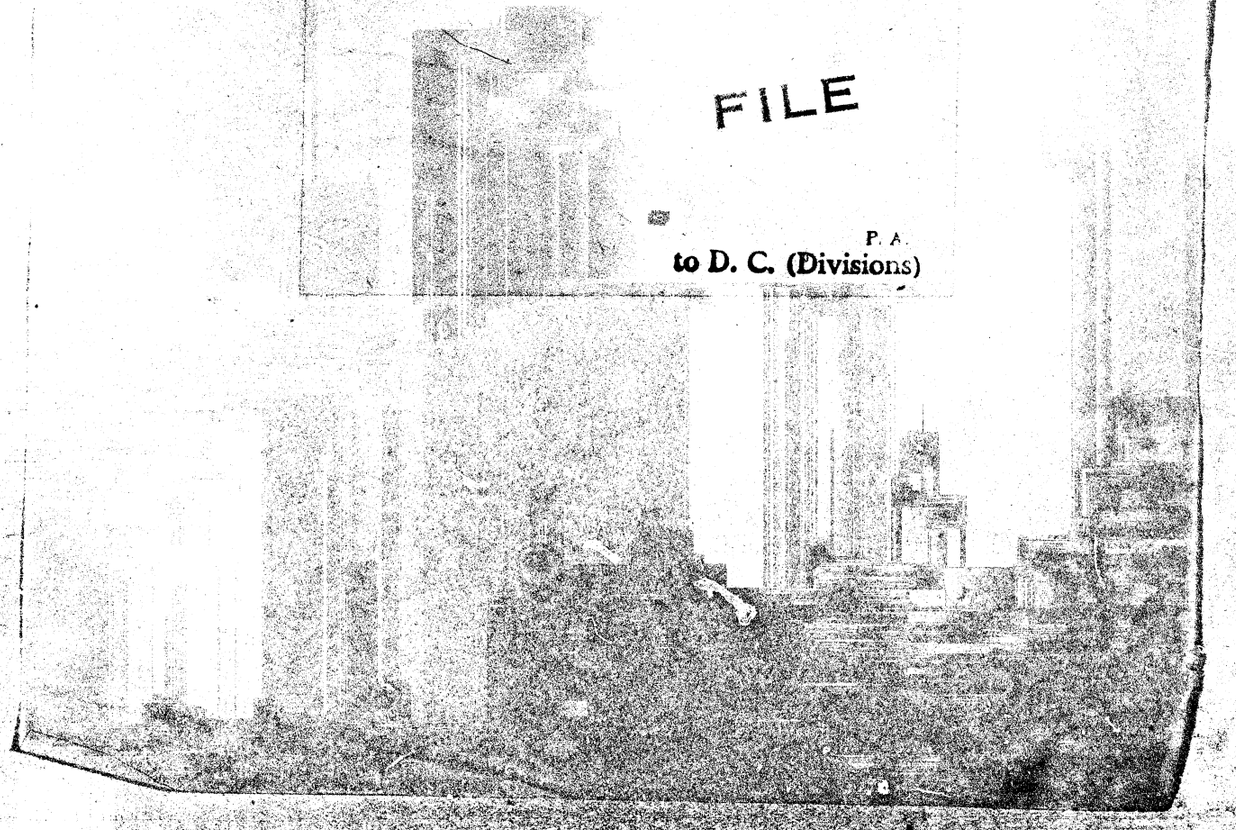
Yours ever

[signature]

SHANGHAI
S
8825
2 11 38

CENTRAL REGISTRY

Return to SB.
Registry pl.o.c.
1000



FILE

P. A.
to D. C. (Divisions)

November 7, 38.

Major C.J. Corbin,
S. V. C.

Dear Corbin,

With reference to your letter dated October 28, 1938, I forward herewith a copy of the information obtained regarding J.A. Vantchurin. Nothing in it is detrimental to his character and there is no reason why you should not forward it to your friend in Manila.

Mr. Butler's letter is returned as requested.

Yours sincerely,

KZW/

S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 128
Date

4.11.35

MEMO.

D C Davis

There is nothing to the detriment of Vanteheuvel in attached report and no harm would come of giving it reply to Dragna letter

Thos Robertson
D. C. Special Branch.

FILE

D-8228

FORM NO. 3 /
C. 20M11-36

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Section 1, Special Branch Station,

REPORT

Date December 7, 19 37.

Subject (in full) Mr. Akow Lam.

Made by D.S.I. Laurier *Forwarded by* C. Crawford D.I

A thorough search of Headquarters registries has failed to produce any record of Mr. Akow Lam.

File.

D&R

7/12

D. S. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

-7 DEC 1937

Translation.

UNITED STATES OF BRAZIL CONSULATE.

Shanghai, November 29,1937

No.32

Sir,

I have the honour to inform you that Mr. Akow Lam has been appointed Interpreter for this Consulate-General as from August I, 1937 as per per notification DA/6/3I3.5(863) of September 29,I937 of my Government.

I take this opportunity to renew the assurances of my most distinguished consideration,

Sd.

Heitor da Silveira Carneiro

Vice-Consul

In Charge of the Consulate General.

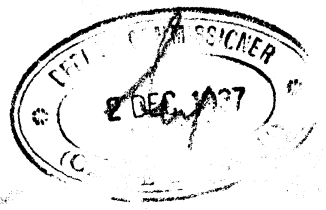
Major F. T. Gerrard,

Commissioner of Police,

International Settlement,

Shanghai.

S/ Any comment?





P.A. to C.C. (Comm)

3/12.

Translation.

UNITED STATES OF BRAZIL CONSULATE.

Shanghai, November 29,1937

No.32

Sir,

I have the honour to inform you that Mr. Akow Lam has been appointed Interpreter for this Consulate-General as from August I, 1937 as per per notification DA/6/3I3.5(863) of September 29,1937 of my Government.

I take this opportunity to renew the assurances of my most distinguished consideration,

Sd.

Heitor da Silveira Carneiro
Vice-Consul
In Charge of the Consulate General.

Major F. W. Gerrard,
Commissioner of Police,
International Settlement,
Shanghai.

8228
7 12 37

Shanghai, le 29 Novembre 1937

Nº 32

Monsieur le Commissaire,

J'ai l'honneur de vous informer que Monsieur AKOW IAM été agréer INTERPRETE de ce Consulat Général à partir du 1 Août du courant année, d'accorder note DA/6/313.5(363) du 29 Septembre 1937, de mon gouvernement.

Je profite de l'occasion pour vous renouveler les assurance de ma consideration très distinguée.

HEITOR DA SILVEIRA CARNEIRO
VICE-CONSUL
CHARGÉ DU CONSULAT GÉNÉRAL

Major F. W. Gerrard
Commissaire Superieur de la Police de la Concession
International de Shanghai.

D-8229

File No. 8229

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Section 1, Special Branch Shanghai

REPORT

Date December 6, 1937

Subject: Recruiting Russian labour for the Japanese occupied area.

Made by: Dr. S. Tcheremshansky. Forwarded by: C. Crawford D.I.

Copy sent. SBHS. 7/12

file

Information from reliable sources indicates that a Japanese merchant who has secured from the local Japanese military authorities a contract for cleaning streets etc. in the Japanese occupied districts of the Settlement, recruits Russian labour for this purpose through the medium of his partner, a certain Italian named P.U. Dentici. The wages offered are $ 3.50 per day. So far about 200 men are reported to have been recruited and the work is expected to start in a few days time.

Dentici who is reported to be a person of a doubtful reputation, resides at 1248 Rue Lafayette, House 2. At that address he engaged about 150 men, apparently, without any consideration as to their characters etc. Later he secured the assistance of a Russian named N.U. Golinetz as a foreman and recruiting agent. The latter individual is a member of the S.M.P. (Specials). He is unemployed at present and resides at the Russian Club, 1053 Avenue Foch, where Russian refugees from the area north of the Soochow creek are now accomodated.

According to Golinetz he has recruited 50 Russians to form the first group and is at present engaged in the recruiting additional 200 men. When taking over this job from Dentici he insisted that only men who are duly registered with the Russian Emigrants' Committee should be engaged and that no individuals with criminal records etc. be allowed to join. The Russian Emigrants' Committee charges 10 cents for registration in this connection.

It is also reported that certain Russian organizations including the All-Russia Fascist Party, Russian National Union, Union of Former Members of Ataman Semenoff's Special Detachment

P.A. Copy C.P.W.

C.P.W. might be interested?

FP No. G 1-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

.....Station,

Date 19

Subject.....

-2-

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

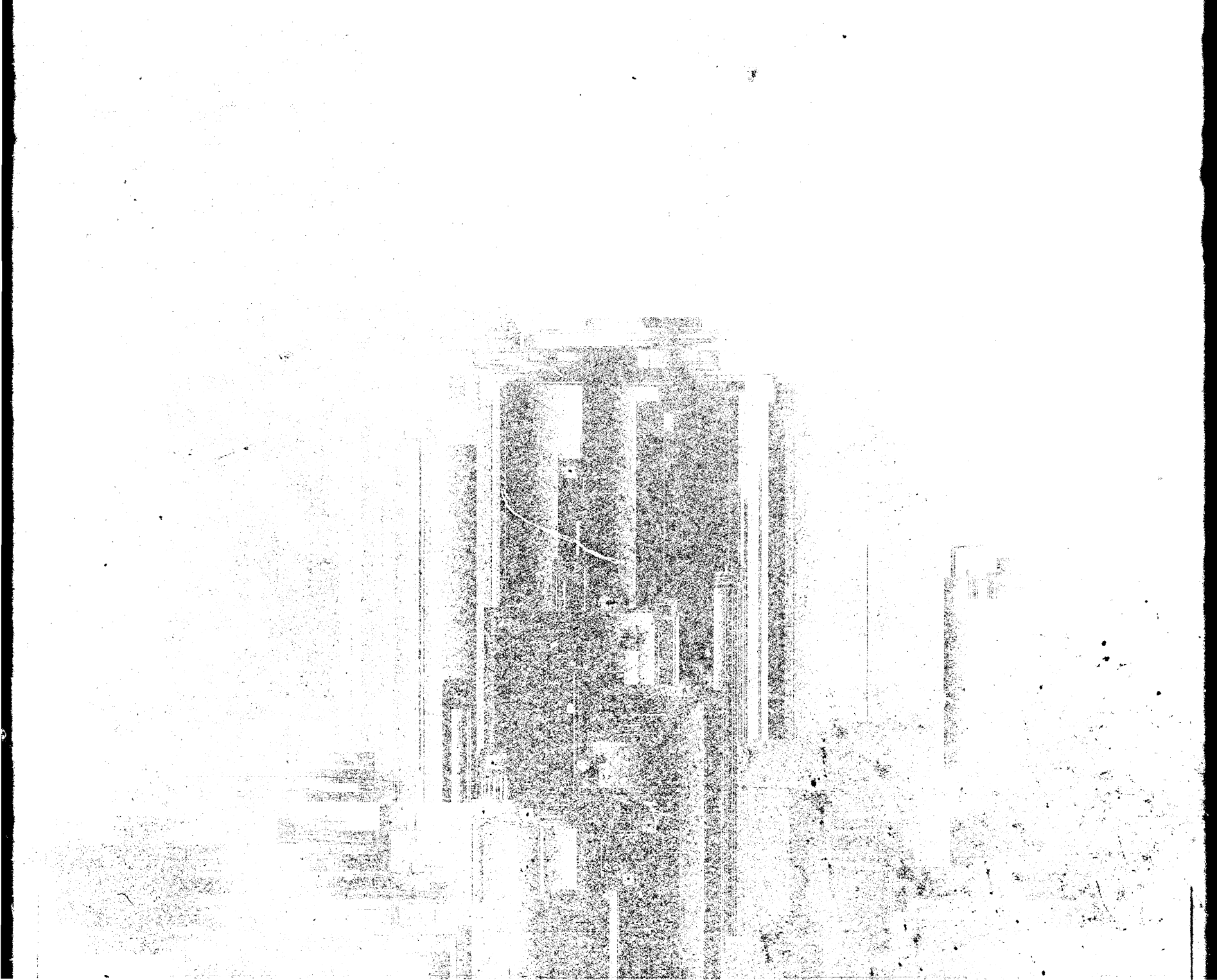
in Manchuria (OMO) etc. have requested the Japanese Authorities to do the recruiting of Russian labour through their medium and have expressed their readiness to assist the authorities in the matter of excluding all suspicious elements from the ranks of labourers. It is reported that this request is under consideration and that in this connection the beginning of the work was postponed.

J Cheremshansky.
D. S.

DBR.
6/2

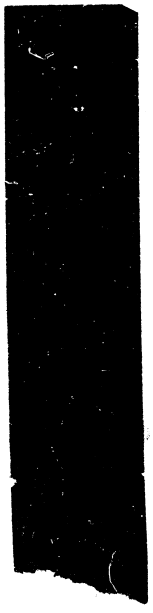
D. C. (Special Branch)

D-8232



Copy for
Special Branch.

L.D. 8232A
/38



"Exterminate
Chinese Traitors".

JAC

Various coloured leaflets as above were scattered on Fokien Road simultaneously with the throwing of two hand grenades at Japanese soldiers on Hankow Road near Fokien Road at 11.20 a.m. 1-1-38 (F.I.R.10/38(L).). Any information refer Louza.

- 3 JAN 1938
SPECIAL BRANCH

D/S.S.B.
S.1. / C.4. 3/1.

D. 8233

January 2, 1938. Morning Translation.

Ta Mei Wan Pao Morning Edition and other local newspapers :-

HAND-GRENADES THROWN AT JAPANESE SOLDIERS ON HANKOW ROAD: MILLS IN WESTERN DISTRICT ATTACKED

Between 11 a.m. and 12.30 p.m. yesterday, four cases of attacks by hand-grenades occurred in the International Settlement.

The most serious one occurred at about 11.23 a.m., on Hankow Road west of Fokien Road, where a party of 70 or 80 Japanese soldiers were sight-seeing. Two loud explosions were heard, followed by three more shortly afterwards. The explosions resulted in the wounding of four Japanese soldiers, one of them in the head, the wounds of the other three being slight, also five Chinese civilians, of whom four were slightly wounded and the fifth, a woman, more seriously, necessitating her detention in the Lester Chinese Hospital. When our reporter visited the scene at 3 p.m., he saw two small holes in the road.

Immediately after the incident, a police party attended to make investigations. Traffic was suspended and emergency measures were adopted in the area.

The thrower or throwers of the hand-grenades are still unknown. A foreigner who was passing the spot in a ricsha at the time of the incident stated that he personally saw a person wearing Japanese military uniform throw the missile, but whether this person had not been a disguised non-Japanese subject or whether the foreigner's statement is correct is open to doubt.

The Police have found a number of fragments from the missiles; these will be examined. The Police also took photographs of the scene of the incident and its vicinity. Shops nearby were searched but with no result. After the explosion, the Japanese soldiers took liberty of action and searched the pedestrians. Representatives of the Japanese naval and military authorities and of the Japanese Consulate also attended to make enquiries. The precautionary measures in that area were removed at 3.25p.m. when the Police and the Japanese authorities completed their enquiries. After this, many groups of Japanese in two's and three's were seen to walk about on the streets nearby for some time.

The other three cases occurred in the Western District of the Settlement. They are reported as follows:

(1) At about 11.20 a.m. two Chinese threw two hand grenades at the Japanese Cotton Mill, 74 Robison Road, only one of them exploding.. The Italian marines stationed in the mill opened fire and the Chinese replied. There were no casualties and the two Chinese made good their escape.

(2) At about 11.50 a.m. a Chinese threw two hand-grenades at the Kung Dah Mill, 98 Singapore Road, both of which exploded. A Chinese was wounded. The Italian marines stationed there fired two shots, but the thrower of the hand-grenades made good his escape.

It is difficult to say whether these three [illegible]wn into attacks have been made by members of Chinese anti-Japanese [illegible]ging an organisations or by some other persons with a different purpose in view. It is however noteworthy that they all occurred at about the same time as the incident on Hankow Road.

FM 12 G. NO. 1
OM-9-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

8232

"A" Division.

Louza Police Station.

Crime Register No. 10/38.

January 1st., 1938.

Diary Number 1.	(Sheet No. 1.)	Nature of Offence:—	O.
Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	11.35a.m.-10.30p.m. 1-1-38.	Places visited in course of investigation each day.	Hankow Road. Teashops. Lodging Houses. Hotels. Refugee Camps. Hospitals and Office.

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Place or description of premises.	Hankow Road 10 yards West of Fokien Road.
Time and date of offence.	11.0a.m. 1-1-38.
" " " reported.	11.25a.m. 1-1-38.
Name, occupation and address of complainant.	Five Japanese soldiers, four Chinese males and one Chinese female.
Number of criminals with full individual description.	Unknown.
Arrests.	Nil.
Classification of property stolen.	- Value $
Classification of property recovered.	Value $
In cases of Murder or Suspected Murder points (a) to (d) should be answered. (a) Time and date body was discovered. (b) Position, appearance and marks on body. (c) Apparent cause of death. (d) Motive if known.	
Full Details of Method used in Committing offence. In cases of larceny, housebreaking etc., all the points(e) to (i) should be answered, if known. In all cases in which there is fraud, the false pretence and the character assumed by the suspect should be fully described. (e) Mode of entry, including manner of approach to premises. (f) Means used (tools etc.) (g) Character assumed by criminal, and story told, etc. (h) Mode of transport and description. (i) Peculiar act (poisoning dog, partaking of food etc.)	Two Chinese Military hand-grenades were thrown by persons unknown at a group of Japanese soldiers who were sightseeing accompanied by J.N.S.12 (H). Leaflets were also thrown "Destroy traitors".

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
- 2 JAN. 1938
SPECIAL BRANCH

S.1.

FM. 22 G. NO. 2
G. 45M-11-36

CRIME DIARY NO. 1. (SHEET NO. 2)

(j) What staff employed on premises?
(k) Are they all "old" servants?
(l) If not, what was their last employment and for how long?
(m) What was their "characters"?
(n) If any suspicion attached to any of them and if so, which one and for what reason?
(o) Are old servants suspected?
(p) Are friends and visitors above suspicion if not, who is suspected?

Remarks

(Any outstanding or peculiar feature to be commented on by investigating officer).

At 11.35a.m. 1-1-38, C. .C.1044 walking 3 and 4 beats 2 section reported by telephone that hand-grenades had been thrown on Hankow Road near Fokien Road and that there were many Japanese soldiers there.

Chief Inspector Cheeleswell and all available men immediately proceeded to the scene. Mr. Robertson D.C."A" Div. attended. All traffic with exception of trams and railless buses was diverted and on arrival of the Reserve Unit a systematic search of surrounding shops, houses and lodging houses was carried out by Uniform and detective parties.

Enquiries by C.D.I. Chapman, D.S.I. White, D.S. Thandie, D.S.I. Chang Tuen Ching and other members of the detective staff elicited that a party of about 34 Japanese soldiers led by J.N.C. 112 on a sight seeing walking tour (one of many such parties observed walking in the district) were walking West on Hankow Road and at about 11.0a.m. when they were about 10 yards West of Fukien Road, two hand-grenades of the Chinese Military type were thrown from a group of Chinese standing on the South West Corner of Hankow and Fokien Roads. Both grenades exploded near the centre of Hankow Road, upon which the crowds in the vicinity scattered in all directions. The Japanese soldiers ran West on Hankow Road and turned South on Hoopeh Road, but on seeing dense crowds, Sergeant Kaneko drew his pistol and fired 4 rounds from his .32 auto pistol, (4 cases found) without apparently hitting any one. The soldiers

F. 22 F
C. 120M-11-36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— 10/30.

..... Division.
..... Police Station.
..... 19

Diary Number:— 1/Sheet 3. Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation began and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

then turned about and went North on Hoopeh Road and some more shots were fired by an unknown Japanese soldier from a Japanese Military Nambu pistol (3 cases found) also apparently not hitting any one. Rest of the soldiers then returned to Honghew via Nanking Road, but 10 of the soldiers took refuge in 255 Hoopeh Road and were later sent to the Garden Bridge in the raiding van.

Five Japanese soldiers and five Chinese (one female) were injured by the grenades and all with exception of one Japanese solder were taken to the Hester Chinese Hospital for treatment.

Doctor's Certificates signed by Dr. Chao were issued as follows:-

(1) Private Yukio Ohbayashi age 35. Gunshot wound of leg. Fairly serious. Will require 20 days' treatment.

(2) Private Akira Nomura, age 24. Gunshot wound of thigh. Fairly serious. Will require 30 days' treatment.

(3) Private Nagayaki Fukui, age 31. Gunshot wound of forearm and right index finger. Fairly serious. Will require 30-40 days' treatment.

(4) Private Isokichi Isobe age 30. Gunshot wound of skull, chest and thigh. Very serious. Will require many days' treatment.

(5) Private Yoshihara Honma. Slight injury to right leg. Treated at the Japanese Military Hospital, Ningkuo Road.

F. 22 F
G. 120M-11-36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— 10/38. ..... Division. ..... Police Station. 19

Diary Number:— 1/Sheet 4. Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

(6) Tsang Pao Zung (曾保仁), age 32, Kompo, public ricsha coolie, un-numbered hut Tung Hwa Li, Robison Road. Shell wound of leg. Fairly serious. Will require 20 days' treatment O.P.D.

(7) Lee Ah Yoong (李阿榮). Shell wound of scalp. Fairly serious. Will require 10-20 days' treatment. Detained.

(8) Woo Au Sz (吳曼氏) female, age 46, Shanghai, Refugee Camp, Da Hoong Leu Restaurant, Canton Road. Gunshot wound of leg. Will require 40-60 days' treatment. Detained.

(9) Daung Wei Fun (唐惠芬). Shell wound of neck. May be serious. Will require 10-20 days' treatment O.P.D.

(10) Sung Hsiang Kyung (沈相卿). Shell wound of scalp. Not serious. Will require 10 days' treatment O.P.D.

At 12.40.p.m. 1-1-38, the four Japanese soldiers were removed from the Lester Chinese Hospital to North of the Creek.

About 200 variously coloured small slips of paper bearing printed Chinese characters "Siau Mih Heu Kan (消滅漢奸) (destroy traitors", were found in the gutter on the West side of Fokien Road a few yards South of Hankow Road, which were apparently discarded in the stampede after the grenades were thrown. Seventy-one pieces of the grenades were picked up at the scene, including a friction pin igniter used in the type of grenade thrown which was found by C.D.I. Sharman in the gutter on the West side of Fokien Road about two yards South of Hankow Road indicating that the grenades were

F. 22 F.
G. 120M-11-36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— 10/38.

..... Division.
..... Police Station.
..... 19

Diary Number:— 1/Sheet 5. Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

thrown from this point. This is borne out by a statement made to D.S. Kobayashi by 2nd Class Private Safuro Akamatsu attached to the Oishi Detachment, to the effect that he saw a male Chinese in grey clothing, standing behind the crowd, make a throwing motion just before the explosions took place. Private Saburo anticipating it was a bomb, took refuge behind motor car 132 ranked on Hankow Road, and avoided injury. Motor car 132 is owned by Mr. T.Y. Chang, Municipal Advocate who was attending a wedding in that vicinity. This car was struck by ten fragments damaging the bodywork and spare tyre.

C.P.W.490 Tsai Tsoong Zeu (蔡宗壽) on duty at the Van Tsong Cloth Shop 231 Fokien Road stated that he was standing outside the shop on the South West corner of Hankow and Fokien Roads when he noticed a group of Chinese standing watching the Japanese soldiers pass by. When the soldiers had almost passed he heard two explosions and saw the people scatter. He also noticed the leaflets before mentioned, being thrown into the air, but is unable to give any description of the persons throwing them. Neither is he able to give descriptions of any of the group who were standing on the footpath at the time the Japanese were passing.

22 F
G. 120M-11-36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— 10/38.

..... Division.
..... Police Station.
..... 19

Diary Number:— 1/Shoot 6. Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Nothing resulted from the search of shops, dwelling houses, hotels and lodging houses and the Japanese officials withdrew at about 3.p.m. The Reserve Unit withdrew at about 3.10.p.m. and traffic was allowed to resume normally.

Detectives remained on the scene and continued enquiries in an endeavour to find witnesses who could give a description of the bomb throwers.

Enquiries are being pursued in teashops, lodging houses, refugee camps and hospitals, especially as to the source of the leaflets found at the scene.

The following attended the scene during enquiries.

Mr. R.C. Aiers, D.C.P., Mr. T.C. Young D.C.P., Mr. Ugahara D.C.P., Mr. Gilbert A.C., Mr. Fairbain A.C., Mr. Kakogawa A.C., Supt. A.H. Miers, D.D.C. "A" Div.

Acting Magistrate Mr. Satoh from the Japanese Consulate, Sergeant Sugimura of the Japanese Gendarmerie with 15 men, Lt. Nakamoto of the Ichi Branch of Ono detachment with 18 men, Corp Eguchi of the Nagihara Branch of the Ono detachment with 7 men, J.D.C. Hamao of the S.P.C., S.I. Oikawa, and J.P.C.78 (Central) and D.C. Kobayashi who with J.P.C. 126 made enquiries with the Japanese Military.

D.S.I. Dickson i/c Finger Print Bureau attended and took photographs of the scene.

F 22 F
G. 120M-11-36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— 10/38.

..... Division.
..... Police Station.
..... 19

Diary Number:— 1/Sheet 7. Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Statements were taken from Inspector Supp. J.M.P.No.112, C.I.C.s 1544, and 1596, C.I.P.No.430, Mr. H.L. Carion and two of the injured persons (attached).

Enquiries proceeding.

C. D. I.
D.I. Loh Kung Sung.

D.D.C."A" Div.

FM. 2
G. 3000-11-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. .....

Louza Station,

REPORT

Date January 1, 19 37.

Subject Hand Grenades thrown at Japanese Soldiers Fokien & Hankow Roads.

Made by and, Forwarded by Chief Inspector Shellswell.

Sir,

Reference to the attached I beg to report that at about 11.25 a.m. 1/1/38 a message was received at the station from C.P.C.1544 reporting that hand grenades had been thrown at a party of Japanese soldiers whilst passing the corner of Fokien & Hankow Roads. Chief Inspector Shellswell, Inspectors MacFarlane and Liu Ya Ying immediately proceeded there. On reaching Kiukiang and Hoopeh Roads corner a party of Japanese soldiers numbering about 30 were seen running North along Hoopeh Road and turned East along Kiukiang Road. One Japanese soldier was seen to fire a shot into the air. On proceeding South along Hoopeh Road I observed 3 or 4 Japanese soldiers, two of whom appeared to be wounded. Inspector MacFarlane stopped a car which was proceeding South along Hoopeh Road and took the two Japanese soldiers along to the Lester Hospital.

At this time 9 Japanese soldiers had taken refuge in a silk store situated No. 255 Hoopeh Road. I immediately went inside and spoke to one of them who understood a little English, telling them not to venture out on the street, but to stay in the shop and I would see that no harm came to them. I then rang Sub Inspector Willis on Charge Room duty and informed him to let D.O. "A" and D.D.O. "A" know of what had occurred. All traffic was stopped and the area cleared of all Chinese.

D.O. "A", D.D.O. "A" immediately attended with C.D.I. Sharman and a party of detectives. A search of hotels and lodging houses in vicinity at once carried out.

Reserve Unit later attended and carried out searches of premises and pedestrians on the streets.

FORM NO. 3
G. 5000-11-37

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

.....Station,

REPORT

Date 19

Subject (in full).....

.....

Made by.....*Forwarded by*.....

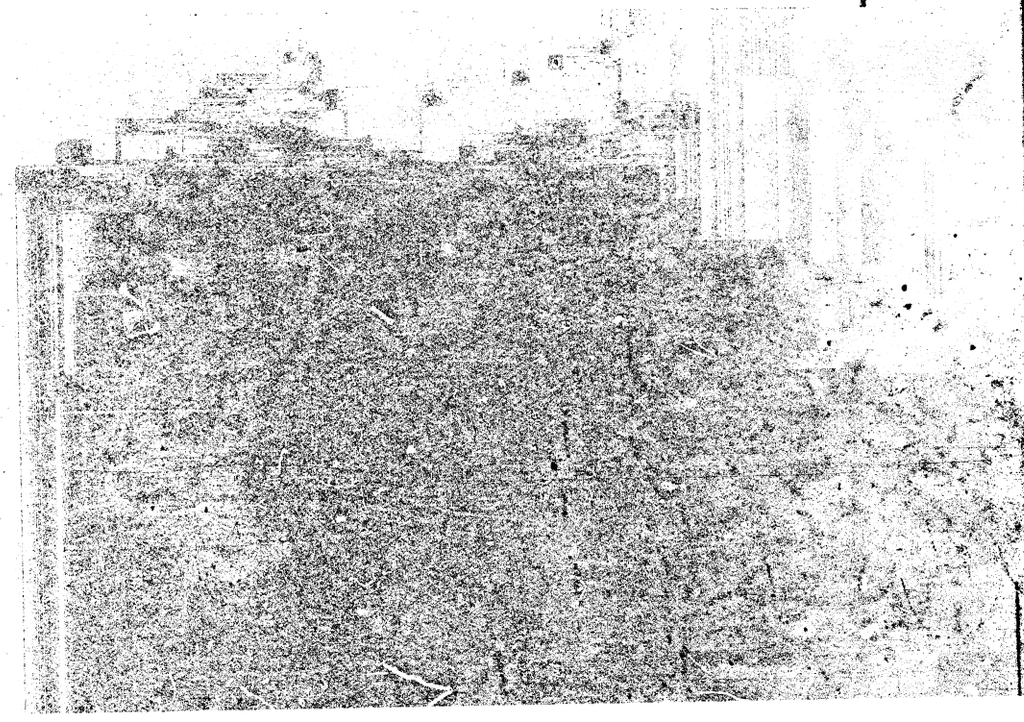
D.C. Divisions, D.C. Crime, A.C. (A. & T.R.) attended.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

Officer i/c.

D.O. "A".



FORM NO. 3
G. 20[illegible]11-36

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Central Station,

REPORT

Date Jan. 1st, 1938.

Subject (in full) Japanese soldiers sightseeing in Central and Louza Districts.

Made by Inspt. Papp. Forwarded by Inspt C Bishop.

Sir,

During the forenoon, January, 1st, 1938, several groups of Japanese soldiers, usually under the command of an officer, entered the Central District via Garden Bridge with the apparent purpose of sightseeing. They walked in twos and were armed with bayonets but no rifles. After entering the District, most of the groups walked along the Bund and then turned into Nanking Road. Others walked along the Bund and turned into Peking Road. All groups after crossing the Central District proceeded into the Louza District. The groups returned via the roads mentioned.

At about 11.20 a.m., Jan. 1st 1938, one large group about 80 Japanese soldiers was escorted by the undersigned along Nanking and Shanse Roads to the District Boundary, at corner of Hankow Road, where the group proceeded west along Hankow Road into the Louza District.

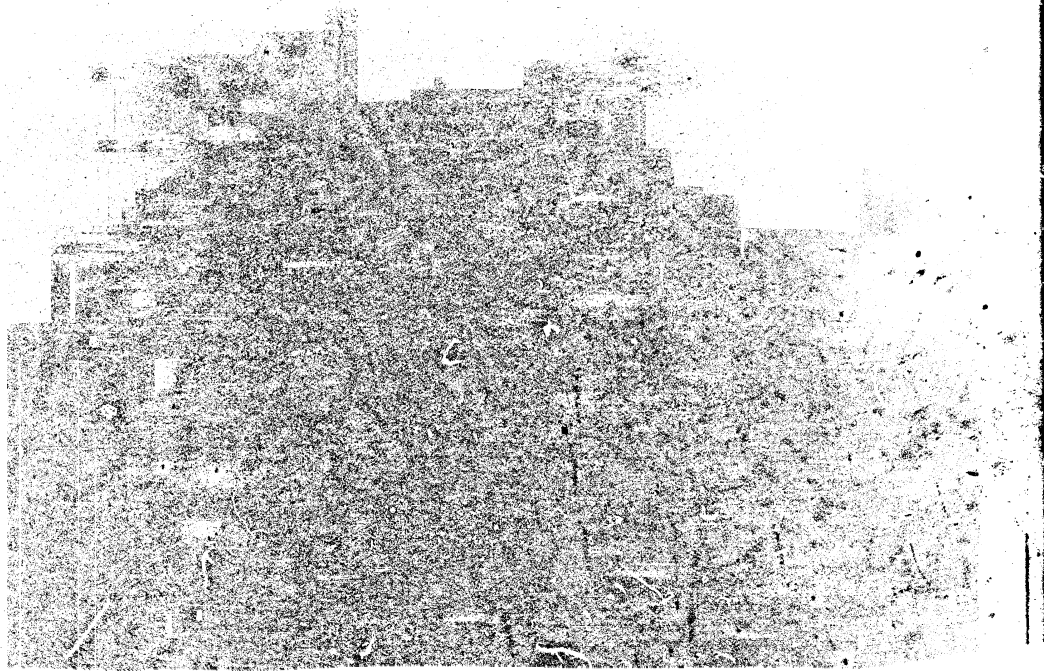
The undersigned has exchanged greetings with several of the groups and the soldiers appeared to be quite friendly.

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

(Signed) H. Papp

Inspector



H.M. Carlen, residing 1140/17 Bubbling Well Road,

Portugese - self

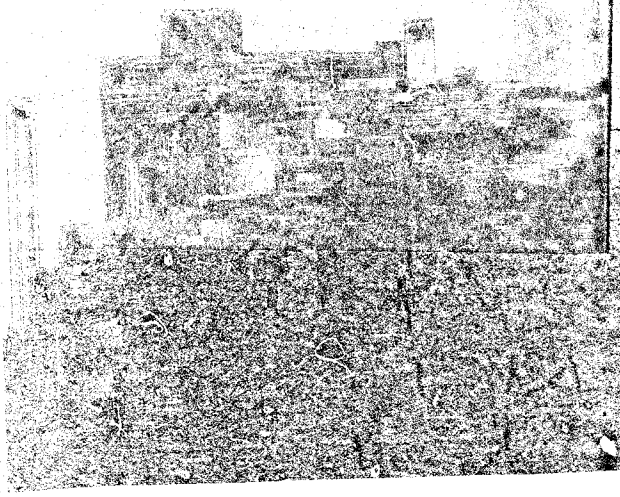
Louza Station 1-1-38

On the 1st of January 1938, whilst I was proceeding West on Nankow Road, on my way to the Shanghai Races on the office private riesha. Just before reaching Fokien and Nankow Roads Corner at 11.20.a.m. I heard two loud explosion and West of Fokien Road hundreds of people running wild in all directions. I immediately stop my riesha to investigate what have happened as I know for experience in my services in S.M.P. Specials that it is a bomb.

I saw one Japanese marine, one Chinese riesha coolie and a Chinese lad was wounded. I immediately rang for one ambulances and same time notify the Stations. The ambulance came and the three wounded sent to Lester Hospital. C.P.C.3188 who is on Point duty at the Corner of Moopeh and Nankow Roads came running to the scene of explosion withdrawn pistol. I did not see who threw the bomb. A few minutes later, I saw about 50 to 60 Japanese marines crossing Moopeh Road in double march.

Before I heard the explosion I did not see any Japanese in the vicinity as the streets were very crowded with pedestrians and other traffic.

Signed: H.M. Carlen.



C.P.C.1596 Tsang Zang Ying ( ),

Chihli D.S. Nicoll.

Louza station 1-1-38

My name is Tsang Zang Ying, C.P.C.1596 attached to Louza Station.

At 11.15.a.m. 1-1-38 I was on traffic duty at Hankow and Fokien Roads corner at this time I noticed many uniformed Japanese soldiers walking East to east on Hankow Road near Fokien Road in the middle of the road. accompanied by J.P.S.112 I was standing on the north side of Hankow Road looking south on Fokien Road, and had stopped the North & South bound traffic in order to allow the soldiers to cross the intersection. When they had all passed the intersection I heard a loud noise, but I did not know what had caused the noise until I heard someone say that a bomb had been thrown, in the meantime the Japanese soldiers and all the passersby had scattered in all directions. I immediately proceeded to Shi Yan Tsong ( ) Clothing shop. 231 Fokien Road, from which place I telephoned to the station informing the sub-inspector-on-duty of the occurrence.

After telephoning to the station I returned to the scene and was approached by a riksha coolie one, Yan Shou Ding (24, Tsungming, No.10 Rue Wantz, riksha S.M.C. Lic. 6635, who informed me that he had seen a Japanese soldier take a bomb fro his pocket and throw it on the roadway. I therefore immediately brought the man to the station as a witness.

Owing to the fact that the intersection where I was stationed is very busy and had a large flow of traffic at that particular time I did not see the bomb thrown nor did I see any pamphlets being thrown on to the roadway.

(Signed) Tsang Zang Ying.



Tsai Tsoong Zau ( ), C.P.W.490,

Shantung D.S. Mac Adie.

Louza Station 1-1-38 D.I. Loh Kung Sung.

My name is Tsai Tsoong Zau ( ), age 41, native of Shantung. I am C.P.W.490 unarmed stationed at the Van Tsong ( ) Clothing shop, 231 Fokien Road at the corner of Hankow Road. I am on duty from 10.a.m. to 9.p.m. each day. At 10.a.m. 1-1-38 I came on duty and took up my usual place at the doorway of the shop. At 10.30.a.m. I left the shop and came to Louza Station to have my conference book signed, this being done every Saturday. I returned to the shop at about 10.55.a.m. and sat in the shop in my chair at the back of a show case. At about 11.15 a.m. as far as I remember I heard shouts from people on the roadway saying "Japanese soldiers coming" I then got up and stood in the open doorway of the shop. By that time I saw that about twenty Japanese soldiers walking from east to west had just passed the door of my shop, 5 or 6 Japanese soldiers were on the opposite corner of Hankow and Fokien Road looking at fur coats in a shop while behind were 20 or 30 more Japanese soldiers. The soldiers were all armed with swords and were not marching but walking in small groups at ease. At the same time, I saw a number of Chinese pedestrians walking along the road while about seven or eight Chinese were standing on the pavement outside my shop. After I had stood in the doorway about 2 or 3 seconds I heard two explosions almost simultaneously and saw black smoke arising from the middle of Hankow Road about 3 or 4 yards west of Fokien Road. By this time most of the Japanese with the exception of 4 or 5 had passed the spot westwards. Everybody on the roadway including the Japanese scattered in all directions away from the scene and the roadway was cleared except for one Chinese

female lying on the north west footpath by the pillar box and a ricsha coolie sitting on the pavement on the south west corner. As the pedestrians ran southwards along Fokien Road I saw some leaflets fluttering downwards in the air, the highest being about six or seven feet from the ground. They were evidently thrown by some person and not from a house but I did not actually see them thrown. This spot was about six yards from the south west corner of Hankow Road on the edge of the west pavement of Fokien Road. I did not see any bombs thrown but when I saw two panes of glass broken in the shop I realized that bombs had exploded. A few moments later a Japanese Police Sergeant No.112 ran up to my shop from Hankow Road west and asked to use the telephone. I escorted him to the first floor where he telephoned from the shop's booth. After that I went downstairs to look after the shop as all the assistants had run away. I cannot describe any of the Chinese waiting on the pavement but none of the persons in my sight threw the bomb.

This is my true statement.

(Signed) Tsai Tsoong Zau.



J.P.S.112 Shigeo Ando. (temporarily attached Hongkew)

Japan. Self. Witnessed by

Louza Station 1-1-38 J.D.S. Kobayashi.

Sir,

I beg to report that I was detailed on duty at the Garden Bridge from 8.a.m. to 5.p.m. 1-1-38. At about 11.10.a.m. 1-1-38 I was instructed by Sub Inspector Minomiya to escort 54 Japanese soldiers carrying only bayonets to Central district for the purpose of sight seeing. This was requested by one of the Japanese Gendarmerie on duty at the Garden Bridge to Sub Inspector Minomiya.

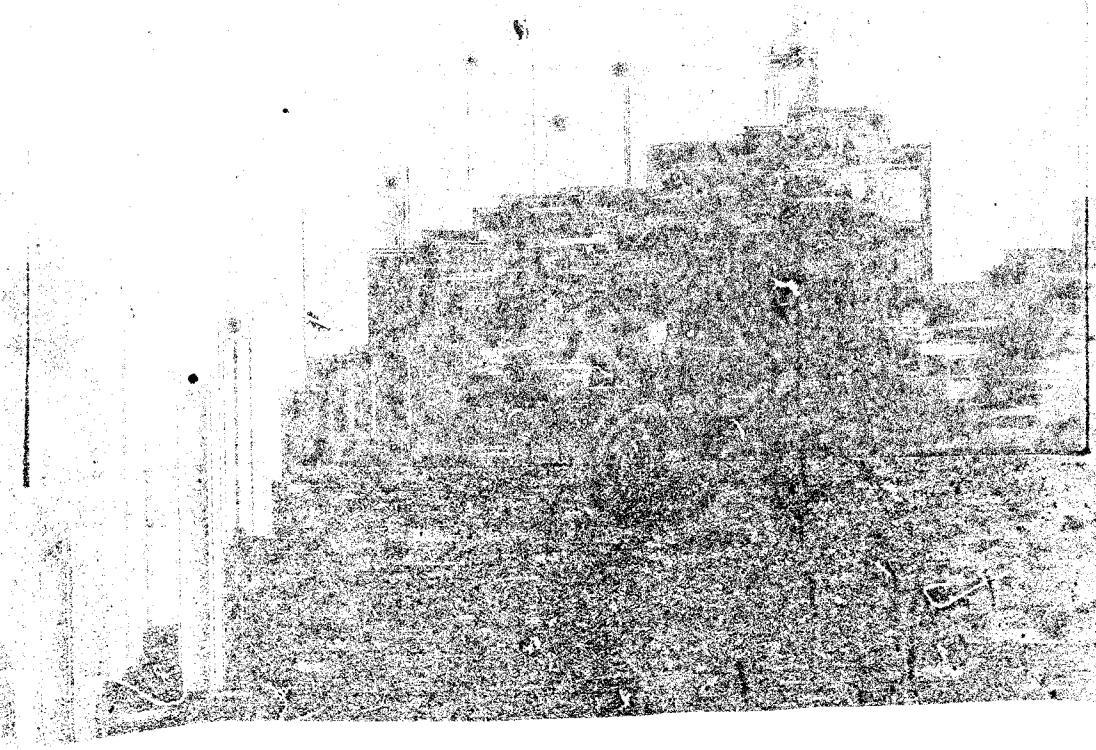
I left the Garden Bridge at 11.15.a.m. leading at the front I proceeded along the Bund, Nanking Road. On Nanking Road near Honan Road, 3 or 4 Japanese soldiers attached themselves to the party which I was leading. When I approached the corner of Nanking & Shanse Roads, one of the warrant officers wished to turn to Shanse Road for the purpose of looking at local Chinese shops. I complied with his request and turned south along Shans Road. Reaching the intersection of Hankow and Shanse Roads, the wished to go to the Race Course, and we turned to Hankow Road. I was still leading the party in front.

Passing the corner of Hankow and Foxien Roads, and approaching the corner of Honpeh Road, I heard a sudden explosion in th rear, when I turned back I saw a flash in the air like that of electricity over on the south side of Hankow Road. I immediatel ran to the scene to make enquiries at this time my watch gave th hour as 11.30.a.m. I saw one of the soldiers attached to the party which I was leading, had been wounded by some missile. All those persons on the roadway had by this time dispersed, therefo I immediately made my way to a Chinese draper's shop on the nort

side of Hankow Road, for the purpose of reporting the occurrence and on entering I met a S.P.C.1590 whom I requested to telephone for the ambulance, I, myself, then tried to communicate with Hongkew Police Station by telephone but was unable to do so.

When I left the shop I saw that the ambulance had already arrived, and I escorted one of the wounded Japanese soldiers to the Lester Chinese Hospital, Quantung Road. On arriving at the above hospital I saw another Japanese soldier and a female Chinese who had also been wounded at Hankow and Tokien Roads corner.

Shiyo Ando
S.P.S. 112.



Mok Kwai Sai (馬桂山), S.P.C.3188.

Self.

Louza Stn. 1-1-38 Interp. Chiang.

My name is Mak Kwai San. C.P.C.3186 attached to Louza Stn.

At 11.20.a.m. 1-1-38 when I was on duty at the intersection of Hupeh & Hankow Roads, I noticed about 20 Japanese soldiers, accompanied by a J.P.C. walking along Hankow Road, West of Fokien Road, proceeding West. Accordingly I cleared the roadway of traffic and pedestrians in order to allow the soldiers to cross the intersection. When they had all passed the intersection, I heard two explosions. The Japanese soldiers at once ran towards Hupeh and Hankow Roads, and I dispersed all the pedestrians on the roadway, having drawn my service pistol, and ran to the scene of the incident. On arriving, I noticed C.P.C.1396 who was on duty at Hankow and Fokien Roads, go to the Van Tseng ( ), where he informed the station by telephone. A Inspr. of the Specials, in civilian clothes, also attended the scene.

I then conveyed the wounded soldiers and pedestrians from the roadway to the pavement, when the traffic was stopped for a few minutes.

Later staff from the station arrived on the scene and I returned to my post at about 11.40.a.m.

On Hupeh Road, about 30 yards north of Hankow Road, on the west side pavement, I found a piece of shrapenal, which had been handed over to the Chief Inspector i/c.

This is my true statement.

(Signed) Mak Kwai Sai.

Copy of Statement of Yang Zung Sung, taken at Louza Station on the 1.1.38.

My name is Yang Zung Sung, age 24, native of Kompo, single, unemployed, residing unnumbered house at the corner of Fokien and Hankow Roads.

At about 11 a.m. 1/1/38, I was standing at the North East corner of Fokien and Hankow Roads, when I observed about 30 Japanese soldiers dressed in uniform walking West on the South side of Hankow Road.

When the Japanese soldiers arrived at the South West corner of Fokien and Hankow Roads, I observed two Japanese soldiers each remove an object from under their tunic which they threw on the road in front of them, following which I heard two explosions.

Immediately following the explosion the Japanese soldiers started to run West on Hankow Road turning North on Hoopeh Road.

I did not see anything further.

The above is a true statement.

Copy of Statement of Yao Sui Ding, native of Tsungming, taken at Louza Station on the 1/1/38.

My name is Yao Sui Ding, age 24, native of Tsungming, Single, public ricsha coolie, residing unnumbered house, Route Rene Delastre, French Concession.

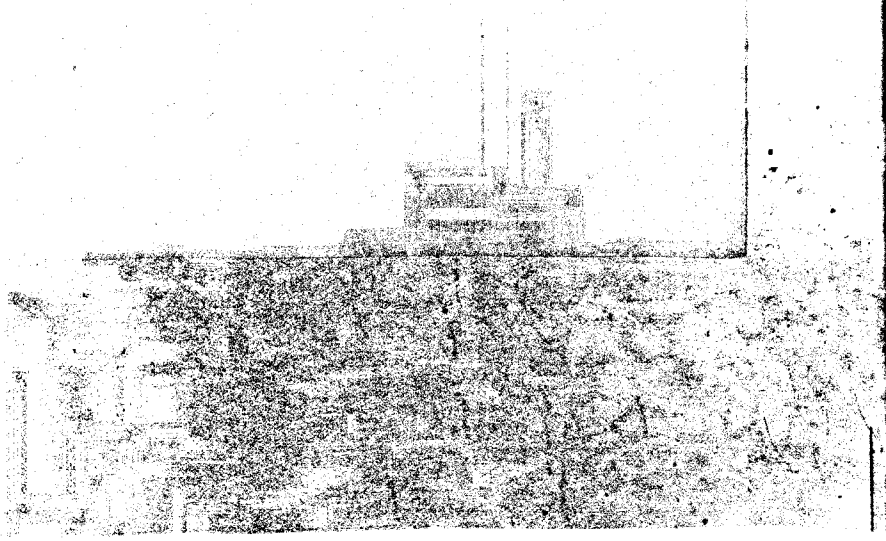
At about 11 a.m. 1/1/38, I was plying my public ricsha, Lic. No.1633, for hire at the South West corner of Fokien and Hankow Roads when I observed about 40 Japanese soldiers dressed in khaki uniform walking West on Hankow Road.

When the soldiers were passing where I was standing I observed one of the Japanese soldiers remove some object from under his tunic which he threw on the road at the right of the soldiers, following which I heard an explosion and immediately lay down on the road.

After the explosion all the Japanese soldiers ran away in a westerly direction on Hankow Road.

As I was running away from the scene with my ricsha I was stopped and questioned by an unknown male Chinese as to what had happened and whilst I was explaining to him what I had seen a Chinese Police Constable of the S.M.P. arrived on the scene and on hearing what I had to say he brought me to the Police Station.

The above is a true statement.



Wong Zung Sung, (黃頌勇), C.P.C.2768.

Self.

Louza 1-1-38 Interp. Chiang.

My name is Wong Zung Sung, C.P.C.2768, attached to Louza Station.

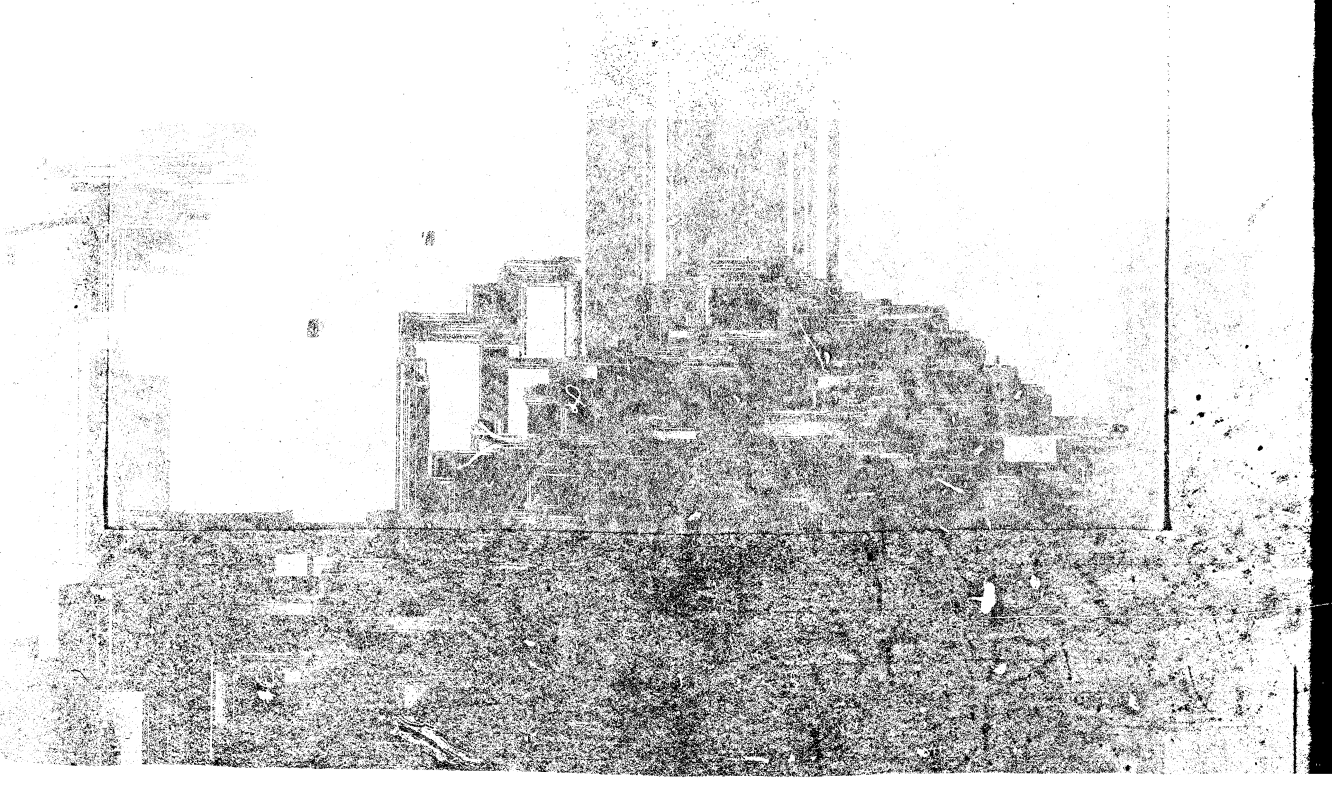
At 23.20.a.m. on the 1-1-38, whilst on duty at the corner of Kiukiang and Hupeh Roads, I heard two explosions on Hankow Road, east of Hupeh Road. After which I saw about 20 Japanese soldiers standing on Hankow and Hupeh Roads. Accordingly I stopped all south bound traffic and pedestrians.

Later C.P.C.1132 arrived, when I went to inform the station by telephone.

After the incident had been reported to the station, I found one cartridge case outside No.265 Hupeh Road, which was been handed over to Inspector Lieu.

This is my true statement.

(Signed) Wong Zung Sung.



Kyung Ts Dong (景志堂), C.P.S. 1182.

Self.

Louza Stn. 1-1-38 Interp. Chiang.

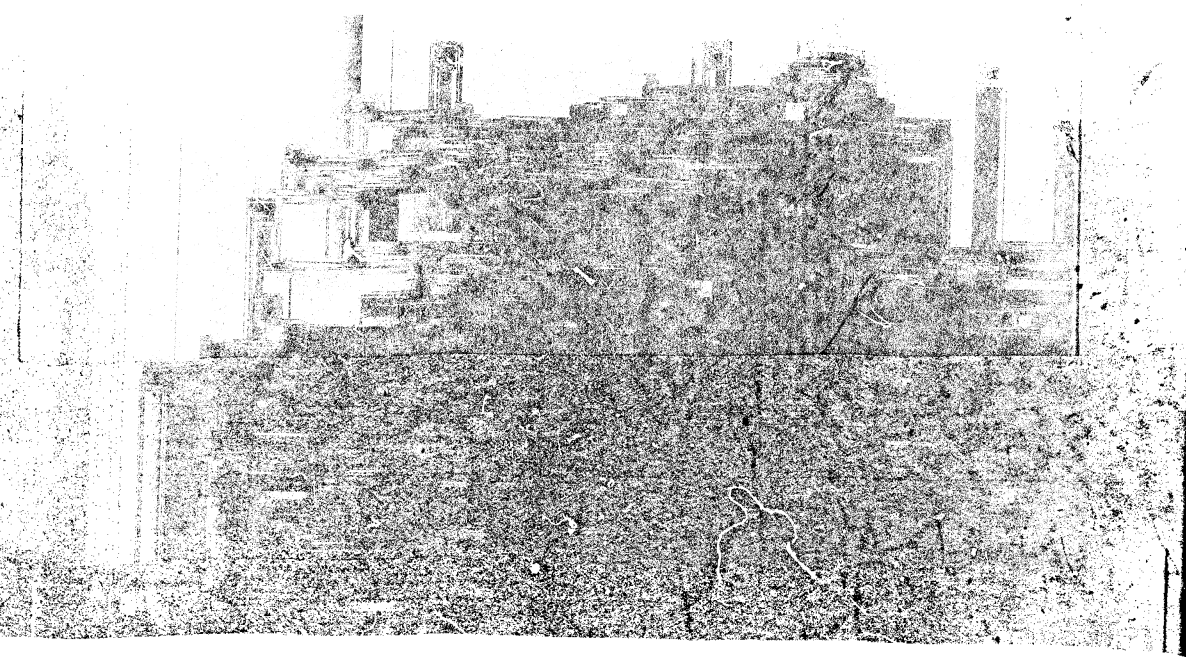
My name is Ching Ts Dong, C.P.S. 1182 attached to Louza Station.

At 11.25.a.m. 1-1-38, at Kiukiang and Hupeh Roads corner I encountered C.P.C. 2768, and we saw many Japanese soldiers standing at Hankow and Hupeh Road's corner. They proceeded Soth to North along Hupeh Road, turning east along Kiukiang Road.

Chief Inspector i/c and Inspector Kiou came to the scene and found a small piece of shrapenal and a cartridge case outside 270 Hupeh Road.

This is my true statement.

Signed Kyung Ts Dong.



Woo Heu Sz (吳侯氏), age 46,

Shanghai C.F.C. 342

Louza 1-1-38 Interp. Chiang.

My name is Woo Heu Sz, age 46, native of Shanghai, S/refugee residing at the Dah Oong Leu Refugee Camp, Canton Road.

At about 10.a.m. 1-1-38, I, accompanied by Kyung Koo Sz, proceeded to Moore's Memorial Church, Yu Ya Ching Road with the intention to purchase cooked rice. Having found that it was too early to attend the purchase, we decided to return back. On Hankow Road near Foulun Road, I heard two explosions, and saw about fifty or sixty brown uniformed Japanese soldiers run away in all directions.

(Cross marked) Woo Heu Sz.

Yang Yang Sung

Kempo // C.D.C. 342

Louza Stn. 1-1-38

My name is Yang Yang Sung, age 24, native of Kempo, U/Unemployed, residing at a cake shop situated at the mouth of an alleyway on Hankow Road.

At about 11.15 a.m. 1-1-38 while I was standing on the north-east corner of Yokien Rd and Hankow Rd I saw about 40 or 50 Japanese soldiers in khaki uniforms walking from east to west. Some of the Japanese soldiers took photoes by themselves at that time while others looked at fur coats in second-hand clothing shops. At the same time I observed one of the Japanese soldiers, who was on the north pavement of Hankow Rd near Yokien Rd, kick with his foot a cylindrical shaped bomb in black colour about 4 inches long to the centre of the roadway and it then exploded. I also saw another Japanese soldier take out a similar bomb from his pocket with his right hand and hurl it likewise towards the centre of the roadway and it ~~xxxx~~ exploded. Following the explosion of the bombs the Japanese soldiers scattered away towards Hupeh Road as were a number of Chinese pedestrians. A female Chinese and three boys were found lying on the ground and removed to the Hospital by ambulance. I was later brought to the station by a Chinese police inspector.

The above is my true statement.

Cross-marked Yang Yang Sung

Tsang Pau Sung

Kompo // D.I. Loh Kung Sung

Loura Station 1-1-38

My name is Tsang Pau Sung, age 32, native of Kompo, /public rickshaw coolie, permit No. 23185, residing at a straw hut on Robison Road.

At about 4.30 p.m. on the 1-1-38 I hired a public rickshaw bearing No. 809 from the Lai Ying Hsan rickshaw kong on Avenue Road near Saturn Road and since then plied for hire on various roads.

At about 11.00 a.m. I was pulling my rickshaw from without passenger, from South to North along Robison Road and when reaching the South-West corner of Mankow Road I stopped seeking for customers. Three or four minutes later, I saw a group of about 30 or 40 Japanese soldiers in khaki uniforms walking at ease from east to west along Mankow Road, the first of their number having already crossed Fokien Road. I then intended to proceed north with my vehicle but was stopped by the Japanese soldiers who were walking slowly across Fokien Road. When only half of the group of Japanese soldiers had crossed Fokien Road I observed one of them on the south-west corner of Fokien and Mankow Rds, kick with his left foot a bomb which then rolled towards west on the road. Having seen the bomb, I immediately turned and proceeded south with my riksha, but being so afraid I eventually discarded the vehicle. However, no sooner had the bomb exploded than it inflicted wounds on my left leg which caused me unable to walk but to sit on the pavement of the road. I was later sent to the Teh Wee Hospital by ambulance and after receiving treatment was brought to the Loura Police Station where I found my riksha.

The above is my true statement.

Tsang Pau Zung
Cross-marked & thumbprinted

C.P.C. 1544 Lu Han

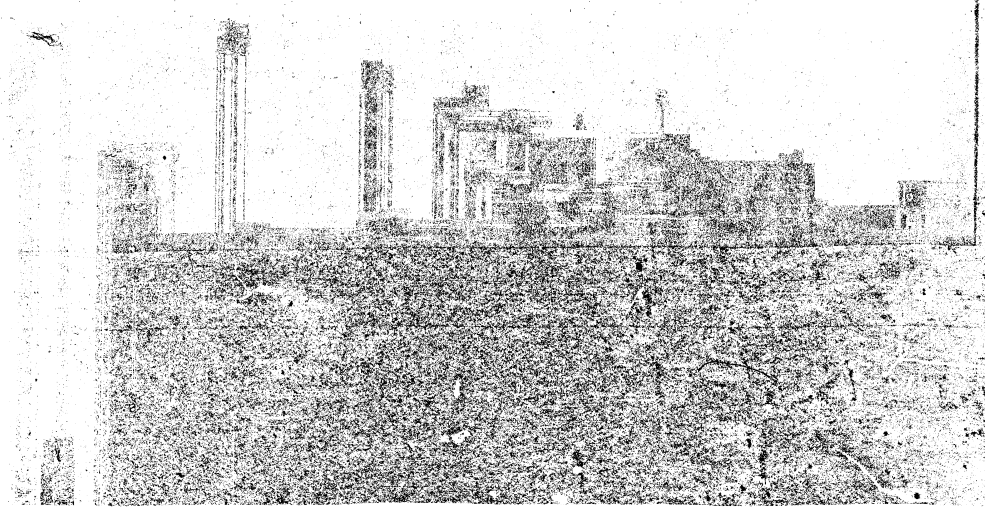
Sgt

Lousa Station 1-1-38

At 11a.m. 1-1-38 I was detailed to patrol Beat 3 and 4, Section 2 in Lousa district. At 11.15 a.m. whilst patrolling on Hankow Rd near Shanse Rd I saw a group of 40 or 50 Japanese soldiers. I at once went to a coffin shop on Hankow Road where I telephoned the station. By that time when the Japanese soldiers were walking from east to west I heard two explosions of bombs, therefore I again telephoned the station regarding the incident. The Charge Room asked me if any person was injured and I replied that I was uncertain about it. On leaving the shop, I saw blood-stains on the road. I then traced the blood-stains with a view to locating the victim and at the corner of Fokien Road saw a Chinese female sitting on the west pavement with outflow of blood. On being questioned by me, the woman stated that her leg had been injured by bomb, whereupon I went to a piece goods shop where I telephoned the station regarding the wounded person. I also saw a public rickma coolie who was injured. When the ambulance arrived I, together with Sub-Insp. Ching, escorted the two wounded persons to the Lester Chinese Hospital. Sub-Insp. instructed me to wait outside the hospital and about one hour later the two wounded having been treated, I obtained medical certificates from the hospital doctor and handed same to Sub-Insp. Ching, after which I came to the station.

The above is my true statement.

C.P.C. 1544 Lu Han.



Chiang Koo Su, female

Shanghai // C.P.C. 323

Louza Stn. 1-1-38

My name is Chiang Koo Su, age 41, native of Shanghai, S/female 62 Canton Road (refugee camp).

At 10.30 a.m. 1-1-38 I proceeded to the Moore's Memorial Church, Yu Ya Ching road and on arriving there learned that the cooking of rice for refugees had not been completed, therefore I went back to my refugee camp. On the way when passing Hankow Rd near Foochow Rd I saw several group of persons, several tens in number, dressed in khaki uniforms walking from east to west along Hankow Road. When they were about to cross Fokien Road I heard an explosion of bomb and my leg was slightly injured. I then sat on the pavement and was sent to the hospital by a policeman. Later I was brought to the station from hospital

The above is my true statement.

Cross-marked.

Soong Kwo Tsung

Tungchow

Louza Stn. 14-39

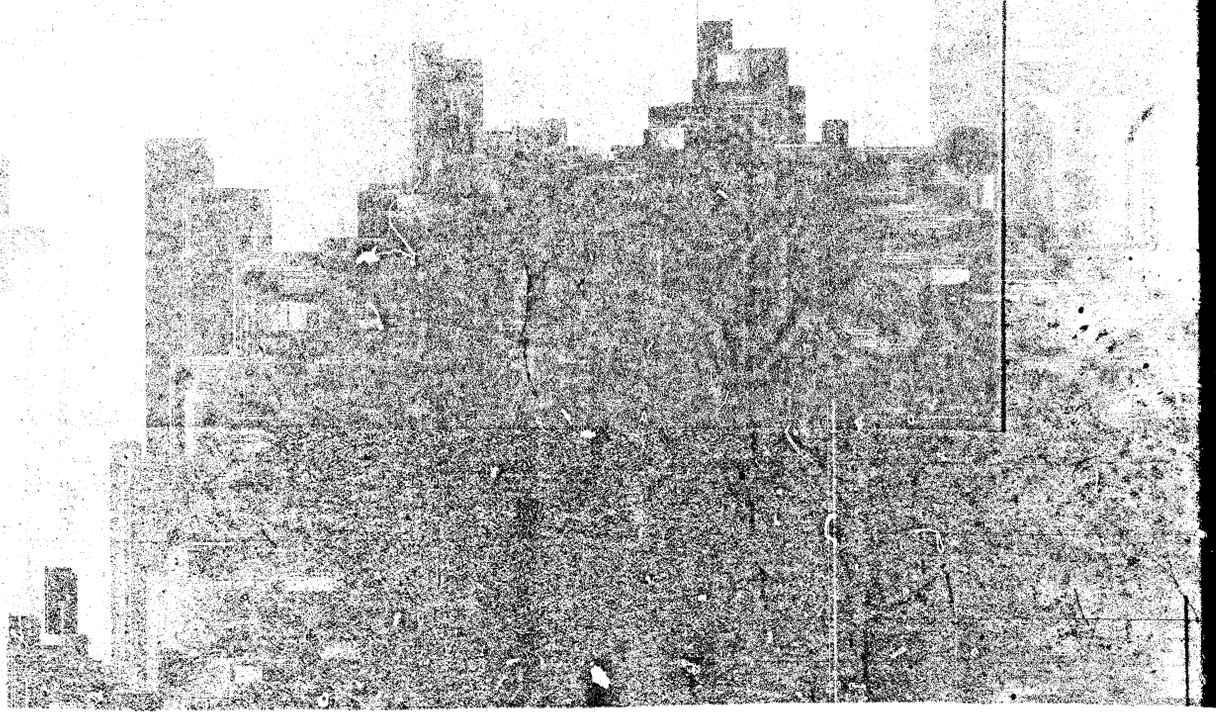
My name is Soong Kwo Tsung, age 30, native of Tungchow, residing at 77 S ming Tsung, Avenue Foch, F.C. I am a chauffeur driving private m/car Mo. No. 2935 owned by my employer Wong Ming Ming residing, 12 Rue Lai Si, Rue Natural, F.C.

At 10 a.m. I drove my master's car to outside the Wei Chung Hotel, Nankow Road and parked there after my master had entered the hotel.

At about 11 a.m. while I was seated in the car I heard two explosions of bombs following which I saw 30 or 40 Japanese soldiers dressed in khaki uniforms running east to west along Nankow Rd near Rupei Rd.

The above is my true statement.

Soong Kwo Tsung
Cross-marked.



Tsoo Chin Fang

Shaoshing

// C.D.J. 243

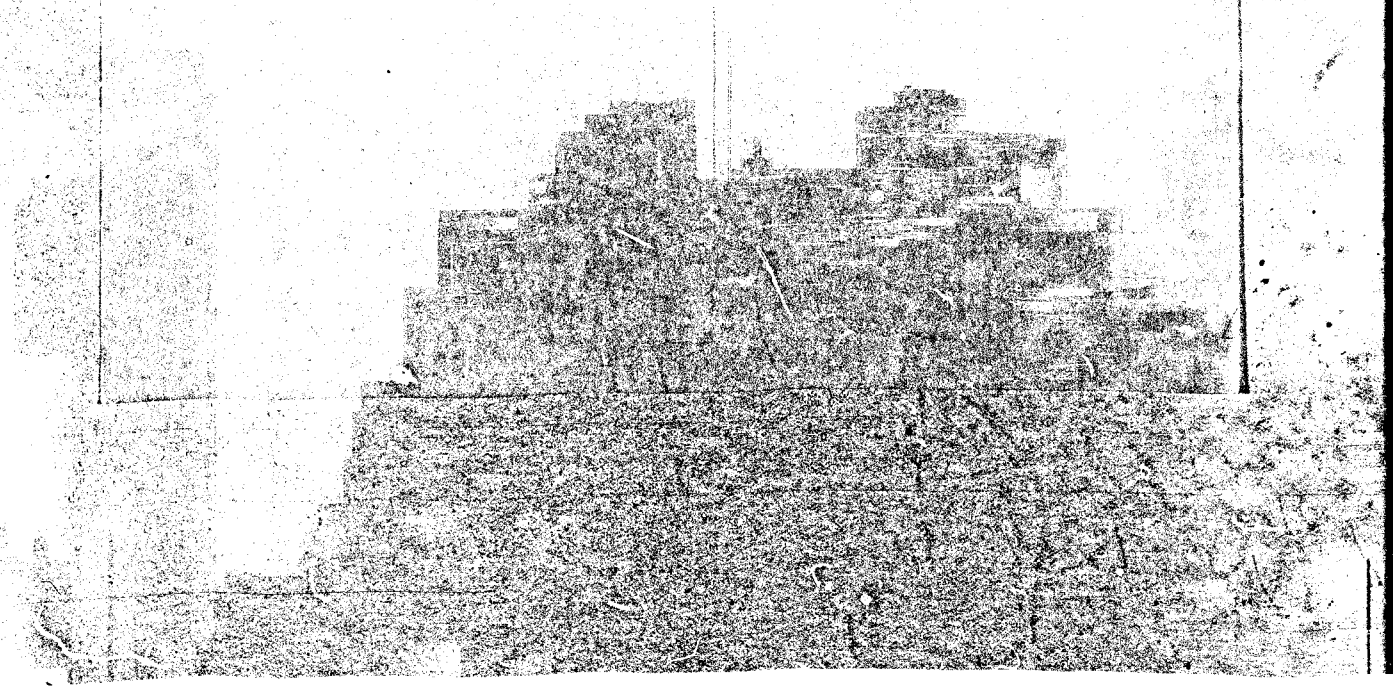
Louza Station 1-1-38

My name is Tsoo Chin Fang, age 21, native of Shaoshing, S/shop-assistant employed by the Yuen Chong Clothing Shop, 228 Fokien Road.

At about 11.15 a.m. 1-1-38 while I was in the shop I saw about 50 or 60 Chinese soldiers in khaki uniforms walking from east to west on Thibet Road. By that time I heard two explosions of bombs following which a number of Chinese pedestrians running away in a westwardly direction whereupon I went to the rear of the shop.

The above is my true statement.

Tsoo Chin Fang
Cross-marked.



Zung Yoong Tsu

Ningpo

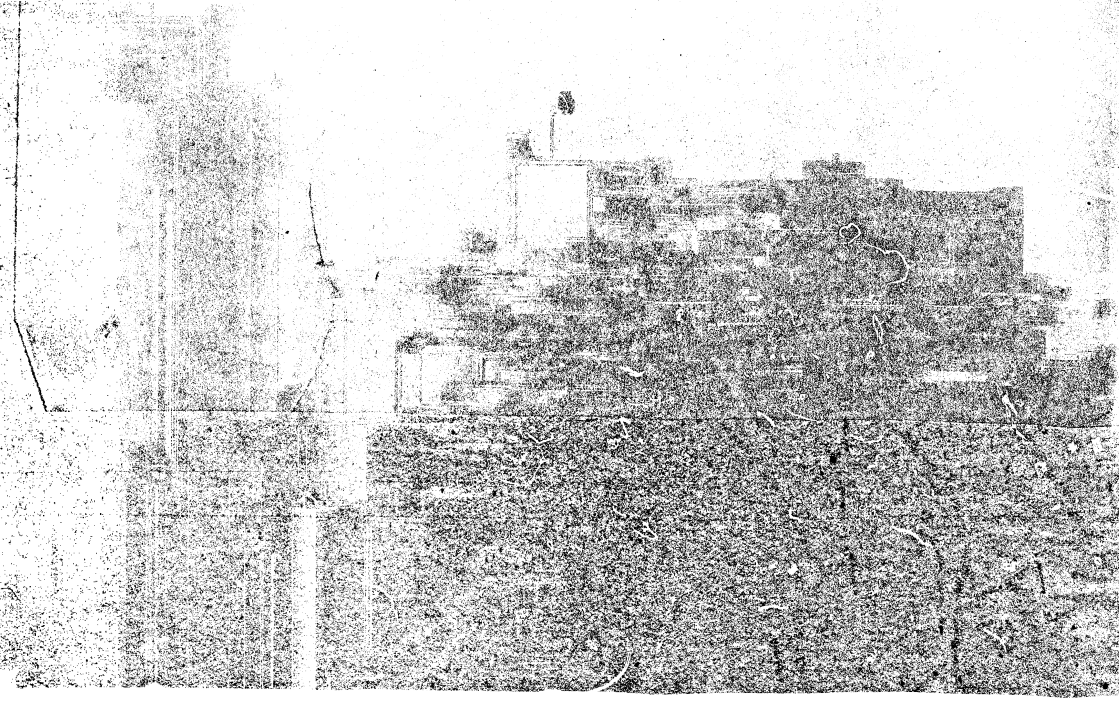
Louza Stn. 1-1-38 // C.D.C. 323

My name is Zung Yoong Tsu, age 21, native of Ningpo, S/shop-assistant employed by the Yuan Chong Clothing shop, 479 Hankow Road and residing there.

At about 11 a.m. 1-1-38 while I was in the shop I saw several tens of Japanese soldiers in khaki uniforms walking from east to west along Hankow Road. When reaching Yokien Road two of the Japanese soldiers took photos. After about one minute later, I heard two explosions of bombs whereupon I escaped to inside of the shop.

The above is my true statement.

Zung Yoong Tsu
cross-marked.



FM. 2
G. 3000-11-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

Louza
.....Station,

REPORT

Date 1st Jan., 19 38.

Subject Re hand grenades thrown at Japanese Troops on Hankow Road near Fokien Road on 1-1-38.

Made by and Forwarded by C.I. McFarlane for Officer in Charge.

Sir,

I beg to state that on receipt of a report by phone from C.P.C. 1544 at 11.25 a.m. 1-1-38 that bombs had been thrown at a party of Japanese on Hankow Road near Fokien Road the undersigned and C.I. Shellswell accompanied by Insp. Liu Ya Ying proceeded by car to the scene.

On reaching Kiukiang and Hoopeh Roads intersection I saw a party of about 25 Japanese soldiers run wildly from Hankow Road going West and then turn North into Hoopeh Road. Some of the soldiers had drawn bayonets in their hands and one soldier had a pistol in his hand. This man when running North along Hoopeh Road turned and fired a shot in the air without taking any aim at any particular object.

Some 8 or 9 soldiers took refuge in a silk shop on the West side of Hoopeh Road a few yards North of Hankow Road (225 Hoopeh Road) whilst the others kept on running North along Hoopeh Road and then turned East into Kiukiang Road. At this time the streets in this vicinity were entirely cleared of Chinese pedestrians.

By the time I had run as far South as the mentioned Silk Shop a dark coloured closed motor car drove up and in the vehicle were three men dressed in Khaki uniforms. The driver I took to be a S.V.C. Private whilst two at the rear were British Army Officers, one was a Lt. Colonel and the other a Lieutenant.

The Officers asked what the trouble was and I explained briefly what I knew.

At this time two wounded Japanese were brought over to the car and by signs the three soldiers who were escorting

FM. 2
G. 3000-11-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

.....Station,

REPORT
(2)

Date 19

Subject.....

.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

them conveyed to us that they wished to get first aid for their comrades. The British officers assisted the soldiers into the car and we drove off to the Lester Chinese Hospital where first aid was given to the wounded men.

At the Hospital I attempted to get in touch with the Foo Ming Hospital by phone (46317) but failed to get an answer. I then got in touch with C.C.R. and instructed the operator to get the Hospital by phone and to give them the message, Re the wounded Japanese soldiers being at the Lester Chinese Hospital.

The undersigned then rang up Hongkew Station and asked them to phone the Japanese Gendarmerie and to give them the details of the "bombing".

At this time S.I. Ching arrived at the Hospital with wounded Chinese and I left him there in charge as the senior S.M.P. Officer.

I returned to the scene of the incident and found the D.O. "A" in Charge and continued my duty under his instructions.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

J. McFarlane.

Chief Inspector

D.O. "A".

F. 22 F
6. 120M-11-36

D6 (Mr 12)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

DES. REGISTRY 737/37
3618/37
Date 20 12 37

Crime Registry
File No. S2190/105

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— Misc. No.737/37

..... Division.
..... Police Station.
12th December, 37.
..... 19

Diary Number:— 6 Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	Places visited in course of investigation each day
A.M. & P.M. 8-12-37, 9-12-37 & 10-12-37	Lane 587 House No.4, Yu Ya Ching Road. Hotels and Lodging Houses in Louza District.

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

FURTHER RE MILITARY HAND GRENADE THROWN AT JAPANESE TROOPS ON NANKING RD. DURING ROUTE MARCH

Sir,

Enquiries have been continued at hotels and lodging houses in Louza Police District by C.D.S.84 and C.D.C.124 in possession of photographs of the deceased in an effort to establish his identity, but without result.

Enquiries are being continued on the above lines.

On the afternoon of 12-12-37 a Certificate was received at this Station through D.S.I. Umemoto from Dr. Yutaka Tongu, M.D. attached to the Foo Ming Hospital, on the examination made by him on the body of the deceased at the Public Mortuary, Kiaochow Road Park on the morning of 6-12-37.

A translation of the Certificate in question reads as follows:-

Foo Ming Hospital,
North Szechuen Road,
December 8, 1937.

CERTIFICATE ON POST MORTEM EXAMINATION

This is to certify that at 11.a.m. on Dec.6, 1937 I proceeded to the Mortuary of the 1st Special District Court located in the Kiaochow Road Park where I examined a corpse with futal bullet wounds, bullets apparently having entered from the back.

It was the body of a male person of upwards of 20 years and judging from my clinical experience as well as study of medical jurisprudence as Police Doctor for no less than 20 years for the local Japanese Consular Police Force as well as the S.M.P., I came to

D.S.I. Laurie
13/12.

DC. S.B. / S.I.
DBH.
20/12.

F. 22 F
S. 120M-11-36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

Misc. No.737/37.

CRIME REGISTER No:— Sheet No.2 ..... Division.
..... Police Station.
..... 19

Diary Number:— 6 cont'd Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

the conclusion that it was the body of a Chinese. My conviction in this respect is based on the examination of the feet, legs, head, general constitution, features etc.

I may add that I am inclined to believe that it was the body of a Chinese hailing from either Central or Southern Provinces.

Signed: Futaka Tongu, M.D.

J. McPhee. D. S. I.

Sen. Det. i/c.

D.D.C. "A" Div.

VERDICT GIVEN IN BOMB THROWER'S DEATH

Without mentioning the deceased's nationality, Procurator Soong of the Settlement Chinese court gave a verdict at the mortuary yesterday to the effect that the unknown male person, who was shot by a Chinese police constable after he had tossed a hand grenade at Japanese troops passing east along Nanking Road on December 3, had died from gunshot wounds. Inspr. E. E. Williamson and Sub-Inspr. J. McPhee attended on behalf of the Louza Police Station.

POLICE SEEKING IDENTITY OF GRENADE THROWER

In their efforts to establish the identity of the man who threw the home-made grenade at parading Japanese soldiers on Nanking Road last Friday, wounding four Japanese and one foreign police officer, the Shanghai Municipal Police, who are now in charge of the case, have circularized the Chinese press.

A death picture of the man's face is printed with the request that relatives of the man come forward and claim the body which is still being held at the temporary public mortuary on Kiaochow Road.

Until the identity of the man and his nationality have been definitely established by relatives or friends, the police will have little information on which they can work in their efforts to learn the motive for the man's act.

An inquest over the remains of the bomb-tosser was held at the Kiaochow Road mortuary yesterday morning.

No verdict was reached in regard to his nationality but the decision was made that the Settlement police authorities continue their efforts to establish the fellow's identity.

The autopsy which was scheduled to take place at the Country Hospital Tuesday afternoon over the body of the man, said in some quarters to be a Korean, but declared by the Japanese to be a Chinese, was called off at the last moment when the Japanese authorities decided that it was unnecessary.

Following the inquest yesterday, it was decided to turn the body over to the Shanghai Public Benevolent Cemetery in a few days for burial provided no one turns up to claim it in the meantime.

Alleged Japanese Demands

Four Provisions Stated In Note; Independent Action Is Wanted

It was ascertained here yesterday from usually reliable sources that the demands presented to the Shanghai Municipal Council by the Japanese on Friday night a few hours after the Nanking Road incident included four provisions.

The Japanese wish to have it understood that armed forces can pass through the Settlement at any time without advance notice to the Council. The Council is likewise urged to take energetic steps to prevent a recurrence of the incident, and, if necessary, the Japanese insist that they have a right to take independent and effective measures. Finally the Japanese wish to have permission to examine suspects inside the Settlement and take other steps, according to this report.

No official confirmation regarding these demands was available here yesterday, but in well-informed circles it was emphatically stated that such provisions were contained in a note handed to the Council by the Japanese on Friday.

The Council's attitude in the matter was expressed in a statement which has already been published, this being to the effect that the Commissioner of Police had entered into no agreement with the Japanese on Friday night.

The announced movement of about 6,000 Japanese infantry, artillery, and auxiliary troops from Jessfield to Hongkew through the Settlement began at shortly after 1100 yesterday. The column consisted of three battalions of infantry, two battalions (6 batteries, 24 guns) of light artillery (75 mm), a company of engineers and miscellaneous auxiliaries including a few cavalry. The units were of a reservist division. The men appeared in excellent physical condition, guns and equipment in fair shape, although obviously having seen hard service. Animals were in very poor condition apparently underfed and not well cared for. The march proceeded without serious incident until about 1245 when the rear portion of the column was passing Nanking and Kwangsi Roads. At this point a grenade-bomb (described as similar to the Mills grenade) was thrown over the column. Upon bursting, it injured three Japanese soldiers, a Japanese Consular Policeman, and three members of the Shanghai Municipal Police. The assassin was shot on the spot by a Chinese constable of the S.M.P., and died about two hours later. The section of the parade, which was disrupted by the explosion, was promptly reassembled, and marched on, leaving a detail behind to clear and patrol the area. Patrols spread out on Nanking and adjacent roads, reaching as far east as Shansi Road, and as far as Tientsin, Kiukiang and Yu Ya Ching Roads on the north, south, and west. At about 1525 the Japanese troops extended their patrols into the American sector west of Yu Ya Ching Road. They placed portable barbed-wire barricades across Bubbling Well Road just to the west of the Grand Theater and stationed an officer and two sentries at this point, stopping all traffic. Upon being informed of the violation of the American sector by Colonel Price, the Japanese officer in command of the detail caused it to be withdrawn east of Yu Ya Ching Road.

A joint investigation of the bombing was held by the Municipal Police and the Japanese. At about 2000, the investigation completed, the Japanese patrols began to withdraw, and at 2030, the area was entirely open.

2447

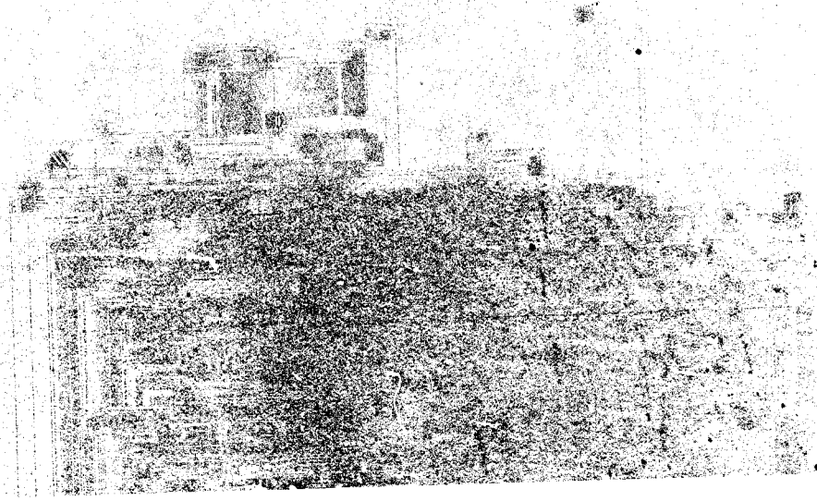
NANKING ROAD INCIDENT

THE Nanking Road Incident of Friday has happily been closed, and the strained atmosphere has found further relief in the decision by the Japanese military to call off the second parade scheduled for yesterday.

The Incident was indeed much to be regretted. As pointed out in this journal on numerous occasions, the peace and order in this international community sorely depends upon the friendly collaboration among all nationals. Any action which is likely to disturb or threaten local tranquility may be well avoided, so that the unenviable position in which the two foreign Municipal Councils have been placed may not be rendered the more complicated.

From all reports it seems that the Japanese and municipal authorities in handling the ugly situation on Friday displayed infinite restraint and tact, except perhaps for the first few moments of excitement. Shanghai may be thankful for the prompt liquidation of the affair.

It may be pertinent to point out that the Incident might have been intended by malcontents to create a panic for the purpose of fishing in troubled waters. This point may be well borne in mind by the competent authorities on future occasions.



7648

S. M. C. Issues Statement On Nanking Road Incident

In a statement issued yesterday afternoon, the Shanghai Municipal Council made clear its position in regard to the Nanking Road affair of Friday afternoon in which four Japanese and one foreign police officer were wounded when a bomb was thrown by a youth said to have been a Chinese. The Council's statement follows:

"In order that there may be no misunderstanding of the position, the Shanghai Municipal Council desires it to be known that no agreement was entered into on the night of December 3 between the Commissioner of Police and Japanese military representatives.

"A document was drawn up by the Japanese Commander-in-Chief's representative in a conversation which he had with the Commissioner of Police before the withdrawal of Japanese troops from Nanking Road.

"The Commissioner of Police emphasized that he had no authority to enter into any agreement, and in order to make it clear that the document in question did not purport to be an agreement he endorsed it to the effect that he had read and understood the document and would bring its contents to the notice of the Council.

"The Commissioner of Police also emphasized that he could make no agreement with regard to the passage of Japanese troops through the International Settlement.

"The Shanghai Municipal Council also desires it to be known that the Council's representatives had, previously to the parade of Japanese troops through the Settlement, stressed to the Japanese authorities the inadvisability of holding such a parade at the present time.

"The Shanghai Municipal Council has made a full report to the Senior Consul of the occurrences which took place on Friday, December 3."

25444

JAPANESE APPRECIATE PRECAUTIONS TAKEN BY TWO CONCESSIONS

Appreciation of the steps taken by the authorities of the French Concession and the International Settlement in patrolling the streets traversed on Friday by the Japanese military forces in their parade from the Jessfield area to Hongkew was expressed on behalf of the Japanese high command by a military spokesman at the press conference yesterday morning.

"As you all know, a deplorable incident occurred in the course of the march," he said. "The affair, however, is now regarded as closed, the Shanghai Municipal Police having agreed to prevent, to the best of their ability, the recurrence of such incidents, following an exchange of views between representatives of the Japanese army and the police."

Said To Be Chinese

Answering questions, the spokesman stated that contrary to previous reports, the man who threw the hand grenade at the passing Japanese troops near the Sun Sun Department Store building on Nanking Road at 12.50 p.m. Friday, is now definitely known to have been a Chinese. It also has been ascertained that the "bomb" was a home-made affair.

The man was given medical attention after being shot by a Chinese Police Constable of the S.M.P., first by a Chinese physician summoned by the S.M.P. and later by a Japanese doctor who appeared on the scene.

He was not removed from the Kwangse Road pavement where he was taken after being shot down by the Chinese constable. He lived for some time after the shooting and died on the pavement. The body is now reported to be in the hands of the Shanghai Municipal Police authorities.

The three wounded Japanese soldiers were reported to be in fair condition yesterday. Their wounds are not regarded as serious. The Japanese Consular Police officer who was wounded during the explosion, is reported to be seriously wounded about the hips and his recovery is now expected to take some time. The wounds of Inspector John McPhee, of the S.M.P., who was struck in a leg and an arm, are not now regarded as serious.

No Shot Fired

Early reports circulated Friday to the effect that a shot had been fired from the fourth floor of the Sun Sun Company's hotel on the Kwangse Road side of the building shortly after the bombing, were declared to be false by the management of the hotel.

It is now reported that a Nipponese soldier standing at the corner of Kwangse and Nanking Roads fired a shot and that the puff of smoke observers saw floating out of the window was plaster knocked loose by the bullet.

In the meantime, the Shanghai Municipal Police authorities are carrying on with their investigation of the bombing incident.

28445

Japanese Daily Says S.M.P. "Insincere"

Severely criticizing the "inadequacy" of measures taken by the Shanghai Municipal Police to maintain peace during last Friday's march of the Japanese troops through the Settlement, the Shanghai United News, a Japanese daily, yesterday declared the S. M. P. had displayed "A lukewarm and insincere" attitude in suppressing the anti-Nipponese movement.

The failure of the S. M. P. to take all necessary steps had resulted in injuries to four Japanese, the daily pointed out.

"In fact," the journal said, "the only step taken by the S. M. P. to curb anti-Japanese terrorism has been to shoot the man responsible for the Nanking Road incident."

This, the Japanese newspaper asserted, "shows that the Municipal Police is incapable of keeping the anti-Japanese movement and terrorism in check."

The daily further expressed regret at the alleged insult to the Japanese flag by a Briton on Nanking Road.

The parade, the journal asserted, was "not unusual," since the British troops had marched across the Settlements during the tense days of 1927, when the anti-British sentiment in China was at its height.

The only bright spot in the day's proceedings, according to the daily, was the "joy displayed by Japanese subjects in greeting the marching Japanese troops."

Official Statement By Council Denies Making Agreement With Japanese

SEQUEL TO REPORTS THAT COMMISSIONER HAD AGREED TO LIST OF DEMANDS ON FRIDAY, FOLLOWING BOMB INCIDENT

ENDORSED DOCUMENT THAT HE WOULD TELL COUNCIL OF CONTENTS

Overseas Comment Is Critical That Parade Was Ever Staged; Military Spokesmen Expresses Appreciation Of Protective Measures

In consequence of reports that Major F. W. Gerrard, Commissioner of Police, had entered into an agreement with the Japanese military authorities on Friday evening, prior to the withdrawal of Japanese military units from the Central District, following the throwing of a bomb during the march of Japanese troops through the city, the Shanghai Municipal Council caused the following official statement to be issued last evening:—

"In order that there may be no misunderstanding of the position, the Shanghai Municipal Council desires it to be known that no agreement was entered into on the night of December 3 between the Commissioner of Police and Japanese military representatives.

"A document was drawn up by Japanese officers setting out the points made by the Japanese Commander-in-Chief's representative in a conversation which he had with the Commissioner of Police before the withdrawal of Japanese troops from Nanking Road.

"The Commissioner of Police emphasized that he had no authority to enter into any agreement, and in order to make it clear that the document in question did not purport to be an agreement he endorsed it to the effect that he had read and understood the document and would bring its contents to the notice of the Council. The Commissioner of Police also emphasized that he could make no agreement with regard to the passage of Japanese troops through the International Settlement.

"The Shanghai Municipal Council also desires it to be known that the Council's representatives had, previously to the parade of Japanese troops through the Settlement, stressed to the Japanese authorities the inadvisability of holding such a parade at the present time.

"The Shanghai Municipal Council has made a full report to the Senior Consul of the occurrences which took place on Friday, December 3."

Earlier Reports

According to earlier reports, four demands were made by Japanese authorities in a statement presented on Friday night to the Commissioner of Police, at the conclusion of the investigation made by police and Japanese military representatives.

In presenting the demands, the reports stated, Colonel Kusamoto, acting for General Matsui, claimed the right of Japanese soldiers to enter the Settlement at any time, without previous notification if necessary. The other three demands were said to be:

That the Shanghai Municipal Police shall take steps to prevent a recurrence of incidents such as the bombing which took place during the march of Japanese troops through Shanghai on Friday;

That if the Japanese army regards the steps taken by the Shanghai Municipal Police as inadequate, it reserves the right to take whatever steps it deems necessary to preserve the peace of the Settlemnt; and

That the Japanese army, regarding the Shanghai Municipal Police as incapable of effectively preventing anti-Japanism in the Settlement, reserves the right to take any necessary steps, including the examination of persons and the searching of property.

Appreciates Measure

Appreciation of the steps taken by the authorities of the French Concession and the International Settlement in patrolling the streets traversed on Friday by the Japanese military forces in their march from the Jessfield area to Hongkew was expressed on behalf of the Japanese high command by a military spokesman at yesterday's press conference.

"As you all know, a deplorable incident occurred in the course of the march," he continued. The affair, however, is now regarded as closed, the Shanghai Municipal Police having agreed to prevent, to the best of their ability, the recurrence of such incidents, following an exchange of views between representatives of the Japanese Army and the police."

Strong British Comment

LONDON, Dec. 4.—"It was a wholly unnecessary march of provocation," declares the "Daily Telegraph" in commenting on the Japanese parade yesterday through the International Settlement in Shanghai, which is the subject of scathing criticism in several morning newspapers.

It is only a wonder, the journal says, that the immediate effects of the "incident" during the march were not more disastrous. The Settlement police seem to have kept miraculous order in all the circumstances.

Good luck and the restraint of the inhabitants, the "Daily Telegraph" proceeds, prevented isolated episodes from developing into a massacre; but this merciful result owes no thanks to the Japanese parade. Indeed, it may be questioned whether, perhaps, the parade did not take place in the hope that the "incident" would be bigger; for this was no march of triumph through a conquered territory, as it was not with the International Settlement that Japan has been waging her undeclared war.

"Times" Is Critical

Under the heading of "Vainglory of Shanghai," the "Times" introduces its comment on the parade with the remark that "Japan periodically, and often in a curiously ostentatious manner, parades her most serious weakness before the world. That weakness, implicit in the limitations of the Japanese military mind and its workings, was seen yesterday in a characteristic light."

"At best," the "Times" declares, yesterday's parade would have been an artless piece of pomp..... Seen in its true perspective it was a typical product of Japan's zeal and Japan's nerve, and is important only as reflecting the attitude of Japan's Army towards all foreign rights in China.

"The Shanghai Municipal Council may well feel relieved that nothing more occurred," the "Times" concludes.

Liberal Journal Views

"The Japanese were trailing their coats," says the "News-Chronicle," "What they hoped to gain by that is not clear."

Japan's behaviour, it says, has sorely tried the International Settlement in Shanghai, and the police have been remarkable.

"So wanton," declares the Manchester "Guardian" "was the Japanese decision to march through the International Settlement, that it is hard to avoid the suspicion that they hoped to create an excuse to strengthen their grip on the Settlement. Yet, if this folly proved anything, it was the capability of the Settlement authorities to maintain order unaided (though not unhindered)."—Reuter.

Lively Apprehension

LONDON, Dec. 4.—The bomb incident, which occurred during the Japanese parade through the International Settlement in Shanghai yesterday, has excited lively apprehensions regarding Japan's action as a result.

Referring to the Japanese protest against anti-Japanese activities in Hongkong, the "News-Chronicle" says that "it is almost inconceivable that a Conservative Government can stomach a direct attack on the Union Jack or an attempt to dictate policies in any territory over which the Union Jack flies."—Reuter.

French Press Reactions

PARIS, Dec. 4.—The incidents which occurred during the Japanese military parade in Shanghai are prominently featured by the press here and the evening papers expressed the fear that far more serious incidents might follow.

"Information" admits that the passage of Japanese troops through the International Settlement does not in itself constitute a violation of international treaties but warns the Japanese that demonstrations such as this parade, which imposed undue strain on the Chinese national pride, were an unnecessary provocation, which may even result in serious consequences.—Transocean-Kuo Min.

78455

Prior Action By America

WASHINGTON, Dec. 4.—Mr. Cordell Hull, Secretary of State, revealed to-day that American diplomatic and consular officials both in Shanghai and Tokyo had tried to persuade the Japanese authorities to prevent the "victory" march of Japanese troops through the International Settlement at Shanghai yesterday.—Reuter's American Service.

Prudence Expected

WASHINGTON, Dec. 4.—Newspapers throughout the country reproduced under large headlines despatches concerning the incident in Shanghai, and particularly the situation which occurred when Nipponese troops pushed two blocks into the American Defence Sector of the International Settlement.

Reports received by the State Department indicate that the Japanese do not intend to exploit the incident which occurred during the course of their parade in order to impose new demands upon the Shanghai Municipal Council and indications confirm the impression current in American diplomatic circles that Japan will act with great prudence in order to avoid friction with the European powers and the United States.—Havas.

28219

JAPANESE SEIZE S.M.C. AREA, LATER WITHDRAW

Temporary "Military Zone" Created After Bombing of "Victory Parade" in Nanking Road

THROWER KILLED BY CHINESE CONSTABLE

SHANGHAI was thrown into a state of extreme tension yesterday afternoon when Japanese troops occupied a large area of the International Settlement centring about the intersection of Nanking and Kwangse Roads where a bomb was exploded by an unidentified Oriental amidst the Japanese soldiers marching in a "victory parade" from Jessfield to Hongkew. The bombing occurred at 12.44 noon, wounding three Japanese soldiers, one Japanese civilian, one foreign policeman, one Sikh constable and one Chinese constable. Another Chinese constable shot and fatally wounded the bomb-thrower, while a Japanese soldier fired one rifle shot at a third-storey window of the Sun Sun Department Store without striking anybody.

The Japanese military did not permit the bomb-thrower to be removed to hospital and he later expired where he had fallen to the footpath in Kwangse Road, a short distance south of Nanking Road, with four pistol wounds in his body. He had not been identified at a late hour last night, when the Settlement Police and Japanese officers were still working on the case. The Japanese investigators insisted he was Chinese.

Many minor brushes occurred between foreigners and Japanese during the three hours of the parade and afterwards when the Japanese using, amongst others, machine-gun units and mounted men, started to make a "military zone" in the Settlement on a steadily growing scale.

The Settlement and French Police, fully mobilized for the occasion, ably dealt with one of the most delicate situations in the history of Shanghai, and along the entire route—Yu Yuen Road, Avenue Haig, Avenue Foch, Yu Ya Ching Road, Nanking Road and The Bund—the traffic problem was admirably handled.

Japanese Assurance Given

Yesterday afternoon it was understood that the Japanese authorities had expressed their satisfaction with the arrangements made by the Council's Police for dealing with the parade. Mr. Shimeasa Okamoto Japanese Consul-General, informally told the Secretary-General that the Japanese troops which had temporarily taken up a position in certain parts of the Central District would be withdrawn. A similar assurance was given to Major-General A. P. D. Telfer-Smollett by Major-General Harada.

The Japanese troops did withdraw and by 8.30 p.m. the Louza, Sinza and Chengtu Road districts were clear of them. At 8.45 Mr. R. W. Yorke, Assistant Commissioner of the Settlement Police, was able to notify the Shanghai Electric Construction Company and the China General Omnibus Company that their tram and bus services on Nanking Road could be restored.

Occupation by Japanese military was started shortly after the bombing, which suspended the "victory parade" for 25 minutes, after over half the 6,000 soldiers had already passed the intersection of Kwangse Road and Nanking Road. Shortly after 3 o'clock a Japanese lieutenant colonel announced that a "military zone" had been established, bounded on the north by Tientsin Road, on the south by Kiukiang Road, on the west by Yu Ya Ching Road and on the east by Shanse Road.

An hour later this "zone" was extended across Yu Ya Ching Road, on both sides of Bubbling Well Road, the Japanese soldiers in part using the Settlement's barbed-wire entanglements for their own purposes. The Japanese continued as far as Myburgh and Mohawk Roads on the west and almost reached Avenue Foch to the south. Strong representations made by Col. Charles F. B. Price, commanding the Fourth United States Marines into whose sector the Japanese had penetrated, however, resulted in the speedy withdrawal of the Japanese west of Yu Ya Ching Road. Simultaneously Maj. F. W. Gerrard, Commissioner of the Settlement Police, started negotiating with the Japanese in regard to the occupation of Louza district and the area was finally vacated, permitting the resumption of traffic on Nanking Road and the release of the Chinese who had been hooped up in the Nanking Road department stores since the bombing.

Among those who were inconvenienced by the Japanese military operations were the patrons of the Metropol Theatre, who emerging after the 2.30 p.m. performance were faced with the cordon of soldiers and barbed-wire barriers. They were allowed to proceed, however, and panic was averted.

By 3.30 the Japanese soldiers had assumed control of a wide area on either side of Nanking Road, from Yu Ya Ching to Fokien Roads, several machine guns being mounted at Yu Ya Ching Road, pointing west. Bus and tram services were stopped, and no one was allowed to enter the area, those turned back including a U.S. Marine Corps despatch rider, British military lorries and several Italian soldiers.

Foreign police officers and a wardress formerly attached to the Ward Road Gaol were permitted to pass through the Japanese pickets and out of the area after a lengthy deliberation. None were allowed to return.

Bomb-Thrower Appears

The bombing incident developed with extreme swiftness. Chinese crowds were being kept well back from Nanking Road on both sides of the military route. Suddenly, in Kwangse Road south of Nanking Road, a man dressed in a "Sun Yat Sen suit" stepped forward from the mass of onlookers and walked a few steps in the direction of Nanking Road. As a Chinese constable attempted to push him back into the crowd he produced something wrapped in a Chinese newspaper and threw it at the column of marching soldiers. It landed near the footpath on the opposite side—and exploded. It was a crudely made hand-grenade of the Mills type and it wounded three of the Japanese soldiers, a Japanese civilian, a Sikh constable, a Chinese constable, and Detective Sub-Insp. J. McPhee of Louza Station, who was also on duty at the corner. Mr. McPhee's overcoat was torn by fragments of the bomb and one of the pieces was stopped by a bus pass he carried in an inside pocket. He suffered a flesh wound in one arm.

Before the bomb had even exploded a Chinese constable, acting clearly in accordance with instructions, promptly drew his revolver and shot the assailant—a disciplined alertness which was most impressive. Four shots were fired, each making a hit.

Consternation was caused in the ranks of the Japanese soldiers and the "banzais" of the Japanese spectators stopped suddenly. Commands were shouted and the district was quickly surrounded. Sentries were posted in all the side streets, while groups of soldiers began to search alleyways and buildings. A Japanese soldier fired a rifle shot at a window in the Sun Sun Building at about 1 o'clock, but hit the wall instead. The shot added to the confusion and sent many civilians scurrying for shelter. Ten minutes later the parade was resumed.

It was noticeable both before and after the incident how the men in the moving columns looked up at the buildings between which they were passing as if they expected trouble.

Procession Starts

Shortly before 11 a.m., the blare of bugles sounding a marching tune could be heard by the crowd of Japanese and foreigners who were waiting for the procession just inside the British defence sector on the Brenan Road Railway Crossing. Then the foremost units in the procession came into view, and halted on the other side of the railway crossing. Meanwhile, a dusky-skinned Korean in national custome pranced around waving a Japanese flag, shaking hands enthusiastically with the little group of mounted military police who came across the railway in advance of the main body. Shouts of "banzai" were heard from many throats as the party of Japanese civilians which had gathered near the crossing gave a welcoming cry. The British troops manning the post close to the railway crossing were turned out, and stood to attention as the long procession of infantry, cavalry and artillery wended its way past. The full strength of the procession was estimated at 6,000 men.

Bringing up the rear were many trucks, buses and other vehicles belonging to the transport section of the Japanese army. There were also cars carrying Japanese members of the S.V.C. in uniform, and Japanese civilians.



"Insult to Flag"

A Briton's alleged insult to the Japanese flag was responsible for a minor incident at the corner of Nanking and Szechuen Roads, but by a swift manoeuvre foreign police officers managed to isolate those concerned from the rest of the crowd and after a great deal of argument the excited Japanese reservists were persuaded into letting the police handle the matter in their own way.

The incident occurred at about 1.20 p.m., just after one company of soldiers had passed and another was approaching the crossing. According to eye-witnesses of the incident, Mr. E. T. Maitland, formerly Municipal Advocate, grew annoyed at the way in which a Japanese flag was waved about in his face and eventually snatched it away, smashing the frail stock on which the flag was mounted.

Angered in turn, the civilian hit Mr. Maitland, whereupon another foreigner standing next to him struck a return blow, and a scrimmage ensued right in the entrance of Hall & Holtz's Man's Shop.

Foreign police officers rushed to the scene from all directions and succeeded in getting the two foreigners away from the growing mob and pushing them into a bookstore next door. They then formed a wall in front of the shop and refused to let anyone through.

The small crowd of reservists and civilians, some what daunted by this display of force, hesitated, argued and did a little pushing, but the police were adamant. This did not satisfy one old gentleman, clad in an old raincoat, grey flannel trousers and a blue, woollen waistcoat. Striding impatiently back to the corner, he started to harangue the crowd.

By the time some of them started moving again in the direction of the shop, one of the foreigners had left. Several Japanese policemen, who had been hastily summoned, arrived on the scene and succeeded in persuading the reservists to go back and watch the marching soldiers and to leave the police to settle the matter.

Incidents on Bund

The Bund, opposite the Cathay Hotel, was the scene of some incidents in which armed Japanese and foreigners were involved.

The first incident occurred when a Japanese in civilian clothes stepped on to the running board of a motor car on the Bund just as Japanese soldiers turned from Nanking Road toward the Bund. The foreign occupant objected to this and asked the Japanese to alight, whereupon the latter produced a pistol menacingly. The situation lasted but briefly, as the Japanese turned away, saying something in his own language.

Shortly afterward, a second incident occurred when a foreign photographer, attempting to dash across The Bund in a wide gap of the parade and was chased by a Japanese soldier with a levelled rifle. Before the foreigner could reach Jinkee Road, he was pulled back by the soldier and was compelled to return to his original place.

Since early morning Japanese civilians of both sexes and semi-uniformed "ronins" had streamed into the central part of the Settlement, all carrying Rising-Sun flags. They took up positions along the route of the procession and accorded the soldiers continuous "banzais" as they filed by. In typical fashion they raised flags with both hands over their heads as they cheered. When a general or other high-ranking officer passed, the shouts became particularly loud and enthusiastic. At some points along the route uniformed Japanese stood beating metal discs on which the Rising Sun emblem was traced.

The Japanese banks and commercial houses downtown were all gaily decorated and their doors were thrown open for the first time since the beginning of the hostilities. The Yokohama Specie Bank on The Bund was particularly brightly dressed and from in front of the building a large number of Japanese citizens greeted the parade. This group included many young women in brilliantly coloured kimonos, and small boys and girls in their "Sunday best." All carried Japanese flags and waved them constantly during the march past. One Japanese had a microphone which he held close to those cheering and through which the "banzais" were sent to Tokyo and other cities in Japan.

One foreign shop in Nanking Road, between Szechuen and Kiangse Roads, displayed the Italian flag in its doorway, but otherwise the colours seen downtown were all red and white.

Police Busy

The police arrangements along the entire route were splendidly carried out. At the corner of Avenue Edward VII and Boulevard de Montigny, Maj. Fabre, M. Jobez, M. Leblanc and other officials of the French Police watched the parade file past. In the Settlement, Mr. H. D. M. Robertson, Assistant Commissioner, and Supt. A. H. Aiers, of "A" Division, were in charge of the police precautions along Yu Ya Ching and Nanking Roads and The Bund, while Mr. R. W. Yorke, Assistant Commissioner, handled the difficult traffic problem.

Major F. W. Gerrard, Commissioner, and Maj. K. M. Bourne, Deputy Commissioner, personally watched the situation in the Settlement throughout the day and directed the police operations.

Foreigners Assaulted

Shortly before 3.30 o'clock in the afternoon, Mr. Vaugan Reid, American was assaulted by two Japanese officers, wearing white gloves, and by a Japanese soldier who hit him with the butt of a rifle. The incident occurred at the corner of Yu Ya Ching and Nanking Roads, where the Japanese were clearing the streets.

Mr. Reid, who was wearing spectacles, was hit about the face by the two Japanese officers and a Japanese soldier followed this up by striking him with the butt of his rifle. An unidentified Austrian gentleman managed to pacify them, and escorted Mr. Reid from the scene with the assistance of a foreign police officer from Louza Station.

Several foreign cameramen who were attempting to get photographs of the Japanese soldiers were also manhandled by the soldiers, but none were seriously injured.

There was a minor "incident" on The Bund, at the foot of Peking Road, shortly before 2 o'clock when the last sections of the procession were passing. A young foreigner tried to cross the column of marching men but was seized by a Japanese constable of the S.M.P. and some Japanese reservists. He was roughly handled before a tall Sikh from the Police Reserve Unit got to his side and by his presence alone halted the mauling. A foreign police officer came up immediately afterward and settled the difficulty, telling the foreigner he must wait till the parade had passed.

"Throwing Eggs" Seized

A different note was struck when a Chinese policeman seized a bucketful of "throwing eggs" from a Chinese near Yu Yuen Road yesterday morning as the parade was about to start. It was assumed that the eggs had been brought to that particular point for no good purpose. Not one of them, however left the bucket in which they were being carried.

On The Bund

As offices released their employees at noon, the crowds on The Bund north of Nanking Road grew thicker and thicker, while more and more Japanese, all "armed" with the Japanese flag, came over the bridge from Hongkew to line the pavements eight or nine deep and await the arrival of the Japanese forces.

By 12.15 p.m. all traffic attempting to turn into Nanking Road from the Bund was diverted into side-streets, even the buses being made to park along the water-front. The only cars permitted to drive up Nanking Road were the innumerable new sedans, old tourers, big cars and small ones, each and every one of which carried a full load of Japanese civilians and reservists, not to mention flags sticking out of all windows at all angles.

Large squads of foreign, Sikh and Chinese policemen were kept busy along the road, and no one was permitted on the north pavement of Nanking Road except a few foreign officers and press cameramen. The two main cheering points of the beflagged Japanese civilians were in front of the Yokohama Specie Bank building and around the Nanking Road and the Bund traffic signal tower.

28426

Marines Action Upheld By Hull

Washington Concerned Over Nanking Road Parade Incident

(United Press)

WASHINGTON, Dec. 3.—Grave concern was manifest by the Department of State today over the narrow margin with which a serious incident was averted between Japanese troops and the United States Marines in Shanghai yesterday.

The Japanese, in expanding their cordon around the scene of the bomb throwing on Nanking Road, moved directly into the American defense sector west of Yu Ya Ching Road and refused to budge until their withdrawal was demanded by Colonel Charles F. B. Price, Commanding Officer of the Fourth Marines, and Captain Ronald A. Boone, Public Relations Officer, had appeared and demanded their removal from the American zone.

The Japanese also halted and turned back Marine dispatch carriers and U. S. Marine official trucks, although one Marine motorcycle rider, bearing official dispatches to the U. S. Consulate-General, refused to stop and ran the gauntlet.

Mr. Cordell Hull, Secretary of State, announced that American officials in both Shanghai and Tokyo had warned the Japanese authorities that a military demonstration through the streets of the International Settlement was highly inadvisable.

Comment was reserved pending receipt of official dispatches but it was evident that the action of the U. S. Marines in Shanghai in expelling the Japanese from the American defense sector was fully approved by Washington.

28730

Japanese Report Four Casualties

J.P.C. One Of Bombing Victims; Assassin Said Chinese

Dealing with yesterday's incident at the corners of Nanking and Kwangse Roads at 12.44 p.m., A Japanese press spokesman this morning corrected previous statements in asserting that the Nipponese suffered four men wounded in all. One of these was a consular policeman while the three others were soldiers. Of the latter one may be in serious condition as several grenade splinters lodged in his left side. All were injured about the legs, but not seriously.

Answering questions, the spokesman stated that contrary to previous reports, the man is now definitely known to be Chinese who threw the home-made bomb, received medical attention on the spot. A Chinese physician summoned by the S.M.P., he said, and a Japanese doctor arrived soon after and gave him first aid, but they regarded his case as hopeless. He was therefore not moved from the Kwangsi Road pavement where he was taken after being shot down by a Chinese policeman. This morning, the Nipponese believed the body to be in the hands of the S.M.P.

"The Japanese army authorities feel particularly grateful for the precautions taken by the Settlement and French Concession authorities in course of yesterday's "transfer of troops" the speaker continued. "The incident that occurred is regarded as of the most deplorable character."

Stating that the incident was closed at 8.30 p.m. yesterday, he added that following the exchange of views by the Japanese Army and Shanghai Municipal Police authorities it was agreed "to take all steps to prevent the recurrence of such an incident."

Earlier reports that a shot was fired from the fourth floor of the Sun Sin Co. Hotel on the Kwangsi Road side of the building shortly after yesterday afternoon's bombing were declared false by the management of the hotel which claim that a Nipponese soldier standing at the corner of Kwangsi and Nanking Roads fired a shot at a man leaning out of the hotel window. The puff of smoke which observers saw floating out of the window is declared to have been plaster knocked loose by the bullet.

Translation of extracts from the local German newspaper "OSTASIATISCHER LLOYD", dated December 4, 1937.

GERMAN SAVES THE LIFE OF AN AMERICAN

Last night, when the streets were being cleared of by-standers at the time the zone in the centre of the city was being extended, the Japanese acted with considerable roughness and the excitement which existed among the foreigners who were being driven back by threats and blows delivered by the Japanese soldiers and officers was exceedingly great.

An elderly American became so excited in consequence of the attacks made by the advancing Japanese on a large number of foreigners that he resisted. This led to his being surrounded by several Japanese officers who grabbed and pummelled him with their fists. The American stood his ground and hit one of the Japanese officers causing his lips to bleed. The American thereupon was grabbed by the Japanese and pushed against the wall at Yu Ya Ching Road (Race Course).

There was no doubt that the American stood in utter danger of losing his life as one of the Japanese had already called out "Shoot him!" and both officers and men pulled out their revolvers. At this moment, a German, named W.C. Schmidt, threw himself between the officers and the American. He grabbed one of the Japanese by the collar and pulled him away thus saving the life of the American. The American, we hear, is the manager of the Lido.

It is also reported that the Japanese treated a German named Herr Hannach rather harshly.

In an article from the pen of Herr Huldermann about Nanking, he makes the following remark in the closing sentence: "The impression is held in Shanghai and abroad that the Chinese fighting material is demoralized. This is not so, it is quite the contrary."

Wounded Police Officer's Story Of the Incident

Sub-Inspector J. McPhee Has Narrow Escape

AN UGLY SITUATION

Machine Guns Mounted in Nanking Road

An eye-witness account of the incident in Nanking Road yesterday, when a man of unknown origin standing in Kwangse Road hurled a hand grenade at the parade of Japanese troops which was making its way in the direction of The Bund, was given to a "North-China Daily News" reporter by the man who was closest to where the grenade exploded, Sub-Inspector John McPhee, who was injured by the missile bursting a few feet away. Mr. McPhee was instrumental in saving the life of a Japanese photographer who was just in front of him when the grenade landed in the roadway.

"The last few ranks of one of the infantry columns were passing Kwangse Road," he stated, "when I saw the grenade whizzing through the air over the heads of the troops who were passing in front of me. The next thing I knew, it had landed practically at my feet. I instinctively drew back, and dragged with me the Japanese photographer. As the grenade exploded, I felt a stabbing pain in my right arm. I found that pieces had gone through the right sleeve of my coat, and other fragments had penetrated the right side of my coat. The fragment that penetrated my sleeve lodged underneath the skin. It was an extremely close shave!"

A "North-China Daily News" reporter who was watching the parade from a tram stop near Yu Ya-ching Road near the explosion of the grenade a short distance up Nanking Road, and saw the puff of white smoke which seemed to arise from the midst of the column of Japanese troops. For a moment, there was utter confusion, soldiers running hither and thither in an uncertain manner. Then sharp words of command rang out, and the troops moved on to the pavement on the left hand side of the road. Meanwhile, machine gun units took up their position in the street opposite the Sun Ya Restaurant, at the corner of Yunnan and Nanking Roads, and at other points close to where the incident occurred, with their guns trained in the direction of The Bund.

An Ugly Situation

It was an ugly situation, fraught with all kinds of unpleasant possibilities. By the roadside, scores of Japanese troops; at strategic points machine gun units apparently awaiting the order to open fire; around the machine gunners, a throng of Japanese civilians cheering and waving flags, and one or two foreigners who were peached and jostled backwards and forwards in the fever heat of excitement which electrified the crowd. A cordon of Japanese troops and police prevented anyone from approaching the scene. Police officers buzzed around close to Kwangse Road, from which the grenade was thrown.

Suddenly, a shot rang out. This further excited the crowd, who suspected that another incident had taken place. In was afterwards discovered, however, that the shot was fired by a Japanese soldier into a building on the left hand side of the road, evidently at some suspicious character standing at an upper floor window.

Slowly, the troops who had fallen out on to the pavement got back into line once again ready to move on. Several anti-aircraft gun crews, mounted in motor lorries, were brought up and trained in the direction of Kwangse Road. A cavalryman patrolled up and down on the pavement in front of the Sun Ya Restaurant. The column began to move along, and in a few minutes the last remaining troops in the line, followed by busses filled with Japanese civilians, had disappeared from sight.

A Motionless Figure

Meanwhile, the motionless figure of the man who hurled the grenade had been placed beneath a covering on the pavement a few yards from the corner of Nanking and Kwangsi Roads, having been shot by a Chinese constable. He was not dead—but died later. Settlement police officials conferred with high Japanese military officers who had arrived to take charge of the investigation into the circumstances of the incident. Marching at the double, a platoon of Japanese soldiers, with bayonets fixed, arrived and took up their position in Kwangsi Road.

The official party moved over to the small hole in the roadway which marked the spot where the grenade had exploded. Four or so Japanese soldiers with fixed bayonets kept the crowd back. Later, they formed a cordon across the road, and pushed the score or so of foreigners who were watching the investigation back to within 20 yards or so of Yu Ya-ching Road.

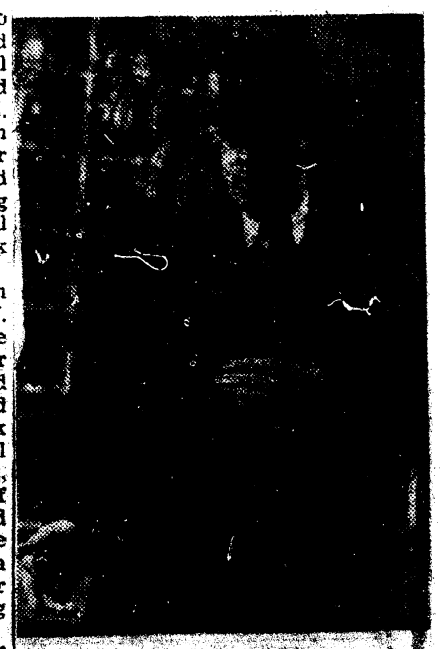
The first foreigner to be stopped by the cordon was a police sergeant on a motor-cycle. After waiting for a few minutes, he was allowed to go through. Not long afterwards, a platoon of British troops hove in sight marching eastwards down Nanking Road. They halted at the cordon, but after the officer in charge had given explanations, the Japanese troops stepped aside to let them pass. Next to arrive on the scene was an American Marine dispatch rider, who passed through the cordon without stopping, and failed to see the signal of the military policeman beyond, who held up his hand for the motor cyclist to halt.

British Lorries Turned Back

Orders were given later than no persons whatever were to be allowed through the cordon, and several British military lorries were turned back by the Japanese troops on guard. Three or four Japanese officers then appeared on the scene, and the order was given for the crowd to be pushed back further. This led to strong objections on the part of a handful of foreigners who were flung back violently by one of the officers.

The situation became serious when one of the foreigners, Mr. D. W. Murphy, resisted the attempts of the officer to push him back. The officer became more violent, and was joined by several others, who manhandled Mr. Murphy, and forced him back along Yu Ya-ching Road. He still strongly objected to this treatment, and was surrounded by a group of Japanese troops, who dragged and pushed him along the road. The whole incident was witnessed by a "North-China Daily News" reporter standing at the corner of Nanking and Yu Ya-ching Roads.

As the tension increased, two of the Japanese officers whipped out their pistols, and kept them in their hands. Curious crowds thronged Yu Ya-ching and Nanking Roads watching the sight.



Det. Sub-Insp. J. McPhee a few minutes after he was struck by fragements of the Nanking Road bomb which made three holes in his overcoat.

28436

Japanese View Of Nanking Rd. Bomb Incident

Spokesman's Reassurance at Press Conference

NO UNDUE ADVANTAGE WILL BE TAKEN

The following statement was issued by the Japanese military authorities at the press conference at 5 p.m. yesterday:—

At 12.44 p.m. a Chinese in plain clothes threw a hand-grenade at Japanese forces marching from the Western District into Hongkew at the intersection of Kwangse and Nanking Roads. The grenade exploded, wounding two Japanese soldiers and one foreign detective-inspector of the S.M.P. The assailant was shot and killed by a Chinese police constable who previously had tried to push this man out from the police cordon on Kwangse Road. Following the attack, the area was roped off by Japanese forces which, in conjunction with the Shanghai Municipal Police, are conducting an investigation into the attack.

The area, said the spokesman, extended from Yu Ya-ching Road to Fukien Road, and from Kiukiang Road to Peking Road.

"I should add, "went on the spokesman," that the Japanese authorities have no intention of taking undue advantage of the incident."

"In view of the fact that the assailant was killed on the spot, what was the necessity of roping off all that part of the Settlement?" a correspondent asked. "It is necessary to conduct an investigation in the area because it may harbour accomplices or give clues as to where this man came from and what his affiliations were," was the reply

The man had definitely been identified as a Korean from evidence found on the spot, but the spokesman said that at the present stage of the evidence he was not able to reveal "what has been found." A large fragment of the hand-grenade had been found, together with the pin; it appeared to be of the potato-masher type.

Were there any shots from Sun Sun at the Japanese troops?—The matter is now under investigation.

Attack on Army

In view of the usual prerogative of the police in such matters, why have the Japanese taken the action they have taken?—The objective of the attack was the Japanese army; the case is different from an attack on a civilian.

Is the area being extended gradually?—It is hoped that will not be necessary.

The Japanese are placing barbed wire in the area; are they planning a lengthy occupation?—The necessary investigation is proceeding in collaboration with the S.M.P. and we have no intention of taking undue advantage.

How slightly were the two Japanese wounded?—Not slightly. They are painful wounds in the legs and thighs, but will not prove fatal unless complications set in.

Is it true S.M.C. protested yesterday against the transfer of the troops?—No.

Were the Japanese residents told it was just a transfer of troops or a triumphal march?—It was explained to them it was a movement of troops.

Any protest to the S.M.C. over the incident?—No steps have yet been taken.

Will you hold the S.M.C. or S.M.P. responsible for the incident?—We do not believe the S.M.C. will shrink from its responsibility in this connection. We cannot hold the S.M.C. responsible until the full investigation has been completed and the facts established.

Could you elaborate on "undue advantage"—At the present stage, we do not feel at liberty to elaborate on this.

Were you satisfied at the promptness of the action taken by the S.M.P.?—We feel that the Chinese police constable carried out his actions according to his sense of duty.

28437

GOOD POLICE WORK

Those who appreciate the circumstances in which they were called upon to maintain order yesterday in the Settlement where over one million Chinese citizens reside, will pay an unreserved tribute of gratitude and admiration to the Police Force. Despite the heavy burden which its officers and men have borne during the last four months, the organization smoothly functioned to deal with an event which took place at short notice and which obviously demanded the exercise of considerable restraint. The precision of the arrangements was most noticeable and the swiftness with which, when the procession had passed, the normal traffic of the city was resumed indicated elaborate care, unquestioning discipline and skilled experience in direction. Major F. W. Gerrard, the Commissioner, bore a great responsibility. His officers and men gave him splendid support and the result would have been creditable to any police force in the world. This is emphasized because, as was to be expected, in the peculiar circumstances, an attempt was made to disturb the peace. The instantaneity of the action by which a Chinese constable of the Municipal Police shot the unhappy man who threw a handgrenade proved how alert and thorough was the provision for the public safety. That was the only casualty, except for minor wounds sustained by three Japanese soldiers and three members of the Police Force and for more serious injury to a Japanese onlooker. Of the desirability of the procession there were and are grave doubts. It is an open secret that during the last few days various foreign authorities—military and civil—have endeavoured to explain to the Japanese High Command the exact gravity of the strain which such a parade would throw on the police force. To pretend that in a city of this size any incident could be certainly prevented would be to fly in the face of the facts. As it was most people experienced in such matters heaved a sigh of relief when, with the exception of the tragedy mentioned and one or two other minor affairs, including the dramatic suicide of a Chinese who threw himself down from a balcony at the corner of Yu Ya Ching Road and Avenue Edward VII, it was known that the city had maintained its general composure. The Japanese military authorities were apparently impelled to take temporary action in Nanking Road—a superfluous measure, it seemed, and likely to aggravate rather than allay feeling, especially as the Police —to whose arrangements it will be noted an official Japanese tribute has been paid—were for the time being prevented from functioning in the area affected. This military intrusion caused considerable inconvenience and roused much resentment among all sections of the community with whom it came in contact. It certainly added to the anxieties of the day. The tact of the Police, however, overcame the unexpected difficulty and by the end of the evening it was expected that the situation would be restored. The Shanghai Municipal Police and its Commissioner took the laurels on a day which will be looked back upon with equivocal feelings by the people of this city. Unfortunately it does not appear to be possible to explain certain elements of psychology to the Japanese authorities. Exhortations in the friendliest terms have been disregarded, otherwise the parade would not have been held. It is certain, however, that that persistence has not produced quite the effect it must be taken to have intended. The civic mind is apt to assess such demonstrations by its own clear-sighted notion of international amenities.

28399

Today'sMarch Is Called Off By Japanese

Police Work Well In Parade Through Settlement

There will be no Japanese military parade along the International Settlement and French Concession Bunds to the Nantao Bund today.

Although originally planned for this morning, the parade, it was stated at the Japanese press conference yesterday afternoon, has been cancelled owing to the Nanking Road affair yesterday.

Questioned by foreign correspondents yesterday as to whether or not the French authorities had refused to permit the planned parade, the spokesman stated that no such refusal had been received.

He declared that the Japanese had merely suggested that they might like to hold such a parade and that the French had replied that it was against the ordinances of the French Concession to permit parades of a military nature.

Parade Lasts Two Hours

The Japanese parade through the Settlement yesterday started on scheduled time from the Toyoda Mills and lasted for almost two hours. Approximately 5,000 men participated in the long march to the Garden Bridge and despite the brief delay on Nanking Road as a result of the hand-grenade tossed at the Japanese troops passing through the department store area, the parade was completed by 2 p.m.

The vanguard of the procession entered the British guarded area at Jessfield at exactly 11 a.m. The British soldiers on duty at this point presented arms and then went about their business.

The first Japanese unit to enter the Settlement was a truck loaded with signalmen. This was followed at some distance by a British mounted police sergeant and four mounted Sikhs, who had been assigned to traffic duty for the occasion. It was emphasized by the police that they did not constitute an escort.

The mounted police were followed by a Japanese infantry detachment. A small cavalry unit followed the infantry which was in turn followed by an artillery unit. The latter unit was comprised of about six fieldpieces which were drawn by horses. More infantry and more cavalry followed. It took the procession about 40 minutes to pass a given point.

Few Spectators

As the marchers entered the Settlement, very few spectators were on hand to watch them. The people who lined the streets around Jessfield were mostly newspapermen and photographers. A few Japanese were on hand and the number of "banzais" was small compared with the cheering that the troops received from large numbers of Japanese civilians who crowded the line of march along Avenue Foch, Yu Ya Ching and Nanking Roads.

Both the French Police and the Shanghai Municipal Police did an excellent job of clearing the streets of the crowds that had collected early in the morning with the idea of witnessing the event.

Fearing untoward events, Chinese as well as foreigners were turned back from the route of march along Avenue Foch, Yu Ya Ching Road and Nanking Road.

Traffic Congested

The crowds were pushed back along all side streets to the parallel streets one block on either side of the thoroughfares traversed by the parade. The police experienced little difficulty, the crowds being quite tractable and easily handled.

Heavy police patrols were stationed along the entire route of march and persons who sought to get out of hand were immediately shoved back. Of course, traffic on side streets was seriously congested.

The advance guard of the Japanese force reached the Garden Bridge at about 1.15 p.m. and all marchers were in Hongkew where they were greeted by more "banzais" by 2 p.m.

While the march was in progress, a Chinese standing on a third floor window of a building near the B.A.T. clock at the corner of Avenue Edward VII and Yu Ya Ching Road fell down. His body caught on a high tension wire, causing a short circuit and sparks. During the resulting commotion Japanese soldiers broke their ranks.

Japanese Troops Are Withdrawn From Nanking Road Area

Incident Considered Closed Following Conference Between Japanese Officials And Settlement Police Chief Held Under Street Lamps

HAND-GRENADE TOSSED AT PARADE IN BUSY SECTOR INJURES 4 JAPANESE

Nanking Road was clear of Japanese gendarmerie and military shortly after 9 p.m. yesterday.

At an impromptu conference held in front of the Sun Sun Department store in the dim light of street lamps, representatives of the Japanese army and the Shanghai Municipal Police at 7.30 p.m. agreed upon the terms of settlement of the Nanking Road bombing affair.

Participating in the talks, it was learned, were Colonel Sanetaka Kusumoto, chief of the Special Service Section of the Japanese army here and a representative of General Iwane Matsui, Japanese commander-in-chief, and Police Commissioner F. W. Gerrard. Consul Noritake Yoshioka also was present.

With complete agreement reached on the steps to be taken by the S.M.C., Japanese troops and gendarmerie were withdrawn from the department store area.

The measures agreed upon will be carried out solely by the Shanghai Municipal Police, it was stated in Japanese circles last night.

The nocturnal meeting was held in the street, a few yards from the spot where at about 12.50 p.m. three Japanese soldiers and a Japanese consular policeman and one British police sergeant were wounded when a youth, said by the Japanese to have been a Chinese, tossed a hand-grenade.

With the agreement reached, and with the conclusion of the investigation carried out in the area by the Japanese gendarmerie, Japanese troops began their withdrawal from the district at 8.30 p.m. and were out shortly thereafter.

Representations By Col. Price

Representations made by Colonel Charles F. B. Price, commanding the 4th U. S. Marines, to the Japanese officer commanding the detachment of Japanese troops engaged in investigating the Nanking Road grenading yesterday afternoon resulted in a withdrawal of the Nipponese forces from Mohawk Road back to Yu Ya Ching Road.

Colonel Price, accompanied by members of his staff, appeared on the scene at Mohawk Road shortly before 5 p.m. and told the Japanese officer in command that the Nipponese troops were well inside the defense sector of the United States Marines. He suggested that they leave the sector.

The Japanese officer stated he did not realize that his men had advanced such a distance along Bubbling Well Road and the order was accordingly given for a withdrawal.

Caused Inconvenience

The advance of the Japanese party from the intersection of Yu Ya Ching and Nanking Roads to Mohawk Road had resulted in considerable inconvenience to the residents of the Park Hotel and the Foreign Y.M.C.A. It was impossible for occupants of either building to get either in or out for some time.

The street in front of these two places was cleared by 5.15 p.m. and about 10 minutes later it had been cleared of Japanese as far east as Yu Ya Ching Road.

The Shanghai Municipal Police took over the business of patrolling the street and pedestrians, except those having business along the thoroughfare, were not allowed to move past Park Road on Bubbling Well Road in a northerly direction.

Lone Soldier Emerges

Failing to withdraw when his comrades moved back was one lone Japanese soldier who had emerged from an alley to find the street deserted of his officers. He asked a policeman to direct him back to Yu Ya Ching Road and the request was complied with. When last seen he was moving slowly along the street to the north.

The Japanese investigation party last night was in occupation of Nanking Road from Fokien Road to Yu Ya Ching Road. They also held Yu Ya Ching Road from Kiukiang Road to Peking Road and were in occupation of Fokien Road from Kiukiang to Peking Roads.

Japanese authorities, a spokesman of the Japanese embassy told newspapermen and foreign correspondents last night, "do not intend to take undue advantage of the incident." Patrols will be kept in the area for the duration of the investigation, the spokesman revealed.

4 Japanese Wounde d

Four Japanese, "including three soldiers, and a British police sergeant, were wounded when the grenade was tossed at a passing column of Japanese troops at 12.50 a.m. The grenade was tossed by a young man alleged by Japanese to have been a Chinese from a position near the Sun Sun Department Store.

The young man, whose age was put at about 25 years, managed to get through the police lines at Kwangse Road from where he hurled the missile.

A Chinese police constable nearby immediately fired on the man, wounding him in four places. The fellow died about one hour afterwards.

Questioned at the press conference last night regarding the action of the Chinese police constable in firing upon the man, a Japanese spokesman declared that the constable had carried out his duty.

The wounded Japanese were:

Private Bun Endo, serious injuries to the left hip.

Private Matsugoro Itabashi, slight wound on the left leg.

Private Morita Kawashima, slight wound on the right leg.

Constable Keiji Yoshioka, of the Japanese Consular Police, received six wounds, including one on the forehead.

The three soldiers belonged to the Fukui detachment. The policeman was assigned to escort the Japanese troops through the Settlement.

Inspector Also Injured

Inspector John McPhee, of the S.M.P., who was near the scene of the incident, received slight injuries on an arm and leg.

The condition of Constable Yoshioka is quite serious and he is now in the Foomin Hospital where he is expected to remain for six or seven weeks before resuming his duties. The grenade exploded about one meter from where the constable was standing.

The exploding of the grenade failed to stop the Japanese parade although it did cause a brief commotion. The marching Japanese troops along that particular section of roadway were immediately halted and patrols were sent out searching the streets of the neighborhood.

Foreign newspapermen and other foreigners on the scene immediately scurried for cover. And the Japanese patrols did some fast moving themselves.

Resume March

The main body of the Japanese force, however, resumed its march shortly afterwards and crossed Garden Bridge at 1.45 p.m.

Reinforced by troops brought from the Hongkew District, Japanese officers and soldiers took over the investigation of the case and gradually moved onlookers back along both west and east areas of Nanking Road. By 4 p.m. they were patrolling Yu Ya Ching, Hankow and Fokien Roads. They were assisted by Japanese gendarmes under the command of Captains Okamura and Makoto Tsukamoto.

An investigation was conducted on the spot by officials of the Japanese gendarmerie, the Shanghai Municipal Police, and the Japanese Consular Police.

The affair immediately precipitated a minor exodus from the area. The many shops in the district patrolled by the Japanese troops were quietly boarded up by their owners. Iron gates were swung across the main entrances and no one was allowed to leave the place.

Customers Caught

As a result hundreds of customers of the Sincere, Wing On and Sun Sun Department stores were caught inside these places and were unable to get out. They were allowed to go after the Japanese troops had been withdrawn.

Forty persons, mostly foreigners, who were dining in the Sun Ya Restaurant and were caught in that building, were escorted out by the Shanghai Municipal Police about 4 p.m.

A few women and children were permitted to leave the area, but no one was allowed to enter.

There were plenty of photographers on hand and the scenes that occurred both during the bombing and when the streets in the area were being cleared were well photographed.

The man who allegedly threw the bomb and who was shot by the Chinese Police Constable was taken in custody by the Shanghai Municipal Police and later by the Japanese authorities.

The fellow was laid out on a sidewalk along an alleyway at the side of the Wing On Store and his body was kept there most of the afternoon. He died about an hour after he was shot.

Newspapermen and photographers clustered about the entrance of the alleyway in an effort to get a look at the man but were unsuccessful. No pictures were permitted and no one was allowed to get within 20 feet of the body.

Street Cleared

Shortly after 2 p.m., the Japanese commenced clearing the street of everybody. Men with fixed bayonets were strung across the street and everybody was pushed back.

A detachment of British troops marched down the street from the west and were permitted to pass through the Japanese cordon. A U.S. Marine motorcycle messenger also was permitted to pass.

A few minutes later, a British army mail truck came down the street traveling toward the Bund and was stopped and made to turn around. Another American Marine motorcycle messenger tried to get through and also was stopped. After that no exceptions were made in the cases of anybody trying to pass through the Japanese cordon. Everybody was turned back.

Two machine-guns were planted by the Japanese at the intersection of Yu Ya Ching and Nanking Roads and pointed in a westerly direction.

Traffic Disrupted

Traffic along Nanking Road was badly disrupted as a result of the blocking off of the street. Buses were forced to turn about from Fukien Road. They doubled back to the Bund and resumed operations along Avenue Edward VII. Trams were forced to double back from both sides of the cordon.

As a result of the loss of Nanking Road to traffic, congestion was heavy along Avenue Edward VII throughout the evening.

Lieutenant Colonel Yuki Fukasori was placed in command of the Japanese troops in the department store district, it was announced last night.

It was reported in some circles that the man who threw the grenade was a Korean and not a Chinese. A Japanese spokesman at the press conference, however, stated that while the man's name had not then been established, it was known that he was a Chinese.

JAPANESE STOP BRITISH TROOPS



A company of the Royal Fusiliers marching down Nanking Road at 2.20 p.m. yesterday past the scene of the bombing, which took place an hour-and-a-half earlier were stopped for several minutes by Japanese soldiers. Permission to march through was granted after the matter was referred to an officer. [World News Photo.

CAR STOPPED ON NANKING ROAD



A British military car with an officer riding in it was stopped along Nanking Road by Japanese soldiers yesterday while the investigation into the missile throwing incident was proceeding. After ascertaining as to who was in the car it was allowed to proceed.

[World News Photo.

BOMB THROWN AT JAPANESE

March Through Shanghai Marred By Explosion In Central District Of City

EXTRAORDINARY PRECAUTIONS TAKEN BY S. M. P. TO GUARD ROUTE OF PROCESSION FROM JESSFIELD

THOUSANDS OF POLICE LINE STREETS; SHOPS CLOSED, ROOFTOPS CLEARED

Flag-Waving Japanese Civilians Cheer Soldiers From Vantage Points; Suicide Leaps From Top Of Great World As Six Thousand March By

Shanghai's central business area was disrupted soon after noon yesterday when an unidentified Chinese slipped by the police cordon guarding the route of the Japanese march through the city and hurled a missile which exploded near the six thousand marching soldiers. The military procession had passed along almost three-quarters of its route without incident and was proceeding down Nanking Road when the Chinese dashed down Kwangse Road, south of Nanking Road, and hurled the explosive.

Barely had the explosion occurred when there was a fusilade of pistol shots and the Chinese fell to the ground fatally wounded by a Chinese police constable; as he fell, a Japanese police sergeant also fired a shot and as the crackle of the shooting died down, Japanese troops broke out of the procession to take up key positions in the vicinity of the scene.

Seven casualties resulted from the explosion, four of them Japanese and the other three members of the S.M.P., among them, Detective Sub-Inspector John McPhee, of the other two, one was a Sikh policeman and the other a Chinese constable. Three of the four wounded Japanese were soldiers and the other a member of the Japanese Consular Police. None of the seven casualties were seriously wounded.

Extraordinary precautions were taken by the Shanghai Municipal Police to guard the route of the Japanese march and approximately 2,500 men were drafted for duty along the streets. Shops were closed and rooftops cleared long before the official cars leading the procession arrived; pedestrians were turned along side streets, spectators held back 50 yards from the main roads and all traffic was diverted as the troops approached.

Procession Cheered

Hundreds of Japanese civilians, waving flags and shouting slogans, greeted the marching troops at vantage points through the city, while a thin smattering of foreigners watched the proceedings soberly or went quietly about their business.

The Japanese troops, headed by six official cars, entered the Settlement under escort of mounted Sikh police, mobile police and foot police. As they passed the British outpost at Brenan Road at 11 a.m., the British sentries presented arms and the salute was returned by the Japanese.

Marching into Yu Yuen Road, the soldiers were cheered wildly by a group of Japanese civilians stationed at Jessfield Park, transported there by a huge fleet of motor cars. Other groups were scattered along the length of Yu Yuen Road, all of them guarded closely by police, while at St. George's, where the procession passed along Avenue Haig into Avenue Foch, a group of at least a hundred strong were present to give them welcome.

Chinese Suicide

The route of the march continued down Avenue Foch into Avenue Edward VII as far as the Great World, where, at the scene of the aerial bombing in August, a tragedy was enacted as the columns marched by. Leaping from the top of the formerly popular amusement resort, a young Chinese man crashed to his death on the pavement.

Continuing without halt, the Japanese troops proceeded along Yu Ya Ching Road to Nanking Road and turned east into the most densely populated area in the city.

Police precautions were redoubled at this point and patrols which had been clearing Nanking Road since noon were reinforced by police released from the western districts after the procession had passed through. Police were standing within ten feet of each other along along Nanking Road from Yu Ya Ching Road to the Bund, and groups of from three to six were stationed in all streets leading into Nanking Road, holding back curious Chinese spectators at least fifty yards from Nanking Road.

Tense Situation

Despite all precautions, however, the feared incident occurred. As they were marching past Kwangse Road, a missile exploded close to the Japanese troops and within a flash the atmosphere was strained to breaking point.

At the sound of the explosion, Japanese troops a hundred yards each side of Kwangse Road fell to the ground, fixing bayonets as they fell and preparing for action. There was a brief instant of waiting and at the shout of an order, the soldiers leapt from the ground and advanced in short rushes down Kwangse Road on both sides of Nanking Road, barring off all exits and entrances and taking up positions covering all approaches.

Immediately after the shooting of the Chinese who threw the missile, Japanese soldiers roped off the area surrounding the fallen man and with the co-operation of the Shanghai Municipal Police, began an investigation on the spot, with a reconstruction of the incident.

Scarcely had the preliminary excitement died down and the troops begun to reform to continue the march when there was another shot fired, this time apparently accidentally by one of the Japanese soldiers left in Kwangse Road. Some fifteen minutes were spent before investigation failed to reveal a cause for the shot and the soldiers once more got under way.

Wounded Japanese

Reference to the incident was made at the Press conference yesterday evening, when it was revealed that the names of the wounded Japanese soldiers were:—

Private Bun Endo, serious injuries on the left hip;

Private Matsugoro Itabashi, slight wound on the left leg;

Private Morita Kawashima, slight wound on the right leg.

Constable Keiji Yoshioka, of the Japanese Consular Police, six wounds, including one on the forehead.

Policeman's Account

Interviewed at the Foomin Hospital, where he is expected to remain for six or seven weeks, Constable Yoshioka told Domei that the grenade exploded about a metre from the spot where he was standing. The missile, he said, was hurled from the midst of a crowd lining Kwangse Road.

Utter confusion reigned in the streets in the neighbourhood of the "Big Three" department stores after the thud of the explosion told the crowds that something was amiss.

Shot down at 12.45, the Chinese bomb-thrower died at 3.30 p.m., while investigations into the crime were still being carried out.

Council Responsibility

Questioned at the Press conference, the Japanese Embassy spokesman declared that the incident had not then been the subject of official representations either by the Japanese authorities or the Shanghai Municipal Council. "The Japanese authorities," he added, "do not believe the Council will shirk its responsibilities."

Asked whether the Japanese authorities were satisfied that the Shanghai Municipal Police had taken every precaution to safeguard the route of the march, the spokesman said that while investigations were still under way he could not answer the question. The Japanese military authorities acknowledged that the Chinese police constable had carried out his duty according to the best of his belief, said the spokesman.

Although it was hoped that the march through would not be accompanied by any untoward incident the possibility of some incident arising had been fully realized by the authorities, and the Council, in advance, had pointed out the inadvisability of the proceeding. But, in the belief that the fullest possible police safeguard would be taken, the Japanese adhered to their decision to make the transfer of troops by way of a route march through the town.

City Traffic Is Disrupted In Afternoon

Nanking Road Closed For Over Seven Hours As Investigation Made

CORDON MADE AROUND BOMBING SCENE

Avenue Edward VII Jammed With Buses, Cars And All Other Vehicles

City traffic was almost completely disrupted throughout the day yesterday with the streets being cleared for the march through of the Japanese troops from Jessfield into Hongkew, and later Nanking Road between Fokien Road and Yu Ya Ching Road was closed while an investigation was being conducted on the spot into the circumstances surrounding the throwing of a missle at the Japanese troops on Nanking Road at the corner of Kwangse Road.

Not many office workers, residing in the western district, managed to get home for tiffin and those who did succeed found it difficult to get back to town before 2 o'clock. All traffic along downtown Settlement roads, with the exception of those on the north of Nanking Road was brought to a standstill at about noon. Traffic proceeding along Avenue Edward VII was also stopped one block east of Yu Ya Ching Road until the parade had passed.

From noon no trams or omnibuses passed along Nanking Road, as the Japanese only withdrew from the scene of the incident at 7.45 p.m. No. 1 doubledecker buses were routed along Avenue Edward VII to Yu Ya Ching Road, where they swung north and then proceeded west along Bubbling Well Road. In mid-afternoon however, when Japanese pickets extended west along Bubbling Well Road as far as Mohawk Road, the omnibuses turned off along that road.

Congested Traffic

Avenue Edward VII, especially between 4.30 and 6.30 a.m. presented an undescribable scene of congested traffic, the east to west traffic proceeding in an almost unbroken line with traffic constables on duty at various intersections finding great difficulty in altering the signals to give the north to south traffic a chance to pass through.

Omnibuses which normally proceed along Nanking Road, Peking Road and other roads, were all redirected along the Avenue Edward VII, as well as various private and hire cars with the result that these almost proceeded in two lines along the road. Ricshas running along the side of the street further contributed towards the congestion.

While the tram services had to be completely brought to a standstill due to the occupation of Nanking Road and all the surrounding roads in the Louza Police District by the Japanese, the bus service was not stopped, although being re-routed along Avenue Edward VII.

Parade Precautions

During the parade all possible precautions were taken both by the International Settlement and the French Police, who had every available uniform and plain-clothes man lined along the route of the march or keeping crowds of Chinese back from the roads along which the parade passed.

Right from the railway crossing at Brenan Road, where the parade entered into the Settlement at 10.57 a.m. along the route of the march, there was a constable, either foreign, Chinese, Japanese or Sikh stationed every 30 yards. In the downtown district the police officers were placed much closer together.

A majority of the Chinese as well as foreign shops, residences and hotels along the route of the march were shut and barred yesterday, while at others crowds were seen at the windows and on roofs observing the parade.

Crowds Kept Back

Crowds of curious Chinese, who wanted to obtain a good view of the march past and tried to break through on to the main thoroughfares were kept back by police cordons some 20 to 30 yards off the main roads. The Reserve Unit with the Red Maria was kept in readiness all along the route and during the major portion of the time was stationed on Avenue Edward VII at the corner of Yu Ya Ching Road.

Nanking Road Reopened To Traffic After Five Hours Under Occupation

Japanese Withdrawn From Scene Of Explosion At 8.50; Incident Reported Closed Following Agreement Between S.M.P. And Military

LARGE AREA CORDONED OFF BY TROOPS DURING INVESTIGATIONS ON SPOT

Traffic was restored along Nanking Road and the area surrounding the scene of yesterday's incident returned to normal at 8.50 last night, after five hours under Japanese military occupation during investigations into the explosion, carried out by Japanese authorities in co-operation with the Shanghai Municipal Police.

Nearly 30 blocks in the city's busiest area were practically isolated at 4 p.m. when, after preliminary investigations had been proceeding for about three hours, Japanese troops suddenly appeared in large numbers and barricaded off the area surrounded by Yu Ya Ching Road, Kuikiang Road, Fokien Road and Peking Road, paralyzing business and traffic.

At an impromptu conference, staged in front of the Sun department store in the dim light of street lamps, representatives of the Japanese Army and the Municipal Police at 7.30 o'clock last night agreed on the terms of the settlement of the incident, it was reported by Domei.

Participating in the talks, Domei learnt from reliable sources, were Colonel Sanetaka Kusumoto, chief of the Special Service Section here and representative of General Iwane Matsui, Japanese Commander-in-Chief, and Police Commissioner F. W. Gerrard. Consul Noritake Yoshioka was also present.

With agreement reached on the steps to be taken by the Municipal Council, Japanese troops and gendarmerie were withdrawn from the "department store district" at about 8.50 p.m.

Meeting Near Scene

The measures agreed upon will be carried out solely by the Shanghai Municipal Police, Domei was informed.

The nocturnal meeting was held in the street, a few yards from the spot where at 12.44 yesterday afternoon seven people were wounded by the explosion.

With the conclusion of investigations carried out in the area by the Japanese gendarmerie, Japanese troops began their withdrawal from the district.

Embassy Statement

Japanese authorities, a spokesman of the Embassy told foreign newspapermen last night, "do not intend to take undue advantage of the incident."

According to the spokesman, patrols in the early afternoon, were sent out up to Mohawk Road, but these were withdrawn at 4.50 o'clock in the afternoon, following representations by Colonel F. B. Price, Commanding Officer, U. S. Fourth Marine Corps.

Exodus From Area

The incident immediately precipitated a minor exodus from the area. Innumerable shops in the district patrolled by the Japanese troops at once boarded their windows and barred their doors.

A few women and children were allowed to leave the area, but no one was allowed in. From at least one big Chinese hotel south of Nanking Road women were permitted to take their leave, but others were barred exit.

Japanese To March Through

Large Parade Through Settlement Set For This Morning

Japanese troops and mechanized units, whose exact number was not revealed last night, will march through the International Settlement from the west and across the Garden Bridge into Hongkew during the forenoon to-day.

The parade will enter the Settlement at Brenan Road and march to the Bund and across the Garden Bridge into Hongkew.

Although it could not be definitely ascertained last night, it was reported that three battalions of infantry and mechanized units would take part in the parade.

Special arrangements to regulate traffic along the route of the march are being made by the Shanghai Municipal Police.

Late Hour Report

Japanese military authorities at 8 o'clock last night confirmed press reports of a projected march by Japanese Army units through the centre of the International Settlement to-day, it was learnt through Domei.

Another march is scheduled to take place to-morrow, according to the Japanese military.

Leaving the Toyoda Mills at 11 o'clock this morning, the troops—including infantry, cavalry and artillery—will march down Yu Yuen Road to Bubbling Well, thence east along Avenue Foch to Yu Ya Ching Road down Nanking Road to the Bund into Hongkew.

Air Escort Provided

An aeroplane escort will be provided the troops in their march, Japanese authorities intimated.

On Saturday, the troops are scheduled to march along the Bund and the French Bund into Nantao, according to Japanese military sources.—Domei.

D cember 5, 1937. Morning Translation.

Eastern Times and other local newspapers :-

JAPANESE MILITARY LORRIES STOPPED BY FRENCH POLICE

Japanese military lorries proceeding towards Nantao yesterday morning were stopped at the French Bund by the French Police. After negotiations between the Japanese and French authorities, the lorries were allowed to pass along the French Bund, led by two motor-cycles of the French Police and with a policeman on each of the lorries.

Sin Wan Pao :-

THE JAPANESE PARADE ON NANKING ROAD

The body of the person killed by Police on Nanking Road during the Japanese military march on December 3 was not removed to the mortuary yesterday and no application for inquest was made. It is said that the person killed was a Korean, but this cannot be confirmed.

Eastern Times :-

British Lawyer to be Tried for Insulting the Japanese Flag

Mr. Maitland, a British lawyer, who insulted the Japanese flag during the parade of Japanese soldiers through the International Settlement on December 3, has been arrested by the Settlement authorities and will be publicly tried in one or two days. The Japanese authorities will detail gendarmes to hold a watching brief during the trial.-----Domei, December 4.

Sin Shun Pao (Chinese edition of the Shanghai Godo, a Japanese newspaper)(新申報) dated December 4 :-

Japanese Troops March Through Settlement in Demonstration

During the four months of fighting in Shanghai, the matchless Japanese Army has totally crushed 900,000 Chinese troops. Anti-Japanese elements are however still active and the authorities of the French Concession and the International Settlement are only making a lukewarm effort in their suppression.

In order to call their attention to the matter and to show the power of the Japanese Army, the Imperial troops marched through the heart of the International Settlement on December 3 as a demonstration.

December 4, 1937.

SHANGHAI GODO :

NANKING ROAD INCIDENT

Whilst the Japanese troops were marching on Nanking Road on the afternoon of December 3, an anti-Japanese element threw a bomb at them.

When the 2nd column, the Fukui Unit, was passing in front of Sun Sun Company, Nanking Road, the Chinese crowd on Kwangse Road near Nanking Road began to move on to Nanking Road. A Chinese constable who was on duty on Kwangse Road left his post to secure the assistance of another policeman in order to prevent the crowd from moving to Nanking Road.

A suspicious looking youth of about 24 years of age suddenly threw something resembling a piece of stick at the Japanese troops. Chinese constable No. 2509 immediately fired four shots at him all of which struck the youth in the chest and he fell to the ground. The missile thrown by the youth landed on the road between Sincere Company and Sun Sun Company and exploded, injuring three first-class privates named Kawashima, Itabashi and Yendo, and a Japanese constable named Shibata of the S.M.P.

The area was thrown into confusion. Two squads of the Fukui Unit were immediately detailed for guard duty while the other unit continued its march. Immediately after the incident, officers of the Japanese army, officials of the Japanese Consulate and Municipal Police carried out an investigation on the spot.

Immediately after the incident, a small detachment of Japanese troops was detailed to the scene and with the assistance of the Municipal Police a military cordon was placed around an area of 600 metres in diameter. This area extended from Peking Road on the north to Kiukiang Road on the south and from Yu Ya Ching Road on the west to Fokien Road on the east. This area which is the centre of Chinese amusement places was placed under military control with temporary headquarters at the "Yi Dah" Silk Shop at the corner of Nanking and Kwangse Roads, where Colonel Kusumoto, Colonel Fukabori, Colonel Mabuchi, Captain Tsukamoto of the Gendarmerie, Major Gerrard, Commissioner, Mr. Uyehara, Deputy Commissioner, Mr. Kakegawa, Assistant Commissioner and Mr. Robertson, Assistant Commissioner, of the Municipal Police, and Mr. Yoshioka of the Japanese Consulate were in attendance.

The cordon was withdrawn after the arrival at the scene of Consul-General Okazaki who discussed the affair with the Municipal representatives and a solution was reached.

Announcement Issued By Japanese Army

At 11 p.m. the Japanese army issued the following announcement:-

"In connection with the unfortunate incident on Nanking Road to-day the Municipal authorities

have accepted all the requests of the Japanese army. Accordingly the situation in the Settlement will return to normalcy to-night.

"When the incident occurred, Colonel Kusumoto hastened to the scene as the representative of the Commander-in-Chief of the Japanese Army in view of the serious nature of the incident. After negotiations with the Municipal authorities, the Colonel exchanged the undermentioned note with Major Gerrard, the Commissioner of the Municipal Police, at 8.30 p.m. Subsequently, the Japanese guarding units were withdrawn and the incident was closed.

"The note in question contains the following four items:-

"(1) The Japanese army hereafter will march through the Foreign Settlement without advance notice if necessary.

"(2) The S.M.C. promises the Japanese army to make every effort to prevent the recurrence of such incidents as that which took place on Nanking Road to-day.

"(3) Should a similar incident occur again, the Japanese army will consider that the Municipal Council is incompetent to maintain peace and order and may adopt independent action.

"(4) If the measures taken by the Municipal Council are regarded to be inadequate, the Japanese army will take adequate action independently, such as searches, arrests, etc.

"Colonel Kusumoto,
"Representing the Commander-in-Chief
of the Japanese Army."

Japanese Troops Will March Through French Concession To-Day

The Japanese military authorities will carry out their scheduled marches and will not be restrained by such small affairs.

Another parade will be held to-day from the Garden Bridge to Nantao via the Bund and the French Concession. The itinerary and the hour of starting will be announced early this morning.

Insult to Japanese Flag by a Foreigner

At about 1 p.m. yesterday, whilst a group of Japanese and foreigners were watching the march of Japanese troops, a foreigner of about 50 years of age asked one of the Japanese to give him a paper flag. The Japanese, thinking that the foreigner was a pro-Japanese, handed over a flag which he was holding in his hand. Upon receiving the flag, the foreigner immediately broke the stick and tore the flag. The Japanese and his party became highly indignant but did not take any action against the foreigner.

Later the same foreigner asked a passing Japanese for a cloth flag. Upon receiving it, he immediately tore the flag and threw it on the roadway and spat at it.

The Japanese, upon seeing this second deliberate insult to their national flag, became too indignant to keep calm and attempted to assault the foreigner. A Japanese constable of the S.M.P. pacified the two parties. The foreigner disappeared from the scene by taking advantage of the congestion. His early arrest and prosecution are much desired by Japanese people.

An Indignant Chinese Youth Overbalances and Falls to Death

At about 12.40 p.m. yesterday, when the last column of Japanese troops was about to march off, a Chinese youth shouting an anti-Japanese slogan threw a piece of electric apparatus at the marching troops from the 3rd floor of a building near the Great World. In doing so, the Chinese lost his balance and fell to the ground smashing his head. He died instantly. No Japanese soldiers were injured.

EMPLOYMENT OF CHINESE IN THE AREA NORTH OF CREEK

The number of Chinese servants in the area north of the Soochow Creek is being limited for reasons of quarantine. Of late, applications for employment from Chinese have increased greatly. The Japanese Consular Police, with a view to meeting the demand, will increase the daily number of employees from 30 to 100.

December 4, 1937. Morning Translation

Ta Mei Wan Pao Morning Edition :-

JAPANESE ARMY MARCH THROUGH INTERNATIONAL SETTLEMENT ; THREE JAPANESE SOLDIERS WOUNDED BY A BOMB

At 12.50 p.m. yesterday an unidentified youth threw a hand grenade into the ranks of the 6,000 Japanese troops who were marching through the International Settlement near the intersection of Nanking and Kwangse Roads. The explosion wounded three Japanese soldiers, a Japanese police constable, Sub-Inspector McPhee, a Chinese police constable named Tsiang Chia-tseng (姜家增) and a pedestrian named Hsu Tsaung-dee (許章多). The bomb-thrower was shot and fatally wounded by C.P.C. 2509. The Japanese troops continued their march after the incident. Details of Japanese troops assumed control of Nanking Road from Yu Ya Ching Road to Fokien Road and closed the area to all traffic.

At one time the situation was very tense. Subsequently the authorities of the International Settlement consulted Colonel Kosumoto, Chief of the Special Military Organ of the Japanese Army, and Mr. S. Okamoto, Japanese Consul-General, regarding the incident. The entire body of Japanese soldiers posted on duty in the area were withdrawn at 8.15 p.m. and traffic was resumed.

According to an investigation made by our reporter, the spot where the hand grenade exploded is only five steps away from the south-eastern entrance of the Sun Sun Company, while the thrower was shot outside the Lin Tsu Li Alleyway (明福里) opposite the Kwang Han Koong Barber Shop (廣寒宮) at the corner of Nanking and Kwangse Roads.

The following are the details of the incident:-

When the Japanese troops had reached the intersection of Nanking and Kwangse Roads at 12.46 p.m., a hand grenade was thrown from the crowd and exploded wounding three Japanese soldiers, one Japanese Consular Policeman, Sub-Inspector McPhee, C.P.C. 2826 and a pedestrian named Hsu Tsaung-dee. After the incident, a shot was heard; some say that it was fired from the Sun Sun Company. It is not known whether any person was injured by this shot.

According to reports from various sources, the bomb thrower is an unidentified youth of about 20 years of age. He was fired at and hit four times by C.P.C. 2509. He was removed by Japanese soldiers and died an hour later. Members of the S.M.P. requested that the man be removed to hospital, but when the ambulance arrived he was covered with a piece of white cloth as he was already dead. The body was removed by the Japanese at 3 p.m.

At about 8 p.m. C.P.C. 2509, accompanied by foreign policemen and Japanese Police Inspectors, called at the Japanese Consulate-General and was questioned.

Nanking Road was thrown into confusion shortly after the incident. When the main body of the Japanese troops continued the march, details were sent to conduct a search and barbed wire and machine gun posts were erected at various street crossings. Pedestrians and all kinds of traffic were held up.

During the melee several foreigners had disputes with the Japanese soldiers. An American citizen named Reid (age 75) struck a Japanese soldier on Yu Ya Ching Road when he was insulted by Japanese soldiers. He was instantly surrounded by eight Japanese soldiers and his glasses were smashed. Fortunately he was not hurt.

An English lawyer named Maitland (age 54), formerly employed by the S.M.C. as a lawyer, was given a Japanese flag by a Japanese while viewing the march. Mr. Maitland refused to accept it and a dispute ensued. Fortunately an English policeman rescued him and took him to the police station.

During the precautionary measures in the area, the Japanese Army conducted a house to house search and nobody was allowed to move out of the area. Later, the Japanese permitted foreigners to leave under police escort, while Chinese were subjected to a strict search before they were allowed to leave.

Chinese Worker's Fatal Fall

When the Japanese troops were marching into Yu Ya Ching Road from Avenue Edward VII at noon yesterday, many workers were attending to the Ruby Queen advertisement board opposite the Great World Amusement Resort, repairing the clock and the Neon lights. One of the workers, a man of about 20 years of age, became so indignant at the sight of the armed Japanese that he lost his senses and shouted loudly "Long live the Republic of China." Suddenly he was seen to fall behind the Nanyang Motor Car & Metal Supplies Shop (南洋汽車材料廠, No. 856 Avenue Edward VII, and was so seriously injured that he died soon after. Policemen and detectives of Chengtu Road Police Station hastened to the spot.

Chinese Taken Away By Japanese Soldiers

Yesterday a Chinese rushed into the marching Japanese troops on Yu Yuen Road and was arrested by Japanese soldiers. He was taken away in a motor car which drove off swiftly.

Ta Kung Pao and other local newspapers (Hongkong telegram) :-

MESSRS TU YUEH-SUNG AND WONG SHIAO-LAI PROCEEDING TO KWANGSI

Mr. Tseu Tao-fun (鄒韜奮), one of the national salvation leaders in Shanghai, and 16 others are expected to arrive in Kweilin, Capital of Kwangsi, in a few days.

Messrs Chien Sing-ts (錢新之), Manager of the Joint Savings Society in Shanghai, Tu Yueh-sung (杜月笙) and Wong Shiao-lai (王曉籟), prominent Shanghai residents, will also pay a visit to the Capital of Kwangsi.

Mr. Tai Chi-tao, President of the Examination Yuan, left Kweilin on December 3 for Szechuen.

MARCHING OF JAPANESE TROOPS THROUGH THE FOREIGN AREA : STATEMENT BY LIEUTENANT-COLONEL HOTTA

At noon to-day a Japanese detachment will leave the Toyoda Cotton Mill for Hongkew via the French Concession and the area south of the Creek.

In connection with this unprecedented event, Lieutenant-Colonel Hotta, officer-in-charge of the Press Bureau of the Japanese Army, has made the following announcement:- "Despite the repeated statements and warnings given by General Matsui, Commander-in-Chief of the Japanese expeditionary army, the authorities of the Foreign Settlements are still lukewarm in taking action against anti-Japanese elements. There are many things with which we are not satisfied. It is regrettable that anti-Japanese elements are still active and utilizing the French Concession as their base where they are under the protection of the French authorities. The parade to be held to-day is intended as a demonstration against the anti-Japanese elements; it is also intended as an indication of the adamant attitude of the Japanese army towards the authorities of the foreign area. Accordingly, should this state of uneasiness continue unchanged, the Japanese military authorities will be compelled to undertake the maintenance of peace and order. That the foreign area has no right to claim neutrality has been frequently declared by the Commander-in-Chief. The Japanese authorities, however, will not do anything that may be considered as an unfriendly action, such as marching a force through the area without first giving notice of their intention. As regards the status of the foreign area, both foreigners and Japanese should examine the status of Tientsin."

D-8233

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

File No. 5205

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Section 1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date May 10, 1938

Subject Article in the "Revival of Asia" bearing on the situation in Shanghai-enquiries re: possibility of author being connected with bombing outrages.

Made by D.S.I. Prokofiev. *Forwarded by* G. Crawford D.S.

With reference to the endorsement of the D.C. (Special Branch) on the attached report dated 8-3-38, discreet enquiries have failed to elicit any information which might indicate that N.M. Gubanoff, the supposed author of the article in the "Revival of Asia" dated 6-1-38, was in any way connected with the series of anti-Soviet bomb outrages which took place in November and December, 1937.

As was mentioned in a previous report, Gubanoff belongs to the "Union of former members of the Special Manchurian Detachment" (OMO), which is now closely connected with the local branch of the "All-Russia Fascist Party", 832 Weihaiwei Road. It may be taken for granted that members of these groups, the anti-Soviet attitude of which is well known, freely commented on the said outrages. The s.s. "Fausang" on board which Gubanoff is reported to be employed as a guard, was in port from 18th to 21th December. Should he be the author of the article in question, his prediction of the bombings of the "Intourist" (24/12) and the "Repatriation Union" (22/12) might have been based on what he heard from his friends. The predictions regarding similar outrages against the Soviet Consulate and the "Union of Mladorossy" have not come true.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE 11 MAY 1938 SPECIAL BRANCH

A. Prokofiev

D. S/ I.

FILE

D. S. (Special Branch).

FORM NO. 3
G. 40M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

CONFIDENTIAL

Section 1, Special Branch Station

REPORT

Date March 8, 1938

Subject (in full) Article in the "Revival of Asia" bearing on the situation in Shanghai - further report re: identity of author.

Made by D.S.I. Prokofiev. *Forwarded by* C Clayton D.C.

With reference to the endorsement of the D.C. (Special Branch) on the attached report dated 7-3-38, I have to state that Gubanoff's family still resides at 118/7 Route Vallon . He stays at this address when the boat on which he is employed (s.s. Fausang?) is in port. At present he is not in Shanghai.

His wife is reported to have been working as a professional dancing partner for the past several years and his son, age 18, attends the French Municipal College.

A. Prokofiev
D.S.I.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE — 8 MAR 1938 — SPECIAL BRANCH

S1, DR. 8/3

D. C. (Special Branch).

Ref X of your report Jan 27
It is indicated Gubanoff had inside knowledge of bombing is it not reasonable to pursue the possibility? Anything obtainable via wife or son through agents?

8 MAR. 1938

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-3

CONFIDENTIAL

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Section 1, Special Branch

REPORT

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. D/1111/1

Date March 7, 1938

Subject Article in the "Revival of Asia" bearing on the situation in Shanghai - enquiries re: identity of author.

Made by D.S.I. Prokofiev *Forwarded by* C. Crawford. D.C.

Discreet enquiries have been made with a view to the ascertaining the identity of the author (pen name N. Matveyevich) of the article which appeared in the issue dated 6-1-38 of the Russian newspaper "Revival of Asia" published in Tientsin (vide report dated 27-1-38).

Although no definite proof could be obtained, there are good reasons to believe that the author of the article in question is one Nicolas Matveyevich GUBANOFF.

He is a Russian, 44 years of age, native of the Transbaikal Province, Siberia. Former officer in Ataman Semenoff's troops he is reported to have arrived in Shanghai from Vladivostok via Genzan in 1923 and to have since been residing in this city. For the last several years he is reported to have been employed as a guard on board a steamer plying on the line Tientsin- Shanghai-Hongkong. He is a member of the "Union of Former Members of Ataman Semenoff's Special Detachment in Manchuria" - a mutual aid, non-political organization which has been existing in Shanghai for many years.

Where is he now?

Gubanoff is registered with the Russian Emigrants Committee. He is married and his last known address in Shanghai is 118/7 Route Vallon.

While in Shanghai he did not come to the notice of the Municipal Police in connection with any political or any other undesirable activities.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE - 7 MAR 1938 SPECIAL BRANCH

D. S. I. Prokofiev

A. Prokofiev

D. S. I.

S1

D.C. 7/3.

D . C . (Special Branch)

FM. 2
1000-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CONFIDENTIAL

File No. MUNICIPAL POLICE S. B. REGISTRY S.B. D 5233

Section 1, Special Branch Station.

REPORT

Date January 27, 1938

Subject Articles bearing on the situation in Shanghai published in the "Nash Put" and the "Revival of Asia".

Made by D.S.I. Prokofiev Forwarded by C. Crawford D.C.

Forwarded herewith are translations from articles which appeared recently in the "Nash Put" and the "Revival of Asia" - Japanese controlled Russian newspapers published in Harbin and Tientsin, respectively, and which present a certain interest in connection with the recent bomb outrages in the Settlement and French Concession.

As will be observed, these articles confirm the presumption contained in the report submitted by this section on 24-12-37 to the effect that certain Russian political extremists were responsible for the outrages in question. It is also of interest to note that the outrages are interpreted as a protest against the persecutions of the local Russian nationalist press and organizations which are alleged to be carried out at the instigation of the Soviet authorities.

D.C. (Cr)

MUNICIPAL POLICE 28 JAN 1938 SPECIAL BRANCH

Another point of interest is that the Shanghai correspondent of the "Revival of Asia" in a letter which must have been written between December 8 and December 22 predicted the bombing of the INTOURIST offices which took place on December 24 and also indicated the possibility of similar outrages directed against the Soviet Consulate-General, the office of the Mladorossy party, House 7, Yang Terrace, Weihaiwei Road, and the Repatriation Union.

Yes

Discreet enquiries will be made with a view to the ascertaining the identity of the writer of the letter in question.

A. Prokofiev
D.S.I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

28/1.

D.S.I. Prokofiev C.29/1

S.I.

29/1.

Translation of extract from Russian newspaper "NASH PUT," (1), January 7, 1938.

DARING ACTION OF WHITE RUSSIAN AVENGERS IN SHANGHAI

Five bombs thrown into Soviet & Comintern nests. New year present to Svetloff-Svinyin, the poet who sold himself to the Bolsheviks.

In the New Year issue of the "Revival of Asia"(2) we find an interesting correspondence from Shanghai, which bears evidence of the awakening of Russian emigrants in that city:- it appears that there are in Shanghai self-denying Russian patriots who resolutely step forward against the agents-provocateurs and traitors among emigrants.

Harbin residents will remember the rather talented poet Svetlov who hides under this pseudonym his real and far less euphonius name SVINYIN. This fellow was the leader of the literary society in Harbin "CHURAEVKA" and, having been educated at the Y.M.C.A., worked as a journalist in the "RUPOR" and "RUBEJ."

The road from CHURAEVKA and the publications mentioned above leads straight to the Bolsheviks. Therefore, he/ Svetlov left Manchoukuo for Shanghai, where now becomes president of the Repatriation Union. Here the "promising young man" had a very narrow escape from a bomb which emanated from unknown fighters against the Comintern."

Note (1) A Japanese controlled Russian daily newspaper in Harbin.

Note (2) A similar newspaper published in Tientsin.

СМѢЛОЕ ВЫСТУПЛЕНІЕ БѢЛЫХ РУССКИХ МСТИТЕЛЕЙ В ШАНХАѢ

Пять бомб в совѣтскія коминтерновскія гнѣзда — Взрывчатый предновогодній подарок продажным большевикам посту Савинькину—Сѣтлову

Н. Пнгть

7-1 1463

„Возрожденіе Азіи" мы нашли интересное сообщеніе о Шанхаѣ, свидѣтельствующее о пробужденіи шанхайской эмиграціи: как оказывается, в Шанхаѣ есть самостоятельные Русскіе патріоты, рѣшительно выступающіе против провокаторов и продажной коминтерновской сволочи.

Харбинцам памятен не безталанный поэт Сѣтлов, скрывшій под этим псевдонимом мало извѣстную фамилію Савинькин; этот Сѣтлов был редактором мѣстной „Чураевки" и воспитанный в ХСМЛ сотрудничал в „Рупорѣ" и „Рубежѣ".

Из Чураевки и таких изданій прямой путь к большевикам и потому, покинув Маньчжу-Ди-Го и обосновавшись в Шанхаѣ, Сѣтлов-Савинькин скоро очутился во главѣ „Союза возвращенцев в СССР", гдѣ „многообѣщающаго юношу" одна не застигла бомба неизвѣстных борцов с Коминтерном.

Предоставим слово „Возрожденію Азіи":

ШАНХАЙ. 23 дек. в 10,30 ч. веч: на Лов Лейн раздался сильный взрыв, всполошивший эту улицу. Прибывшіе чины муниципальной полиціи, привлеченные взрывом, выяснили, что была брошена бомба в так называемый „Союз возвращенцев", возглавляемый Николаем Савинькиным Сѣтловым.

В момент взрыва внутри находилось двое членов этой совѣтской организаціи, однако, нисколько от взрыва бомбы не пострадавших и лишь напуганных взрывом. Силою взрыва большая витрина небольшого помѣщенія была разбита вдребезгь, причем была повреждена и рама, в которой она помѣщалась.

Полиціейскіе чины подобрали многочисленные осколки чугунной самодѣльной бомбы, или возможно ручной гранаты.

Очевидно, кѣм была брошена бомба или положена взорвавшаяся мѣсяца машина, так как никто из сосѣдей не видѣл и не слышал, чтобы кто либо проходил.

Возникает другая версія, что бомба была заложена кѣм то между оконной рамой и окном и что она позднѣе взорвалась при помощи механизма.

На мѣсто происшествія медленно прибыли полиціейскіе сыщики участка Чентуроод, приступившіе к дознанію обстоятельств происшедшаго и к составленію протокола. Одновременно прибыли и репортеры мѣстных газет.

Глазам прибывших представлялась небольшая комната с низким потолком, в концѣ комнаты лѣсница на второй этаж. Окно занавѣшено зелеными гардинами. Внутри... неопрятная постель с полуоторванным одѣялом... а над постелью небольшіе портреты советских „вождей"... Сверху портрет Ворошилова и под ним пятиконечная красная звѣзда из блестящей бумаги. Кругом портреты „дорогих и любимых" Сталина, Ленина, Кагановича и других „вождей пролетаріата".

Это уже пятая бомба в совѣтскія организаціи. Первая бомба была брошена в Советском клубѣ, вторая в „Экспрессѣ", третья в газету „Новости Дня", четвертая на этот раз.

Translation of article entitled "PROTECTORS OF COMMUNISM", Which appeared in the "REVIVAL OF ASIA (1)", on January 7, 1938.

A letter dated December 23, Shanghai, was received in Peking. It contains a description of the situation created by the hostilities in Shanghai.

The author of the letter is a well known and absolutely trust-worthy person who is not inclined to any exagerations. Therefore, there can be no doubt whatever about the truthfulness of his information. The latter is highly characteristic in many respects and calls to mind many thoughts and comparisons. Hereunder is an extract from this letter:-

"The national press and all national thinking elements are subjected to great persecutions in Shanghai. The journal "PARUS" - the only anti-communist publication here - has been closed. Then followed the suppression of the journal "GROZA," of which only the first issue appeared. The Russian National Union has been closed by the French and British authorities, because it is a political and strongly anti-communist organization. Therefore, it was compelled to work under cover. Lectures, which we arranged recently together with local German Nazi, have also been forbidden.

In short, we are living in a foul atmosphere here and can do nothing. As a protest against this state of affairs, some unknown persons have resorted to terrorism.

Within a short period bombs were thrown at the Soviet Club, EXPORTHLEB, NOVOSTI DNIA and Club of the Repatriation Union. All symptoms show that a bitter struggle will begin here between the communists and anti-communists. The general situation indicates that war is inevitable not only in the Far East, but throughout the world."

Such is the information.

(1) A Japanese controlled Russian newspaper published in Tientsin.

What catches the eye of every reader of this letter is the striking difference between the conditions, under which Russian emigrants live in Shanghai, and the political conditions in North China. Whereas we possess an organization like the Anti-Communist Committee, of which the author of the letter speaks with envy and to which he wishes every success; whereas we have our press and, thanks to the protection of the local authorities, can give expression to our national feelings and carry out an organized struggle against communism - our brethren in Shanghai are subjected to all sorts of persecutions and have been driven underground.

Who persecutes the national thinking Russian emigrants? The communists? Oh, No! It's representatives of neutral powers, "the great democracies" who pretend not to interfere in Chinese affairs. They not only supply arms and ammunition to the Chinese army, but have created a veritable communist nest in the foreign concessions in Shanghai, which they protect and defend under the guise of neutrality.

This one-sided interference accounts for all the persecutions to which defenceless Russian emigrants are subjected. Indeed, it's a fine partiality: Russian national press and public organizations are suppressed, but Soviet clubs and newspapers enjoy the protection and therefore flourish!

The fate of Russian emigrants in Shanghai may serve as an example of the attitude of the "great democracies" of Europe towards communism and of the abuse by them of their privileges in China.

This is how they utilise their concessions! Under the pretence of the defence of their nationals and commercial interests they support the communists, while those who dare struggle against the communists, are

persecuted.

If such abuses can be practised in the foreign concessions in Shanghai, it proves the necessity of a change in the administration of the concessions as soon as possible.

The communist nests in Shanghai must be destroyed, because a war with a view to the destruction of communism is being carried all over China.

To our brethren who are persecuted in Shanghai we only can shout from here:- "Courage! Keep up your spirits! Carry on your struggle! The day of your liberation is coming! "

К.Я. 1731 7/1158

ПОКРОВИТЕЛИ КОММУНИЗМА.

В Пекинѣ получено изъ Шанхая письмо, отъ 23 дек., ярко обрисовывающее условія, создавшіяся в этом международном городѣ подъ вліяніем военных событій.

Авторъ письма-лицо извѣстное, достойное полнѣйшаго довѣрія и несклонное к преувеличеніям. Поэтому в правдивости сообщаемых им свѣдѣній сомнѣваться не приходится. То, что он сообщает-чрезвычайно характерно во многих отношеніях и вызывает ряд сравненій и соображеній. Приводим дословно выдержку из его письма:

«Національная преса и всѣ національно мыслящіе элементы испытывают в Шанхаѣ большое гоненіе. Единственный антикоммунистическій журнал Парус-закрыт. Вслѣд за ним закрыт журнал Гроза, вышедшій только раз. Россійскій Національный Союз, как организація политическая и ярко антикоммунистическая, закрыт французами и англичанами и ушел в подполье. Устраивавшіяся нами еще недавно, вмѣстѣ с нѣмецкими нацистами, лекціи запрещены.

Словом, мы здѣсь дышим гнилью и ничего не можем дѣлать. Как протест против этого, какія то неизвѣстныя силы проявляют террор.

За короткое время брошены бомбы в Совѣтскій клуб, в Экспорт-хлѣб, в редакцію газеты Новости Дня и в Клуб возвращенцев в СССР. Всѣ признаки говорят за то, что здѣсь начнется жестокая борьба между коммунистами и антикоммунистами. Общая обстановка заставляет думать, что война неизбѣжна не только здѣсь на Востокѣ, но и общемірового».

Такова информація.

Что прежде всего бросается в глаза при чтеніи этого письма, - это та поразительная разница условій, в которых находится россійская эмиграція Шанхая по сравненію с политическими условіями эмиграціи Сѣвера Китая. В то время, как мы обладаем такой организацієй, как Антикоммунистическій Комитет, о котором автор цитируемаго письма запрашивает с понятной завистью и желает ему всяческих успѣхов, в то время, как у нас имѣется преса и мы можем, благодаря защитѣ мѣстных властей, свободно проявлять свои національныя чувства и объединенно вести работу по борьбѣ с коммунизмом, - в это время наши шанхайскіе собратія подвергаются всяческим гоненіям и загоняются в подполье.

И кто же чинит эти гоненія против національно мыслящей россійской эмиграціи? - Коммунисты? - О, нѣт! - Это-представители нейтральных держав, «великія демократіи», которыя, яко бы не вмѣшиваются в китайскія дѣла. Онѣ не только занимаются снабженіем китайской арміи вооруженіем, но создали на иностранных концессіях Шанхая настоящее коммунистическое гнѣздо, которому всячески покровительствуют и которое, в видах безпристрастія, берут под свою защиту.

Этим однобоким невмѣшательством объясняется гоненіе, которому подвергается с их стороны безправная россійская эмиграція. Дѣйствительно, хорошо безпристрастіе, при котором русская національная преса уничтожается и общественныя организаціи закрываются, а совѣтскіе клубы и газеты пользуются защитой и процвѣтают!

Судьба россійской эмиграціи в Шанхаѣ может служить показательным примѣром того, как «великія демократіи» Европы относятся к коммунизму и как онѣ злоупотребляют своими правами в Китаѣ.

Вот как используют онѣ свои концессіи! Под видом охраны коммерческих интересов и безопасности своих согражданъ оказывается поддержка коммунизму и подвергаются гоненіям тѣ, кто осмѣливаются с ним бороться.

Если на практикѣ Шанхайских концессій допустимы подобныя злоупотребленія, то это доказывает лишь наі необходимость скорѣйшаго измѣненія порядка управленія концессіями.

Коммунистическія гнѣзда в Шанхаѣ должны быть уничтожены, ибо война за уничтоженіе коммунизма ведется во всем Китаѣ.

Своим же гонимым собратіям в Шанхаѣ мы можем только издали крикнуть: Крѣпитесь! Не падайте духом! Не прекращайте борьбы! Ибо день вашего освобожденія близится!

ЮЧ

Translation of extracts from Russian newspaper REVIVAL OF ASIA (1), January 6,1938, Published in Tientsin.

There has been a great animation in the Russian community in Shanghai in connection with discussions of various candidateships from the ranks of Russian emigrants for the representation of the community and co-operation with the new provincial and governmental authorities.

Political life of Russian nationalists has been made absolutely impossible in the French Concession. No publication of a definitely anti-communist character is permitted. The magazine "PARUS" was closed by the police, as well as the "GROZA" - another journal of the same colour, of which only the first issue was published. In the International Settlement the bolshevist newspaper "NOVOSTI DNIA," which had been closed by the authorities, has resumed publication and is edited by the same VASKA CHILIKIN. It is now published by the TASS Agency. This provides some sort of protection against the possibility of suppression, but, on the other hand, the newspaper in question has now shown its bolshevist mug so that no unbelieving Thomas can have any doubts on this point ..... The bolshevist newspaper "China Daily Herald" went out of existence and its entire staff went over to the NOVOSTI DNIA.

No political meetings are permitted in the French Concession and, therefore, all political and public organizations have migrated into the International Settlement. This is explained by the fact that at present France is in friendly relations with the USSR and that one of the conditions of their agreement is that active political work of Russian emigrants

NOTE (1): A Japanese controlled Russian newspaper in Tientsin.

in France should not be tolerated.

A series of terrorist acts against the local Soviet institutions have caused an excitement in the community. One bomb was thrown at the Soviet club while a gay party was in progress therein; another bomb was thrown into the offices of the EXPORTHLEB, and the third one - at the editorial office of the Soviet newspaper NOVOSTI DNIA. All these bombs did not cause any great damage, but their moral effect was enormous. What is important about these acts is that they have shown to Russian emigrants that the struggle against the Soviet power is being continued. Now the INTOURIST and the "Second Soviet Party" (2) are awaiting similar presents.

MAKEYEFF SVETIOFF (SVINYIN) and Savoska IVANOV have organized the Repatriation Union in Shanghai and established their office in Weihaiwei Road, not far from the office of the All-Russia Fascist Party. It is presumed that the ranks of the Repatriation Union will swell after a sifting process has been carried out in Shanghai in order to segregate true White emigrants from those who only are in possession of emigrants passports.

N. MATVEYEVICH.

NOTE (2): The Union of Mladorossy.

— ШАНХАЙСКІЯ НОВОСТИ. —

(от собственнаго корреспондента)

Отгремѣли под Шанхаем пушки, отсвистѣли пули, фронт стал так далек, что жизнь начинает входить в нормальную колею.

Спекулянты подняли свои змѣиныя головы и, пользуясь моментом, взвинтили цѣны до небывалых предѣлов. Картофель доходил до 27 цент за паунд, тогда как в нормальное время он стоил 2 цента, теперь цѣна снизилась до 6 цент. Суповое мясо стоило 58-60 цент за паунд, а в спокойное врѣмя то же мясо стоило 13 цент-и все в том же духѣ. Были дороги, главным образом, продукты первой необходимости. Сейчас всѣ цѣны идут на снижение. С нетерпѣніем ожидается открытіе ниппонских магазинов, гдѣ цѣны на все должны быть прежнія «довоенныя». Уже в центрѣ французской концессіи открылся первый ниппонскій универсальный магазин «Гаудо» и покупателей хоть отбавляй. Русачей особенно много. Пріятно, что над магазином в числѣ прочих флагов, вывѣшенных над фасадом зданія, гордо развивается большой русскій національный флаг, приглашая, как бы этим, русских націоналистов в широко открытыя двери магазина.

Большое шевеленіе в русской колоніи по поводу кандидатур из среды національно мыслящей эмиграціи для представительства колоніи и сотрудничества с новой краевой и государственной властью. Во что все это выльется - об этом в слѣдующій раз.

Политическая жизнь русских націоналистов на французской концессіи совершенно невозможна. Никаких печатных органов ярко антикоммунистическаго характера печатать не разрѣшается. Журнал «Парус» закрыт полиціей, послѣ него вышел такого же направленія журнал «Гроза» и тоже был закрыт послѣ перваго номера. Катятся по старым рельсам на изношенных шпалах две газеты: «Шанхайская Заря» под редакціей Л. В. Арнольдова и «Слово» под редакціей самаго издателя И. М. Алтадукова при завѣдывающем редакціей В.С. Присяжникове (Валь). Старый редактор «Слово» П. И. Зайцев вышел из состава редакціи. Обѣ газеты выходят на французской концессіи. На Международном сетлементѣ послѣ закрытія властями, снова выходит большевитская «Новости Дня» под редакціей того же Васьки Чиликина, но издателем ея уже теперь является большевитское агенство «Тасс». Этим газета нѣсколько прикрылась от возможнаго закрытія вновь, но за то опредѣленно выявила для каждаго фомы невѣрующаго свое большевитское рыло. Еженедѣльными продолжают выходить младоросская «Наша Правда» под редакціей Степанова, фашистская (Вонсяцкаго) «Русскій Авангард» под редакціей Стеклова, младоросско - легитимная «Русское знамя» под редакціей полковника Николаева и НТСНП «За Россію» — ред коллектива. Большевитская «Чайна Дэйли Геральд» закрылась окончательно, передав всѣх своих сотрудников в «Новости Дня».

На французской концессіи никаких политических собраній не допускается, благодаря этому всѣ политическія и общественныя организаціи перебрались на Международный сетлемент. Причиной этому служит то, что французское правительство состоит в договорных отношеніях с СССР, одним из пунктов которых является недопущеніе активной политической работы русских эмигрантов на территоріи Франціи.

Всколыхнули нѣсколько колонію ряд террористических актов в отношеніи совѣтских предпріятій. Одна бомба была брошена в совѣтскій клуб во время оживленнаго веселья, другая в экспортхлѣб и третья в помѣщеніе совѣтской газеты «Новости дня». Всѣ эти бомбы не причили особенных разрушеній, но морально впечатлѣніе произвели огромное. Главное они дали понять русским эмигрантам, что борьба с совѣтской властью продолжается. Теперь ждут очереднаго подарка «Интурист». Совконсульство и вторая совѣтская, Макѣев, Свиньин (Н. Свѣтлов) и Савоська Иванов организовали «Союз Возвращенцев» и открыли свою канцелярію недалеко от фашистов ВФП на Вейхавей роад. Думают, что послѣ того, как и в Шанхаѣ будет произведен отбор бѣлых эмигрантов из общаго числа, имѣющих эмигрантскій паспорт, их ряды увеличатся.

Н. Матвѣевич.

Vozrojdenie Paris
No 1730
January 6 1928

FORM NO. 5
G. 5000-11-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
File No. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 12652

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1. Special Branch. ~~Blank~~

REPORT

Date ~~February 10, 19~~ 38.

Subject (in full) Prominent Soviet Citizens residing in the International Settlement.

Made by D.S. Hocking *Forwarded by* C. Coates D.S.

Repeated visits to the U.S.S.R. Consulate-General have been made by D.S. Larby and the undersigned with a view to obtaining a list of prominent Soviet Citizens resident in the International Settlement. On each occasion, polite evasions have been met with, suggestive of an unwillingness to co-operate with the Municipal Authorities in this respect. A visit paid on February 9 by the undersigned to Mr. M.A. Konstantinov, Vice-Consul of the U.S.S.R. Consulate-General, was as on previous occasions met with the reply that the matter would again have to be referred to Mr. B.M. Simansky, the Acting Consul-General.

D.S. Hocking
D.S.

D.C.(Special Branch).

S1.
Let it go now i they have been given opportunity of S.M.P. now do so.

D.C.(S.B.)
D.C.(C.)

D.S. Hocking
C. 11/2. Left 11/

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
10 FEB 1938
SPECIAL BRANCH

FORM NO. 3
G. 20M-11-36

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Section 1, Special Branch. /Stdiohl

REPORT

Date December 14, 1937

Subject (in full) Explosinn of a bomb at 620 Avenue Foch on 8-12-37 - statement of A.M. Vdovin.

Made by D.S.I. Trokofiev. *Forwarded by* C. Crawford. D.S.I.

Attached herewith is a translation of statement made by A.M. VDOVIN in connection with the explosion of a bomb at the offices of the "Novosti Dnia" (Russian Daily News), 620 Avenue Foch, on December 8.

Enquiries regarding the political organization mentioned in connection with this matter are proceeding.

A. Prokofiev

D. S. I.

Copy of translation together with original forwarded to Spl. Sec. Chief Insp. Rd.

DBH

D. C. (Special Branch) 14/12

DC (Cr)

15 DEC. 1937

SI.

Thatcher

DBH 15/12

Translation from Russian.

Statement for the Police - secret

Andrey Mihailovich VDOVIN, 32 Russian emigrant residing at 682 Rue Bourgeat, House 9. Unemployed.

At about 9 p.m. on November 30, 1937, I met N.N. Ermolayeff on Route des Soeurs near Avenue Joffre. He started a converstion with me as with an acquaintance of his. He asked what I was doing and how I did get the means of livelihood.

"You are, probably, very hard up?" said he and then asked if I visited the Soviet Consulate. If I did, said he, it was to no purpose. - "You better stick to the emigrants", continued he: "Life in the U.S.S.R. is very hard and anyhow, you won't be able to return to Russia."

I replied that I had already been an emigrant for a long time. How else could I stick to them?

"This is not the point" said he, "You do not understand me. You should join some organization."

I said that I do not recognize any organizations and that my aim is to return to my homeland.

"You must believe me," said he, "We have an organization."

"The Fascists?"

"No" said he: "Another organization, but at present I will not tell you its name. This organization can put you on a watchman's job, and anyhow you will be in employment."

He insisted that I should join their organization and that if I wished to do so, he could say a word for me. I refused.

"But think it over," said he, "I can arrange for the necessary introductions."

He then began to talk frankly:

"I know you," said he, "and you must not tell anybody about our conversation. Only you alone should know about it. But if you tell anybody about it, you will be in trouble."

He went on to tell me that we could undertake the task of throwing bombs into Soviet institutions, including the "Novost Dnia." He said that he either would send me to place the explosives at the Soviet institutions or would do this together with me.

As I knew from his own statements that he had fled from the U.S.S.R., I began to dissuade him from carrying out this plan. I said that he should be ashamed to act against the Soviet Government in whose service he was formerly.

Among other things he said that he is a qualified pyrotechnician and that there is no other such specialist here.

When we were parting he repeated that I should keep our conversation secret.

Our next meeting was at about 5 p.m. on December 9, at the corner of Avenue Joffre and Route des Soeurs. On seeing me he approached me and said:

"You see, I only was joking when we had that conversation, but the joke has come true."

I replied that the occurrence was to be very much regretted.

"Well, I must go," said he, and went away.

I have only a slight acquaintance of Ermolayeff.

Signed: A.M. Vdovin

10.12.37

Shanghai.

" A "

1004/37. Chengtu Road
December 11, 37.

2 33

Scene of offence.

Detective Office.

Regarding the remarks of the D.D.O. "A" Div., the Indian Watchman Babu Singh, employed by the Continental Motors, opposite the scene of this offence, was again interrogated but states that he observed no "tall" person in the vicinity following the bombs exploding.

The above watchman saw a motor car, number unknown, stop east of the scene immediately after the explosion, but this again proceeded upon its journey and no passenger alighted.

This would indicate that the motorists heard the explosion, stopped their car, but ascertaining that it had nothing to do with their vehicle, also observing nothing unusual, proceeded on their way.

On the 9/12/37 V. Chilikin telephoned this Station and informed the undersigned that he had important witnesses whom he could produce who could give information of value to investigations and in company with D.S. I. Prokovief, the undersigned interviewed V. Chilikin at 2.30 p.m. on the 9/12/37.

The stated important witnesses were the following persons:-

1/ Mrs. L.A. Kwalinsky, employed as translator at the Russian Daily News.
2/ Mr. N.F. Orechoff, employed as reporter on the Russian Daily News.
3/ Mr. A.S. [illegible], secretary of the Repatriation Union of Russian Emigrants in [illegible].

S1

MB 9 DEC 1937

D.C.S.B.

DSP

D.S.I. Prokofiev 12/12

12/12.

The above persons made written statements concerning their knowledge of the offence, and suspicions regarding those responsible, these now being attached to file, but the statements made and information gained is of doubtful value, appearing to be based mostly upon hearsay and personal animosity, also having the face appearance of being prepared beforehand by the complainant with whom two of the witnesses are employed, and with whom, all are closely connected and most probably in the same clique.

It would also appear strange that this information was unavailable at the time of initial investigation, at which time V. Chilikin appeared averse to giving information, yet the following day he is able to produce three witnesses, one of whom can state that two suspicious male Russians were in the near vicinity at the time of the offence, whilst the other two witnesses are able, or desire to give, the names of two identical persons, whom they state are actively engaged in propaganda and intimidation, yet strangely enough are members of a different political group.

The source of this information also its value appears to be questionable, when the evidence of N.A. Schegoleff, who was standing outside the premises at

the time of the explosion states that he did not see anything that would arouse suspicion.

In the statement made by Mrs. L.A. Hrulinsky, witness states that she stood at the entrance after coming downstairs upon hearing the explosion, and she was approached by one of the persons named.

The lighting outside the premises, with the light coming from the inside is quite good, yet after conversation with the person named, witness "does not think" that she could effect identification, yet from the most meagre description given, other witnesses attempt to definitely implicate known persons.

At the same time, it would be reasonable to suppose that Mrs. L.A. Hrulinsky would be acquainted with these persons, considering their status in a political party whose views are at variance with those of her employer, and if this supposition is correct, the lady in question is inferring a line for investigation which is then being partially corroborated by suspicions of other witnesses, all acting upon the behalf of V. Chilikin and at his instigation, for purposes not known to investigating officers.

The two male witnesses made a joint statement, the gist of which is an inferred accusation against one

named Nikolay Nikolaievitch Ermolaeff and one named Mih Rojnovsky, both Russians.

The former is stated to be an expert in the manufacture of bombs, unemployed but always in funds, and the latter is the "Chief of Storm Detachment" in the local branch of a "Fascist Party" headed by one named "A. Vonsiatsky," residing in "Thompson, Connecticutt, U.S.A."

The significance, locally, of the latter named and his Fascist Party, relative the bombing offence vide this report is rather obscure, but supposed to emanate from the world wide ramifications of this party, which aims to restore the Czarist regime in preference to the existing government of the U.S.S.R., proof of which is alleged to be contained in American newspaper cuttings supplied by complainant, referring to a convention of the Fascist Party at the home of its leader, when "His Imperial Highness Prince Theodore, nephew of the late Czar, and second cousin of His Majesty George VI of England, was to attend.

Prior to attendance and at a press meeting, A. Vonsiatsky spoke of the determination of the party to enthrone the rightful ruler, not by armed force but by propaganda.

These utterances and the affiliation of the local

Shanghai Branch to the main American body of the group, are considered by complainant and witnesses, to give evidence of sufficient strength to warrant suspicion being raised against the members of the local body, regarding recent acts of intimidation, by bombing of several local Russian organisations.

Regarding the statements of the male witnesses, the same clique is again evident, not only this, the same party and supposition, and several points in their statement are at variance with logic and some reasoning

Why a stranger and non-member of a revolutionist party should be approached to place a bomb in the Consulate of the U.S.S.R., instead of a bona-fide membe of the revolutionary party is hard to comprehend, and granting that this was done, no connection with the bombing of the Soviet firm "Exporthleb," nor that of th "Soviet Club" has yet been proved.

This aspect of the case and probable connection is now under investigation.

Upon his own admission, the witness Maketeff is no on good terms with the persons he attempts to implicate and as previously stated, this attempted implication upon the rather vague statement of Mrs. Krulinsky is unsubstantiated by investigations made at the scene immediately following the incident.

Makeyeff admits that part of the ill feeling prevalent is due to a journey made by him to Soviet Russia, which has caused comment amongst White Russian circles.

Considering the political reputation of complainant, and his close associations with the witness, this distrust shown by the opposite party is most probably justified, and it would appear fantastic that a leader of a reputedly well organised terrorist group, became so inebriated as to transmit to an intended victim, the plans of the executives of the group to assassinate him.

Meaning of Rajnovsky the statement made by Makeieff and Svetieff 3/5/2

Regarding the American newspaper cuttings produced, these all appear to be from a local press in the vicinity of the home of A. Vensiatsky, and no large American journal appears to be represented.

It is obvious that a convention of White Russians attended by a member of the former Russian royal family, would in a rural American district cause much comment in the local press, but it would appear that no special significance can be attached regarding the holding of a convention in America and the bombing of a Shanghai Russian newspaper of dubious reputation, and operated by a man known to be of communistic inclination, and averse to the White Russian element.

The statements made are of a most interesting

1004/37. Chengtu Road
December 11, 37.

2/Sheet No. 7. 33.

nature as regards the alleged operations of the groups mentioned, but from an investigation point of view in respect of this offence, appear to be much to influenced by the complainant, and identification too vague, to form a definite line of enquiry, inasmuch that it would appear that complainant greatly desires Police to continue this line of investigation, in fact has actually exerted himself in supplying enough evidence to ensure it.

The undersigned is confident that complainant could greatly assist in supplying a solution to the offence, which would appear to have been committed by Russians whether from political reasons, not yet ascertained.

In view of this, it is suggested that Russian detectives be assigned to the case to assist in obtaining information from interrogation of persons named in the statements who can probably give adequate reason for the implication by witnesses.

The man named Vdovin stated to have been requested to place a bomb in the "Soviet Consulate" by Emmelayeff, attended this station on the 11/12/37, and a statement was obtained from him, regarding his knowledge of the offence, and events leading up to it.

This will be forwarded to D.S.I. Prokovief for

" A "

1004/37. Chengtu Road
December 11, 37.

2/Sheet No. 8. 33

information and translation.

Regarding the two bombings stated to have taken place in the French Concession, enquiries will be made at Lokawei Station, when, if possible, examination of bomb fragments will be made, and these compared with fragments found at the scene of this offence.

A further report upon this aspect of the case, and the latest statement obtained, will be forwarded in due course.

D.S. 274.

Sen. Det. i/c.

D. D. O. "A"

Officer i/c, Special Branch.

FM. 2
G. 3000-11-37

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Section 1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date December 10, 1937

Subject Explosion of a bomb at 620 Avenue Foch on 8-10-37 - statements of L.A.Hrulinsky, N.F.Svetloff and A.S.Makeyeff.

Made by D.S.I. Prokofiev. *Forwarded by* C. Crawford. D.S.I.

Attached herewith I forward translations of statements made by Mrs L.A.Hrulinsky, N.F.Svetloff and A.S. Makeyeff in connection with the explosion of a bomb at the offices of th newspaper "Novosti Dnia" (Russian Daily News), 620 Avenue Foch on December 8.

Mrs Hrulinsky and N.F. Svetloff are employees of the "Novosti Dnia" while A.S. Makeyeff is the secretary of the newly formed "Repatriation Union of Russian Emigrants in Shanghai" which is closely connected with the said newspaper.

The original of the threatening letter referred to in the attached file (1004/37) has been returned by the undersigned to D.S. Wilkinson on 9-10-37.

A. Prokofiev

D.S.I.

× See also D 4665

× See also D 8112

DSI Ltd letter contains suggestions re. organisation

Copies of translations together with original statements forwarded to Sen. Sec. Chengtu Rd.
DBR. 10/12

11 DEC 1937
SPECIAL BRANCH

D.C.,(Special Branch)

I/C S.I.
as indicated.
DBR. 11/12

D.S.I. Prokofiev.
C. 11/12

Translation from Russian

At about 8 p.m. December 8, 1937, I. Lydia Alexeyevna HRULINSKY, residing at 60 Rue Paul Henry and employed as a translator in the editorial offices of the newspaper "NOVOSTI DNIA", 620 Avenue Foch, while descending the stairs at the office, heard a loud explosion on the ground floor of the premises. Descending quickly and coming out of the premises, I noticed near the entrance a Russian, about 30 years of age, middle height, clean-shaven, wearing brown overcoat, black cap and black boots. On seeing me he made a few steps aside, but then came up to me and said: "We were passing by and suddenly we heard an explosion. What has happened?" I replied that apparently a bomb or a grenade had been thrown into our offices. Near the tree was standing another male, tall, wearing dark-grey drap over-coat and dark-grey panama hat. He shouted to the individual who was talking to me: "Come on, let us go. Why should we stand here." They then proceeded in the direction of the Yates Road.

Lydia Alexeyevna Hrulinsky

December 9, 1937
Shanghai.

I had only a casual glance at the two Russians and I don't think that I could identify them if I saw them again.

L. Hrulinsky

Translation from Russian.

WITNESSES:

Alexander Semenovich MAKEYEFF,40,Russian emigrant, residing at House 1,Room 3,Hwa Kee Avenue,Tel.33465. Unemployed. Has been residing in Shanghai since October 5,1936.

Nikolay Fedorovich SVETLOFF,28,Russian emigrant, Journalist residing at 569 Avenue du Roi Albert,Apt.23-A. Has been residing in Shanghai since 1931.

On December 1 we,the undersigned, met on the street Mr. VDOVIN who is our good friend. He told us that a few days ago he had met one Nikolay Nikolayevich ERMOLAYEFF. The latter approached him in a friendly manner and started a conversation. During the course of the conversation he offered Vdovin to work together with him in a secret fascist organization the name of which he did not disclose.

- You live in need,said he, and we have money, can rent a room for you and help you. You will have little to do in return. You have been visiting the Soviet Consulate and Soviet institutions. Your task will be to bring in secretly a small box and leave it somewhere in a corner.

In order to get more information Vdovin pretended that he was agreeable to the scheme and said that the offer was not so bad and that he was fed up of living in need.

-Well then,think it over - said Ermolayeff- and we will meet again and discuss the matter in detail.

After this they parted.

Two days afterwards an explosion took place at the premises of the Soviet firm EXPORTHLEB. The character of the explosion reminded of the scheme which was the subject of the above conversation. As is known, a home made bomb in the shape of a box exploded at that address and prior to this another cracker of a similar type exploded at the Soviet Club.

Vdovin knows Ermolayeff and told us that the latter is a pyrotechnician by profession and claims to be able to make in-

fernal machines.

According to our information, Ermolayeff is unemployed, However, he manages to exist and spends money freely. Furthermore, he is a member of A. VONSIATSKY's Fascist Party which has a branch here with K. STEKLOFF at the head, who resides at 96 Hwa Kee Avenue. As is known, A. Vonsiatsky's party has already been exposed in connection with a series of terrorist acts in America and in connection with keeping arms, on which subject much was written in American newspapers. We have no doubt that the local branch is engaged in similar activities. In proof of this we attach to this statement a series of newspaper cuttings from American newspapers on the subject.

As is known to us, a certain Mih. ROJNOVSKY is the "Chief of Storm Detachment" in the local branch of A. Vonsiatsky's party. The tasks of this detachment include the carrying out terrorist acts against Soviet and pro-Soviet institutions and individuals.

As there are witnesses who state that they saw two individuals near the scene of the explosion - one tall and one of medium height- we think that the individuals in question were: the one of medium height- ERMOLAYEFF and the tall one- ROJNOVSKY.

Witness A. Makeyeff has known Ermolayeff from December, 1936, when the latter lived at 22 Linda Terrace in a room adjoining his. At that time Makeyeff's attention was attracted by the fact that Ermolayeff constantly watched him and also because Ermolayeff asked one Vladimir GODLEVSKY, a friend of Makeyeff, to furnish information as to who visited Makeyeff, how he got the money for living expenses etc. Being indignant of this request Godlevsky told about it to Makeyeff, after which the latter forbade Ermolayeff to come to his room.

Regarding Rojnovsky Makeyeff knows the following:-

Several months ago Makeyeff met Rojnovsky on Avenue Joffre. During the course of a conversation Rojnovsky, who was under the influence of drink, said that he, in his capcity of

the Chief of Storm Detachment, had been ordered to kill Makeyeff, but thatknowing the latter from childhood, had pity for him and,therefore,detailed for the carrying out of the order in question members who possessed little energy and were afraid to carry out the order . The order was given by K.A.Stekloff, head of the local branch of Vonsiatsky's party.

We are firmly convinced that all terrorist plans originate in this group and,acting solely on instinct of self-preservation, we deem it necessary to report this matter to the Police.

Witness Makeyeff is persecuted by the Fascist party beaause during the course of the last year he made a trip to the U.S.S.R. and now is marked by white organizations as a dangerous political enemy. He also is the secretary of the Repatriation Union at Shanghai.

Signed: N.Svetloff
A.Makeyeff.

FM. 22 G. NO. 1
G-15M-11-36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

"A" Division.

Chengtu Road Police Station.

Crime Register No. 1004/37.

December 8, 19 37.

Diary Number 1. (Sheet No. 1.) Nature of Offence:— 33

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	7.50 p.m. to 12a.m. 8/12/37.	Places visited in course of investigation each day.	Scene of the offence and vicinity. Office.

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Place or description of premises.	620 Avenue Foch. Russian Daily News.
Time and date of offence.	7.45 p.m. 8/12/37.
" " " reported.	By telephone. 8/12/37.
Name, occupation and address of complainant.	V. Shilkin, Manager, 620 Avenue Foch.
Number of criminals with full individual description.	Unknown.
Arrests.	Nil.
Classification of property stolen.	Nil. Value $
Classification of property recovered.	Nil. Value $
In cases of Murder or Suspected Murder points (a) to (d) should be answered. (a) Time and date body was discovered. (b) Position, appearance and marks on body. (c) Apparent cause of death. (d) Motive if known.	S.I. D.S. Lockwood. 9/12. D.C.S.B. D.S.B. 9/12. D.S.I. Brockelin. 9/12.
Full Details of Method used in Committing offence. In cases of larceny, housebreaking etc., all the points (e) to (i) should be answered, if known. In all cases in which there is fraud, the false pretence and the character assumed by the suspect should be fully described. (e) Mode of entry, including manner of approach to premises. (f) Means used (tools etc.) (g) Character assumed by criminal, and story told, etc. (h) Mode of transport and description. (i) Peculiar act (poisoning dog, partaking of food etc.)	M.O. Bomb placed outside the complainant's premises, this exploding and causing material damage, but no injury to person. Cause believed to be of Political nature.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE 9 DEC 1937 DETECTIVE BUREAU

At 7.50 p.m. on the 8/12/37, a telephone message was received from the Russian Daily News, stating that a bomb had been thrown into the above premises, situated at 620 Avenue Foch.

The undersigned, D.S.I. Tsai Liu, Sub-Inspector Algazin and C.D.C. 198 conducted enquiries at the scene of offence and these ascertained the following information.

Scene of offence are the premises occupied by the above news journal, operated by a Russian named V. Chilikin, known to be strongly inclined toward Communistic tendencies.

At about 7.45 p.m. on the 8/12/37, the ground floor of the premises were occupied by three employees, these being engaged in setting up printing type and named as under:-

1/ Tsang Yeong Ts (張榮芝) Type-setter.
2/ Tsai Chien Tz (蔡錢氏) " "
3/ Kiang Mao Dong (江毛康) " "

At this time, V. Chilikin was engaged with friends in the upper portion of the premises, and one of his Russian news reporters named N.A. Schegoleff was standing on the pavement at the entrance of the premises.

The premises are of the Shop type, with large windows, these being protected by iron grilles, and at the time of the offence, the grille on the east window was expanded, and that on the west side window, closed and compact.

At 7.45 p.m., a loud detonation occurred, and

this caused the window on the west to be shattered, and inmates immediately took cover.

Nothing further occurred, and a report was first made to Police Headquarters and then to this station, with resultant Police attendance.

Observation at the scene ascertained that the bomb had not been thrown, but had been placed between the iron grille and the window on the left side.

The force of explosion had caused the closed grille to bend outwards and had shattered the window, but no injury had been caused to inmates or pedestrians on the roadway, neither to the inside of the premises.

The three employees working inside could give no information as to the cause of the offence.

The above named newspaper reporter attached to the staff and standing on the pavement at the time of the offence, was also unable to supply any information as to the reason or cause of the offence, but stated that nothing had taken place on the roadway that would arouse any suspicion.

However, C.P.W. 975 on duty at the entrance of Lane 632 Avenue Road, stated that immediately following the explosion, he had observed a male Chinese wearing a long gown, run from the scene, enter an unknown motor car, which had then driven off in an easterly direction.

No substantiation of the above was obtained from pedestrians interrogated in the near vicinity.

Sub-Inspector Algazin on patrol on Moulmein Road and about fifty yards from the scene, heard the explosion which he stated sounded like the explosion of a motor car tyre.

Interrogation of the complainant also failed to obtain any information that would assist investigations, but he stated that he suspected the persons responsible for two similar offences which have recently occurred in the French Concession, and which complainant alleges to be "white Russians."

D.S.I. Prokovief and D.S. Lockwood attached to Special Branch also attended the scene, and upon their arrival, the complainant produced a slip of writing paper stated to be a threatening letter, on which was written in Russian.

"Well, you bloody whore, at last I am in Shanghai, I intend to get busy about your beautiful mug, one right to the jaw and one to the left. Take care, you chekist whore.

X. P."

Complainant stated that he did not know the origin of the above letter, and the envelope in which same had arrived was written in block letters, and had been destroyed.

The letter was translated by D.S.I. Prokovief, who

now has same in his custody.

It should be stated that complainant when interrogated by station staff, refused to admit knowledge of any threatening letter, but produced this upon interrogation by Special Branch representatives, to whom he is willing to converse, but has a peculiar antipathy towards dealing direct with the station staff.

Search of the premises resulted in the finding of numerous small pieces of metal, presumably shrapnel pieces of the exploded missile, these being of brass casting and of cheap material.

F.C. Bojko who later attended the scene was given by inmates a metal spring about three inches in length, also a double length of wire shaped like a hook, and from these it would appear that a time bomb had been hung from the iron grille protecting the window.

Should this be correct, this would discount the story of the C.P.W. and substantiate that of the news reporter, M.A. Schagoleff, employed by the complainant.

Opposite the scene, and on the French Concession side of Avenue Foch is an Indian named Babu Singh, employed as a garage watchman, but this man upon being interrogated with the aid of Station Interpreter S.P.C. 211, could give no information, other than hearing the

explosion, and observing a crowd gather.

Nothing unusual was observed by this witness, who stated that traffic was normal, and no suspicious characters had been observed in the vicinity prior to to, or after the offence.

Complainant, V. Chilikin, has come to Police notice upon numerous occasions and is well known for his political views, these being of communistic and anti Japanese nature, and this would give sufficient reason for the attack.

At the same time, he has antagonised many of the local Russian community due to his political views and scathing articles which have from time to time appeared in the journal under his control, providing another incentive for intimidation by other personal or politica enemies, and it is no doubt due to this that reason that the offence was committed.

Further investigations will be conducted regarding the motive and also the persons responsible for the offence.

Statements taken from both C.P.W. 978 and the Indian [illegible].

D.O. "X" Div., D.D.O. "A" Div. and Inspector i/c informed of the occurrence, which was circulated.

D.D.O. "A" Div. attended the scene and [illegible]

personal investigations.

Bomb& fragments, spring and wire hook are now detained at this station pending instructions regarding disposal or expert examination.

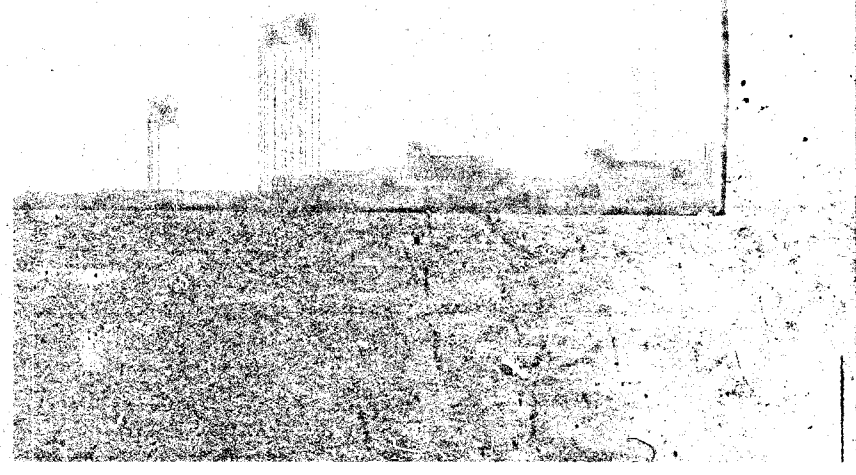
Enquiries proceeding.

R. T. 274.

Sen. Det. i/c.

D. D. O. "A"

Officer i/c, Special Branch.



Babu Singh: Private Watchman.

Indian

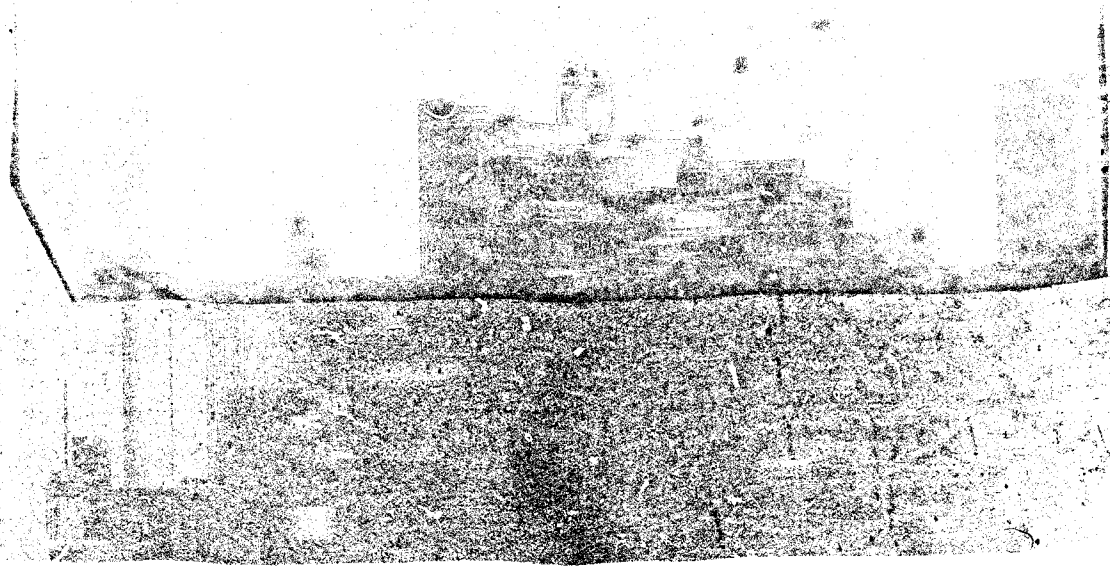
Ch. Rd. Stn. 8/12/37. // himself translated ~~xxxxxxx~~ Stn. Inter. S.P.C. 2

At about 7.45 p.m. on the 8/12/37 whilst I was on duty opposite House No. 620 on Avenue Foch on the French Concessio side, I heard a kind of explosion outside. I looked out to s what had happened but I could not see any person out there, b observed a m/car which was waiting outside House No. 620.

I did not see any person in the vicinity.

This is my true statement.

Sd: Babu Singh.



Wei Yih Jih, 42, Shantung, C.P.W. 975.

// C.D.C. 254.

Ch. Rd. Stn. 8/12/37. translated Clerk Tan.

At 7.40 p.m. on the 8/12/37, while on duty at Lane No. 632, Avenue Foch, I suddenly heard a huge explosion. Running to the spot I observed smoke was issuing upwards and a male Chinese (height about 5'6", wearing black long gown) ran to an unknown m/car which had then driven off in an easterly direction. I later found that the scene is The Russian Daily News, 620 Avenue Foch, and also found the window glass and doors were damaged. However, there was no injury to any person. A C.P.C. (No. unknown) then arrived on the scene and when I told him that I was going to inform the station by telephone, he said he had done so.

The rest I do not know.

Signed and crossmarked.

28614

PoliceContinue Russian Paper Bombing Probe

Detectives Believe Job Work Of Individual, Not Organization

Detectives of the Chengtu Road Police station were last night continuing their investigations of the mysterious bombing of the Russian Daily News offices at 620 Avenue Joffre Wednesday evening but up to a late hour, they were still attempting to learn the identity of the foreigner who allegedly committed the bombing and then disappeared.

In the meantime, however, the paper continued to function as usual. All reporters and printing shop hands turned up on time yesterday and the fact that front ground floor offices were damaged caused no hitch in the normal office routine.

Detectives last night were inclined to accept the theory that the bombing was the work of some individual rather than an organization. In fact, they believe that some crack-pot may have been responsible not only for the bombing of the newspaper but the placing of bombs inside the Soviet Trade and Export offices in the Grosvenor House and the Soviet Club on Yu Yuen Road.

In the event that this theory is correct, a potential killer is at large and on the loose and until his capture, similar incidents can be expected to occur.

The bomb which exploded in the offices of the Russian Daily News was a strong, home-made affair that splintered into more than 60 pieces of shrapnel when it exploded. The bomb was touched off by a cotton fuse and the blast blew out the front window. Fortunately the office was empty of workers at the time and no one was injured.

28641 0

MISSILE EXPLODES IN AVENUE FOCH

Hand-Grenade Tossed Into Newspaper Office

The office of the "Russian Daily News" at 620 Avenue Foch was the scene of a hand-grenade explosion at about 7.45 p.m. yesterday. A window pane at the front door was shattered and the iron grills were slightly damaged.

A watchman at the corner of the street was reported to have seen a foreigner leaving the place in a motor car soon after the incident. Police from Chengtu Road Station were investigating the case last night.

At the time of the explosion, three Chinese were on the ground floor busy with lino-type machines. None of them was injured.

An official of the paper could give no reason as to the cause of the incident.

S.1.
DBS
10.12
D.S.I. Section
C 10/12

Russian Journal Bombed

Hand Grenade Explodes On Window; Members Escape Injury

Members of the staff of the Russian "Daily News," 620 Avenue Joffre, had a narrow escape from serious injury last night when at 7.45, a hand grenade exploded after it had been placed on a window ledge by an unidentified foreigner, believed to be a Russian.

Eye-witnesses stated that the man drove up to the officies of the newspaper and placed the grenade on the ledge of a window in the type-setting department. A few second after the man had left, the missile exploded, shattering the window, but failing to harm anyone. The mystery man leaped into his motor car and disappeared.

Police from Chengtu Road were called to the scene and collected a number of fragments of the missible, and late last night were still investigating the attack, no reason for which could be advanced by the victims.

Political Hooligan— Blamed For Bombing Of Russian Daily

A "political hooligan" is blamed by Mr. V. Chilikin, editor and publisher of the Russian Daily News, for the placing of a hand-grenade on a window sill of the newspaper premises at 620 Avenue Foch last night. For the past few months, he stated, there has been no trouble with disgruntled readers who objected to the "neutral policy" of the newspaper.

The grenade, some 200 pieces of which have been found, is believed to have been homemade. Fortunately nobody was in the machine room at the time of the explosion, only property damage being reported. The metal frame on the window was twisted, the glass broken and furniture near the window damaged, the total loss being placed at $300.

The Settlement Police are investigating the affair and since last night an armed guard has been on duty outside the newspaper building. No suspects have as yet been arrested.

Up until about the time of the hostilities, the editor had received threatening telephone calls and anonymous letters from people who did not agree with the political views of editorials, but no trouble ever resulted. The paper intends to continue following its former policy and will appear regularly as before.

SOVIET AND PRO-SOVIET INSTITUTIONS
"Novosti Dnia"
The Repatriation Union
The Moscow Narodny Bank
The "Intourist", Soviet Travel Agency
The Union Steamship Agency
Asia Films of China.

SMP

SMP: No. S.B. D 8233

ROJNOVSKY, M. Ya.
"Chief" of "Storm group".

MAKEYEFF, A.S.
Secretary of Repatriation Union of Russian Emigrants in Shanghai.
PROKOVIEF, D.S.I.

VDOVIN, Andrey Mihailovich
Resided at 682 Rue Bourgeat, House 9. Unemployed.

HRULINSKY, Mrs. L. A.
Translator at Russian Daily News.

SVETLOFF, N. F.
Reporter on Russian Daily News

SCHEGOLEFF, N. A.

ANTI-SOVIET RUSSIAN ORGANIZATIONS

All-Russia National-Revolutionary Fascist Party.
96 Hwa Kee Ave. Leader - K.A. STEKLOFF.

SMP

National Union of New Generation.
859 Weihaiwei Rd. Leader - C.L. RUBANOFF.

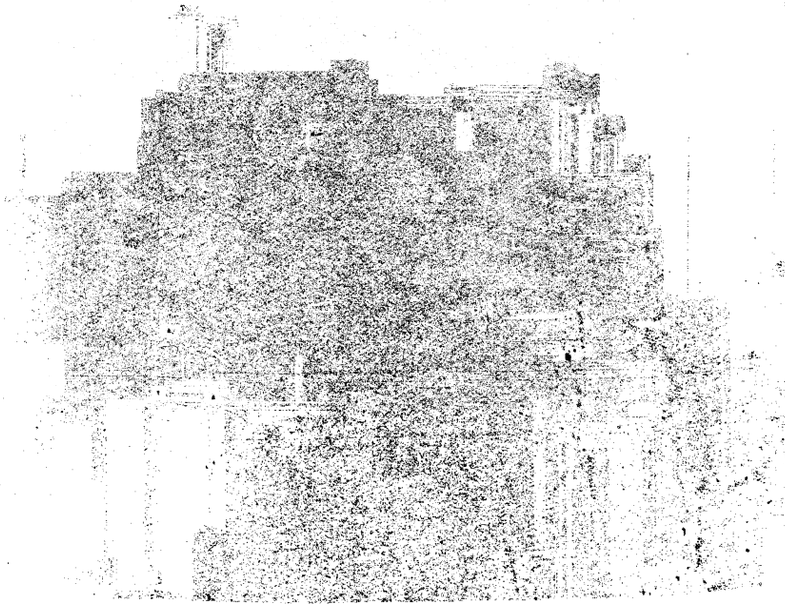
SMP: No. S.B. D 8233

All-Russia Fascist Party.
832 Weihaiwei Rd. Leader - P.R. PATRIKEYEFF.

Russian National Union
No office. Leader - D.I. GOOSTOFF.

VONSIATSKY, A.
Leader of local fascist party. Naturalized American of Russian origin.

"Repatriation Union"



RESHETOFF, N. A.
Shipping manager of Soviet firm EXPORTHLEB

STRELTSOFF, I.
Manager with EXPORTHLEB

SKAREDOFF
Formerly resided at No. 300 Route Vallon

GOOSTOFF D. I.
Formerly resided at 473 Rue Cardinal Mercier

PREMET P.S.

POORIN A.A
Formerly resided at No. 21 Verdun Terrace

LARIN G.P.

RUBANOFF C. L.
Formerly resides at House No. 312 Rue Cardinal Mercier

ERMOLAYEFF
Formerly resided at 352 Rue Bourgeat, Room No. 3. Worked as Soviet agent in Turkey.
Worked for Nanking Government.
MOLCHANOFF, Dr.

SMP

SMP: No. S.B. D 8233

SIMANSKY, B. M.
Acting Consul-General, Shanghai

KRASSINSKY, S. B.
Member of staff of Soviet Embassy.

SMP

SMP: No. S.B. D 8233

GAIDUL, I. V.
Manager of local branch of Moscow Narodny Bank Ltd.

SEVEGIN, A.
Manager of local branch of Intourist.

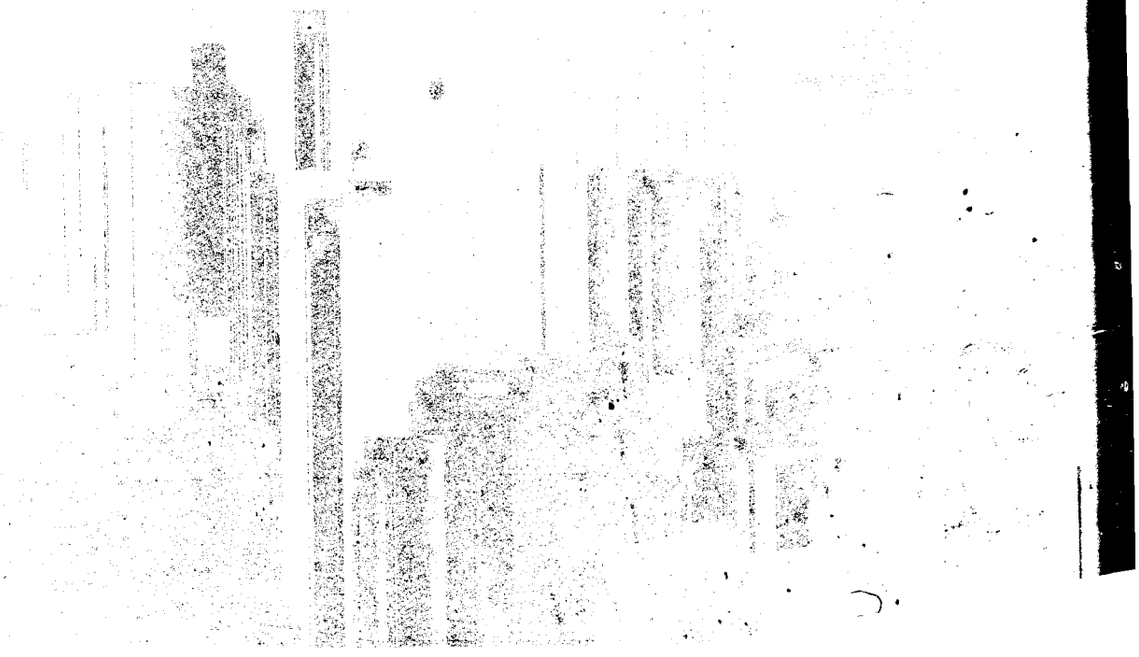
TOURCHIN, M.
Tailor

GRIFFIN
Resides at Apt. d., Grosvenor Gardens.

STRELTSOFF, J. T.
Manager, EXPORTHLEB - formerly located at No. 2 Peking Rd.

DRURY, I. I.
Retired assistant traffic manager of Chinese Eastern Railway in Harbin.
Presently employed as Chief Engineer in ACME ENGINEERING WORKS.

MINDLIN, C. Y. and SHPILBERG
Medical doctors.



INTOURIST

Bombing of the INTOURIST offices.

SMP

SMP: No. S.B. D 8233

SVINYIN
@ SVETLOV
Poet. At one time leader of literary society in Harbin "CHURAEVKA". Worked as journalist in the "RUPOR" and "RUBEJ".

"PARUS"
Anti-communist publication.

"GROZA"
Journal.

EXPORTHLEB

NOVOSTI DNIA
Bolshevist newspaper. Published and edited by VASKA CHILIKIN and TASS Agency.

"China Daily Herald"
Former bolshevist newspaper.

KONSTANTINOV, M. A.
Vice-Consul of the USSR Consulate-General

D-8234

F. 207A
G. IM-9-40

JAP

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
RECEIVED
D. 8234
28 11 40

Headquarters,
Shanghai Municipal Police.

November 27, 1940.

To.

The Secretary & Commissioner General.

The Commissioner of Police presents his compliments in forwarding herewith the undermentioned documents.

Reference No:- D.8234.

Subject :- The Shanghai Chinese Power Company - seizure of archives by Japanese Gendarmerie.

Enclosures

Copy of Police Report.

For information. No action required.

FILED

RECEIVED BY (G.S.) SECRETARY
DATE 28/11/40

S.Box 118

1938-40

November 26, 1940.

The Shanghai Chinese Power Company - seizure of archives by Japanese Gendarmerie.

The Shanghai Chinese Power Company, formerly located in Nantao, has been maintaining an office at No. 502 Rue Lafayette, French Concession, since the outbreak of local hostilities in 1937. A number of meters, machinery parts, documents, and account books of the Company were kept at this address in charge of some 10 employees.

At 11.30 a.m. on November 23, four Japanese Gendarmes in plain clothes, accompanied by members of the French Police, visited the office of the Chinese Power Company, 502 Rue Lafayette, and conducted a thorough search of the premises. On leaving, the Japanese Gendarmes took away the documents, account books and two keys for the safes and also warned the inmates against removing anything from the premises.

A Chinese Detective of the French Police is now on observation duty at the above address while the employees still remain on the premises.



D. 8284
26 11 40

November 26, ~~1940.~~

The Shanghai Chinese Power Company - seizure of archives by Japanese Gendarmerie.

The Shanghai Chinese Power Company, formerly located in Nantao, has been maintaining an office at No. 502 Rue Lafayette, French Concession, since the outbreak of local hostilities in 1937. A number of meters, machinery parts, documents, and account books of the company were kept at this address in charge of some 10 employees.

S&C G



At 11.30 a.m. on November 23, four Japanese Gendarmes in plain clothes, accompained by members of the French Police, visited the office of the Chinese Power Company, 502 Rue Lafayette, and conducted a thorough search of the premises. On leaving, the Japanese gendarmes took away the documents, account books and two keys for the safes and also warned the inmates against removing anything from the premises.

Copies to E + Z. Seen 26/n

A Chinese detective of the French Police is now on observation duty at the above address while the employees still remain on the premises.

Comm. of Police.
Sir:
Information
26/11/40
A. C. (Sp. Br.)

Chinese Company Taken Over

Chinese Power Offices In French Concession Seized by New Regime

Indignation over the seizure by the Japanese and new Chinese officials of the Shanghai Chinese Electric Company's branch office in the French Concession (on Saturday), described as a purely private Chinese commercial enterprise, was expressed yesterday in Chinese press report appearing in the "National Herald" and "Chinese American Daily News." Chinese in the Concession are said to be trembling with fear as the authorities in the Concession cannot give protection to private enterprises.

The office was taken over at 11.20 a.m. when the Japanese and new Chinese officials occupied the office building at 502 Avenue Dubail near Rue Lafayette. The French police, the reports state, did not prevent the Japanese from taking over the property. Chinese employees in the office were forced to surrender their documents and the keys for opening the safe. Although the employees were allowed to leave, they were not allowed to take away their personal belongings, the reports allege.

Only Skeleton Staff

The office thus taken over by the Japanese is said to be one of the biggest Chinese power companies, with head offices formerly located in Nantao. This company ran the tramway service and supplied electricity in Chinese territory before the hostilities. After the hostilities had spread to Nantao, the business had to be closed and workers dismissed.

Despite difficulties, however, the company managed to supply electricity to the church area in Siccawei until the French police evacuated the area in favour of the Japanese. It was because of this Siccawei business that the company still kept an office in the French Concession. After the French withdrawal from the Siccawei area, only a skeleton staff was maintained in the Concession office until the Japanese intervention, according to the reports.

24. 11 - 4 Jm

Cheng Yien Pao, Chinese-American Daily News, National ner..., Shun Pao and Sin Wan Pao :-

JAPANESE TAKE OVER NANTAO TRAMWAY AND ELECTRICITY COMPANY

Following the outbreak of the Sino-Japanese hostilities in 1937, the Nantao Tramway and Electricity Co. suspended operations. When the hostilities ceased in Shanghai, the management still found it impossible to resume operations whereupon an office was established at House No. 502 Rue Lafayette to deal exclusively with the liquidation of the firm.

Unexpectedly, at 11.20 a.m. yesterday more than ten Japanese together with members of a certain party arrived at the office in two motor cars and declared that they had come to "take over" the office. Some ten detectives and uniformed men of the French Police who were present did not interfere.

The members of the office could do nothing but hand over all the documents and keys of the safe to the callers who left about 1 p.m.

Detectives of the French Police have been left on the premises. The office staff were allowed to leave the premises but they were not allowed to take away their personal belongings.

WCT/

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch

REPORT

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
File No. S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D 3234
Date July 7 38

Date June 28, 1938.

Subject Chinese Electric Power Company - ex-employees call at Company's Office.

Made by D.S. Pitts *Forwarded by* W Logan 30/6

Some 60 ex-employees of the Chinese Electric Power Company, Nantao, called at the company's office, Room 254 Hongkong and Shanghai Banking Corporation Building, The Bund, at 10 a.m. June 27 and requested the issue of the remaining one-third of the annual bonus for the year 1937. Mr. Sung Ts-fee (孫志飛), Chief of the Personnel Department, interviewed the callers and informed them that as a result of the assassination of Koo Shing-ih, Chairman of the Board of Directors, the matter had been temporarily shelved, and that the Board would convene a meeting to appoint a new chairman when he would be requested to deal with their demands. He further informed the ex-employees that they might call again at the office on July 3 for information, whereupon the callers withdrew.

During the course of the interview, Mr. Sung Ts-fee showed the callers a letter that he had received from the Board of Directors of the Company. The letter contains the following two points :-

1. That the compromise reached in connection with the issue of retiring gratuities be maintained.
2. That the issue of the remaining one-third of the annual bonus must be in accordance with the compromise already reached.

E.28/6

D. S.

D. C. (Special Branch)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE ★ 28 JUNE 1938 ★ SPECIAL BRANCH

FILE E 2½

FORM NO. 3
G. 40M-1-38
LWK/

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch, ~~[illegible]~~, 8234

REPORT

Date July 7, 1938.

Subject (in full) Chinese Electric Power Company - Situation

Made by D.S. Pitts *Forwarded by* C. Crawford D.I.

In connection with the labour dispute existing between the management and ex-employees of the Chinese Electric Power Company, the French Police, on July 6, summoned a labour delegate, named Tseu Kwang-yung (周光荣), to their headquarters and advised him to notify his colleagues not to visit in procession the residence of Mr. Chu Chi-ling (朱季琳), Chairman of the Standing Committee of the Board of Directors, Rue Victor Emmanuel III. He was further warned that those ex-employees who attempt to conduct any illegal activities in the French Concession would be subject to arrest.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE 52 8 JULY 1938 SPL

J.a Pitts.

D. S.

D.C. (Special Branch).

FILE

P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

LWK/

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. [illegible] S. [illegible] REG. [illegible] 3-11

S.1, Special Branch, [illegible]

REPORT

Date July 5, 1938.

Subject Chinese Electric Power Company - Situation

Made by D.S. Pitts Forwarded by C. Cranston S.I

During the morning of July 4, about forty ex-employees of the Chinese Electric Power Company interviewed Mr. Sung Tse-fee, Chief of the Personnel Department, in the directors' office, Room 254, Hongkong and Shanghai Bank Building, The Bund, in connection with their demands for the payment of annual bonus and the re-issue of a loan of one month's wages. Mr. Sung told them that Mr. Chu Chi-ling (朱季琳), who has been recently appointed Chairman of the Standing Committee of the Board of Directors, is of the opinion that the question of their dismissal had already been settled, and that consequently there was no ground for the ex-employees to conduct further agitation. Tseu Kwang-yung (周光榮), one of the labour delegates, later communicated direct with Mr. Chu Chi-ling by telephone, but it is said that the demands of the ex-employees were definitely rejected, and they were censured for causing a nuisance. The callers eventually dispersed in an orderly manner.

D.S. Pitts K.J.V. on removal C.S/4

It is reported that the ex-employees will appeal to the French Police this morning, July 5, and intend to call at the residence of Mr. Chu Chi-ling, Rue Victor Emmanuel III.

Copies to: D.O. 'A' Central Mr. Monet C.S/4

It is also reported that the directors' office will shortly be removed to the French Concession, a part of the documents having already been taken to the home of Mr. Chu Chi-ling.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE 5 JULY 1938 SPECIAL BRANCH

D. S.

D.C. (Special Branch).

F. 22 F.
G. 150M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
D. REGISTRY
No. 32814
Date 5 7 38

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— Misc.No.250/38.

"A" Division.
Central Police Station.
July 4th, 1938.

Diary Number:— 16. Nature of Offence:

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	Places visited in course of investigation each day
10.30a.m. - 11.30a.m. 4-7-38.	Room 254, Hongkong & Shanghai Bank Building, 12 The Bund.

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Re trouble with employees of the Chinese Electric Power Company, 12 The Bund.

At about 10.30a.m. on the 4/7/38, some 20 former workers of the Chinese Electric Power Company visited the company's office situated at Room No.254 Hongkong and Shanghai Bank Building but as no responsible officials could be found in at the time, they left the office without making any disturbance.

Special Branch detective also attended.

Special Branch Copy

Chang Ming Teh
D. S. I.
C.D.C. 260.

Sen.Det.i/c.

D.S.P.

Ent 97

FORM NO. 3
G. 40M-1-38

LWV

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch, 823 of

REPORT

Date July 4, 1938.

Subject (in full) Chinase Electric Power Company - Situation

Made by D.S. Pitts *Forwarded by* C. Cranford D.I.

Information has been received to the effect that about forty ex-employees of the Chinese Electric Power Company are expected to visit the directors' office, Room 254, Hongkong and Shanghai Bank Building, The Bund, to-day, July 4, in furtherance of their agitation for the payment of their annual bonus and the re-issue of loans.

(Central Station informed at 9.05 a.m. July 4).

J.A. Pitts

D. S.

D.C. (Special Branch).

Distribution:
D.O. 'A'
Central

FILE C

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
4 JULY
SPECIAL BRANCH

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D.
Date

"A"
Central

Misc. No.250/38. June 27th, 38.

15.

10a.m. -12noon.
27-6-38.

Room 254, Hongkong and Shanghai Bank Building, 12 The Bund.

Re trouble with employees of the Chinese Electric Power Company, 12 The Bund.

At about 10a.m. on the 27-6-38, five representatives and about 80 former workers of the Chinese Electric Power Company again visited the company's office situated at room 254 Hongkong and Shanghai Bank Building and interviewed Mr. Sung Tse Fee, Management representative for the purpose of demanding a reply.

Mr. Sung Tse Fee informed the representatives that the Board of Directors had made the following decisions.

(1) Terms of employment contract to be same as those previously in force.

(2) Twenty days year end bonus to be paid in accordance with the company's regulations already in force and the notices issued in connection therewith.

Special Branch Copy

Mr. Sung Tse Fee also informed the workers that as a result of the death of Loh Pah Hsong (陸伯鴻) and Koo Shing Yih (顧馨一), there is no director responsible for the chairmanship and that any further re-consideration of the above decision will not be made until a chairman of the Board is duly elected.

The representatives and the workers left the place at about 12noon without making any disturbance but expressed their disappointment.

Detective attached to the Special Branch attended.

French Police also sent a detective to the above place

Sen.Det.i/c.

D. S.

8234

"A"
Central

Misc.No.250/38. 24th June 38.

14.

10a.m. - 11.30a.m. Room 254, Hongkong and Shanghai Bank Building, The Bund.
24-6-38.

Re trouble with employees of the Chinese Electric Power Company, 12 The Bund.

At about 10a.m. on the 24/6/38, some 80 former workers of the Chinese Electric Power Company, with their five representatives again visited the company's office situated at Room 254 Hongkong and Shanghai Bank Building and interviewed Mr. Sung Tse Fee (孫志飛) Management representative for the purpose of demanding a reply to the demand presented previously.

Mr. Sung Tse Fee informed the representatives that the demand in question had been submitted to the Board of Directors whose decision has not as yet been reached until a further meeting to be held on 25/6/38 (place unknown). However, the representatives were asked to call again on 27/6/38 when if any decision is available same will be made known to them.

Special Branch Copy.

All the representatives and workers left the premises without making any disturbance.

C.D.C. 30 attached to the Special Branch attended.
C.D.C. 349 attached to the French Police also attended.

Chang Ming Kai
D.S.I.
C.D.S. 48.

San.Det.i/c.

FORM NO. 3
G. 40M—38

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch ~~xxSxxxxx~~, 8234

REPORT

Date June 25, 1938.

Subject (in full) Chinese Electric Power Company - situation

Made by D.S. Pitts *Forwarded by* C. Granfield. W.I

In connection with the demands of the unemployed workers of the Chinese Electric Power Company for the payment of the remaining one-third of annual bonus and the re-issue of a loan of one month's pay, the management appears to have adopted an evasive attitude. During the appeal made by some fifty ex-employees on the morning of June 24, Mr. Sung Tse-fee, Chief of the Personnel Department, told them in the directors' office, Room 254, Hongkong and Shanghai Bank Building, The Bund, that their requests had been referred to the Board of Directors, which would give a reply on June 27. The callers withdrew at 11 am. the same day.

D. S.

D.C.(Special Branch)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
26 JUNE 1938
SPECIAL BRANCH

FILED

Fm. 2
G. 55M-1-38
LW

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch, Station.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S.B.D. 8234
Date June 24, 1938.

REPORT

Date June 24, 1938.

Subject Chinese Electric Power Company - Situation

Made by D.S. Pitts Forwarded by C. Crawford D.I.

In connection with their demands for the payment of the remaining one-third of annual bonus and the re-issue of the loan of one month's pay, a number of ex-employees of the Chinese Electric Power Company will visit the directors' office, Room 254, Hongkong and Shanghai Bank Building, The Bund, this morning, June 24, to apply for an answer from the Board of Directors.

On June 23 and 24, the Company published an announcement in the Sin Wan Pao, pointing out that the dispute over the dismissal of employees and the issue of retiring gratuities had already been settled and had been agreed to by the ex-employees. It further refutes the allegation made by the labour delegates in the name of the 1st District Water and Electricity Workers' Union, that the agreement reached between the management and the ex-employees in connection with the latter's dismissal is unilateral. The announcement points out that more than 95% of the ex-employees have signed their names on the agreement, and therefore the allegation made by the labour delegates is ridiculous.

Central informed 10.30 a.m. C.24

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
24 JUN 1938
SPECIAL BRANCH

D. S.

D.C. (Special Branch).

Copies to D.O.'A' and Central.

FILE

C.24

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38
LWK.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. REGISTRY 8234 D 21/6/38

S.1, Special Branch.

REPORT

Date June 21, 1938.

Subject Chinese Electric Power Company - Situation

Made by D. S. Pitts Forwarded by C. Crawford. D.C.

During the morning of June 20, about eighty ex-employees of the Chinese Electric Power Company called at the directors' office, Room 254, Hongkong and Shanghai Bank Building, The Bund, with a view to securing a reply in connection with their demands for the issue of the remaining one-third of the annual bonus. Five of them acting as representatives were received by Mr. Sung Tse-fee, Chief of the Personnel Department and Mr. Loh Zoong-ling, Chief of the Traffic Department; they were told that their requests had been rejected and that the Board of Directors had published a notice to this effect in the Sin Wan Pao (Vide Special Branch Report dated 20/6/38). The labour delegates, however, insisted on the payment of the bonus, and submitted a further demand for the re-issue of the loan of one month's pay which was granted after the outbreak of local Sino-Japanese hostilities in August, 1937 and was not due to be refunded until 1941 but which actually had been deducted from the retiring gratuities distributed to them during May, 1938. The management's representatives promised to refer this request to the Board and give a reply on June 24.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE ★ 21 JUNE 1938 ★ SPECIAL BRANCH

D. S.

D.C. (Special Branch).

S.1.

K.I.

Distribution:
D.O. 'A'
Central

D.S.I. 21/6

D. 8234
21 6 38

"A"
Central
Misc. 250/38. June 20th, 38.

13.

10a.m. to 1p.m.
20-6-38.

Room 254, Hongkong and Shanghai Bank Building, The Bund.

Re trouble with employees of the Chinese Electric Power Company, 12 The Bund.

At about 10a.m. on the 20-4-38, some 80 former workers of the Chinese Electric Power Company, with their five representatives, (1) Tseu Kyung Yoong (周光榮),(2) Tseu Yung Kiang (周永江),(3) Zau San Yuen (趙三元),(4) Wu Shuen Ding (伍順寧) and (5) Yuen Lih Pang (袁立邦),visited the company's office situated at room 254, Hongkong & Shanghai Bank Building to interview Mr. Sung Tse Fee (孫志飛), management representative and Loh Zoong Ling (陸仲齡), Departmental head of the above company. The following demand was presented.

"To pay the 20 days pay representing 1/3 of the annual bonus that they did not receive at the end of last year".

Special Branch Copy

Mr. Sung Tse Fee and Loh Zoong Ling informed the representatives that he would again submit the above demand to the Board of Directorsfor consideration and that the decision will be known to them on Friday (24-6-38).

All the representatives and workers left the premises without making any disturbance.

Detective attached to the Special Branch also attended.

French Police also sent one detective to the above place during the meeting.

Chang Ming Teh
D. S. I.
C.D.S. 48.

Sec. Det.i/c.

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

File No. 8234

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Special Branch - S.1 Station, 20 3?

REPORT

Date June 20, 19 38.

Subject Chinese Electric Power Company - Situation.

Made by D.S. Pitts. Forwarded by C. Crawford D.S.

In connection with the demand for the issue of annual bonus, about twenty ex-employees of the Chinese Electric Power Company are expected to call on the management at the directors' office, Room 254, Hongkong & Shanghai Bank Building, The Bund, this morning, June 20 to continue negotiations. (Central Station informed at 10.10 a.m. June 20)

Information to hand indicates that the Board of Directors has definitely refused to consider the ex-employees' demands. It publishes a notice in the Sin Wan Pao this morning, stating that in accordance with an agreement reached between representatives of labour and capital, the remaining one-third of the annual bonus for the year 1937 would be issued if and when the company resumed business. In view of this fact, therefore, the present requests of the ex-employees are not being entertained. The notice further states that the $3,000.00 contributed by the ex-employees for the purchase of Liberty Bonds has been handed to labour delegate Zee Wong-sung (雋黃生), who gave a receipt for the same, and urges them to obtain their various shares from him.

D. S.

D.C. (Special Branch).

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE ★ 20 JUN 1938 ★ SPECIAL BRANCH

Copies to D.O. 'A' and Central

D.B.P. — 20/6

S.1. 20/6

T.I.V. 20/6

Pitts 21/6

FORM NO. 3
G. 40M-1-38

LTK/

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch, ~~Station~~ 234

REPORT

Date June 13, 16, 1938.

Subject (in full) Chinese Electric Power Company - Situation

Made by D.S. Pitts *Forwarded by* C. Crawford. D.I.

In connection with the dispute over the issue of annual bonus, representatives of the ex-employees of the Chinese Electric Power Company will call at the directors' office, Room 254, Hongkong and Shanghai Bank Building, The Bund, this morning, June 13, to await a reply from the management.

Central informed 9½ a.m.

D.S. Pitts.

D. S.

D.C. (Special Branch).

S.1.

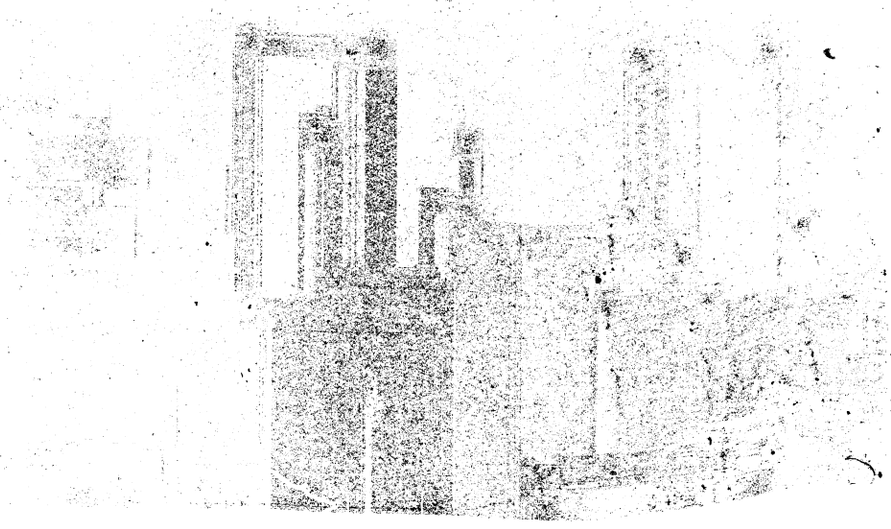
Copies to D.O. "A" and Central.

DBR

13/6

File

C 13/6



FORM NO. 3
G. 40M-1-38

LWK

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch, [illegible]

REPORT

Date June 14, 1938.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY

Subject (in full) Chinese Electric Power Company - Situation

Made by D.S. Pitts *Forwarded by* C. Crawford. D.S

During the morning of June 13, about twenty ex-employees of the Chinese Electric Power Company interviewed Mr. Loh Zoong-ling (陸仲麟), Chief of the Traffic Department, at the directors' office, Room 254, Hongkong and Shanghai Bank Building, and requested information concerning the attitude of the Board of Directors towards their demand for the issue of the remaining one-third of the annual bonus. Mr. Loh stated that the demand had been referred to the Board and a reply would be given on June 20 after the holding of a board meeting.

D. a. Pitts

D. S.

S.1/ 14.6.38

D.C. (Special Branch).

14/6

C. 14/6.

"A"

Misc. 250/38. Central
June 13th, 38.

12.

11a.m. to 12noon.
13-6-38.

Room 254 Hongkong and Shanghai Bank Building, The Bund.

Re trouble with employees of the Chinese Electric Power Company, 12 The Bund.

At about 11.25a.m. on the 13-6-38, four worker's representatives namely (1) Tseu Kwang Yoong, (徐光榮), (2) Tseu Yung Kiang (徐永江), (3) Zau San Yuen (趙三元) and (4) Wu Shuen Ding (吳順亭), together with 20 other workmen interviewed one named Loh Zoong Ling (陸仲齡), Department Head of the Nantao Electric Co, at room 254 Hongkong and Shanghai Bank Building and presented to him the following two demands.

1. To refund to them the one month pay which they had loaned last year but deducted this May.
2. To pay the 20 days pay representing 1/3 of the annual bonus that they did not receive at the end of last year.

Special Branch Copy

The above Loh Zoong Ling informed the representatives that he would submit these demands to the Board of Directors for consideration and that the decision will be known to them on next monday (20-6-38).

All the representatives and workers left the premises without making any disturbance.

Detective attached to the Special Branch also attended.

S.I.P. 14/6

Sen.Det.i/c.

D.S. Pills 14/6

Chang Ming Yeh
B. S. I.
C.D.S. 56.
C.D.C.334.

D.D.O. "A" Div.

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

LWK/

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. MUNICIPAL POLICE S.I. REGISTRY D 2234 7 JUN 38

S.I. Special Branch.

REPORT

Date June 7, 1938.

Subject Chinese Electric Power Company - Situation

Made by D.S. Pitts *Forwarded by* C. Crawford. D.S.

During the morning of June 6, twelve ex-employees of the Chinese Electric Power Company called at the directors' office, Room 254, Hongkong and Shanghai Bank Building, The Bund, and submitted a letter to the Board of Directors applying for payment of the remaining one-third of the unpaid annual bonus, equivalent to 20 days' wages. In reply, Mr. Loh Zoong-ling (陸仲麟), Chief of the Traffic Department and representative of the management, stated that the request had already been conveyed to the Board of Directors which is of the opinion that no further demands could be accepted as the services of ex-employees had been dispensed with and that the question of payment of the 20 days' annual bonus would be taken up only if and when the company resumed business. Nevertheless, Mr. Loh told them that he would refer the letter to the Board, and give a reply on June 13.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE 7 JUNE 1938 SPECIAL BRANCH

Enquiries made among ex-employees indicate that they still are unwilling to accept the procedure concerning their dismissal, and are strongly opposed to the retention of the services of seventy-two clerks and five workers. This particular point was mentioned in the letter in which they demand payment of wages to all ex-employees as a palliative measure.

It is reported that the ex-employees intend to demand the issue of superannuation for work performed prior to 1931, but for the time being, they will not submit any further demands until the dispute regarding the annual bonus is settled.

D. S.

D.C. (Special Branch).

FORM NO. 3
G. 40M-1-38

LWK

File No. 8234

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch, ~~Station~~

REPORT

Date June 6, 1938.

Subject (in full) Chinese Electric Power Company - Situation

Made by D. S. Pitts Forwarded by C. Crawford D.S.

It is reported that a number of ex-employees of the Chinese Electric Power Company will again visit the directors' office, Room 254, Hongkong and Shanghai Bank Building, The Bund, at 10 a.m. to-day, June 6. They are said to have been instigated by Tang Tsing-sung (湯慶生) and Lee Zung-sung (李頌生), two ex-workers of the Traffic Department, to agitate for the issue of 20 days' annual bonus.

Control informed 9.50 a.m.

D. S. Pitts

D. S.

D.C. (Special Branch)

Copies to D.O. 'A' and Control.

S.1/

C. 6/6

D.B.K. 6/6

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

LWK/

File No. 8234

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch, S 6 38

REPORT

Date June 4, 1938.

Subject Chinese Electric Power Company

Made by D.S. Pitts Forwarded by C. Crawford. D.S.

During the morning of June 3, about fifty ex-workers of the Chinese Electric Power Company called at the directors' office, Room 254, Hongkong and Shanghai Bank Building, The Bund. Twenty of them entered the office and put forward two demands :-

1. That the money deducted from the wages of ex-workers during October and November, 1937 for the purchase of Liberty Bonds (equal to 5% of their monthly pay) be refunded.

2. That the special bonus equivalent to 20 days' pay which, it is alleged, the management had promised during the course of negotiation in November, 1937, be issued.

In reply, the Company accepted the first demand, but rejected the second, as it was groundless. The workers stated that they would continue negotiation on June 6.

D. S. Pitts

D. S.

D.C. (Special Branch).

FIL

Copies to D.C. 'A' and Central.

DBP.

4/6

FORM NO. 3
G. 40M-1-38
LWK/

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 8234

S.1, Special Branch, ~~Station~~ Date 3/

REPORT

Date June 4, 1938.

Subject (in full) Chinese Electric Power Company - Unrest

Made by D.S. Pitts *Forwarded by* C. Crawford D.S.

It is reported that the unemployed members of the Chinese Electric Power Company will call at the directors' office, Room 254, Hongkong and Shanghai Bank Building, The Bund, to-day, June 4, to demand employment in consequence of the management having engaged several of them in winding up the company's affairs.

It is worthy of note that all the ex-employees of the company have been paid off.

Central informed at 9.30 a.m.

J.A. Pitts

D. S.

D.C. (Special Branch).

Copies to D.O. 'A' and Central.

DBK 4/6

S.1,

D.S. Pitts

C. 4/6

8234
7 6 38

"A"

Misc.250/38

Central
7/6/38

11

10.30a.m.-11a.m.
6/6/38.

Room 254,Hongkong and
Shanghai Bank Bldg.The Bund

Re trouble with employees of the Chinese
Electric Power Company,12 The Bund.

At about 10.30a.m. on the 6/6/38, three workers representatives namely (1) Foo Zong Teh(傅崇德),(2) Tseu Kwang Yoong(周光榮),and (3) Tseu Yung Kiang(周永江) of the Nantao Electric Power Co.,interviewed one named Loh Zoong Ling(陸仲麟),Departmental Head of the above Co. at room 254,Hongkong and Shanghai Bank Building and lodged a demand for issue of the unpaid one-third annual superannuation fund. Mr. Loh Zoong Ling decided that a further meeting will be held on next Monday(12/6/38) to discuss this matter and the parties left quietly.

Special Branch Copy

Detectives attached to the Special Branch also attended.

SEN. DET. i/c.

D. S. I.
C.D.S. 56.
C.D.C.334.

F. 22 F
G. 1[illegible] 1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

8234
20 5 38

CRIME DIARY.

"A" Division.
CRIME REGISTER No:— Misc.250/38. Central Police Station.
May 18th, 1938.

Diary Number:— 10. Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	10-5-38 to 17-5-38	Places visited in course of investigation each day	No.459 Honan Road.

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

C.9.
S1
3BR
19.5

Special Branch Copy

Re Trouble with Employees of the Chinese Electric Power Company, 12 The Bund

The following is a list of retiring gratuities and superannuation, which has been paid out to ex-employees of the Chinese Electric Power Coy., at No.459 Honan Road, by Mr. Zee Yoong Tsoh (徐永祚), Chartered Accountant.

Date	Number of Persons Paid	Amount Paid
10-5-38	47 persons	$ 16,193.87
11-5-38	54 "	21,421.88
12-5-38	100 "	31,897.42
13-5-38	111 "	32,782.08
14-5-38	141 "	37,008.26
16-5-38	235 "	59,937.07
17-5-38	77 "	20,100.64
Total	765 persons	$ 219,041.22

Some 64 ex-employees were not able to produce documentary proof entitling them to payment of gratuity and superannuation, and were requested to furnish a guarantee which would entitle them to be paid in due course.

During the times the money was being paid to ex-employees, no untoward incident took place.

Detectives attached to the Special Branch also attended.

Sgd. Det. i/c.

D.D.C. "A" Div.

D.S.
C.D.S.312
C.D.C.335

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

LWK

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch 8234

REPORT

Date May 19, 20 38 19 38.

Subject Chinese Electric Power Company - Nantao

Made by D.S. Pitts *Forwarded by* G. Crawford D.I.

At 7 p.m., May 18, about forty ex-employees of the Chinese Electric Power Company held a dinner party in the Tseng Hwa Lur Restaurant, 192 Woopeh Road. Messrs Tseu Yuin-kiang and Woo Siang-ming, the two labour delegates who returned from Hongkong on May 15, informed the attendance that they had been informed by Mr. Tu Yueh-sung that the dispute has been settled, and that the employees would be well advised not to conduct further unrest after the receipt of retiring gratuities and superannuation. They also stated that Mr. Tu has assured them of re-instating ex-employees if and when the company resumed business.

On May 18, thirty ex-employees were paid gratuities at the office of the Chartered Accountant Zee Ioong Tsoh, at 123 Avenue Edward VII.

DC(DIV)

C/7 E

DC(C)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE 19 MAY 1938 SPECIAL BRANCH

J. A. Pitts

D. S.

D.C. (Special Branch).

FILE

Copies to D.C.(Ch.) and D.O. "A".

M. Monck.

19/5

F. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

WCT/

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

File No. 8234

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date May 18, 1938.

Subject: Chinese Electric Power Company - distribution of retiring gratuities.

Made by D.S. Pitts Forwarded by C. Crawford. D.I

On May 17, a further seventy-seven former employees of the Chinese Electric Power Company were paid retiring gratuities and superannuation, amounting to $20,100.64, at the temporary office of Mr. Zee Ioong Tsoh, Chartered Accountant, 495 Honan Road, making a total of 765 ex-employees who have been paid off.

It is learned that over one hundred ex-employees of the Company, who are away from Shanghai, will be paid the same gratuities at the office of the Chartered Accountant Zee Ioong Tsoh, at 123 Avenue Edward VII, from May 18. Sixty-four ex-employees, who have lost their gratuity certificates, have registered their losses with the Chartered Accountant, and will be paid the amounts due in one month's time.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
Kon B.
6 MAY 1938
SPECIAL BRANCH

Copies to D.O.-AF
M. Monck
DB?

D. S.

D. C. (Special Branch) 18/5

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

LWK/

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

S.1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date May 17, 18, 1938

Subject Chinese Electric Power Company - distribution of retiring gratuities

Made by D.S. Pitts Forwarded by C. Crawford D.I.

Tseu Yuin-kiang (倅云江) and Woo Siang-ming (吳湘明), the two labour delegates of the Chinese Electric Power Company, who left for Hongkong on April 28 to interview Mr. Tu Yueh-sung, returned on May 15 by the s.s. "Empress of Russia". They stated that since Mr. Tu was in Hankow, they had failed to carry out their mission to discuss ways and means of bringing about a settlement of the dispute.

In view of the present situation, the majority of the ex-employees now appear to have abandoned further agitation against their dismissal. Up to May 16, a total of 688 ex-employees had been paid retiring gratuities and superannuation amounting to $199,140.55. The distribution will continue to-day, May 17.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE 17 MAY 1938 SPECIAL BRANCH

D. S.

D.C. (Special Branch).

Copies to D.O. "A" and Central.

FILE

D.B.P.

P.A. to D.C. (Sp. Br.)

FORM NO. 3
G. 40M-1-38
LWK/

File No. 8234

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch, 14/5/38

REPORT

Date May 13, 1938.

Subject (in full) Chinese Electric Power Company - further distribution of retiring gratuities

Made by D.S. Pitts *Forwarded by* C. Crawford D.I.

A further 100 ex-employees of the Chinese Electric Power Company were paid retiring gratuities and superannuation, amounting to $31,597.42, on May 12, at the temporary office of Mr. Zee Ioong Tsoh, Chartered Accountant, 459 Honan Road.

To date, a total of 201 ex-employees of the company have been paid off.

D.A. Pitts

D. S.

D.C. (Special Branch).

Copies to D.O. "A" O/C Central.

FILE

13/5

P. A. to D.C. (Sp. Br.)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE 13 MAY 1938 SPECIAL BRANCH

FORM NO. 3
G. 40M-1-38
LWK/

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch, 8234

REPORT

Date May 12, 38

Subject (in full) Chinese Electric Power Company - distribution of retiring gratuities

Made by D.S. Pitts *Forwarded by* C Gordon D.S

On May 11, a further fifty-four former employees of the Chinese Electric Power Company were paid retiring gratuities and superannuation, amounting to $21,421.85, at the temporary office of Mr. Zee Yoong Tsoh, Chartered Accountant, 459 Honan Road. The distribution will be continued to-day, May 12.

Copies to D.O A. FILE
No. 1 Central.

J.A. Pitts.
D. S.

D.C. (Special Branch).

DC (D.S.)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
12 MAY 1938
SPECIAL BRANCH

FORM NO. 3
G. 40M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No......

S.1, Special Branch xxxx
Station,

REPORT

Date May 11, *19* 38.

Subject (in full) Chinese Electric Power Company - Nantao.

Made by D.S. Pitts *Forwarded by* C. Crawford. D.I.

In connection with the issue of the retiring gratuities and superannuation to workers of the Chinese Electric Power Company (Nantao) (vide Special Branch Report on the above subject dated May 9, 1938), a total amount of $16,193.87 was issued on May 10 at the temporary office of Mr. Zee Ioong Tsoh, chartered accountant, 459 Honan Road. Forty seven workers attended and received the money due to them.

Copies to D.O.A. FILE
M. Mack.

J.A. Pitts
D. S.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE 11 MAY 1938 No. 11

D.C. (Special Branch)

P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. .....

S.I. Special Branch 1111/8234
Station,

REPORT

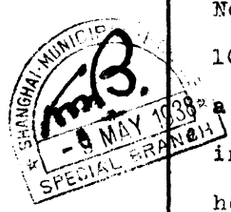
Date May 9, 10 38 19

Subject Chinese Electric Power Company - Nantao.

Made by D.S. Pitts *Forwarded by* C. Crawford. D.I.

Following the receipt of a cable from Mr. Tu Yueh-sung (杜月笙), now in Hongkong, the Board of Directors of the Chinese Electric Power Company held a meeting on May 5, 1938 at its office at Room 254, Hongkong & Shanghai Bank Building. During the course of this meeting, a set of rules and regulations (translation attached) governing the issue of retiring gratuities to the employees whose services have been dispensed with, was drawn up and posted outside the office the following day for the information of the general public.

According to this notification, a retiring gratuity equivalent to three months' pay, and superannuation up to November, 1937, will be issued each employee between May 10 and 17, 1938 in the offices of Mr. Zee Ioong Tsoh(徐永祚), a chartered accountant, in the Hung Li (恒利大楼) Building, 459 Honan Road (corner of Tientsin Road). The employees, however, will be reinstated at the very first opportunity, should the company resume operations in the future, the notification added.



The majority of the workers appear fairly satisfied with these arrangements but nevertheless request that a definite contract be signed so that they may resume work when the company recommences operations. In this connection it is learned that the return to Shanghai from Hongkong of Mr. Sung Tse-fee(孫志飛), Chief of the Personnel Department, and their two representatives, Messrs Tseu Yuin Kiang (周云江) and Woo Siang Ming(吳湘明), is anxiously awaited by the workers in order that even further negotiations

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No......

.....*Station,*

REPORT

Date *19*

- 2 -

Subject.....

.....

Made by.....*Forwarded by*.....

with the management may be conducted in regard to the question of employment if and when the organisation starts to function again.

J. a. Pitts

D.S.

copies to D.O.A.
M. Branch.
SBR. 95

D.C.(Special Branch)

P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

Notification dated May 6, issued by the Chinese Electric Power Company in regard to the distribution of retiring gratuities and superannuation.

1. In compliance with the demands of the workers, the Board of Directors has decided to increase the amount of retiring gratuities from one month's salary, which has been already granted, to three months' pay, and in an effort to generally assist the workers, these retiring gratuities will be paid in one lump sum.

2. Superannuation, calculated up to November 1937 only, will be issued with the gratuities and all debts due to the company shall be deducted thereform.

3. Workers are required to have completed any unfinished tasks prior to receiving their money, for which they should call personally at the appointed time and place.

4. Should the company be in a position in the future to resume operations, the services of the now retiring workers will be first solicited.

5. The decision reached on February 26, in regard to the distribution of retiring gratuities, is hereby cancelled.

6. Workers are requested to call personally for the monies due them between May 10 and 17, 1938 at the offices of Mr. Zee Ioong Tsoh(徐永祚), Chartered Accountant, in the Hung Li Building, 459 Honan Road (corner of Tientsin Road).

Signed: Board of Directors of the
Chinese Electric Power
Company.

LDL

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date May 3, 1938.

Subject Chinese Electric Power Company - Nantao.

Made by D.S. Pitts Forwarded by C. Crawford. D.I.

Mr. Sung Tse-fee, Chief of the Personnel Department of the Chinese Electric Power Company, who left for Hongkong on April 22 to consult with Mr. Tu Yueh-sung and other members of the Board of Directors in connection with the demands of the workers of the Company, sent a telegram on May 2 to the Directors' Office, Room 254, Hongkong and Shanghai Bank Building, The Bund, stating that Mr. Tu Yueh-sung and his colleagues desired the termination of the services of the workers and agreed to an increase in retiring gratuities to be issued them. The increase, adds the telegram, should be equal to from one to two months' wages.

During the past few days, no workers or their representatives have visited the Directors' Office, Room 254 in the Hongkong & Shanghai Bank Building.

Copies to D.C.A.
M. Jones.

FILE

D.B.P. 3/5

J. Pitts.
D. S.

D.C.(Special Branch)



8234
3 5 38

"A"
Central
April, 25th, 38

Misc.250/38.

9.

Room 254, Hongkong & Shanghai Bank, Building, The Bund.
Detective Office.

9.30 to 10.30 a.m.

25-4-38.

Re Trouble with Employees of the Chinese Electric Power Company, 12 The Bund

At about 9.30 a.m. on the 25-4-38, some 80 former employees of the Chinese Electric Power Coy., with their four representatives, visited the company's office situated at Room 254 Hongkong & Shanghai Bank Building to interview Mr. Sung Tse Fee (沈子飛), management representative. The following demands were presented.

(1) Services of workers to be dispensed with.

(2) Employers to pay workers a disbandment fee of 6 months' wages.

(3) Employers to return life insurance savings to workers.

Special Branch Copy

Mr. Sung Tse Fee informed the representatives and employees that he would shortly be proceeding to Hongkong to confer with Mr. Tu Yoeh Sung (杜月笙), one of the company's directors, and the result would be made known to the employees in due course.

A detective from the Special Branch attended.

No untoward incident took place.

D.S.162
C.D.S. 86
C.D.C.288

Senior Detective i/c.

D.D.O. "A" Division.

FORM NO. 3
G. 40M-1-38
LWK/

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

S.1, Special Branch, D.

REPORT

Date April 28, 1938.

Subject (in full) Chinese Electric Power Company - Nantao

Made by D.S. Pitts *Forwarded by* C. Crawford. D.I.

On April 28, two representatives of the ex-employees of the Chinese Electric Power Company, named Tseu Yuin-kiang (周云江) and Woo Siang-ming (吴湘明), left for Hongkong in the s.s. "Olden Burg" to consult with Mr. Tu Yueh-sung in connection with the existing dispute between capital and labour.

J. Pitts.

D. S.

D.C. (Special Branch).

Copies to D.O. 'A' and French Police. FILE

29/4

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38
LWK

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch, Station,

REPORT

Date April 28, 1938.

Subject Chinese Electric Power Company - Nantao

Made by D.S. Pitts Forwarded by C. Crawford D.I.

Dissension is still reported to exist among the former employees of the Chinese Electric Power Company. The majority are opposed to the decision of the management to dispense with their services and insist upon the resumption of negotiations on the return from Hongkong of Mr. Sung Tse-fee, Chief of the Personnel Department and a representative of the management. About 150 workers formerly attached to the Mechanical Department, however, are said to be willing to sever connections with the company, and have openly expressed their views in this connection to their labour delegates. Consequently, the labour delegates will discuss the matter with Mr. Chu Yee-sung (朱治聲), son of Mr. Chu Chi-ling, a member of the Board of Directors, at his office, No.42 Rue du Consulat.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
28 APR 1938
SPECIAL BRANCH

It is also reported that some 100 ex-employees of the company have registered with the Japanese authorities through the Nantao Autonomous Commission, but only thirty mechanics have been given employment in the electric plant of the company at Nantao which is being partially operated by the Japanese military.

Capt. Sharp D.O.A
M. Monck. FILE J.A. Pitts.

D. S.

D.C. (Special Branch). 28/4

FORM NO. 3
G. 40M-1-38

L.W.K.

File No. [illegible] 8284

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch, [illegible] 25, 4 38

REPORT

Date April 25, 1938.

Subject (in full) Chinese Electric Power Company - Nantao

Made by D.S. Pitts *Forwarded by* C. Cowles D.S.

During the morning of April 25, about fifty or sixty ex-employees of the Chinese Electric Power Company appeared in the directors' office, Room 254, Hongkong and Shanghai Bank Building, The Bund. Five labour delegates also arrived, but owing to the absence of responsible members representing the management, they were unable to resume negotiations. The ex-employees dispersed at 10.45 a.m.

SPECIAL BRANCH 25 APR. 1938

Copy to D.O.A.
M. Mower.

D. S.

D.C. (Special Branch). 25/4

FILE

P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

LWK/

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch.

File No.

REPORT

Date April 25, 1938.

Subject Chinese Electric Power Company - Nantao

Made by D.S. Pitts Forwarded by C. Crawford. D.S.

At 9.30 a.m. to-day, April 25, about fifty former employees of the Chinese Electric Power Company appeared in the directors' office, Room 254, Hongkong and Shanghai Bank Building, The Bund, to await the arrival of their representatives and responsible members of the management.

It is learned that Mr. Sung Tse-fee, Chief of the Personnel Department and one of the representatives of the management, left for Hongkong on April 22 with a view to soliciting the opinion of Mr. Tu Yueh-sung in order to effect a settlement of the existing dispute.

During the afternoon of April 23, four delegates of the ex-employees visited French Police Headquarters in answer to a call; they were warned to maintain peace and order and to advise their colleagues not to hold any gatherings. Subsequently, two detectives of the French Police and the four labour delegates interviewed lawyer Chu Yee-sung (朱佑聲), son of Mr. Chu Chi-ling (朱季琳), a member of the Board of Directors, in his office, 42 Rue du Consulat, and enquired about the decision of the Board in connection with the demands of the employees. Mr. Chu stated that the Board had definitely decided to dispense with the services of the employees, and that, unless the men agreed to make certain concessions, he would not mediate in the dispute.

J. A. Pitts.

D. S.

D.C. (Special Branch).

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE 25 APR. 1938 SPECIAL BRANCH

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER 25 APR. 1938 (DIVISIONS)

P. 22 F
150M.-1-38

8234

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

"A" Division.
Central Police Station.
April, 23rd, 1938.

CRIME REGISTER No:— Misc.250/38.

Diary Number:— 8. Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	9.30 to 10.30 a.m. 23-4-38.	Places visited in course of investigation each day	Room 254, Hongkong & Shanghai Bank Building, The Bund. Detective Office.

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Re Trouble with Employees of the Chinese Electric Power Company, 12, The Bund.

At about 9.30 a.m. on the 23-4-38, about 60 former employees of the Chinese Electric Power Company, with their four representatives named (1) Tseu Yong Kong, (周云江), (2) Foo Koong Tuh (傅崇德), (3) Tseu Kwang Yong (周光荣), and (4) Zee Nyoh Sung (徐玉生), visited the company's office situated at Room No.254, Hongkong & Shanghai Bank building, 12 The Bund, to interview Mr. Sung Tse Fee (沈子飛), management representative.

Special Branch Copy

Owing to the absence of Mr. Sung Tse Fee, the workers and their representatives left at 10.20 a.m. stating that they would again return at 9.00 a.m. on the 25-4-38, and submit the following demands.

(1) That the services of the workers not be dispensed with.

(2) The services of the workers to be retained, without wages.

(3) The management to pay disbandment fee to workers.

(4) The management to return life insurance savings to the workers.

On the instructions of D.I. Telfer, Senior Detective, the undersigned informed Mr. Clements, Resident Engineer of the Hongkong & Shanghai Bank building, re meetings which are periodically taking place in the office

F. 22 F
G. 150M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

"A" Division.
Central Police Station.
April, 23rd, 1938.

CRIME REGISTER No:— Misc.250/38.

Diary Number:— 8/2. Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

of the Chinese Electric Power Company, and Mr. Clements stated that he was going to send the management of the company a letter requesting them to remove at an early date, as these meetings may interfere with persons conducting business with other firms on the premises.

No untoward incident took place.

A detective from the Special Branch attended.

D.S.162
C.D.S.86
C.D.C.338

Senior Detective i/c.

D.D.O. "A" Division.

FORM NO. 3
G. 40M-1-38

LWK/

File No. 8274 38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date April 23, 1938.

Subject (in full) Chinese Electric Power Company - Nantao

Made by D.S. Pitts *Forwarded by* C. Crawford D.I.

Approximately 100 former employees of the Chinese Electric Power Company called at the directors' office, Room 254, Hongkong and Shanghai Bank Building, The Bund, at 10 a.m. to-day, April 23, but left at 11 a.m., because no responsible person representing the management could be found. It is their intention of again visiting the office on the morning of April 25.

D. Pitts.

D. S.

D.C. (Special Branch).

Copies to D.O. "A" Central

D.B.P. 23/4

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
25 APR. 1938

FORM NO. 3
G. 40M-1-38
LWK

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. S. B. REGISTRY 2334

S.1, Special Branch, D[illegible]

REPORT

Date April 22, 1938.

Subject (in full) Chinese Electric Power Company - Nantao

Made by D.S. Pitts *Forwarded by* C. Crawford DD

It is reported that a number of the former employees of the Chinese Electric Power Company will again visit the directors' office, Room 254, Hongkong and Shanghai Bank Building, The Bund, on the morning of April 23, to ask the management for a reply in connection with their demands, previously submitted. Should the management continue to show no sincerity in attempting to solve the present deadlock, the employees, it is further stated, will make a further appeal to Mr. Chu Chi-ling (朱季琳), a member of the Board of Directors, who resides at 33 Rue Victor Emmanuel III.

D.C.(Div.)

D. S.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE 22 APR 1938 SPECIAL BRANCH

D.C. (Special Branch).

Copies to D.O. 'A' Central French Police

S.1

D.S. 22/4

D.B.R. 22/4

F. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

LWK/

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 12234

S.1, Special Branch, ~~Central~~,

REPORT

Date April 20, 1938.

Subject Chinese Electric Power Company - Nantao

Made by D.S. Pitts Forwarded by C. Crawford D.I

At 10 a.m., April 20, some sixty or seventy ex-workers of the Chinese Electric Power Company called at the directors' office, Room 254, Hongkong and Shanghai Bank Building, The Bund. Four representatives were elected, and accompanied by five section chiefs, they proceeded by motor car to the home of Mr. Chu Chi-ling (朱季琳), acting director-general of the company, at 33 Rue Victor Emmanuel III, the remainder walking there. The latter dispersed at 1.50 p.m. soon after their arrival at Mr. Chu's home. The four representatives and the section chiefs interviewed Mr. Chu Yee-sung (朱怡聲), the son of Mr. Chu Chi-ling, but subsequently withdrew, when they were told by Mr. Chu to put their demands in writing and submit them to Mr. Sung Tse-fee, Chief of the Personnel Department, for transmission to the Board of Directors.

DC (Sp Br)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE 20 APR. 1938 SPECIAL BRANCH

Copies to D.O.A. M. Jolley. FILE

J. A. Pitts.

D. S.

D.C. (Special Branch). 20/4

F. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
REGISTRY
No. D.D. 823
Date 22-4

"A"
Central
April 20th, 38.

Misc. 250/38.

7.

Re Trouble with Employees of the Chinese Electric Power Co. No. 12. The Bund.

At about 9.30a.m. on the 20-4-38 some eighty former employees of the Chinese Electric Power Co, under the leadership of their four representatives called at the Companys' office at Room 254 of the H. & S. Bank Building and interviewed Mr. Sung Ts Fei, Chief of the Personnel Dept., of whom they demanded an advance of two months pay from the Superannuation Fund.

Mr. Sung replied that he was not in a position to give a decision on the subject. He advised the representatives to interview Mr. Koo Shing Yih a member of the Board of Directors.

Special Branch Copy

The representatives requested Mr. Sung to accompany them and he then telephoned to Mr. Koo who declined to grant the interview. The representatives later left the Building and it was understood that they intended to proceed to Mr. Koo's home.

No untoward incident occurred.

D. S.

Sen.Det.i/c.

D.D.C. "A".

22/4 File with D.C. Case

FORM NO. 3
G. 40M-1-38

LWK/

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch, ~~Station~~,

REPORT

Date April 20, 19 38.

Subject (in full) Chinese Electric Power Company - Nantao

Made by D.S. Pitts *Forwarded by* C Cranfield D.S.

At 10 a.m., to-day, April 20, about sixty former employees of the Chinese Electric Power Company, called at the directors' office, Room 254, Hongkong and Shanghai Bank Building, The Bund, and applied to the management for a loan of one and half months' pay for livelihood maintenance. Negotiation is now in progress between labour and capital.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL P... 20 APR 1938 SPECIAL BRA...

Dish:-
D. O. A.
× O/C Central
D.C. (Special Branch).

D. S.

× urgent by phone 10.20 am. DBR. 20/4.

D.S. Pitts
C. 20/4

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

LWK/

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch, ~~xxxxx~~,

REPORT

Date April ~~14~~, 19 38.

Subject Chinese Electric Power Company - Nantao

Made by D.S. Pitts Forwarded by C. Crawford D.C.

Negotiations between the management and ex-employees of the Chinese Electric Power Company remain at a standstill.

Information has been obtained to the effect that the "Nantao Autonomous Commission" is conducting registration of the former employees of the company, and notices to this effect were posted in Nantao on April 11. One Tsang Zah-neu (曾若愚), ex-inspector No.19, who is connected with the People's Livelihood Section of the Commission, is in charge of the registration, but up to the present, only about twenty ex-employees are said to have registered with this bogus organization. It is reported that the Commission intends to restore public utility services in Nantao under the auspices of the Japanese authorities. So far the electric lights have been partially restored for the use of Japanese troops, but there is no indication of an immediate resumption of the tramway service in view of many prevailing difficulties. Further, the trolley wires damaged during the hostilities have not yet been repaired.

A "Water and Electric Service Section" of the Bureau of Communications of the Shanghai Dah Dao City Government has been formed with an office at Room 29, Yokohama Specie Bank Building, 24 The Bund. About seven Japanese and Chinese are working in this office which is engaged in making investigations into the properties of the Chinese waterworks and electric companies in Chapei and Nantao.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE 14 APR 1938 SPECIAL BRANCH

14/4

S.1.

14/4

Copies to D.O.A.'s
M. Tobey.

D.C. (Special Branch).

P. A. to D. C. (S. Br.)

D. S.

FORM NO. 3
G. 40M-1-36

LWY

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

S.1, Special Branch, Station

REPORT

Date April 12, 1938.

Subject (in full) Chinese Electric Power Company - Nantao

Made by D.S. Pitts *Forwarded by* C. Crawford D.C.

In view of the unwavering attitude of the Board of Directors, the ex-employees of the Chinese Electric Power Company are said to have decided to apply to the management for the issue of one and half months' pay in order to enable them to seek other means of living. For the time being, they prefer to discontinue further discussions in connection with the existing dispute, providing the Board agrees, until the local situation improves.

It appears that negotiations have almost come to a deadlock in consequence of the Board definitely refusing to reconsider the demands of the ex-employees concerning the validity of agreements previously concluded between labour and capital.

D.C.(D.I.)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE 12 APR. 1938 SPECIAL BRANCH

Copies to D.O.A. M. Foley.

D.A. Pitts

D. S.

D.C. (Special Branch). 12/4

S.1. 13/4

P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.) 13/4

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

LWK/

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. [illegible]

Date ... Station, ...

REPORT

Date April 10, 1938.

Subject Chinese Electric Power Company - Nantao

Made by D. S. Pitts Forwarded by C Crawford D.S

A further meeting of representatives of the management and ex-employees of the Chinese Electric Power Company was held during the morning of April 9, in the directors' office, Room 254, Hongkong and Shanghai Bank Building, The Bund, when about fifty ex-employees were present. Both sides discussed those points governing the validity of agreements previously concluded between capital and labour, particularly that part relating to the payment of superannuation funds. Mr. Sung Tse-fee, Chief of the Personnel Department, and one of the representatives of the management, stated that the Board was of the opinion that there was no room for further discussion in this connection on the grounds of financial difficulties, but he agreed that the agreements might possibly be held valid if and when the company resumed business. The labour delegates considered that this statement was too vague, and suggested that each of the ex-employees be issued a note bearing the amount of superannuation due to him, and that those who applied for the fund should be granted half of the amounts standing to their credit, while the remaining sums should be deposited with the company. Mr. Sung promised to refer the suggestion to the Board, and indefinitely postponed the meeting.

It is said that the ex-employees are very dissatisfied with Mr. Sung Tse-fee for his alleged pro-management attitude. He was formerly considered

D.C. (D.W.)

D.C. (C.)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE 11 APR 1938 SPECIAL BRANCH

S.1.

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

.....Station,

REPORT
- 2 -

Date 19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

to be favourably inclined towards the labourers in their struggles to have the company's works kept operating.

On April 8 the company completely evaucated its offices at No.7 Rue Montauban, ninety-five cases of electric meters, etc. having been removed to the French Tramway Company's Depot on Avenue Dubail.

Capts & D.O.A.
M. Tobey.

D. S.

D.C. (Special Branch).

P. A. to D C (Sp. Br.)

No. S. B. D. 8234
11 4 38

"A"

Misc.No.250/38. Central

April, 7th, 38.

6.

Re Trouble with Employees of the Chinese Electric Power Co. No.12, The Bund.

At 10.00 a.m. 7-4-38, a further meeting between the workers and representative Sung Tse Fei (孫志飛) of the above concern was held in the office at Room 254 of The HongKong & Shanghai Bank Building, 12 The Bund, when the management promised to re engage all the workers upon the resumption of the business in future but the compensation, requested by the workers, will be decided at the next meeting at 10.00 a.m. on 9-4-38.

The meeting dispersed quietly.

A further report will be made in due course.

Special Branch Copy

Sept. 38

Senior Detective i/c.

D.S.I.
C.D.S. 93
C.D.C. 160.

D.D.O. "A" Division.

8/4

Pl. 2
G. 55M-1-38
LWK/

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 7234

S.1, Special Branch, ~~Central~~ 38

REPORT

Date ~~April 8,~~ 1938.

Subject Chinese Electric Power Company - Nantao

Made by D.S. Pitts Forwarded by G. Crawford A.D.I.

During the morning of April 7, the fifth meeting of representatives of the management and ex-employees of the Chinese Electric Power Company took place in the directors' office, Room 254, Hongkong and Shanghai Bank Building, The Bund. About fifty ex-employees in addition to their four representatives were present. Throughout the conference, the subject matter under discussion was a reiteration of the demands of the workers, requiring the Board to assure their reinstatement if and when the company resumed business, and to maintain all agreements concluded between labour and capital. Mr. Sung Tse-fee, Chief of the Personnel Department and one of the management's delegates, informed the labour representatives that with regard to the first demand, the Board had agreed to preferentially engage them if the company re-opened, but definitely refused to hold as valid all labour agreements. The employees expressed satisfaction with the reply in connection with the first demand, and decided to hold a further meeting on April 9 in an endeavour to bring about a settlement of the existing dispute.

D.C.(D.I.)
D.C.(W)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
-8 APR. 1938
SPECIAL BRANCH

Copies to D.O.A.
M. Tobey.

J.A. Pitts.

FILE S.

D.C. (Special Branch).

P.A. to D.C. (Sp. Br.)

FORM NO. 3
G. 40M-1-38

LW/

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ...TRY D 8234

S.1, Special Branch, 7xxxx4-38

REPORT

Date April 7, 19 38.

Subject (in full) Chinese Electric Power Company - Nantao

Made by D.S. Pitts *Forwarded by* C. Crawford D.I.

It is reported that a number of the ex-employees of the Chinese Electric Power Company will proceed to the directors' office, Room 254, Hongkong and Shanghai Bank Building, The Bund, to await the results of the discussions regarding the present dispute, to be held this forenoon, between representatives of the management and employees. In consequence of the closing down of the company's office at 7 Rue Montauban, the ex-employees will use their quarters at 358 Boulevard de Montigny as a rendezvous.

D.C.(Dw)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE - 7 APR. 1938 - SPECIAL BRANCH

Dwin:→ D.O.A. Mr. Forbes.

D. S.

D.C. (Special Branch).

Central rec'd 10.40 am

P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

S.1.

P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

LWY

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch

REPORT

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
File No. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 12,314

Date April 5, 1938.

Subject Chinese Electric Power Company - Nantao

Made by D.S. Pitts Forwarded by C. Crawford D.I.

DC (D IV)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S.B.
5 APR 1938
SPECIAL BRANCH

During the forenoon of April 4, a meeting was held in the directors' office of the Chinese Electric Power Company, Room 254, Hongkong and Shanghai Bank Building, The Bund, when four representatives of the former employees and four members of the management were present. Mr. Sung Tse-fee, Chief of the Personnel Department and one of the representatives of the management, informed the employees' delegates that the Board had agreed to grant them a retiring gratuity in a lump sum equivalent to one and half months' pay, instead of one month's, provided that the ex-employees recognize its decision concerning their dismissal. In reply, the employees' delegates stated that if the Board guaranteed to reinstate all ex-employees when the company resumed business and to hold as valid all agreements concluded between labour and capital, they would be willing to continue discussions with the management for a satisfactory settlement. Mr. Sung then suggested that these proposals be referred to the Board and postponed the next meeting until April 7.

With regard to the closing down of the company's office at No.7 Rue Montauban (Vide Special Report 4/4/38), a number of the former employees allege that the action was pre-arranged by the Board in conjunction with the landlords, apparently for the purpose of preventing them from utilizing it as a communication address.

Messrs. Fonciere et Immobiliere de Chine, the landlords of No.7 Rue Montauban have leased these

C. 4/4

S.1.

6/4

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

.....Station,

REPORT

Date 19

- 2 -

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

premises to the China Tea Company. At present some 4,000 electric meters remain at this address, but they are in the course of being shifted to the company's office at No.12 The Bund. It is also learned that the Chinese Electric Power Company closed down its offices at 358-360 Boulevard de Montigny on March 31.

Copies to D.O.A

D. S.

D.C. (Special Branch).

P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

"A"

Misc. 250/38 Central
4/4/38

5.

Re trouble with employees of the Chinese Electric Power Co., No. 12 The Bund.

Sir,

At 10a.m. this inst. a further meeting between the workers and directors of the above concern was held in the offices at No. 12 The Bund(Room 254) when the workers requested that compensation as well as a promise of re-engagement (upon the resumption of business) be given them. The directors have promised to give a definite reply to this at 10a.m. on 7/4/38 at which time a further meeting will be commenced.

Special Branch Copy

During today's meeting the directors of the company offered 6 weeks wages to the workers. This was neither accepted nor refused, the workers also apparently preferring to leave the discussion of this matter to the next meeting.

The meeting dispersed quietly.

A further report will be forwarded in due course.

Detectives in attendance:- C.D.S. 115 and C.D.C.53.

D. S. I.

Sen. Det. i/c.

D. D. O. "A".

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38
LWK/

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch, [illegible] 34

REPORT

Date April 4/ 19 38.

Subject Chinese Electric Power Company - Nantao

Made by D.S. Pitts Forwarded by C. Crawford A.S.

At 9 a.m. to-day, April 4, three foreigners and six coolies of the International Investment Trust Company, 9 Avenue Edward VII, proceeded to the office of the Chinese Electric Power Company located on the first floor, No.7 Rue Montauban, which is also serving as the communication address of the former employees. They removed all furniture on the grounds that the company had failed to vacate its office on the expiry of the lease at the end of March, 1938. About seventy ex-employees were instructed to leave the premises. Some twenty of them proceeded to the directors' office at Room 254, Hongkong and Shanghai Banking Building, The Bund, to report the matter, the remainder dispersing.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
4 APR 1938
SPECIAL BRANCH

Copies to D.C.A.'s
M. Lobez.

J.a. Pitts
D. S.

D.C. (Special Branch).

4/4.

FILE P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38
LWK

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

S.1, Special Branch, [illegible]

REPORT

Date April 4, 1938.

Subject Chinese Electric Power Company - Nantao

Made by D.S. Pitts *Forwarded by* C. Cowper D.S.

DC(Div)
D.C.(Sp)

With reference to the demands put forward on March 31 by the former employees of the Chinese Electric Power Company (Vide Special Report dated 31/3/38), Mr. Sung Tse-fee, Chief of the Personnel Department, conveyed the reply of the Board of Directors to the ex-employees' representatives during a meeting held in the directors' office, Room 254, Hongkong and Shanghai Bank Building, on April 2. Mr. Sung stated that the Board had definitely refused to make any alterations in its decision to dispense with the services of all employees and would grant no further maintenance allowances in view of present financial difficulties.

It is said that a further meeting will be held on April 4 to discuss this matter, the details of which will form the subject matter of a further report.

Copies to D.C. A.
M. Lopez.

D. S.

D.C. (Special Branch).

P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER 4 APR. 1938 (DIVISIONS)

D.S. Gill

S.1

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38
LWK/

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

S.1, Special Branch, C.I.D.

REPORT

Date April 3, 1938.

Subject Chinese Electric Power Company - Nantao

Made by D.S. Pitts Forwarded by C. Campbell. D.S.

During the forenoon of March 30, Mr. Wong Dong-sung (王桐生), Chief of the General Affairs Department of the Chinese Electric Power Company, received a threatening letter through the post, a translation of which is as follows :-

"Tseu Pah-yu (周伯禹), Wong Pah-yu (黃伯禹), Chen Chun-poh (陳君博) and Tsu Zoong-zung (朱重欽)! You are traitors who should be killed. We will deal with you by pistols. Be careful while on the streets. Try to find better means of transportation so that you can keep your lives intact for another few years. If you ignore the advice of our 'chief', your wives will belong to others. Do you want to live or to die? Do you like the prospect of going to Hell ? You may believe it or not. We will make you know our strength.

"Diehard, Dong Sung, we warn you to get out of the company, otherwise, we will present you ten rounds of pistol ammunition, and your children will receive the same treatment.

'Big fellow' Zee Foh-sung (大亨徐福生)."

The envelope of the letter bears the following inscriptions:

"Mr. Wong Dong-sung,
Chinese Electric Power Company,
Hongkong and Shanghai Bank building,
Foochow Road.

From Loh (陸)."

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
- 3 APR. 1938
SPECIAL BRANCH

S.1,

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38
LWK/

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

S.1, Special Branch, C.I.D.

REPORT

Date April 3, 1938.

Subject Chinese Electric Power Company - Nantao

Made by D.S. Pitts Forwarded by C. Cranford. D.S.

During the forenoon of March 30, Mr. Wong Dong-sung (王桐生), Chief of the General Affairs Department of the Chinese Electric Power Company, received a threatening letter through the post, a translation of which is as follows :-

"Tseu Pah-yu (周伯禹), Wong Pah-yu (黃伯禹), Chen Chun-poh (陳君博) and Tsu Zoong-zung (朱重武)! You are traitors who should be killed. We will deal with you by pistols. Be careful while on the streets. Try to find better means of transportation so that you can keep your lives intact for another few years. If you ignore the advice of our 'chief', your wives will belong to others. Do you want to live or to die? Do you like the prospect of going to Hell ? You may believe it or not. We will make you know our strength.

"Diehard, Dong Sung, we warn you to get out of the company, otherwise, we will present you ten rounds of pistol ammunition, and your children will receive the same treatment.

'Big fellow' Zee Foh-sung (大亨徐福生)."

The envelope of the letter bears the following inscriptions:

"Mr. Wong Dong-sung,
Chinese Electric Power Company,
Hongkong and Shanghai Bank building,
Foochow Road.
From Loh (陸)."

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE - 3 APR. 1938 - SPECIAL BRANCH

S.1,
D.S.B. 4/4

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

.....Station,

REPORT
- 2 -

Date 19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

Enquiries show that the first mentioned four persons are staff members of the General Affairs Department - Tseu Pah-yu being a clerical member; Wong Pah-yu, Chief of the Secretariat; Chen Chun-poh, Chief of the Statistical Section; and Tsu Zoong-zung, deputy chief of the General Affairs Department.

Copies to M. Tobaz
& Sen. Det. Central.

J. A. Dicks

D. S.

D.C. (Special Branch).

P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

FM. 22 G. NO. 1
G. 75M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

"A" D. Division.
Central Police Station.
1st April 1938.

Crime Register No. 838/38.

Diary Number 1.	(Sheet No. 1.)	Nature of Offence:—	13.
Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	11.20a.m. - 1p.m. 1-4-38.	Places visited in course of investigation each day.	H. & S. Bank Building, Detective Office.

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Place or description of premises.	Room 254, Hongkong & Shanghai Bank Building, The Bund.
Time and date of offence.	11 a.m. 30-3-38.
" " " reported.	11.20 a.m. 1-4-38.
Name, occupation and address of complainant.	(1) Zung Chuen Poh(陳君博), Dept. Manager of the Chinese Electric Power Co., above address.
Number of criminals with full individual description.	(2) Kong Dong Sung(王桐生). Staff of the above concern. (3) Tseu Pah Chong(周柏昌). -ditto- (4) Wong Pah Nyuen(黃伯鳶). -ditto- (5) Chu Zoong Yien(朱重賢). -ditto-
Copy for Officer i/c Special Branch	Unknown.
Arrests.	-----
Classification of property stolen.	Value $
Classification of property recovered.	Value $
In cases of Murder or Suspected Murder points (a) to (d) should be answered. (a) Time and date body was discovered. (b) Position, appearance and marks on body. (c) Apparent cause of death. (d) Motive if known.	SHANGHAI-MUNICIPAL POLICE - 2 APR 1938 SPECIAL BRANCH
Full Details of Method used in Committing offence. In cases of larceny, housebreaking etc., all the points (e) to (i) should be answered, if known. In all cases in which there is fraud, the false pretence and the character assumed by the suspect should be fully described. (e) Mode of entry, including manner of approach to premises. (f) Means used (tools etc.) (g) Character assumed by criminal, and story told, etc. (h) Mode of transport and description. (i) Peculiar act (poisoning dog, partaking of food etc.)	M.O. Threatening letter.

FM. 22 G. NO. 2
G. 80 M-1-38

CRIME DIARY NO. 1. (SHEET NO. 2)

(j) What staff employed on premises ?
(k) Are they all "old" servants ?
(l) If not, what was their last employment and for how long ?
(m) What was their "characters"?
(n) If any suspicion attached to any of them and if so, which one and for what reason ?
(o) Are old servants suspected ?
(p) Are friends and visitors above suspicion if not, who is suspected ?

Remarks

(Any outstanding or peculiar feature to be commented on by investigating officer).

At 11.20 a.m. 1-4-38 one named Zung Chuen Poh brought to the station a letter of threatening nature which was addressed to him and the four other complts and received at the offices of the Chinese Electric Power Co., Room 254, H. & S. Bank Building, at about 11 a.m. on the 30-3-38.

This letter, a translation of which is attached, alleges that the recipiants are traitors and warns them that they will soon be killed. This letter is signed by "Zee Foh Sung(徐福生)" and was posted on the morning of 30-3-38 at the Rue Massenet Post Office, F.C. It states that it is intended as the first warning.

The recipiants, all of whom reside in F.C. can give no information as to the writer and they do not suspect anyone. They states that they are all friendly with the staff and have no enemies. All five complainants are employed in the Statistical Department of the Chinese Electric Power Co..

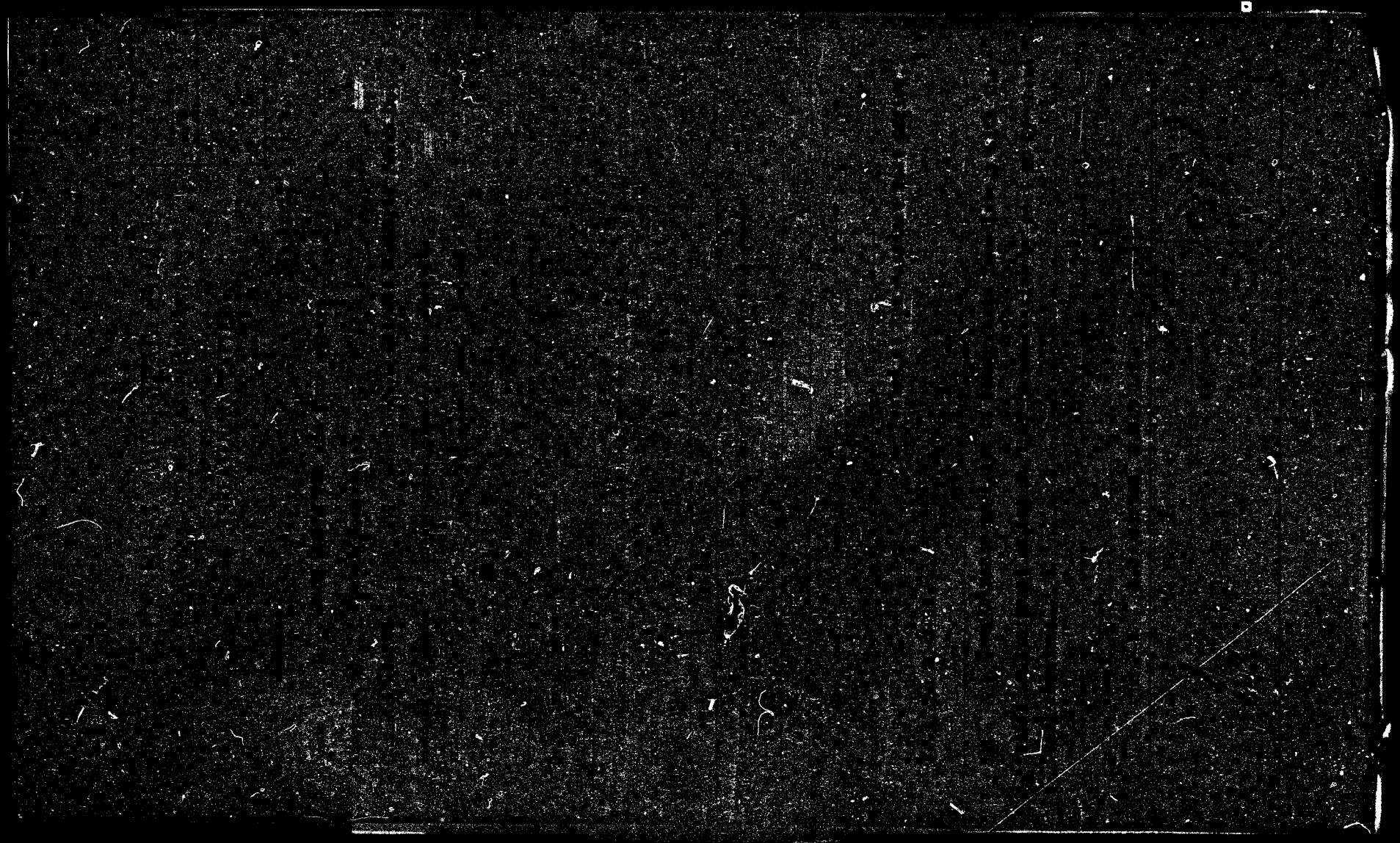
It was learnt that there is an employee of the name of "Zee Foh Sung" but except that he is a coolie none of the complainants know him by sight. Enquiries will however be made regarding this man.

The letter will be forwarded to Mr. May Yoh, the handwriting expert, for his opinion.

As all the complainants reside in F.C., they have been advised to report the matter to the French Police as well, and have been instructed to inform the Police immediately in the event of their receiving any further similar communication.

encl. et.i/c.

D.
C.I.D.-115





FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38
LWK

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

S.1, Special Branch,

REPORT

Date March 31, 1938.

Subject Chinese Electric Power Company - Nantao

Made by D.S. Pitts Forwarded by C Crawford DS

During the forenoon of March 31, a meeting was held in the directors' office of the Chinese Electric Power Company, Room 254, Hongkong and Shanghai Bank building, The Bund, during which the following two demands were put forward by the representatives of the former employees together with a request that a reply be given by the Board within two days :-

(1) That the decision of the Board to dispense with the services of the employees be cancelled and that maintenance allowances be granted for a further period of six months.

(2) That all agreements concluded between the management and the employees continue to be valid.

Those present at the meeting were as follows :-

Messrs. Sung Tse-fee (孫志飛), Chief of the Personnel Department,

Soong Tse-yuan(宋子源), Chief of the Public Works Department,

Loh Zoong-ling(陸仲麟), Chief of the Traffic Department, and

Tsu Sac-gee (朱少屏), Chief of the Lamp Department,

representing the management.

Messrs. Tseu Kwang-yung (周光榮) and Foo Zoong-teh (傅崇德), representing the ex-employees.

Copies to D.O.A
" M. Jobez.

D. S.

D.C. (Special Branch).

8234
30 3 38

"A"

Misc. 250/38 Central

March 29, 38

3

10 a.m. to 11.15 a.m. 29-3-38.

Room No. 254 Hongkong and Shanghai Bank Building.

Re trouble with employees of the Chinese Electric Power Co., 12 The Bund.

At 10.20 a.m. on the 29-3-38, the 4 representatives of the employees attended the office of the Chinese Power Co., and handed to Mr. Sung Te Fee (孫志飛), who is in charge of the Personal Department, a letter to be submitted to the board of Directors. In the letter the representatives demanded that a representative of the company be elected to negotiate with them regarding the present trouble between the company and [illegible].

Special Branch Copy

At 11.10 a.m. the 4 representatives left the office. No untoward incident took place.

A detective from the Special Branch also attended.

Sgd. Det. i/c

D. S.

D. D. O. "A"

S.I.

D.S. McKenzie

DBK

30/3

30/3/38

FORM NO. 3
G. 40M-1-38

LWK/

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. [illegible]

S.1, Special Branch, [illegible]

REPORT

Date March 30, 1938.

Subject (in full) Chinese Electric Power Company - Nantao

Made by D.S. McKeown *Forwarded by* C. Crawford D.C.

Despite the repeated efforts made by the former employees of the Chinese Electric Power Company, the Board of Directors has given no indication of cancelling its decision to dispense with their services. It is reported that the Japanese authorities are effecting the repair of the plants in Nantao with a view to restoring the electric supply and tramway service. About 200 ex-employees comprising the mechanics, drivers and conductors, being anxious to earn a living, are said to be willing to serve under the Japanese management if the Board definitely rejects their demands.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
30 MAR 1938
SPECIAL BR.

Copies to D.C.A
M. Foley.

M. McKeown.
D. S.

D.C. (Special Branch). DBK

30/3 S1.

P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

WK 30/3. DBK/S

FORM NO. 3
G. 40M-1-38

LWK/

File No. [illegible]

REGISTRY 234

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch, [illegible]

REPORT

Date March 29, 19 38.

Subject (in full) Chinese Electric Power Company - Nantao

Made by D.S. McKeown *Forwarded by* C. Crawford D.I.

At 10.20 a.m., to-day, March 29, four representatives of the ex-employees of the Chinese Electric Power Company called at the office of the directors, Room 254, Hongkong and Shanghai Bank building, The Bund, and submitted a letter to Mr. Sung Tse-fee, Chief of the Personnel Department, requesting the Board to appoint responsible persons within three days to discuss a settlement of the existing dispute. No other demands were mentioned in the letter.

Copies to D.O.A.
" M. Lobez.

DBP

D. S.

D.C. (Special Branch). 29/3

P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

SHANGHAI MUA... 29 MAR 1938 SPECIAL BR...

S. I.

C. 30/3.

K. I. V.

DBP 29/3.

P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

8234
29 3 38

"A"

Misc. 250/38 Central
28/3/38

2.

9.40a.m.-11.30a.m.
29/3/38.

Room No.254 Hongkong and Shanghai Bank building.

Re trouble with employees of the Chinese Electric Power Co.12 The Bund.

At 8.15a.m. on the 28/3/38 employees of the Chinese Electric Power Co. gathered together at the office of the aforementioned company situated at Room No.254 Hongkong and Shanghai Bank building,until at 10a.m. their number amounted to about 300. The employees wished to interview the directors regarding payment of superannuation and pensions.

Copy for Special Branch

At 10.50a.m. the employees elected 4 representatives named (1) Tseu Yoong Kong(周容江),(2) Koo Soong Tuh (傅崇德),(3) Tseu Kung Yoong(周光荣) and (4) Zee Wong Sung(徐王生) and left the premises in an orderly manner.

Mr. Sung Tse Fee(宋志飛)Chief of the Personnel Department of the Chinese Power Co. after consulting with the 4 representatives,telephoned to Mr. Koo Shing Yih (顾慎一) who is a member of the Board of Directors for instructions.

Mr. Koo Shing Yih instructed Mr. Sung Tse Fee to inform the 4 employees representatives to make out written demands so that they could be considered by the Board of Directors. The representatives then stated that they would submit their demands at 10a.m. on the 29/3/38.

All employees and representatives had left the

S.I.
S.B.R.
29/3
29/3
29/3

office of the Chinese Electric Power Co. at 11.30a.m.
No untoward incident took place.

Inspt. Lees and a party of police attended.

Detectives from Special Branch also attended.

D. I. 162.

Gen. Let. 1/c.

D. D. O. "A".

FM 2
G. 55M-1-38.
LWK

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch, ~~XXXXX~~

REPORT

Date March 28, 1938.

Subject Chinese Electric Power Company - Nantao

Made by D.S. McKeown Forwarded by C. Crawford D.I.

Acting on the previous information to the effect that the former employees of the Chinese Electric Power Company were to assemble at No.7 Rue Montauban from where they would march to the office of the directors of the company located in the Hongkong and Shanghai Bank Building, The Bund (Vide Special Report 27/3/38), a party of French police patrolled in the vicinity of the former address on the morning of March 28, to prohibit the ex-workers from gathering at the place. A number of the company's ex-employees arrived but were turned back.

At 8.30 a.m., about 300 ex-workers proceeded in groups to the Hongkong and Shanghai Bank building, The Bund, with a view to requesting the management to grant them wages for the month of March. Four representatives of the workers interviewed Mr. Tsu Sao-gee (朱少坡), Chief of the Lamp Department, and conveyed to him the request of their colleagues, while the remainder waited outside the premises by order of the police. In reply, Mr. Tsu stated that he was not in the position to deal with the matter. At 11.45 a.m., Sung Tse-fee, Chief of the Personnel Department, arrived at the office, and attempted to get in touch with Mr. Koo Shing-ih, member of the Board of Directors, but his efforts were unsuccessful as the latter is sick. Sung then communicated with Mr. Yao Tse-shih (姚紫若), also a member of the Board of Directors, who instructed the former employees to submit their demands in writing to

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
28 MAR 1938
SPECIAL BRANCH

FM 2
G. 55M-1-38.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE. File No.....

REPORT ..... Station,

- 2 - Date 19

Subject.....

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

the Board. The four representatives were informed of Mr. Yao's instructions and told to call at the company's office at 10 a.m. March 29 to continue negotiations. All the workers then dispersed.

J.M. Brown.
D. S.

D.C. (Special Branch).

Copies to D.O.A.
M. Tabey.
FILE
D.B.R.
28/3.

P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

TM 2
G. 55M-1-38

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch ~~xxxxx~~

REPORT

Date March 27. 19 38.

Subject Chinese Electric Power Company - Nantao.

Made by D.S.McKeown *Forwarded by* C. Clanford. D.I

In connection with the dispute between the management of the Chinese Electric Power Company and their workers over the former's decision to dispense with the services of the employees, information has been obtained to the effect that impatient at a further delay in arriving at a satisfactory arrangement, about 500 workers will assemble at No.7, Rue Montauban, on the morning of March 28, from where they will march to the office of the Directors of the Company in the Hongkong & Shanghai Bank Building, The Bund, where it is expected they will demand a satisfactory reply.

Copies to
D.O.A.
O/C Central.

M. Brown.
D. S.

D.C.(Special Branch) SBR.
French Police info. 27/3.

D.C. (Div)



D.S. McKeown S.1.
C. 28/3. SBR. 28/3

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

LWK/

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch

REPORT

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
File No. S. B. REGISTRY
S.B. D. 8234
22 MAR 38

Date March 22, 1938.

Subject Chinese Electric Power Company - Nantao

Made by D.S. McKeown Forwarded by C. Crawford D.C.

In connection with the decision of the Management of the Chinese Electric Power Company to dispense with the services of the employees, information has been obtained to the effect that a number of the employees intend to settle the present dispute through the Court, and some 400 of them are said to have signed their names agreeing to this action. The remaining employees, however, hold a different opinion claiming that a lengthy period will be required to settle the case through the Court, and therefore, prefer to appoint Mr. Sung Tse Fee, Chief of the Personnel Department, to negotiate with the Board of Directors for the further issue of the maintenance allowances and the retention of their services but without pay.

D.C.(E)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
22 MAR 1938
SPECIAL BRANCH

The majority of the employees are dissatisfied with the attitude of Messrs. Feng Ping-nan and Chu Chi-ling, two members of the Board of Directors, who are alleged to be responsible for the proposal to dispense with their services, but it is said that they will not take any drastic action against these two members, in view of the possibility of interference by the Police.

Copy to Fotag. FILE
SBR

D.C. (Special Branch). 22/3

D. S. McKeown.
D. S.

P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38
LWK/

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date March 14, 1938.

Subject Chinese Electric Power Company - Nantao

Made by D.S. McKeown Forwarded by C. Crawford. D.2.

At 4.30 p.m., March 12, a meeting of the Board of Directors of the Chinese Electric Power Company took place in the office of the company, Room 254, Hongkong and Shanghai Bank building, The Bund, when fifteen members were present with Mr. Koo Shing-ih presiding. Messrs. Feng Ping-nan and Wong Yuin-pu, two members of the Board who are reported to be responsible for the proposal to dismiss the employees, did not attend.

After discussion, the following resolutions were passed:-

1. That an announcement be issued to answer the queries of the employees contained in the item published in the Sin Wan Pao on March 10. (Vide Special Report dated 11/3/38).

2. That all the account books be handed over to a firm of chartered accountants for scrutiny.

3. That an advertisement be issued through the medium of the newspapers to announce that the meeting of shareholders has been postponed pending the examination of the accounts.

4. That a further telegram be despatched to Hongkong asking Mr. Tu Yueh-sung to remain in the posts of Managing-Director of the Company and member of the Board of Directors.

5. That a conference of the chiefs of various departments be convened, during which they will be requested to hand over the account books in their possession.

The meeting terminated at 6.30 p.m.

With reference to resolution No.1 mentioned above, the following announcement was published by the Board of Directors of the company in the Sin Wan Pao, to-day, March 14 :-

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE 14 MAR 1938 SPECIAL BR. M.C.D.

FILE 3/38

14/3

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

.....Station,

REPORT
- 2 -

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

"The item inserted in the Sin Wan Pao on March 10 by the employees of the Chinese Electric Power Company appears to distort the facts. The net profit of $500,000.00 mentioned in the previous statement of the Board includes an outstanding account of some $870,000.00 which the company has been unable to collect from the consumers inasmuch as they removed from the district. Following the outbreak of the hostilities, the company not only ceased to obtain income, but also paid the employees full wages for a period of three and a half months, in addition to three months' maintenance allowances and labour rewards amounting to more than $400,000.00. With the payment of various miscellaneous expenses, the net profit was exhausted.

"With regard to the $3,500,000.00, the previous announcement clearly states that the sum refers to the accounts for the purchase of goods and other debts, i.e. ($970,000 deposits; $1,490,000.00 goods accounts; $850,000 guarantee funds; and $170,000 due to the Western District Power Company). This money was in arrears before July, 1937, and on no account should it be considered as the expenditure of the company within the last six months. Why do not the employees check the statement of accounts at the Accounting Department, as the members of this department are on their side. The Board has now decided to

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

.....Station,

REPORT

- 3 -

Date.....19

Subject.....

.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

hand over all the account books to Mr. Hsu Yung-tsu, a chartered accountant for examination. Those who are authorized to examine the statement of accounts may apply for permission to the chartered accountant. Announcement is hereby made that in future, the Board will not answer wild accusations."

Copies to D.O.A.
A.M. Jabez.

J.M. Brown
D. S.

D.C. (Special Branch).

FM. 2
G. 55M-I-38
LWK/

File No. 8234

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date March 11, 1938.

Subject Chinese Electric Power Company - Nantao

Made by D.S. McKeown Forwarded by C. Crawford. D.S.

The employees of the Chinese Electric Power Company, Nantao, published an item in the Sin Wan Pao, to-day, March 11, demanding an explanation from the Board of Directors with regard to the expenditure which resulted in the company incurring a debt to the extent of $3,500,000.00, a translation of which is as follows:-

"Your announcement published on March 8, 1938 has come to our notice, the contents of which appear to have inverted right and wrong. Being engaged in seeking employment, we are not in a position to conduct arguments and senseless propaganda, as you do while enjoying an easy life and are supported by the company's funds. Nevertheless, the fact that the company gained a net profit of over $500,000.00 out of the gross profit of $1,000,000.00 between January and July, 1937, was published in the anncuncement of your Board. We feel confounded by the statement that all the profits were exhausted between the outbreak of the "August 13th" Incident and the middle of November, 1937, and that the company is in debt to the extent of some $3,500,000. Since the commencement of the Sino-Japanese hostilities, only six months have elapsed. At the end of July, 1937, the company had gained a net profit of $500,000.00, but within the short period of six months, the company had incurred expenses together with debts in excess of $4,000,000.00,

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
11 MAR 1938
SPECIAL BRANCH

FILE

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

.....Station,

REPORT

- 2 -

Date 19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

showing an average expenditure of some $700,000.00 per month. We hereby request your Board to announce the details regarding these expenditures and debts, in order to dissipate our doubts. Should you ignore this request or give us a vague reply, we, the employees, will not allow the company to become bankrupt in consequence of the temporary absence of capable managers."

A meeting of the Board of Directors and departmental chiefs of the Chinese Electric Power Company will be held in the company's office, Room 254, Hongkong and Shanghai Bank building, The Bund, at 3 p.m. March 12, to discuss the problems arising from the proposed dismissal of employees.

D.S. McKeown
C 12/3.
D.S. 13/3
Bund 14/3

Copies to D.C.A
M. Tobey.

D. S.

D.C. (Special Branch).

P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38
LWK/ 1

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

S.1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date March 12, 1938.

Subject Chinese Electric Power Company - Nantao

Made by D.S. McKeown Forwarded by C. Crawford D.S.

Despite the request of the Board of Directors and the employees of the Chinese Electric Power Company, Mr. Tu Yueh-sung has not yet given any indication of accepting the post of Managing-Director of the company. It is the conviction of the employees that Mr. Tu will assume the post when the Board agrees to his proposal concerning the further issue of the maintenance allowances. It is reported that Mr. Sung Tse Fee, Chief of the Personnel Department, will again proceed to Hongkong for the purpose of requesting Mr. Tu Yueh-sung to accept the appointment and mediate in the present dispute.

Copy to M' Talbot.
" D.O.A
D. S.

D.C. (Special Branch). 12/3.

D.C. (S.1)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE 12 MAR 1938 SPECIAL BRANCH

S.1.
14/3

14/3

WCT/

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 82,314 7-38

S.1, Special Branch 8/4/38

REPORT

Date March 10, 1938.

Subject Chinese Electric Power Company, Nantao.

Made by D.S. McKeown Forwarded by C. Crawford. D.S.

With reference to the announcement published in the Sin Wen Pao on March 8 by the Board of Directors of the Chinese Electric Power Company (Vide Special Branch Report of 9/3/38), the employees are of the opinion that the statement leaves much room for doubt, especially the point concerning the financial condition of the company, and have decided to publish an item in the same newspaper, within a few days, demanding an explanation from the Board with regard to the expenditure which resulted in the company incurring a debt to the extent of $3,500,000.00.

For the time being, the employees are said to have no intention of negotiating with the management over their dismissal until the attitude of Mr. Tu Yueh-sung is known regarding his assumption of the post of Managing-Director of the company.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE 10 MAR 1938 SPECIAL BRANCH

Copy to M. Tobey.

D.S.

J.M. Thomson. D. S.

D. C. (Special Branch) 10/3

FILE

P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

L'W/

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special ~~Branch~~ Section.

REPORT

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
File No.
No. S. B. D. 222 4
Date

Date March 9, 1938.

Subject Chinese Electric Power Company - Nantao

Made by D.S. McKeown *Forwarded by* C. Crawford D.S.

The meeting of the Board of Directors of the Chinese Electric Power Company, which was scheduled to take place in the company's office, Room 254, Hongkong and Shanghai Bank building, The Bund, at 3 p.m., March 7, failed to materialize owing to the number attending being insufficient to form a quorum. It is reported that dissension is prevalent between Mr. Feng Ping-nan and those directors who absented themselves from the meeting.

An informal meeting later was held in the company's office, when nine of the directors were present, with Mr. Koo Shing-ih presiding. After discussion, it was decided to despatch a telegram to Hongkong requesting Mr. Tu Yueh-sung to remain in the post as Managing-Director of the Company, and request the representatives of the employees to discuss the settlement of the existing dispute.

D.C. (Ds)
D.C. (Cs)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
10 MAR 1938
SPECIAL BRANCH

On March 8, the Board of Directors of the Chinese Electric Power Company inserted an advertisement in the Sin Wan Pao, refuting the allegations against the company regarding its financial situation and the loan granted to the Chapei Electricity and Waterworks. The item reads as follows :-

"On March 3, the Sin Wan Pao published a news article relating to the employees of the company opposing their dismissal, in which it is stated: 'the financial condition of the company is sound and has not reached the stage of bankruptcy. Despite the local Sino-Japanese

S.1
10/3.

hostilities, the company has made about $1,000,000.00 profit and "recently" granted a loan of $300,000.00 to the management of the Chapei Electricity and Waterworks to maintain the livelihood of its employees. Furthermore, the company still maintains business in the Zikawei district, consequently the employees are opposing their dismissal.'

"With reference to the above article, we are very suprised. It will be remembered that the company ceased to supply electricity and suspended business immediately after the outbreak of the "August 13th" hostilities, but continued to pay the employees in order to maintain their livelihood. Excluding the various expenses, the company gained a net profit of only $500,000.00 up to the end of July, 1937. Since the commencement of the conflict, it has been impossible to collect outstanding accounts amounting to $800,000.00. While no income can be obtained, the company continues to pay various expenses. The company, therefore, is obviously in financial difficulties. Consequently the company not only exhausted all its profits, but ran into debt by the middle of November, 1937.
As the members of the Executive and Supervisory Committees of the company are authorized to manage business with a capital of $8,000,000.00 subscribed by the shareholders, it is incumbent upon them to safeguard

the funds of the shareholders while maintaining the livelihood of the employees. If the company becomes bankrupt, the committees would be unable to explain the situation to the shareholders. In view of this fact, the management decided to retain the services of a few employees, and temporarily suspend the services of the remainder with effect from December, 1937. About 200 persons, at the request of the employees' representatives, are therefore engaged in dealing with the company's affairs, with pay at 70% of their original salaries, while those whose services were temporarily suspended were granted half pay for a period of three months up to the end of February, 1938. The company is required to pay thousands of dollars per month to cover various expenses. Besides, the company is in debt to the extent of some $3,500,000.00 for the purchase of goods, and is still unable to pay the debt. The Board fully realizes that the employees would benefit by remaining in employment, but the source of income of the company has been cut, and unless the company adopts a policy of retrenchment, it would be unable to cope with the difficult situation. Consequently the Board decided to dispense with the services of the employees with effect from March 1, 1938. The report published in the newspaper to the effect that the company had made $1,000,000.00 profit last year is contrary to fact.

"With regard to the allegation concerning the loan of $300,000.00 to the Chapei Electricity and

Waterworks, the company admits that the loan was granted on July 16, 1937, but not "recently." The financial condition of the company was quite sound in the past. As both the Chapei Electricity and Waterworks and the Chinese Electric Power Company are local public utility concerns, and our company used to purchase electricity from the works, it is a common occurrence to make loans to each other. The Chapei Electricity and Waterworks should have returned the loan in January, 1938, but postponed the payment as the result of the hostilities. It appears that the news reporter was unaware of this fact, and stated arbitrarily that the loan was "recently" granted to maintain the livelihood of the employees of the works. Furthermore, the Chapei Electricity and Waterworks dispensed with the services of its employees in December, 1937.

"With reference to the report concerning the supply of electricity to the residents in Zikawei district, the company purchases the electricity from the Compagnie Francaise De Tramways Et D'Eclairage Electriques De Shanghai and supplies it to the residents, comprising a number of foreigners, in that district where the property largely belongs to the Catholic Church. It covers only a small area, and the company has to pay the Compagnie Francaise De Tramways Et D'Eclairage Electriques De Shanghai with the electricity charges collected from the consumers

FM. 2
G. 55M-I-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

.....Station,

REPORT

Date 19

- 5 -

Subject.....

.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

in the district. Consequently, it cannot be presumed that the company is maintaining usual business.

"In short, the treatment accorded by the company to the employees is believed to have been understood by the public. During this extraordinary period, the company has continued to maintain the living of the employees for half a year, and decided to issue a retiring gratuity of one month's pay in addition to the deposits for life insurance. However, false accusations against the company are being circulated to deceive the public, whereupon the company publishes this announcement in the newspaper in accordance with facts."

Copies to D.C.A.
" M. Tabez.

D.C. (Special Branch).

P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

D. S.

LDL

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE. File No. [illegible] REGISTRY

S.1, Special Branch xxxxxxx,

REPORT

Date March 5, 19 38.

Subject. Chinese Electric Power Company - Nantao

Made by D.S. McKeown *Forwarded by* C. Crawford D.C.

A meeting of the Board of Directors of the Chinese Electric Company (Nantao), which was scheduled to have been held at 7 p.m. March 4 in the offices of Feng & Company, 137 Peking Road, did not materialize owing to lack of a quorum. An informal meeting was held by five directors, including Mr. Feng Ping Nan (冯炳南) and Mr. Koo Shing-ih (顾馨一), and it was decided to hold a meeting of the Board of Directors at 3 p.m. March 7 at the same address, 137 Peking Road.

Mr. Sung Tse Fee (宋志飞), Chief of the Personnel Department of the Company, called at the French Concession office of the concern, 7 Rue Montauban, at 9 a.m. March 4. He left at 9.30 a.m. and called again at 11.30 a.m. In an interview with several of the employees, Mr. Sung stated that Mr. Feng Ping Nan had intended to resign and that the committee formed by him to deal with the affairs of the Company following the assassination of Mr. Loh Pah Hung would be dissolved. He added that after the resignation of Mr. Feng Ping Nan, Mr. Tu Yueh Sung would take the responsibility of maintaining the livelihood of the employees by continuing to issue maintenance allowances to them.

Copies to D.C. A. & M. Jones.

D. S.

D.C. (Special Branch)

P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE - 5 MAR 1938 SPECIAL BRANCH

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER - 7 MAR. 1938 (DIVISIONS)

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. [illegible]
S.I, Special Branch.

REPORT

Date March 4, 1938.

Subject Chinese Electric Power Company - Nantao

Made by D.S. McKeown *Forwarded by* C. Crawford. D.I.

On March 4, between 11.30 a.m. and 1 p.m., a party of French Police searched the company's office at No.7 Rue Montauban, which is being used by the employees as their communication address, and the employees' quarters at 358 Boulevard de Montigny. In the former address, a quantity of pamphlets containing a letter addressed to the Board of Directors were seized (translation together with a copy of which have already been submitted), while in the latter address, nothing of an incriminating nature was found.

J McKeown.
D. S.

S.I.

D.C. (Special Branch).

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
4 MAR 1938
SPECIAL BRANCH

4/3.

C. 4/3.

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 82.74

S.1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date March 4, 1938.

Subject Chinese Electric Power Company - Nantao

Made by D.S. McKeown Forwarded by C. Gamble D.S.

During the afternoon of March 2, about twenty employees of the Chinese Electric Power Company attempted to hold a meeting in rooms No.603 and 606, Great Shanghai Hotel, 341 Avenue Edward VII, but were dispersed by the French Police.

Information has been obtained that the following persons have been appointed representatives who will be responsible for conducting negotiations with the management :-

Sung Tse-fee (孫志飛), Chief of the Personnel Department.

Sung Yu-ping (沈宇平), member of the Personnel Department.

Wong Chai-siang (王家驤), member of the Traffic Department.

Zao Zong-zung (邵尚仁), -do-

Tsang Ying-san (張尚三), member of the Technical Department.

(The above persons representing the clerical staff).

Tseu Yuin-kiang (周雲江), Inspector No.3.

Tseu Kwang-yung (周光榮), Inspector No.15.

Fu Zoong-teh (傅崇德), Checker No.7.

Woo Shuin-ding (胡勳亭), Inspector No.6.

Zee Ning-sung (徐玉生), foreman attached to the Painting Department.

(The above persons representing the workers).

It is reported that these representatives will visit the company's office, Room 254, Hongkong and Shanghai Bank building, in the near future to negotiate with the management.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE 4 MAR 1938 SPECIAL BRANCH

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No......

.....*Station,*

REPORT
- 2 -

Date *19*

Subject.....

.....

Made by.....*Forwarded by*.....

At 10 a.m., March 3, copies of a pamphlet were issued to the employees on entering the company's office, No.7 Rue Montauban. The pamphlet which purports to emanate from the "All Employees of the Chinese Electric Power Company", dated March 1, 1938, contains a letter addressed to the Board of Directors, a translation of which is as follows :-

"To the Board of Directors,

With reference to your notice issued on February 26 announcing the dismissal of all employees and declaring null and void all labour agreements, we feel very much suprised. It has been learned that members of the Board recently held numerous meetings and as a result, Mr. Tu Yueh-sung was appointed Managing-Director of the Company. Mr. Wong Yuin-pu of the Board was later despatched to Hongkong for the purpose of consulting with Mr. Tu Yueh-sung on the company's affairs, while Mr. Sung Tse Fee, Chief of the Personnel Department, also proceeded to Hongkong to request instructions in dealing with the affairs concerning the employees. It was decided by Mr. Tu to maintain the living of the employees for a further period of three months with effect from March, 1938. Mr. Tu Yueh-sung accordingly informed the Board by telegram of the decision reached, but to our suprise, the Board issued the notice contrary to the original decision. As Mr. Tu Yueh-sung accepted

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

.....Station,

REPORT
- 3 -

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by.....*Forwarded by*.....

the post at your request in view of the difficulties now confronting the company, the Board should therefore follow his advice. The Board now acts against Mr. Tu's decision, but we fully realize that you are not responsible for the present decision. There must be some unruly elements who are taking advantage of the situation to seek their own benefit. We strongly object to this improper procedure.

"It is learned that owing to financial difficulties, the Chapei Waterworks had obtained a loan of $300,000.00 from your Board to maintain the livelihood of the employees of the works. This shows that the company had sufficient funds in reserve, but we are at a loss to understand as to why our management treat us in such a harsh manner. It is reported that a certain pseudo lawyer, with the assistance of his followers, is conducting activities under certain pretexts in an endeavour to seize the control of the company's affairs, and to satisfy his own desire at the expense of the company. In view of the fact, we swear to deal with him at any cost."

X Said to be Feng Ping Nan D&R. 4/3.

Copies to D.C. A. Mr Lobez. Mr Keown. D. S.

D.C. (Special Branch). 4/3

P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

8234
3 38

"A"
Central

Misc.250/38.

Mar. 1st, 38.

1.

11.40a.m. to 8.20p.m.
1-3-38.

12 The Bund.
Detective Office.

Re trouble with employees of the Chinese Electric Power Co. 12 The Bund.

At 10.35a.m. on 1-3-38 a telephone message was received at this station from D.I. Crawford, Special Branch, reporting that a number of employees of the above firm were passing into the Settlement from F.C. with the object of holding a meeting at the offices, Room 254, 12 The Bund.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
2 MAR 1938
SPECIAL BRANCH

Special Branch Copy

C.D.S.s 179, 287 and the undersigned, together with a party of Uniform Police, attended and found that about one hundred workers had already arrived and were interviewing one of the directors, Mr. Ts Kyi Ling (朱書林). It appears that the reason for the unrest among the employees was the fact that ever since the disruption of work at the Power Co. in Nantao in October 1937, the management have paid the staff full wages although they have not been working. Now however, owing to the fact that the capital of the company is exhausted and no income is coming in, it is not possible to pay the staff any longer. On learning this the staff objected, insisting that they should receive several months pay in lieu of notice, and on being refused, staged this meeting.

In the absence of the other directors who have left for Hongkong, Mr. Ts interviewed the men who selected one named Sung Ts Fee (張志飛) departmental manager as their

spokesman but no specific demands were made. A discussic was held in the presence of the party of Police and detectives, and it was decided that several representativ should be named who will put their requests in writing an present same to Mr. Ts.

Shortly after this was agreed upon, about 12.15p.m., Insp. Brownrigg, D. S. McKeown, and D.S. Larby (Special Branch) arrived on the scene as the result of a telephone message from Mr. Feng Ping Nan (馮炳南), lawyer to the company, to the effect that Mr. Ts was being detained in his office. On the arrival of the above Police officers it was seen that a misunderstanding had arisen, Mr. Feng having seen the large number of workers enter the office and had thought that Mr. Ts was being detained.

At 12.30p.m., all workers had dispersed peaceably leaving behind a number of representatives to draw up a list of demands. Mr. Ts also left the office and up to the time of writing this report nothing further has occurred.

C.D.C. 24 attached to Special Branch was in attendance.

S.
C.D.S.170.
C.D.S.287.

D.O. "A".

Sen.Det.i/c.

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38
LWK/1

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. [illegible] 8234

S.1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date March 2, 1938.

Subject Chinese Electric Power Company - Nantao

Made by D.S. McKeown Forwarded by C. Crawford

About 200 employees of the Chinese Electric Power Company, Nantao, assembled in the company's office, No.7 Rue Montauban, this morning, March 2, and held a discussion in connection with the present dispute. Mr. Sung Tse Fee, Chief of the Personnel Department, was also present. He stated that in February, Mr. Wong Yuin-pu (王雲甫), a member of the Board of Directors, was despatched to Hongkong for the purpose of consulting with Mr. Tu Yueh-sung on the procedure to be adopted regarding employees. During this interview, it was decided that the employees be granted the maintenance allowances for a further three months with effect from March, 1938. Contrary to this arrangement, the Board of Directors had decided to dispense with the services of the employees, consequently Mr. Tu Yueh-sung had tendered his resignation from his posts. Mr. Sung Tse Fee alleged that the decision of the Board to dismiss the employees was made at the instigation of Mr. Feng Ping-nan (馮炳南) with the support of Messrs. Chu Chi-ling and Chang Wen-ping (張文炳), members of the Board of Directors. Sung further stated that Mr. Feng Ping-nan had obtained a loan of $300,000 from the company for the purpose of repatriating the employees of the Chapei Waterworks, of which he is the Chairman of the Board of Directors, and added that these funds would be sufficient to maintain the livelihood of the company's staff for ten months.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE - 3 MAR. 1938 - SPECIAL BRANCH

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER - 3 MAR. 1938 - (DIVISIONS)

- 5 MAR. 1938

FM. 2
G. 55M-I-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No......

.....*Station,*

REPORT

- 2 -

Date.....*19*

Subject.....

Made by.....*Forwarded by*.....

It is reported that before any demands are submitted to the management, the employees will issue a manifesto to solicit ~~the~~ assistance from the public.

Apart from Sung Tse Fee, the following persons are said to be leading elements in the present unrest among the workers :-

Tseu Wen-kiang (周文江)
Zee Woo-sung (徐五生)
Woo Shuin-ding (何勤亭)
Yuan Lih-peng (袁立本).

Sung Tse Fee is temporarily residing in the home of Mr. Tu Yueh-sung, 216 Rue Wagner.

Copies to D.C.A., Mr Jolley.

Mr Brown.

D. S.

D.C. (Special Branch).

2/3.

D C. (Sp. Br.)

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38
LWK/

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch, ~~Station~~,

REPORT

Date March 2, 1938.

Subject Chinese Electric Power Company - Nantao

Made by D.S. McKeown *Forwarded by* C. Glanford D.S.

In connection with the existing dispute between the management and employees of the Chinese Electric Power Company, it is reported that the employees have drawn up the following two demands :-

(1) That all employees be supplied with food.

(2) That the deposits for life insurance be issued in accordance with the regulations of the company. (Half month's pay for each year between 1917 and 1927 and one month's pay for each year between 1928 and 1936).

It is also stated, according to the employees connected with Mr. Sung Tse Fee, Chief of the Personnel Department, that the workers will proceed to the home of Mr. Chu Chi-ling (朱吉林), member of the Board of Directors, to apply for the food supply, should the demands be rejected.

Mr. Chu Chi-ling resides at No.33 Avenue Victor Emmanuel III.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
-2 MAR. 1938
SPECIAL BRANCH

D. S.

D.C. (Special Branch).

Copies to:-
D.C. A & Mr Tobey.

S.I. R.I.V. P.A. to D.C. (Sp. Br.)

D.S. McKeown

C. 2/3

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38
LWK/

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 12394

S.1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date March 1, 1938.

Subject Chinese Electric Power Company - Nantao

Made by D.S. McKeown Forwarded by C. Clayton D.I.

On February 28, about 200 mechanics and 300 workers were paid half a month's wages as the maintenance allowances for February, at the company's offices, Room 254, Hongkong and Shanghai Bank Building, The Bund, and No.7 Rue Montauban.

At 10.15 a.m., March 1, information was received from a detective of the Special Branch to the effect that some 80 workers of the company had left the French Concession and were proceeding to the office of the Board of Directors, Room 254, Hongkong and Shanghai Bank building, with the object of submitting a set of demands. This information was conveyed to Central Station. Uniform men and detectives were posted in the office together with detectives from the Special Branch. The workers duly arrived at the office, and were requested by one of the directors named Chu Chi Ling (朱葆琳) to submit their demands in writing. At 12.15 p.m., Mr. T.C. Chen of the firm of Feng and Co., 137 Peking Road, telephoned stating that the director Mr. Chu was being held in the office against his will. Inspt. Brownrigg (Central), D.S. Larby and D.S. McKeown attended and found that a misunderstanding had occurred, as officers from Central Station including D.S. Barton and F.S. Potapoff were in the office. Mr. Chu departed forthwith and requested that the crowd of workers numbering approximately 100 persons should be dispersed leaving a few representatives to submit written demands. This request was carried out without difficulty.

Good

DC (Div'l) There will be more trouble

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE - 1 MAR. 1938 - SPECIAL BRANCH

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER - 2 - MAR. 1938 - (DIVISIONS)

S.I.

C.S.I. C.I.V. 3/3

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

.....Station,

REPORT

- 2 -

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

No demands have yet been submitted by the workers.

According to Mr. Loh Zoong-ling (陸仲霖), cousin of the late Mr. Loh Pah-hung, and Chief of the Traffic Department, Mr. Tu Yueh-sung, Chairman of the Board of Directors, and concurrently the new Managing-Director of the Company has tendered his resignation from his posts in consequence of his suggestion to issue the maintenance allowances for a further three months being rejected by members of the Board of Directors, but the Board has requested him by telegram to retain his position. No reply in this connection has been received from Mr. Tu Yueh-sung.

Sung Tse Fee, the chief of the personnel arrived from Hongkong in the s.s. Conte Verde on February 28 and was met by ten representatives of the workers and senior staff employees of the company at the Customs Jetty. On the surface, it would appear that Sung Tse Fee has already commenced his machinations to gain control of the company's remaining assets.

Copies to:-
D.C. A & M'. Tolley.

D. S.

D.C. (Special Branch).

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

LWK/

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 8234

S.1, Special Branch, [illegible]

REPORT

Date February 28, 1938.

Subject Chinese Electric Power Company - Nantao

Made by D.S. McKeown *Forwarded by* C. Crawford D.S.

In accordance with the instructions of the D.C. (Special Branch), Mr. Jobez of the French Police was interviewed on the morning of February 28 regarding his views on Sung Tse Fee (沈志飛), Chief of the Personnel of the Chinese Electric Power Company and the course of action he might suggest. Mr. Jobez stated that he had instituted enquiries regarding this person, the results of which he would communicate in due course.

On February 28, the management of the Chinese Electric Power Company drew up a notice stating that the services of the employees will be dispensed with as from March 1, 1938, in accordance with a decision reached by the Board of Directors. The notice reads as follows :-

D.C. (Crime)
D.C. (Div.)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
28 FEB. 1938
SPECIAL BRANCH

"Following the outbreak of the Sino-Japanese hostilities in August, 1938, the company ceased to supply electricity and suspended business in all departments, but continued to issue wages to the employees for a period of three and half months. At the beginning of December, 1937, the company, being unable to resume business, proposed to dismiss all the staff, but eventually decided to retain the services of a few employees with pay at the rate of 70% of their original wages, and temporarily suspended the services of the remainder at half pay in order to enable them to maintain their livelihood or

return to their native places. This treatment compares favourably with that accorded to the workers employed by other public utility concerns which closed as the result of the hostilities.

"Three months have now elapsed. In view of financial difficulties, the company is unable to continue the issue of maintenance allowances. Consequently the management has decided to dispense with the services of all employees at the end of the current month (February), and pay them one month's wages as retiring gratuities. Owing to extraordinary circumstances, the company hereby declares null and void all agreements concluded with the employees with the exception of that concerning life insurance. The huge losses sustained by the company during the hostilities and the difficulties foreseen in the future appear to have been realized by the public. The notice is hereby issued for the information of the public."

The employees have not yet received the formal notice concerning their dismissal, and are now awaiting the result of an interview between Mr. Tu Yueh-sung, member of the Board of Directors, and Mr. Sung Tse-fee, Chief of the Personnel Department. The latter will arrive here from Hongkong this afternoon, February 28. Four representatives have been appointed by the employees to interview Mr. Sung Tse-fee upon his arrival.

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

- 3 -

Subject.....

.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

According to the employees connected with Mr. Sung Tse-fee, the Company had $750,000 deposited in the Hongkong and Shanghai Bank, and after these funds have been exhausted, Mr. Tu Yueh-sung will be responsible for maintaining the livelihood of the employees.

It is reported that certain of the workers who have heard of the management's decision unofficially are dissatisfied with the terms mentioned, while the others fully realize the situation of the company, and are said to be in favour of the issue of retiring gratuities and the return of the deposits for life insurance.

The management will issue maintenance fees for the month of February at the company's office, No.7 Rue Montauban to-day, February 28.

Copies to M/V Tokay
D.O.A.

28/2

D. S.

D.C. (Special Branch).

P. A. D. (Sp. Brd.

WCT/

FORM NO. 3
G. 40M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

S.1, Special Branch, Shilloh

REPORT

Date Feb. 26, 1938.

Subject (in full) Nantao Electric Power Company.

Made by D.S. McKeown *Forwarded by* C. Crawford D.S.

On the morning of February 26, Mr. Linquan Woo (吴麟坤), 137 Peking Road, communicated with this office and stated that Mr. Sung Tse-fee (孫志飛), Chief of the personnel of the Nantao Electric Power Company, is expected to arrive in Shanghai from Hongkong to-day. He also stated that a notice announcing the dismissal of all the workers would be posted in the office of the company, Room 254, Hongkong and Shanghai Bank Building, on the morning of February 28, and Mr. Feng Ping-nan has requested that two detectives be posted in the office on that day to prevent possible trouble.

D.C. (Div.)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE 26 FEB. 1938 SPECIAL BRANCH

Dsir.—
D.O.A.
O/c central
A/R. Tobey. DBK.

F M Keown.
D. S.

D. C. (Special Branch) 26/2

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER 28 FEB 1938 (DIVISIONS)

S.1.
DBK. 28/2
C. 28/2
One C.D.C. from
S.B. allending A.

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

SECRET

File No. 82.34

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1. Special Branch /Shanghai,

REPORT

Date February 25, 38.

Subject Chinese Electirc Power Company - Nantao.

Made by D.S. McKeown Forwarded by

Acting upon the instructions of the D.C.(Special Branch), on the morning of February 24, C.D.I. Sih Tse-liang and D.S. McKeown interviewed Mr. Linquan Woo, L.L.B., and his partner Mr. S.C. Chen at their office at 137 Peking Road regarding the affairs of the Chinese Electric Power Co., Nantao. Mr. Woo and Mr. Chen are attending to the affairs of the company, the dismissal of workers etc. on behalf of the Board of Directors. At present the two lawyers are considerably perturbed and fear reprisals following the publication of a notice at the end of this month to the effect that all workers are to be dismissed. The situation is complex, into which the gangster element enters in a large measure.

The allegation is submitted by the two lawyers that the workers of the Electric Power Co. are at present in possession of firearms and form part of a division of plain clothes mobile troops under the command of one Liu Tse Loh (劉志六), a Cantonese officer with headquarters in the French Concession. One named Sung Tse Fee(孫志飛), the Chief of the personnel of the Electric Power Company is alleged to be second in command to Liu Tse Loh. Both the persons are said to be under the influence of Tu Yueh Sung. The allegation continues that Mr. Loh Pah Hung, the managing-director of the Electric Power Co., was shot to death by the members of the mobile unit because he was at loggerheads with Tu Yueh Sung concerning the affairs of the company and that the attempted bombing of the residence of Mr. Koo

Shing Ih, the Vice-Chairman of the Board of Directors was attributable to the same source.

Upon a doubt being expressed of the possibility of the workers being formed into a mobile unit it was explained that this procedure was not a recent innovation, but dated back to 1927, when the workers of the Electric Power Co., the Commercial Press, and the Postal Workers' Union, were organised into a plain clothes unit to assist the Kuomintang. In recognition of their efforts, it is said that they received the full support of the Bureau of Social Affairs and the Tangpu in subsequent labour disputes. In 1932, the members of the above organisations actively assisted the Chinese forces in the anti-Japanese campaign, while in 1937 following the suspension of the Nantao tramway service in August, the workers of the Electric Power Co. again assumed military status and were assigned to guard the wharfs and suppress the activities of traitors. Although a stretch of imagination is required to connect the killing of Mr. Loh Pah Hung and the bombing of the residence of Mr. Koo Shing Ih with the affairs of the Electric Power Co., it is to be remembered that these two persons were intimately connected with the company, and that although the company may be in a precarious condition, there are still several hundred thousand dollars worth of property which might be directed into the account of an opportunist in a position of authority. Mr. Linquan Woo and Mr. S.C. Chen claim that Sung Tse Fee, the Chief of the personnel is

the opportunist. Since the death of Mr. Loh Pah Hung, the other directors of the company have refused to accept the post of managing-director.

Sung Tse Fee has left Shanghai for Hongkong for the purpose of persuading Mr. Tu Yueh Sung to accept the nominal post of general manager with Sung to act for him in Shanghai.

If Sung's object is achieved, he will be acting general manager in a position to monopolize the affairs of the company and be free to manipulate transactions and make use of the property and money.

In order to induce the directors to accede to his plan, Sung has demanded (claiming to be on behalf of the workers) that the sum of $650.000 allowances accumulated should be issued to the workers at once.

With regard to these allowances the following explanation is submitted :-

When Sung obtained his post as Chief of the Personnel Department through the recommendation of Tu Yueh Sung, he endeavoured to obtain the support of the workers. He suggested that according to the Labour Law, all workers should be given life insurance with the premiums paid by the company. Realizing it was futile to oppose this proposal which had the support of the Bureau of Social Affairs and the Tangpu, the management agreed that pending the introduction of the life insurance system for labourers, the company would put into effect itself a superannuation system with the company and workers, each contributing a sum equivalent

to 3½ days' wages per month towards the fund. This scheme was agreed upon by both parties and the system was enforced from May, 1931.

After a certain period, Sung brought up the question of making this system retrospective on the ground that workers should gain benefit for services rendered prior to May, 1931.

The company regarded this suggestion unfavourably in view of the long period entailed, and the large sum involved. Through the mediation by the Chinese authorities, it was agreed that a repatriation allowance, amounting to one month's wages for each year of service antidated to 1927 and one whole month's wages for each year of services prior to 1927, be credited to the workers' accounts and paid on the termination of their service with the company. In agreeing to the settlement, the company insisted upon the condition that as no real cash was available, the sum which amounted to about $650.000 would be alloted from the profits.

Owing to trade depression, the management however has not been able, up to the present, to raise this amount. Consequently the agitation of Sung at the present time for the issue of this money, undoubtedly aims at embarrassing the directors and coercing them to appoint him general manager, which is Sung's condition for ceasing his activities.

J. M. Brown.
D.S.

D.C.(Special Branch).

WCT/

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. D 8234

S.1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date Feb. 22, 1938.

Subject Chinese Electric Power Company, Nantao.

Made by D.S. McKeown *Forwarded by* C. Crosse D.I

At 5 p.m. February 21, sixteen members of the Standing Committee of the Board of Directors of the Chinese Electric Power Company held a meeting at the Company's office, Room 254, Hongkong and Shanghai Bank building, The Bund, with Mr. Koo Shing-ih (顧馨一) presiding. During the conference, discussions were held in connection with the issue of maintenance allowances to the employees, which will be discontinued at the end of February, 1938, in accordance with the previous arrangement (Vide Special Report dated 15/12/37). It was decided to despatch a telegram to Hongkong asking for instructions from Messrs Wong Yih-ding (王一亭) and Tu Yueh-sung. It is reported that Mr. Tu Yueh-sung is in favour of the distribution of the allowances for a further three months, while other members of the Board of Directors hold different views in view of financial difficulties. It is also reported that Mr. Sung Tse-fee (孫志飛), Chief of the Personnel Department of the Company, has proceeded to Hongkong to consult with Mr. Tu Yueh-sung in connection with the matter.

The employees of the Company are now waiting for the final decision from Mr. Tu Yueh-sung and have temporarily established a communication office at No.7 Rue Montauban, which is the office of the Company, although the 1st District Water and Electricity Workers' Union, formed by the employees of the Company, has ostensibly suspended functioning in consequence of a

If so Board will pay @ 5 months per month in a lump sum to finish, & employees will get 4 months full pay with bargain money 5 months

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE 22 FEB 1938 SPECIAL BRANCH

D.S. McKeown S.1. 22/2. D.S.I.

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

.....Station,

REPORT

Date 19

Subject.....

.....

Made by.....*Forwarded by*.....

prohibition in the French Concession by the Authorities concerned.

Copy to D.S.B.

Thos. Brown.
D. S.

D. C. (Special Branch)

22/2
P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

136

ELECTRICITY USED IN REFUGEE ZONE

Chinese Concern Not To Pay For Power Consumed

That the Chinese electricity works will not be responsible for the power consumed in the refugee zone in Nantao is the gist of a letter sent to the French Electricity and Tramways Co., according to a Chinese report.

The Chinese concern, since October 20, had been obtaining power from the French company for Nantao and Pootung area at about $50,000 to $60,000 a month, according to the report. The sum was eventually reduced when Pootung was occupied by the Japanese on November 12. The sum paid by the Chinese concern in October last was $20,000.

As the Chinese firm had received no revenues for the electricity consumed, negotiations were started by Mr. Loh Pah-hung, the late managing director, with Father Jacquinot of the refugee zone, concerning the matter. Before any solution could be obtained, Mr. Loh was assassinated.

Following meetings of the directors of the Chinese works, it was decided that the French company should be informed that the former would not be responsible for the payment of the electricity consumed in the refugee zone beginning on Tuesday, February 15, according to the report.

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. SPL FILE REGISTRY

S.1, Special Branch: No. 11 8234 16 2 38

REPORT

Date February 15, 1938.

Subject Chinese (Nantao) Electric Power Company.

Made by D.S. Pitts *Forwarded by* C. Crawford D.C.

The Chinese (Nantao) Electric Power Company suspended operations as a result of the Sino-Japanese hostilities. With a view to resuming business when circumstances permit, the management has issued maintenance allowances to its workers. After the assassination of Mr. Loh Pah-hong, General Manager, the Board of Directors decided to request by telegram Mr. Tu Yueh-sung, a member of the Board of Directors, to accept the post of General Manager, in order to enable the company to remain in existence. In the telegram Mr. Tu was informed that the monthly maintenance allowance issued to the workers amounted to $30,000 and that should he agree to accept the post of General Manager, he would not be required to come to Shanghai.

D.S. Pitts.

D. S.

Copy to S.1 DBK

D.C.(Special Branch) 16/2.

It is possible there will be trouble between the workmen & Board of Directors. I gather the latter have appointed an Engineer upon whom & an accountant to act for them & make an offer to the workmen. If not accepted workmen will be told to take them case to Court.

S.1 DBK 16/2

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE 16 FEB 1938 SPECIAL BRANCH

FM. 2
G. 3000-11-h

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

S.1, Special Branch

REPORT

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D.
Date January 10, 1938.

Subject Chinese Electric Power Company - Meeting of Board of Directors

Made by D.S. McKeown *Forwarded by* C. Crawford. D.I.

During the afternoon of January 8, seventeen members of the Board of Directors of the Chinese Electric Power Company, Nantao, held a meeting in the Company's office, Room 254, Hongkong and Shanghai Bank Building, The Bund, with Mr. Koo Shing-ih (顧馨一) presiding. After discussion, it was decided to close the accounts of the Company before the end of the lunar year. It was further resolved to appoint Mr. Tsu Sao-zien (朱少泉), Chief of the Business Department, Mr. Loh Zoong-ling (陸仲麟), Chief of the Traffic Department, and Mr. Zee Tung-zung (徐東仁), Chief of the Mechanical Department, to collect statistics covering the losses sustained by the Company and to prepare for the resumption of business should the situation so permit.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
10 JAN 1938
SPECIAL BRANCH

D. S.

D.C. (Special Branch).

FORM. NO. 3
2000-12-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.B. REGISTRY
File No. D.
No. S. B

S.1. Special Branch Station,

REPORT

Date January 7, 1938

Subject (in full) Meeting held at 137 Peking Road on January 4 on the subject of Nantao Power Company.

Made by C.D.I. Sih Tse-liang *Forwarded by* C. Crawford D.C.

With reference to the attached report(Central Misc.13/38) stating that C.D.S. 166 attached to Special Branch attended a meeting of the directors of the Nantao Power Company held at 137 Peking Road, on January 4, it should be pointed out that the Special Branch was not informed of this meeting and therefore, no detective attached to the Special Branch was present. There is no C.D.S. 166 attached to this branch as reported in the attached report.

Interrogation of C.D.S. 11 attached to Central Station, who attended the meeting, shows that the C.D.S. in question is attached to the Political Section of the French Police, who was on that day assigned as a "bodyguard" to Mr. Koo Shing Ih, one of the persons attending the meeting, whose life has been threatened by "National Salvation" elements.

It should be explained that on several occasions it has come to the notice of this branch that members of the French Police Special Branch when attending such functions have intimated that they were attached to the Special Branch without making it clear to which administration they belong.

Sih Tse liang
C.D.I.

D.C.(Special Branch).

"A"

Misc.13/38. Central
4/1/38

1.

Re a meeting held at 137 Peking Road
on the subject of the Nantao Power Co.

On the afternoon of 4/1/38, instructions were received from D.C.(Crime) via C.I. Bishop i/c Central Station to post a Chinese and foreign detective at 137 Peking Road at 3.45p.m. 4/1/38 as a meeting was to be held at which Mr. Feng Ping Nan(馮炳南)would be present.

C.D.S. 11 and the undersigned attended at the time stated and learnt that the meeting was to be held at 4.30p.m., therefore returned at that time, but found that the meeting did not commence until 5.15p.m.,at which time Mr. Feng Ping Nan and nine others attended. Mr. Feng took the chair and a general discussion as to the advisability or otherwise of re-opening the Nantao Power Co. followed. The subject of the death of the late Mr. Loh Peh Oong(陸伯鴻)was also brought up as Mr. Feng was a great friend of the deceased.

Special Branch Copy

Sen. Det. i/c.

D. D. O. "A".

Others present were Messrs. Koo Sing Ih(顧馨一),Woong Nyeu Dah(熊紐達),Yau Ts Zuh(姚子梓),Ts Jung Kiang(朱仲康), Ts Kyi Nyung(朱季良),Wong Eu Ts(王佑之),Wong Yuan Foo (王雲甫),Tsang Vung Ping(張永平),Kya Kyi Iung(賈季英),all of whom are co-directors of the Nantao Power Co.

The meeting closed at 8 p.m., no untoward incident occurring. C.D.S.166 attached to Special Branch was in attendance.

C.D.S.11

FORM. NO. 8
2000-12-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. .....

S.1. Special Branch/////
Station.

REPORT

Date January 4, 1938

Subject (in full) Chinese Electric Power Company - meeting of Board of Directors.

Made by D.S. Hocking *Forwarded by* C. Crawford, D.I

Between 5.30 p.m. and 6.30 p.m. December 31, 1937, sixteen members of the Board of Directors of the Chinese Electric Power Company, Nantao, held a meeting in the Company's office, Room 254, Hongkong and Shanghai Bank Building, The Bund, for the purpose of appointing a new manager in place of the late Mr. Loh Pah Hung(陸伯鴻), who was assassinated in the French Concession on December 30. Mr. Koo Shing Ih(顧馨一), presided. It was decided that Messrs. Yao Tse Zah(姚慈若), and Tsu Chi Ling(朱季琳), be appointed to take charge of the Company's affairs for the time being.

D. S. Hocking

D.C. (Special Branch).

D.C. (Special)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
4 JAN 1938
SPECIAL BRANCH

FORM NO. 1. 2000-12-37

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1. Special Branch Station,

REPORT

Date January 4, 19 38

Subject (in full) Chapei Water and Electricity Company - meeting of Board of Directors.

Made by D.S. Hocking *Forwarded by* C. Crawford, D.C.

At 3.30 p.m., December 31, 1937, a meeting attended by twelve members of the Board of Directors of the Chapei Water and Electricity Company, was held at 1394 Avenue Road, the residence of Mr. Sze Zao-tseng(施肇曾), a member of the Board of Directors. During the conference, a discussion took place in connection with the appointment of a new manager to fill the place of the late Mr. Loh Pah-hung, who was assassinated in the French Concession on December 30, and what measures should be adopted in honour of the deceased in recognition of his service towards the company. It was resolved that Mr. Tsu Zeu-zung(朱壽彤) be appointed acting manager, and that the question of honouring the deceased be held in abeyance for the time being because of the poor state of the finance.

The meeting which was presided over by Mr. Sze Shan-tse (施肇基), concluded at 4.15 p.m.

D.Hocking.

D. S.

D.C.(Special Branch).

FM. 1

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL
31 DEC 1937
SPECIAL BRANCH

31 nB 2.30 pm

Memorandum.

POLICE FORCE,
MUNICIPAL COUNCIL,

Shanghai 31 12 1937

To D.C.P. Br:

Meeting of Nantao Tramway Co at 5-7 pm in Hong Kew Bank Bldg. (Town)

Meeting of Chapei W. Works Co at 1394 Avenue Rd 3-5 pm today.

Some of the Members of so-called Maintenance Committee will be there. They are officials of both Cos.

B.W. + C notified Feng informed Sec.

Thos

D. 8234
1/1/38

"A"
Central
31st December 37.

Mis.1003/37.

3.

5p.m. to 7 p.m.
31-12-37

Hongkong & Shanghai
Bank Building.

Unrest amongst the employees of the
Chinese Electric Power Company.

Between 5 p.m. and 6.45 p.m.on the 31-12-37 sixteen directors of the above mentioned company met together at Room No.254 Hongkong & Shanghai Bank Building to discuss the election of a new manager of the company,owing to the death of Loh Poh Hong (陸伯鴻),who was shot dead in the French Concession on the 30-12-37. It was decided that two chairmen named (1) Yao Ts Zuh (姚慈祖) and (2) Tsu Kyi Ling (朱葆琳) be appointed to be responsible for the company's general affairs for the time being.

Special Branch copy.

The undersigned,C.D.Ss.60,11 and C.D.C.248 attended, and a party of Police were on duty.

No untoward incident took place.

A member of the Special Branch also attended.

S.D.I/c.

D.S.

D.D.O."A" Div.

FM. 2 A
G. 20M-1-37

File No. [illegible]

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Section 1, S. B. Shtn,

REPORT

Date December 15 19 37

Subject Chinese Electric Power Company - arrangements for payment of bonus money.

Made by D.S. Hocking Forwarded by C. Crawford D.I

At 10 a.m., December 14, twenty representatives of the employees of the Chinese Electric Power Company again called at the Company's office, Room 254, Hongkong and Shanghai Bank Building. Eight of their number were allowed to interview the management, and after some negotiations, the following result was arrived at:-

1. That 2/3 of the usual annual bonus be issued this year, the remaining part to be issued when the company resumes operations and gains profit.
2. That the pay for December, which has been advanced to certain members of the staff, not be deducted from the annual bonus, but be deducted from the employees "life insurance savings."
3. That the issue of maintenance allowances be effective from December, for a period of three months.
4. That the maintenance allowance for clerical staff be equal to 50% of their original pay, but not less than $30 for those whose pay is over $50 a month, and not lower than $20 for those whose pay is below $50, the deficit to be made good by the company.
5. That the allowance for workers be also equal to 50% of their original pay, but not less than $15, the deficit to be paid by the company.
6. That those employees, whose services are retained, be paid the above mentioned allowances, in addition to 20% of their original pay.

The representatives withdrew at 12.30 p.m.

It is learned that the issue of annual bonus will take place at the Company's office at No. 7 Rue Montauban,

D.C (D.I)
D.C (G.)

15 DEC 1937 SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

Copy C
D.O. A

Copy Desk.
DBH
15/12

S.I.
K.I.V.

DBH. 16/12 17/12. 17/12
YKK. 17/12

FORM NO. 3
G. 20M-11-36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

.....Station,

Date.....19

Subject (in full).....

-2-

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

not later than December 20.

J. Hocking.
D. S.

D.C. (Special Branch)

(3) A sum to meet living expenses be issued to all employees from December 1937 to Feb. 1938.

No date was agreed upon for any future meeting, and untoward incident took place.

Detectives attached to the Special Branch attended.

D. S. 162.

Sgn. Dpt. i/c.

D. D. O. "A".

F. 22. F.
J.S. 8000-8-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

8234
12 12 37

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No :—Misc.1003/37.

"A" Division.
Central Police Station.
11th December 1937.

Diary Number:—1.

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	5 p.m. - 6 p.m. 11-12-37.	Places visited in course of investigation each day	Room 252-4 H. & S. Bank Building Detective Office.

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

UNREST AMONGST THE EMPLOYEES OF THE CHINESE ELECTRIC POWER COMPANY

Between 5 p.m. and 6 p.m. on the 11-12-37 directors of The Chinese Electric Power Company met together at room 252-4 Hongkong & Shanghai Bank Building, Mr. Loh Pah Hung 陸伯鴻 presiding over the meeting.

It was agreed that $25,000.00 should be paid out amongst employees to meet living expenses. Payments to start at 9 a.m. on the 13-12-37.

No untoward incident took place.

Special Branch Copy

D. S.

Sen Det. i/c.

D.D.C."A" Div.

S.I.

D.S. Hocking

C. of D.

December 10 37.

Manager,
Administration Office,
Chinese Electric Power Company,
Room 252, 2nd floor,
Hongkong & Shanghai Bank Building.

Dear Sir,

Information has been received that some labour trouble may be expected in your administration. I shall be grateful if you will give me early information of any such developments. The bearer of this letter will take any report now available.

Yours faithfully,

(Sd) K. M. Bourne.

Deputy Commissioner
(Special Branch)

FM. 2
G. 20M-1

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 8234

S.I. Special Branch Station,

Date

REPORT

Dated December 10, 19 37

Subject Unrest among the employees of the Chinese Electric Power Company.

Made by D.S. Hocking Forwarded by C. Crawford D.I

About one hundred employees of the Chinese Electric Power Company gathered at the Company's office, Room 252-4 Hongkong & Shanghai Bank Building, at 9.45 a.m. on December 10, to await the result of a directors' meeting at which it was to be decided when the employees were to receive compensation and bonus money due to them. Up until 1 p.m. neither Mr. Loh Pah-hung(陸伯鴻), the president, nor any members of the board of directors had appeared whereupon the crowd dispersed in an orderly manner.

Staff members of the company number 250 and about 750 men comprise the body of workers. The following bulletins are at present posted outside the company's office.

1. Notice No. 7115 dated November 30, 1937.

It is announced that the Chinese Electricity and Waterworks Company has maintained the salaries of its employees for the past three months. Owing to the fact that there is no hope of resuming business, the Board of Directors of the Company have decided with effect from December 1 to reduce the staff, only a skeleton staff in various sections to be retained. Those retained will draw half pay, while those whose services will be dispensed with, will be paid allowances for three months according to the following rate :-

Rate of Pay	Monthly allowance
Clerical Staff	
Above $51	$30
Under $50	$20
Under $20	Similar to rate of pay.

D.C.(D.W.)

11 DEC 1937

D.C.(A.)

11 DEC 1937

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

- 2 -

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

Workers	Monthly Allowance
Below $50	$15
Above $51	$20

Loh Pah-hung(駱伯鴻).

2. Notice No. 7116 announcing that commencing from December 1, 1937, all technical employees on probation will be suspended from servicee.

3. Notice No. 7117 announcing that with effect from December 1, 1937, all casual workers will be suspended.

4. Notice No. 7118 announcing that the licences of service cars and motorcars which are not required at present, will be, as from December 1, 1937, withdrawn, and the drivers concerned dismissed.

L.B.Hocking.
D. S.

copy to D.C. A.
DBL. 10/12

D.C.(Special Branch).

FLASH NO. 3

D-8236

FM. 2
G. 20M-1-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. D. 8236

S.I. Special Branch/~~Political~~,

REPORT

Date December 13, 19 37

Subject Activities of Koo Vung-dau, former officer of the Jessfield Branch of the Shanghai City Government Police Bureau.

Made by D.I. Pan Lien-pih *Forwarded by* C. Cranford A.D.I.

It is reported that Koo Vung-dau(顧文濤), a former sub-inspector attached to the Jessfield Branch of the Shanghai City Government Police Bureau, has been approached by the managements of certain Japanese factories in the Western District to act as their Chinese advisor and liaison officer.

It is learned that Koo Vung-dau has been recently engaged in a "racket" whereby he undertakes to remove goods from Chinese territory to the Settlement on behalf of the owners. When approached to remove goods, a deposit of a sum of $20, $50 and $100 is charged as a locomotion allowance, and is assessed according to the value of the goods. Investigations are then instituted as to the state of the place where the goods are stored and should the place be found burned or the goods stolen, the locomotion charge will not be refunded. Should the place and goods be in good condition, they are removed, but a further transportation fee equivalent to 20% to 30% of the value of the goods is then charged, the first deposit being incorporated in the charge.

The goods are transported to the Settlement and land at two places on the Soochow Creek, either at Jessfield Village or at jetties in the Louza district. If landing in Jessfield Village, a pass is applied for from the Italian Troops, who are defending that sector, but in case the application is refused, arrangements are then made with the Japanese military authorities for permission to allow the junks to proceed to the Louza District, where the vessels are unloaded. One named Heu(~~許~~), a follower of Koo, is said to be responsible for the transportation arrangements.

A few days ago Koo Vung-dau arranged the transportation

CP. DC(Cr)

13 DEC. 1937 SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER 14 DEC. 1937 (CR.) (H)

File D&R 16/12

FM. 2
G. 20M-1-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

- 2 -

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

of three boatloads of potatoes from Nanziang to Shanghai, which were unloaded at the Jessfield Village; also he further arranged the transportation of three boatloads of bituminous coal from Pootung, which were unloaded at the City Government Ferry Pontoon, The Bund near Peking Road, and it is reported a transportation fee of $100 per boat was charged for the potatoes, and $200 for each boat of coal.

Further negotiations are in progress for the removal of 200 piculs of firewood from Zah Hwei Kong, Nantao, and also the transportation of fish from inland places.

Pan Lien-pih
D. I.

DBR
3/2

D.C.(Special Branch).

D-8238

FM. 2
S. 40M-9-35

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Section 2, Special Branch Station, 12 37

REPORT

Date December 14 19 37.

Subject Reported arrival of Generals Ho Ying Ching and Hsiung Shih Hwei in Shanghai.

Made by..... and *Forwarded by* Superintendent Tan Shao-liang

Enquiries have failed to confirm the report that General Ho Ying Ching, Minister of War, and General Hsiung Shih Hwei, Chairman of the Kiangse Provincial Government, have arrived in Shanghai to discuss peace terms with the Japanese military leaders. Information from well informed sources indicates that there is no likelihood of important personages like these two men taking the risk of visiting Shanghai at the present moment.

The rumour apparently had its origin from the fact that General Ho Ying Ching was once pro-Japanese as he was a party to the Ho-Umetsu agreement in Tientsin, which made it possible for the declaration of the autonomous government in East Hopei and that General Hsiung Shih Hwei received his education in Japan.

Tan Shao-liang

Superintendent

File

14/12

D.C. (Special Branch)

14 DEC 1937

Social Evening News (Dec.11) :-

REPORTED ARRIVAL OF GENERAL HO YING-CHIN AND GENERAL HSIUNG SHIH-HWEI UNTRUE

The report that General Ho Ying-chin, Minister of War, and General Hsiung Shih-hwei, Chairman of the Kiangsi Provincial Government, had come to Shanghai is untrue.

D-5239



8239
12 37

December 14, 37.

Sir,

John Bresnan, American citizen.

In reply to your letter, dated December 11, 1937, concerning the above person, I forward herewith a copy of a Police report which is self-explanatory.

* Enclosed 1/2 doc

I am, Sir,
Your obedient servant,

Commissioner of Police.

Messrs. Franklin & Harrington,
149 Yuen Ming Yuen Road,
Shanghai.

COPY OF POLICE REPORT DATED

November 23, 1937

With reference to the attached letter, enquiries show that no person named JOHN BRESNAN has ever been employed with the Shanghai River Police or with the British American Tobacco Co., in China. There is no trace of this name in Police records, neither does it appear in the Shanghai Hong List as far back as 1924.

Certified true copy:

FORM NO. 3
G. 20M-j1-36

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1. Special Branch/~~Political~~,

REPORT

Date December 13, 19 37

Subject (in full) John Bresnan) John Bresnam) - communication from Messrs Franklin and Harrington dated 11.12.37.

Made by D.S. Henchman Forwarded by C Crawford. D.I

With reference to the attached communication, I have to state that enquiries concerning John Bresnam have proved negative. Examination of police records show that the above mentioned communication is one of three, all received recently and all concerning the same individual. Enquiries made at the local U.S. Consulate-General yielded no information.

D. S.

D.C.(Special Branch).

13 DEC 1937

Draft Letter
Simila[illegible] attached
(C.B.) for CP signature

Franklin & Harrington

CORNELL S. FRANKLIN

WILLIAM C. WATSON
TING TSEN-KYUIN

CABLE: "ADVOCATE"
P. O. BOX 952

149 YUEN MING YUEN ROAD
SHANGHAI, CHINA.

December 11, 1937.

Major F. W. Gerrard,
Shanghai Municipal Police,
Shanghai.

Dear Sir,

We are interested in securing confidential information with reference to a man by the name of John Bresnam who is said to have served with the Shanghai River Police for four or five years prior to 1930. We would thank you for any information you can give us about him.

Yours faithfully,

Franklin & Harrington

D.S. Henchman
13/12.

SI

13/12

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
CRIME REGISTRY
No. E. 228
Date 24/11/37

November 24, 37.

Sir,

John Bresnan, American citizen.

In reply to your letter, dated November 22, 1937, enquiring re the above person, I forward herewith a copy of a Police report which is self-explanatory.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

Deputy Commissioner
(Crime Branch)

A.R. Hager Esq.,
The Business Equipment Corporation,
263 Kiangse Road,
Shanghai.

COPY OF POLICE REPORTDATED

November 23, 1937.

With reference to the attached letter, enquiries show that no person named JOHN BRESNAN has ever been employed with the Shanghai River Police or with the British American Tobacco Co., in China. There is no trace of this name in Police records, neither does it appear in the Shanghai Hong List as far back as 1924.

Certified true copy:

Horace Arnott.

P.A. to C.C. (Crime)

HEADQUARTERS CRIME BRANCH
C.I.D. MISCELLANEOUS FILE
G.20M—1-37
No. 160/37
Date Nov. 23 1937

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.
CRIME REGISTER
File No. 2257
Date 24 11 37
Station

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

H. Q. C. B. Station,

REPORT

Date November 23 1937.

Subject ENQUIRIES RE JOHN BRESNAN.

Made by D.S.I. Pryde Forwarded by C.D.I. Prince.

Sir,

With reference to the attached letter, enquiries show that no person named JOHN BRESNAN has ever been employed with the Shanghai River Police or with the British American Tobacco Co. in China. There is no trace of this name in Police records, neither does it appear in the Shanghai Hong List as far back as 1924.

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

Geo. B. Pryde
D.S.I.

Jno. Prince
C.D.I.

D.C.(CRIME).

The
Business Equipment
Corporation

Post Office Box No. 1 263 Kiangse Road Telephone 10083

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
CRIME REGISTRY
No. E 2287
Date 24 / 11 / 37

Shanghai, China 22 November, 1937,

8239

S. C. Young Esqre.,
Deputy-Commissioner,
S.M.C. Police Force,
185 Foochow Road,
Shanghai.

Dear Mr. Young:

Can you give me any information regarding an American by the name of John Bresnan who claims to have been employed for several years as a member of the Shanghai River Police (four or five years).

A man by this name has made application to a very fine American business organization in Honolulu. The Managing Director, a personal friend of mine, has asked me to check up on certain claims he makes regarding his alleged life, employment and experience in China.

He claims to have lived in the Orient for about 15 years. A year or two of this in the Philippines but most of the time in China. The letter of enquiry does not state at what period of his residence here he was employed in the Shanghai River Police, but his other employment mention - - more recently with the British-American Tobacco Company - - would indicate that his Police employment was probably ten or more years ago. He is now said to be 33 years of age.

He appears to have left here some time in August or September. He claims to have been married and to have owned a home in Chapei.

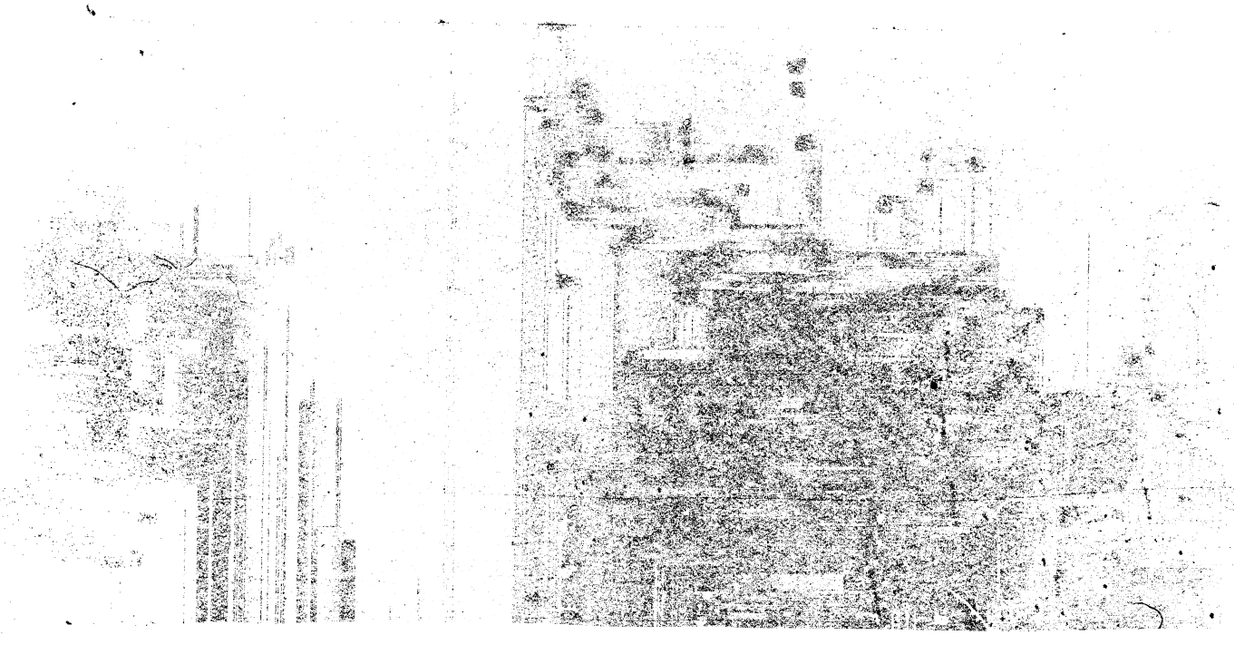
Any information you can give me will be appreciated very much and will be considered entirely confidential.

Yours sincerely,

A. R. Hager

P.A. to D.C. (Crime)
DICTAPHONE
ARH:MF-6

Cable Address: BUSEQUICOR SHANGHAI Codes: Acme & Bentley



POLICE
No. F 2974/
Date 29 11 37

cc

November 27, 37

Messrs. Rodger & Wiener,
Third Floor, Arnhold Building,
390, Szechuen Road.

Sir,

I have to acknowledge receipt of your letter dated November 26, 1937, and in reply have to inform you that the present whereabouts of Mr. John Bresnan is not known to this Police Force.

I am,
Sir,
Your obedient servant,

Personal Assistant
to Commissioner of Police.

FILE
F 29/11

羅傑律師公館

HEWITT DOUGLAS RODGER
MYRON WIENER

B. L. RADOMISHELSKY
CHEN DAH HSUN
CHAR WOO CHING
C. C. KUNG

RODGER & WIENER

ATTORNEYS & COUNSELLRS-AT-LAW
THIRD FLOOR, ARNHOLD BUILDING
320 SZECHUEN ROAD
SHANGHAI, CHINA

CABLE ADDRESS "LOGER"
BENTLEY'S CODE
TELEPHONE 10631

Acknowledged 26 Nov 37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
CENTRAL REGISTRY
No. F 2974/
Date 29/11/37

No.3299/37. Nov. 26, 1937.

The Commissioner,
Shanghai Municipal Police,
SHANGHAI.

D. 8239
12 37

Sir:

On behalf of a client, we are desirous of obtaining information about one John Bresnan, who formerly resided in Shanghai. We quote as follows from our client's letter:

> "His name is John Bresnan. He is approximately 33 years old, weighs about 210 pounds, and has spent fifteen years in the Orient. He was a Second Lieutenant in the Shanghai Volunteer Reserve Corps. He originally went to the Federated Malay States as a field boss and was there two years, then left for China. As near as we can make out he was a member of the Shanghai River Police for four or five years and later worked for the British American Tobacco Company in Shanghai. Then he left Shanghai to go to the Philippine Tobacco Company at Mindanao, taking charge of their personnel. He left this company about 1930 or 1931 and returned to Shanghai, where he again went to work for the British American Tobacco Company, remaining there until the company closed on account of the present war."

Will you kinily make such inquiries as may seem necessary to supply information concerning the present whereabouts, reputation and ability of this party. In reporting to our client we will, of course, not mention the fact that the information was obtained through you.

Thanking you for your assistance and any information you may be able to send us, we have the honour to be,

Sir,

Very respectfully yours,

RODGER & WIENER.

Rodger & Wiener

HDR/C.

D-8240

No. S. B. D.
Date

Jim Marshall, Hurt In Panay Bombing, Sailing For U.S.

Mr. Jim Marshall, staff writer of Collier's Weekly who was severely injured when the U.S.S. Panay and three Standard Oil ships were bombed near Nanking December 12, will return to the United States in the s.s. Empress of Russia, sailing January 28. He will be accompanied by Mrs. Marshall, who flew to China to join him soon after his arrival here last September. They intend to spend the next year at their home in Seattle.

Physicians attending Mr. Marshall have told him that complete recovery from his injuries will require a year. His left arm is still useless and causes him great pain. He speaks only with difficulty, owing to injury suffered by his vocal cords.

Mr. Marshall left the Country Hospital 10 days ago and is living at the Cathay Hotel while awaiting the departure of his steamer.

FM. 2
G. 3000-11-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

S.1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date December 14, 1937.

Subject Advertisement in personal column of the North China Daily News

Made by D.S. Larby *Forwarded by* C. Crawford D.I.

The advertisement, attached hereto, which appeared in the personal column of the North China Daily News on December 7th, 8th and 9th, was inserted on the instructions of Mrs. J. Marshall, American, who is at present residing at the Cathay Hotel, Room 540.

Mrs. Marshall is the wife of Mr. James Marshall, American, Far Eastern Correspondent for Collier's Magazine, who is at present on board H.M.S. Bee subsequent to his rescue from the U.S.S. Panay on December 12 when the latter vessel was sunk by bombs from Japanese planes some 25 miles upriver from Nanking.

For the most part, Mrs. Marshall remains in her room, engaged in the typing of reports which are subsequently mailed to the U.S.A. for publication in Collier's Magazine.

Enquiries among local educational circles and returned students' associations have so far failed to result in any information regarding Doctor Tsi, to whom the message in the advertisement is addressed, being forthcoming.

D. C. (Cr.)

14 DEC 1937

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER 14 DEC 1937

D.S. Larby.

D. S.

D.C. (Special Branch).

14/12

File DBK 15/12

DR. Tsi C. W. Phd. please call immediately, message; utmost importance your safety and welfare. M. -4865

D-8241

CHINESE WOMEN'S CLUB
999 BUBBLING WELL ROAD
SHANGHAI

MUNICIPAL
S. REGIS
No. S. B. D. 824
Date 11 1 38

Jan. 8, 1935

Commissioner F. H. Gerrard,
185 Taochow Road
Shanghai

With sincere gratitude
for your kind cooperation

Very sincerely yours,
Emily N. Hu
(Mrs. Chauncey K.)
Secretary

DONATIONS

The list below shows the donations made by the Chinese Women's Club for the months of April and May this year. Despite these contributions, which amount to $9,810, the Club has done everything possible to meet the national crisis as shown on page under the heading of "Donations." In addition, the Club is paying an average of $500 per month to keep the Free School open for the underprivileged children it serves. All this is not included in the 1936-1937 donations, amounting to $9,428, mentioned in the "Resumé of Activities."

These contributions were made possible by the funds raised at our annual charity ball and gifts from friends. In view of present conditions due to the Sino-Japanese hostilities, these sources of income are now closed to us. It is, therefore, hoped that support will be forthcoming from other channels so that we may continue this necessary work.

List for April—May donations follows:

China International Famine Relief Committee	$4,000
Shanghai Famine Relief Emergency Committee	1,000
National Child Welfare Association	300
Home for Destitute Children	400
Lester Chinese Hospital	500
Birth Control League	200
St. Faith's Settlement for Orphans	400
Chinese Y.W.C.A.	200
School for the Chinese Blind	200
Red Cross Hospital	360
National Leprosarium of Shanghai	100
Delegates to Pan-Pacific Conference	2,000
Door of Hope (for Lost Girls)	100
Hangchow Orthopedic Hospital	50
Total	$9,810

REGISTRY

December 20, 37.

Mrs. Chauncey K. Wu,
Secretary,
Chinese Women's Club,
160, Kiaochow Road.

Dear Madam,

In reply to your letter dated December 8, 1937, I have much pleasure in forwarding herewith a check for $25.00, being the proceeds from the sale of the five hundred seals enclosed in your letter.

Enclosed ✓
ADS

Yours sincerely,

Commissioner of Police.

CHY/

FILE
21/12

21 DEC. 1937

160 Kiaochow Road
Shanghai
December 8, 1937.

Commissioner F. W. Gerrard,
185 Foochow Road,
Shanghai.

Dear Sir:

In our efforts to provide relief for the myriads of destitute women and children refugees we are this year adopting the charming American custom of Christmas seals. Every seal provides a refugee a meal. We are sending you five hundred seals, which we sincerely hope you and your associates will use on your Christmas letters, cards and packages this year. The seals are being sold at five cents a piece. Checks should be made out payable to the Chinese Women's Club and forwarded to me at your earliest convenience.

in c. a safe

Your generosity in response to this appeal will be sincerely appreciated and may yours be a Merry Christmas and a Happy New Year.

Very sincerely yours,

Mrs. Chauncey K. Wu
Secretary
Chinese Women's Club

Price	Take	100	Empress	Jas 18/12
"	"	"	100	"
"	"	"	100	-
"	"	"	20	-
"	"	"	40	-
"	"	"	60	-
"	"	"	20	-
"	"	"	5	-
"	"	"	4	
"	"	"	2	
"	"	"	2	
"	"	"	2	
			10	
"	"	"	35	-

Chinese

Lokhi'ki 20/12
Tai Han paid $1.00
~~Ca. Low~~ $0.25
S. Ko 8.20
Kutao
Jin King chung
1
E. Ying no. $1.75

F.M. G. 3000-11-37

File No. 8241

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Section 1, Special Branch, Shanghai,

REPORT

Date December 15, 1937

Subject The Chinese Women's Club of Shanghai - issue of christmas seals to raise funds for the relief of refugees.

Made by and *Forwarded by* D.I. Crawford

The Chinese Women's Club of Shanghai has its headquarters in the Y.W.C.A., 999 Bubbling Well Road, and has as its object the relief of distressed people and assistance to refugees. The refugee problem being of paramount importance at present it was decided at a meeting of the Chinese Women's Club held at the beginning of December, to adopt the scheme as used extensively in the U.S.A. at Christmas of issuing seasonal seals for parcels and cards and so obtain money for the relief of refugees. The order for the seals was given to Millington Ltd., who are executing the work at a cheaper rate and 5,000 have been printed. It is the intention of the Club to distribute those seals in lots according to the standing of the recipient, through personal friends of the committee and people of well known standing in the community, and none will be sold in public places. The total proceeds received will be devoted to the relief of refugees.

The Chinese Women's Club is composed of women who are all well known in social circles and belong to prominent Chinese families connected with banking and commerce, as will be seen in the following list:-

<u>Executive Committee</u>

Mrs. H.C. Mei.....	Chairman
Mrs. S.Y. Chen.....	First Vice-Chairman. Chairman, Program Committee.
Mrs. P.C. Yang.....	Second Vice-Chairman. Chairman, Membership Committee.
Mrs. T.G. Ling.....	Corresponding Secretary. Mrs. Chauncey K. Wu acting.

F.M. G. 3000-11-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date 19

Subject

Made by Forwarded by

Mrs. Peter T.Y. Wong.....Recording Secretary.
Mrs. S.N. Yang.....Chinese Secretary.
Mrs. P.W. Kuo.....Treasurer.

Standing Committees

Project:

Mrs. Henry Lin, Chairman.
Mrs. G.B. Chen
Mrs. Bang How
Mrs. S.C.C. May
Mrs. H.C. Mei
Mrs. Thomas Tchou
Mrs. B. K. Wong
Mrs. Peter T. Y. Wong
Mrs. T.L. Wong
Mrs. P.C. Yang
Mrs. Z.D. Zau

Social:

Mrs. C.F. Liu, Chairman.
Mrs. Kay B. Chun
Mrs. Bang How
Mrs. Alfred S. Lee
Mrs. Rusell Sun
Mrs. Bartlett G. Yung

Publicity:
Mrs. Fabian Chow

School Problems:
Mrs. W. S. New.

In connection with the letter received by the Commissioner of Police and under enquiry by this Branch, efforts to get in touch with Mrs. Chauncey K. Wu, who signed as secretary, were unavailing, the address given being her home address and when C.D.S. 45 was making enquiries, he enquired of the servants as to where their mistress could be found which was misconstrued by the servants, who informed their mistress by telephone that the Police had been making enquiries regarding her. She in turn asked the advice of Mr. Don Chisholm (American), editor of the Shopping News, and who appears to be advisor to the Chinese Women's Club in the scheme of using the Christmas seals for funds for refugee relief, and in consequence of Mrs. Wu approaching him, he telephoned Headquarters to ascertain the reason for the Police enquiries.

F.M.
G. 3000-11-37

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by.....*Forwarded by*.....

(3)

Mrs. Wu and Mr. Chisholm were interviewed by the undersigned at 11.30 a.m., December 14, 1937, at Mr. Chisholm's flat, 540 Hardoon Building, 233 Nanking Road, where after an explanation, the matter was satisfactorily cleared up, and the necessary information regarding the Club furnished.

C. Crawford

D. I.

15/12

D.C. (Special Branch)

D-8244

Comtesse Jean Jacques

Switzerland D.C. Francis

5.45 p.m. 11th. Dec. 1937

My name is Comtesse Jean Jacques, aged 29, Swiss nationality employed by Scharff Guenter & Company, office situated at No.666 Szechuen Road. I am attached to the Transportation Department of the aforementioned firm and am in possession of Swiss passport No.336406/172, issued at Shanghai on the 26th June 1935.

At 7 a.m. on the 11-12-37, Mr. Guenter instructed me to take charge of a motor launch "Heim Kiangsu" which was tied up to the Customs Jetty, The Bund, and proceed down the Whangpoo River to Bush Island. Mr. Guenter accompanied me on the launch and there were about 100 Chinese passengers as well as the crew on board.

The launch arrived at Bush Island outside Woosung at about 8.36 a.m. and took on board poultry and vegetables as well as another 90 passengers. My launch was flying the German flag, and at about 10.30 a.m. as same was passing Kiaochow Creek a Japanese tug flying the Japanese flag sounded the whistle and signalled for me to stop my launch. Owing to my launch being travelling at a fast rate of speed, I could not slow it down as quickly as was requested by the Japanese, with the result that some Japanese soldiers on board the tug opened fire with their rifles, and covered my launch with a machine gun. All the shots fired passed through cargo on board my launch, and none of the passengers were in anyway injured.

I stopped my launch alongside the Japanese tug, and asked why they had opened fire. Then a Japanese dressed in soldier's pants, leather jacket and army cap drew a pistol, and florishing same ordered me in pidgin English to board his tug. I refused to do so, and he again threatening me with his pistol left his tug

and boarded my launch. This Japanese struck me about the chest with his fists, pulled my necktie, and shirt, then called some Japanese soldiers to pull me on board their tug. Some other Japanese soldiers were ordered to board my launch and stand guard.

I was taken on board the Japanese tug to Peking Road pontoon and then detained in the Government Ferry Building. No explanation was given me, no questions were asked, and any question I asked was not answered. On arrival at 12 noon a Chinese whom the Japanese had also arrested at Kiaochow on one of the tugs of the Shanghai Tug and Lighter Coy., was released. I asked for the services of an interpreter but this was also refused. I was then left standing inside an office of the Government Ferry Building whilst the party of Japanese soldiers went to their lunch.

At about 1.30 p.m. I noticed a foreigner standing on The Bund and asked him to notify the S.A. Police that I was being detained by the Japanese military. Some 10 minutes later a police car stopped in front of the pontoon, the foreign officers got out and looked around. I shouted to them and on observing me they walked towards the pontoon. They were seen by the Japanese who rushed at me, and pushed me towards the edge of the pontoon near the river. I caught hold of an iron grille which closes the entrance to the pontoon from The Bund, but a soldier punched me on the back and head. He then called other soldiers to his assistance, and pulling out his sword pointed same at my right side. I let go my hold of the grille, and they pushed me onto the tug which had brought me from Kiaochow. I was then forced into a cabin.

The tug moved down the river and as it passed Ching-Ning-Shih which is in front and on the Pootung side of The Shanghai Power Coy., the tug drew in alongside a jetty, and some of the Japanese soldiers boarded another launch, which was tied up to a jetty situated at this particular place, and arrested a German. He was forced to enter the cabin in which I was being detained.

The tug again went downstream, after some soldiers had taken possession of the German's launch and arrived at Kiaochow, about 4 p.m., tying up alongside a lighter which was about 100 yards from the shore, and alongside my own launch. I was then questioned by a Japanese who questioned me in the Chinese language, but as I could not understand him, one of my Chinese crew was brought from my own launch, and as he could speak English, he acted as interpreter.

I was asked through the interpreter to produce the registration papers of the "Hsin Hsiang Man". I then informed the Japanese that the launch was the property of Carlowitz & Company, No.668 Szechuen Road, and that verbal permission had been given us by the Japanese Consulate, and Naval Commanders to carry on business up and down the river, also that we were not to be interfered with. The Japanese then told me that I was not allowed to carry passengers on my launch, only cargo.

I was also asked why I did not stop my launch more quicker and answered that owing to the speed at which it was travelling, I could not bring the launch to a stop any quicker.

At about 4.15 p.m. I was allowed to go and told to board my launch and take same back to Shanghai, where I arrived at about

4.50 p.m., I then reported the occurrence to my office, and went to Central Police Station.

The other German who was arrested was still being detained when I was released.

(Signed) Comtesse

Erich Guenter

Switzerland D.S. Francis

8 p.m. 11th Dec. 1937

My name is Erich Guenter, aged 31, Swiss nationality. I am a partner of Schmarff & Guenter Company, Office situated at No.666 Szechuen Road.

At about 7 a.m. on the 11-12-37, I boarded the motor launch "Hsin Kiangnan" which then left the Customs Jetty, The Bund, under the charge of Comtesse Jean Jacques, who is attached to the transportation department of my office.

There was about 100 passengers on board as well as cargo. The launch arrived at Bush Island off Socfung about 8.30 a.m., where other passengers and cargo was taken on board. The launch which was flying the German flag was just passing Kiaochow Creek at 10.30,a.m. when a Japanese tug signalled for us to stop. As the launch on which I was travelling did not stop quick enough, some Japanese soldiers on the Japanese tug fired some shots at us with their rifles. All the shots passed through cargo, none of the passengers on board being injured.

The launch then drew alongside the Japanese tug, and the man who seemed to be in charge florished a pistol, also pointing same at the passengers on the launch in a threatening manner. I then went inside a cabin, and about 10 minutes later, I saw the Japanese tug moving away.

At about 3.30 p.m. the Japanese tug returned and I immediat ly returned to a cabin. About 15 minutes later the engine of th "Hsin Kiangnan" started and the launch moved off. I then went on deck where I met Mr. Jacques who informed me that he had been arrested, and detained by the Japanese military.

When I arrived at the Customs Jetty, I went to my office,

and informed the German Consul re Mr. Jacques having told me about a German subject whom I knew to be named Mr. Utensslof having been arrested and detained by the Japanese on board a tug on the Whangpoo. Then I reported the occurrence concerning our own launch to [illegible] Police Station.

(Signed) Erich Luehrs.

FM. G. 3000-11-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. [illegible] S. I. REGISTRY

Central D. Station,

REPORT

Date 11-12-37 19

Subject Foreigner in custody of Japanese Military

Made by Insp. Brownrigg. Forwarded by

See D 8268 re similar

Sir,

At about 1.25 p.m. 11-12-37, the S.I.on Charge Room duty informed me that two Japanese officers were in the Charge Room and requested my attendance. On my arrival I ascertained the Senior of these officers to be Major Yamamoto of the Kitazuwa Detachement and that he wished to erect a barrier at the City Government Ferry pontoon. As the officer was not quite clear as to what he wished I suggested going down to the pontoon so that I could clearly understand what was wanted. Just as I was leaving the Charge Room a Foreigner(name unknown) came into same and reported that another Foreigner was being held captive on the City Government Ferry pontoon by Japanese Military.

On arrival at the above mentioned pontoon I went to the South end of same to enquire from the C.P.C. on duty if he knew anything about a Foreigner being arrested by the Japanese Military and at this time I heard a cry from the North end of the pontoon.

On turning in that direction I saw a Foreigner inside the locked grille door of the pontoon being hit and pushed by a Japanese Military man and then the same Japanese pulled his sword out and pushed it toward the Foreigner who was then dragged from sight.

On the arrival of Major Yamamoto I explained to him, through the medium of J.P.C.146 what had happened. The Major, J.P.C. and myself then went to the gate of the pontoon and after sometime were admitted.

The J.P.C. and myself were told to wait whilst the Major went to make enquiries,after a short while the Major returne

F.M. 1
G. 3000-11-37

File No. .....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

.....Station,

REPORT

Date 19

-2-

Subject.....

.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

German who was employed by the Japanese Military and who had been fight[illegible] with some person and was being questioned by the Japanese Military relative to same.

On being asked where the Foreigner was then, the Major replied that he had just been taken away by the Military. I returned to the Station and informed the Senior Detective and also the D.O."A".

Inspector Brownrigg.

28760.

Lardy Waits S.M.P. Report On Saturday "Kiangnan" Incident

Awaiting the report of the Shanghai Municipal Police on the alleged shooting at the launch Hsin Kiangnan by Japanese soldiers on Saturday, Mr. E. Lardy, Swiss consul-general investigating the facts of the case, stated the situation was unchanged this morning. The charge d'affaires for Switzerland was informed of the incident by Mr. J. J. Comtesse, young Swiss in charge of the launch which was carrying passengers and cargo in its regular river trading, past Kiaochiao Creek when it was stopped.

It is understood that a Japanese tug hailed the passing launch and armed men aboard shot at the vessel flying the German flag when it failed to come to an immediate stop. No one was wounded by the bullets, but the Nipponese then allegedly took Mr. Comtesse aboard their tug and brought him to the The Bund, on the City Government Ferry pontoon. Here Settlement Police was reportedly not allowed to get in touch with him, and he was stated to have been beaten by the Japanese and threatened with a drawn sword in the view of a number of passers-by. Later he was taken back to the Kiangnan outside Kiaochiao Creek, and there released. Mr. Comtesse is understood to be the man who was involved in the Guillarmod fraud case that came up in the Swiss Consular Court a few weeks ago.

DBR 13/12

13/12

S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 8244
Date 17 12 37

Misc.1002/37. Central
11th December 37.

1.

1.25 p.m. - 6p.m. City Government Pontoon
11-12-37. Detective Office.

-INTERVIEW IN CONNECTION WITH JAPANESE-

At about 1.25 p.m. on the 11-12-37 Inspector Brownrigg was informed by the D.I. on duty, Central Station, that a foreigner was being detained at the City Government Ferry Pontoon by the Japanese Military Authorities.

On Inspector Brownrigg attending the aforementioned pontoon he heard a cry from the North end, and then observed a foreigner who had been locked behind an iron grille door of the pontoon, being struck and pushed about by a Japanese soldier, this soldier pulled out his sword threatening the foreigner who was then dragged inside out of sight.

Inspector Brownrigg explained to Major Yamamoto through the medium of D.F.C.146 what had occurred, and accompanied by the Major and D.F.C. proceeded to the gate of the pontoon where they were admitted.

Inspector Brownrigg and the D.F.C. were told to wait whilst the Major went inside to make enquiries. A short time later the Major returned and informed Inspt. Brownrigg that the foreigner in question was a German employed by the Japanese Military, and as he had been having an altercation with some other persons, he was being questioned by the Japanese Military regarding his conduct.

Copy for Officer i/c Special Branch

13 DEC 1937

D.C. S.B.

D.S.P. 12/12

S.I.

C. 13/12

D/S 13/12
Insp 13/12

Misc.1002/37(C)

1 (Sheet 2)

On Inspector Brownrigg asking the Major where the foreigner had been moved to, the Major replied that he had been taken away by the Military Authorities. Inspector Brownrigg then returned to the station and informed Mr. Robertson, D.S.P. "A", and Detective Inspt. Teller.

Enquiries by the undersigned and D.S. Kobayashi ascertained the following from Sergeant Major Kohashi, City Government Ferry Pontoon.

At 1.30 p.m. on the 11-12-37, a foreigner was brought to the aforementioned pontoon by a Japanese Military officer for enquiries, which, as far as he could understand, was for failing to stop when called upon to do so, by a Japanese Military patrol on the Whangpoo River. Several shots were fired at the launch by the Japanese soldiers from their tug, and the foreigner's launch eventually stopped. The foreigner's launch was left at Jukong Wharf, and he himself was brought in for enquiries. However, as no one could interpret for the foreigner, he was taken by the Japanese to Kiaochow and placed on board his launch. No particulars re any Japanese soldiers having assaulted the foreigner could be ascertained.

At 5 p.m. the foreigner named Comtesse Jean Jacques Swiss nationallity, office situated at No.666 Szechuen

Road, and his manager named Erich Guenter came to the Station and reported, that whilst their motor launch "Hsin Hsingnan" was passing Haochow Creek, a Japanese tug sounding the whistle signalled them to stop. Owing to their launch travelling at a fast rate of speed, they could not pull up in time, with the result that Japanese soldiers who were on the Japanese tug opened fire with their rifles. On the launch finally coming to a standstill, Mr. Guenter went into a cabin out of sight, but Mr. Jacques was forced to accompany the Japanese soldiers on their tug to the City Government Pontoon, whilst the launch was left at Haochow. After having been detained at the City Government Pontoon for a considerable time, during which Mr. Jacques states he was assaulted and badly treated, he was finally returned to his launch about 5 p.m. after having been questioned re the launch registration papers, and the reason as to why he did not stop, when requested by the Japanese Military Authorities.

Statements have been taken from Mr. Jacques and Mr. Guenter, copies of which are attached hereto.

D. S. Francis

Sen. Det. i/c.

M.M.C."A" Div.

D-8245

FM. 2.
G. 20M-1-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S.B.D. 82
Date December 16, 1937.

C.S.6, Special Branch.

REPORT

Subject PAULETTE, Miss. - Advertisement in the Shanghai Evening Post and Mercury dated December 1, 1937.

Made by .... and *Forwarded by* D.S.I. Medvedeff.

Reference to the attached advertisement in the "Shanghai Evening Post and Mercury" dated December 1, 1937, I have to state that Miss. PAULETTE, who claims to be a French citizen, previously resided at the Embankment Building Apartment 617, with other two French ladies, for a period of about one year.

This apartment was registered in the name of Miss. R. Gourbet, French, who on 1-12-37 removed to 233, Race Course Road, Apartment 12, telephone 37965.

At present, there are two French ladies residing in this apartment which since 1-10-37 is registered in the name of Mrs. M.L. Boyer, French, but a telephone in this apartment is registered in the name of Miss R. Goubbeit.

According to reliable information, Mrs. M.L.Boyer is a paramour of Mr. G. Lalourcey, French citizen, proprietor of the "Fantasio" Cafe at 3-5, Rue Chu Pao San.

G. Lalourcey is strongly suspected of renting several flats in different parts of the Settlement and French Concession and using them as brothels.

Neither of the above-mentioned females are registered with the French Consulate-General.

N. Medvedeff
D. S. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER 17 DEC 1937 (CR. BRANCH)

D C (G)

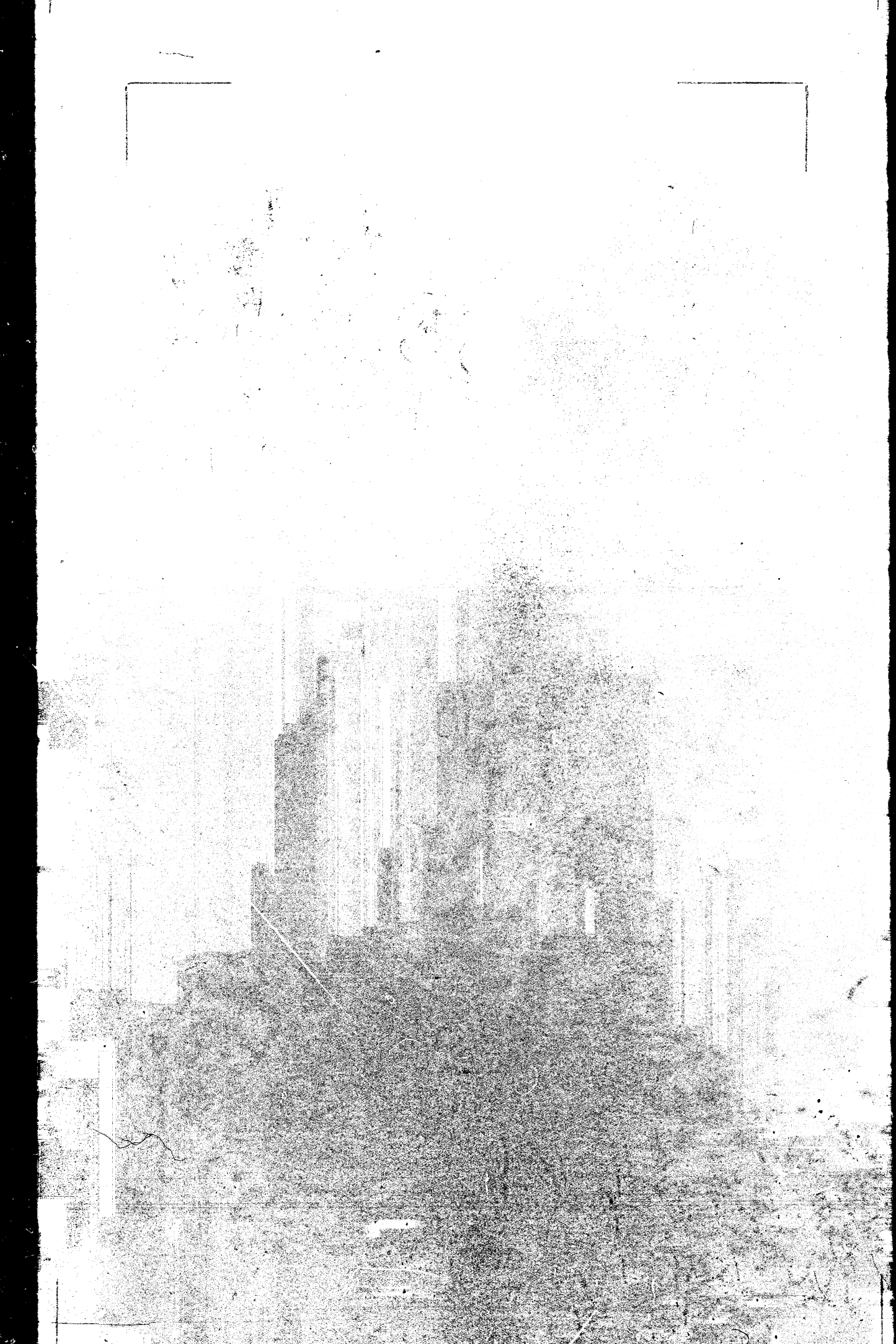
16 DEC 1937

[illegible] Shanghai Evening Post & Mercury, [illegible]

28329

MISS PAULETTE, who previously was at 617 Embankment Building, wishes to inform her friends that her new residence is 233 Race Course Rd. Apt. 12. Tel. 37965.

CS6
Dbk
1/12



FORM NO. 3
6-140M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

C.S.6, Special Branch Station, 6 39

REPORT

Date June 6. 1939

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. 8245
Date

Subject (in full) LALOURCEY, G. - Arrival of

Made by D. S. Anderson *Forwarded by* Inspector E. Pash

G. Lalourcey, French, suspected brothel keeper (C.S.6. Confidential File 1937), arrived from Hong Kong per n/n Aramis on 26.5.39.

A. S. Anderson.
D. S.

D. C. (Special Branch)

Ag. & D.C. Comm.

FILE

DSB
P. A. to D.C. (Sp. Br.)

noted

PERSONAL ASSISTANT
9 JUNE 1939
To Deputy Comm[illegible]

INFORMATION

REGISTRY
D.S. 2345
23 2 37

Miss Paulette GOUBERT, French, about 30 years of age, is a woman of uncertain morals; she arrived in Shanghai about 18 months ago.

According to our information, she stayed in Singapore and Hongkong for several months prior to coming to Shanghai.

This woman is very well educated and on several occasions has boasted that she has studied medicine. She possesses a perfect knowledge of English.

Since her arrival in Shanghai she has frequented the company of foreign (European) prostitutes and was on particularly good terms with one MISERAZZI who used to reside at 611 Embankment Building, which address was employed by her as a house of assignation.

During her stay at the flat of this woman MISERAZZI, Paulette GOUBERT frequented brothels located at 995 Connaught Road and 17 Soochow Road when she was in constant close contact with the brothel-keepers.

Later she leased in her name an apartment at 617 Embankment B uilding which in turn she used as a house of assignation.

The Sino-Japanese hostilities having forced her to leave her flat, she took shelter at an address which, at the moment we do not know, but some days ago she inserted the following annèuncement in the Shanghai Evening Post & Mercury: "Miss Paulette, who formerly resided at 617 Embankment Building, wishes to inform her friends that she will be happy to receive them at No. 233 Race Course Road, Apartment No. 12 - Telephone No. 37965."

It is probable that this address is now being used by Paulette GOUBERT as a house of assignation.

S.B.K.
Speech to file
S.B.K. 24/2

P.A. to D.C. (Sh[illegible])

FORM NO. 3
G. 5000-11-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE. File No. S.R.Registry No.S.R.D. 8245/37.

Louza ... D. Station, 45

REPORT Date 20th December, 37.

Subject (in full) PAULETTE, Miss:- Advertisement in the Shanghai Evening Post and Mercury dated December 1, 1937.

Made by Sub-Inspt. Varndell. *Forwarded by* J McFarlane. Cpl. 1/c

Sir,

With reference to the attached file, I beg to report that full particulars have been taken down by the undersigned who will continue enquiries and submit a full report in due course.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant.

P.H.C. Varndell

D.O. "A" Sub-Inspector.

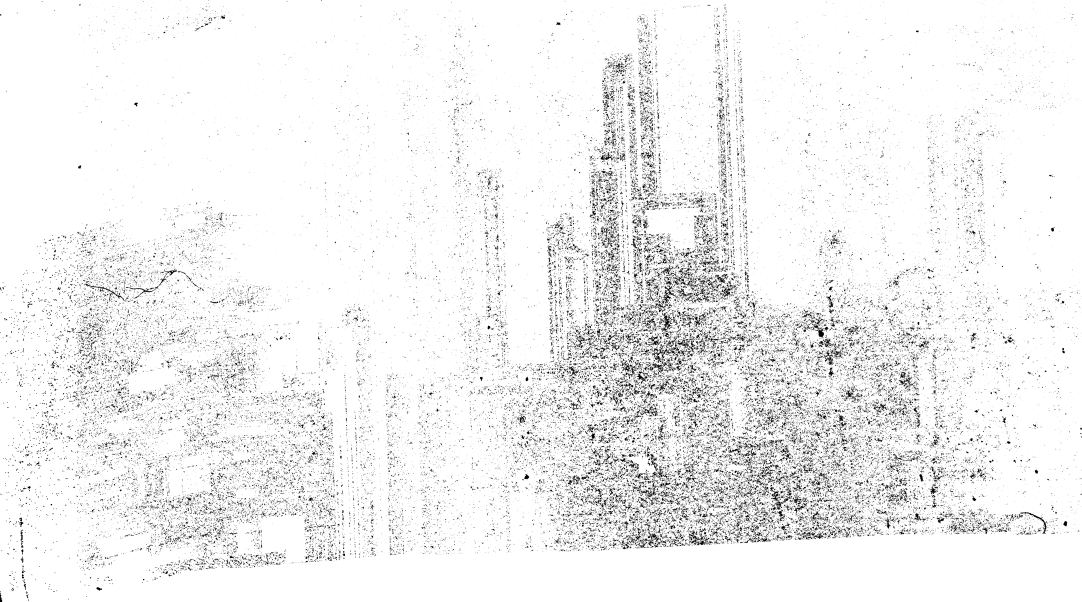
D. C. (DIVISIONS)
Information

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER 20 DEC. 1937 (DIVISIONS)

21 DEC. 1937

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER 21 DEC. 1937 (CRIMINAL INTELLIGENCE BRANCH)

filed 21/12



D-8250

IN REPLY REFER TO
FILE NO. 891
RPB MB

DEPARTMENT OF STATE

THE FOREIGN SERVICE
OF THE
UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

U.S. REGISTRY
U. S. L. D. 8250
DATE 2, 2

AMERICAN CONSULATE GENERAL
Shanghai, December 18, 1937.

Major K. M. Bourne, M.C.,
Deputy Commissioner of Police,
Shanghai.

Sir:

In acknowledging the receipt of your letter of December 16, 1937, and enclosures, in regard to the censorship imposed on President Roosevelt's Chicago speech, I wish to thank you for your courtesy in forwarding the information.

Very truly yours,
For the Consul General:

R. P. Butrick
American Consul

Copies sent to Mr W. H. Plank S.M.C. as his request.
DBR. 20/2

18 DEC 1937

File
DBR. 20/2

S. D. 8250
Date 26 2 37

December 16 37.

Richard P. Butrick, Esq.,

U. S. Consul.

Dear Sir,

President's Speech.
Movietone News No.8, Vol.20.

In regard to the above and your telephone request, I send herewith a copy of the original report to me which I approved, a copy of a letter received from Mr. R.K. Butler and a copy of my reply thereto. Also a copy of report on "Universal News No.604, V.9" from which the same speech was ordered to be deleted without any objection having been raised by the manager of the Nanking Theatre or the local representative of Universal Pictures Corporation.

✓ Enclosed. 800.16/2

I also enclose a nominal roll of the Settlement and French Concession Board of Film Censors.

All managers know they have the right of appeal to the full board. It is seldom that this right is claimed.

The Commissioner of Police, in the interests of peace and good order, has the right of veto over the Board's findings. This right has not, I think, ever been used.

The view I take is that a speech made from a national view point in one country to a mainly sympathetic

audience is not suitable from a point of view of peace and good order in a mixed International Community in this country where high feeling exists and where members of all nations have to live together amicably.

As a newspaper report such a speech is admissible, but the actual delivery of the speech by Movietone gives just that opportunity for national feeling to come to the surface which it is desired to avoid.

Apart from Japanese, there are Italian Forces, Soviet and anti-Soviet elements, all collected here.

Yours faithfully,

Signed K. M. Bourne

Deputy Commissioner
(Special Branch)

Copy of Report dated December 6, 1937.

Cinema Films Censored.

The undermentioned cinema film was previewed and approved for public exhibition locally by Sub-Inspector Riegert, G.M.F. and D.S.I. Logan, S.M.P., at the Grand Theatre, 216 Bubbling Well Road, on December 6, 1937.

"Movietone News No. 8, Vol. 20".

From the above newsreel, the Police Censors ordered the deletion of 520 feet of film showing President Roosevelt delivering his Chicago speech because it might injure the susceptibilities of the Japanese.

Cathay-Grand Corporation,

December 8, 1937.

No. 3633.

Major K.M. Bourne, M.C.,
Deputy Commissioner,
Shanghai Municipal Police,
Shanghai.

Dear Sir,

At the request of the Distributors of Twentieth Century-Fox Pictures, we are asking that the decision to eliminate President Roosevelt's speech from Movietone News Volume 20, No. 8, be reconsidered as they feel it possesses a very great interest at the present time and is not likely to cause offence to any section of the community.

Yours faithfully,

CATHAY-GRAND CORPORATION.

(Sd) R.K. Butler

Manager.

Shanghai Municipal Police,

December 10, 1937.

Manager,
Cathay-Grand Corporation,
285 Burkill Road,
Shanghai.

Dear Sir,

With reference to your letter of December 8, 1937, I regret that owing to the local situation, I do not consider it advisable to give local prominence to the President's speech as recorded in Movietone News Volume 20. The subject dealt with is one having deep local significance and is best omitted at this time.

Yours faithfully,

(Sd) K.M. Bourne

Deputy Commissioner
(Special Branch)

Copy of Report dated December 1, 1937.

Cinema Films Censored.

The undermentioned cinema film was previewed and approved for public exhibition locally by Sub-Inspector Riegert, G.M.P., and D.S.I. Logan, S.M.P., at the Metropol Theatre, 500 Yu Ya Ching Road, on December 1st, 1937 :-

"Universal News No.604, V.9"

From the above newsreel, the Police Censors ordered the deletion of approximately 250 feet of film showing President Roosevelt making a speech at Chicago which was directed against Italy in Abyssinia and Japan in China and dialogue : "Without naming any nation as responsible, the Chief Executive finds a threat in present attacks from the air on civilians, and ships attacked and sunk by submarines in time of peace and without cause or notice. Gravely, the President asserts that if such things can happen in other parts of the world, America cannot feel secure for long. Universal Newsreel presents the President's speech as a historic document, and gives with it a dramatic view of incidents of aggression which called forth Mr. Roosevelt's impassioned warning".

LIST OF MEMBERS OF THE SETTLEMENT BOARD OF FILM CENSORSHIP

Name	Nationality	Address	Tel.No.
Mrs. C.T. Hutchins.	American	1 The Bund (7th floor)	14290
Dr. George Sellett.	"	Room 354, Hamilton House, 248 Kiangse Road.	19470 18951
Mr. H. Ellis.	British	Linotype & Machinery Ltd., 160 Avenue Edward VII.	13448 30489
Mrs. H.C. Mei.	Chinese	12 Edinburgh Road.	21040
Mr. James H. Lee.	"	160 Avenue Edward VII.	11133
Mr. King Chien Kun.	"	China United Assurance Society Ltd., 104 Bubbling Well Road.	94076
Mr. A. Hartmann.	German.	Fuhrmeister & Co., 66 Museum Road.	10997 20070
Mr. L. de Luca.	Italian.	Lane 1320, House 20, Yu Yuen Road.	20004
Mrs. Ryu Ko Miyoshi. (Returned to Japan and resigned from Board in Aug.1937)	Japanese	Flat South 43, Cosmopolitan Apartment, 173 Seymour Road.	32798
Major K.M. Bourne.	British	Police Headquarters, 185 Foochow Road.	15380

LIST OF MEMBERS OF THE FRENCH CONCESSION BOARD OF FILM CENSORSHIP

Monsieur M. Duval. (replacing M. Brienval on home leave)	French Consul, French Consulate-General, 2 Rue du Consulat.	80080
M.M. Barraud, J.	Lawyer, 41 Rue du Consulat.	82039
M.M. Civet, H.	Directeur, Franco-Chinese Technical Institute, 1195 Rue Lafayette.	72230
Mr. Findley, W.T.	Doctor, Cathay Mansions.	11928
Mr. Wei Ding Yong.	Credit Franco-Chinois, 38 Avenue Edward VII.	85255
Mmes. Donne, J.	569 Rue Lafayette.	71923
Mmes. Guillemin, Ch.	157 Rte de Grouchy.	71378
M.M. Blanchet, P.	Lieutenant, Directeur-Adjoint, Chef de la Garde, G.M.P.	70060

PRESIDENT ROOSEVELT WARNS NATIONS OF NEW WORLD WAR!

The high hopes and aspirations expressed in the Brian-Kellog pact and the hopes of peace thus raised, have of late given way to a haunting fear of calamity. The present reign of terror and international lawlessness began a few years ago. It began through unjustified interference in the internal affairs of other nations, or the invasion of alien territory in violation of treaties. It has now reached the stage where the very foundations of civilization are seriously threatened. The land mark of traditions which have marked the progress of civilization and which mark the condition of war and order and justification, are being slowly wiped away, without a declaration of war and without warning or justification of any kind. Civilians, including vast numbers of women and children are being ruthlessly murdered with bombs from the air. In times of so called peace, ships are being attacked and sunked by submarines without cause or notice. Nations are fomenting and taking sides in civil war fare, in nations that have never done them any harm. If those things come to pass in other parts of the world, let no one imagine that America will escape, that America may expect mercy, that this western hemisphere will not be attacked, and that it will continue thankfully and peacefully to carry on the ethics of the arts of civilization. The peace loving nations must make a concerted effort in opposition to those violating national treaties, and those ignoring the humane instinct which today are creating a state of international anarchy, international instability from which there is no escape through mere isolation or neutrality. It is my determination to pursue a policy of peace. It is my determination to adopt every practicable measure to avoid involvement in war. It ought to be inconceivable that in this modern era and in the face of experience any nation could be so foolish and ruthless as to run the risk of plunging the whole world into war by invading and violating in contravention of treaties with territory of other nations that have done them no real harm and are too weak to protect themselves adequately. Yet the peace of the world and the welfare and security of every nation including our own, is today being threatened by that very thing. If we are determined to keep out of war, yet we cannot insure ourselves against the disastrous effects of war and the dangers of involvement. America hates war, America hopes for peace, therefore, America actively engages in the search for peace.

Shanghai And Mr. Roosevelt

PRESIDENT ROOSEVELT is evidently a dangerous character, by Shanghai standards.

His personality must have plenty of latent dynamite in it and his thinking must comprise some genuinely "dangerous thoughts."

For our police have banned his appearance in a newsreel showing him in the act of delivering his historic pronouncement on international trends at Chicago—and American Consul-General Gauss has met an appeal for assistance in opposing this decision, repugnant to Shanghai Americans, with the reply that he does not feel he can intervene.

The President spoke for peace. Perhaps that is regarded as inflammatory. He struck out against international lawlessness. Perhaps that is against the law as interpreted in Shanghai. He spoke the hatred of his country for war. Perhaps we all ought to join hands in suppressing American notions of that description, especially as they have wickedly permeated Britain and many other countries.

Those things may all be true. But we emphatically think not. In other words we disagree violently.

We have read the views of the President as recorded in the newsreel and we find them an inspiring enunciation of the principles for which every good American ought to stand.

President Roosevelt should be heard in Shanghai by the one most potent proxy for his actual physical presence which science has yet devised—the cinema screen. But unfortunately science has not as yet devised any means of curing a hedging official timidity.

Roosevelt Film On Peace Appeal Blue Pencilled

Shanghai Censors Ban Chicago Statement On Situation

GAUSS ACCEDES TO CENSORSHIP

President Raps Reign Of Terror, Lawless Aggressions

President Roosevelt may talk in Chicago but he's cut of luck in Shanghai—at least so far as local cinema screens are concerned.

Notification has been received by the China distributors for Twentieth Century-Fox, Fed. Inc. U. S. A. that in the opinion of the local powers that be it is deemed best to "omit" the newsreel short of the President's important international utterance at Chicago recently.

What is more, an appeal to the American Consul-General brought reply that "Mr. Gauss does not feel that he can intervene in this particular case, in view of the local situation."

Not Advisable

The police made their ruling "owing to the local situation," an official voicing the view that "I do not consider it advisable to give local prominence to the President's speech as recorded in Movietone News Volume 20. The subject dealt with is one having deep local significance and is best omitted at this time."

Those who have viewed the film are at a loss to see why the President's words, voicing an appeal for the peace of the world, should impress the authorities as dangerous; nor is it clear why the American Consulate-General takes a hands-off attitude on a matter of moment to Americans both in Shanghai and at home.

Text Of Remarks

Text of the President's remarks as recorded in the newsreel follows:

"The high hopes and aspirations expressed in the Briand-Kellog pact and the hopes of peace thus raised, have of late given way to a haunting fear of calamity.

"The present reign of terror and international lawlessness began a few years ago. It began through unjustified interference in the internal affairs of other nations or the invasion of alien territory in violation of treaties. It has now reached the stage where the very foundations of civilization are seriously threatened. The land mark of traditions which have marked the progress of civilization and which mark the condition of war and order and justification, are being slowly wiped away, without a declaration of war and without warning or justification of any kind.

Civilians Murdered

"Civilians including vast numbers of women and children are being ruthlessly murdered with bombs from the air. In times of so called peace, ships are being attacked sunked by submarines without cause or notice. Nations are fomenting and taking sides in civil warfare, in nations that have never done them any harm.

"If those things come to pass in other parts of the world, let no one imagine that America will escape, that America may expect mercy, that this western hemisphere will not be attacked, and that it will continue thankfully and peacefully to carry on the ethics of the arts of civilization. The peace loving nations must make a concerted effort in opposition to those violating these national treaties and those ignoring the humane instinct which today are creating a state of international anarchy, international instability from which there is no escape through mere isolation or neutrality.

Policy Of Peace

"It is my determination to pursue a policy of peace. It is my determination to adopt every practicable measure to avoid involvement in war. It ought to be inconceivable that in this modern era and in the face of experience any nation could be so foolish and ruthless as to run the risk to plunging the whole world into war by invading and violating in contravention of treaties with territory of other nations that have done them no real harm and are too weak to protect themselves adequately. Yet the peace of the world and the welfare and security of every nation including our own is today being threatened by that very thing.

"If we are determined to keep out of war, yet we cannot insure ourselves against the disastrous effects of war and the dangers of involvement. America hates war. America hopes for peace, therefore America actively engages in the search for peace."

光 華 公 司

CATHAY-GRAND CORPORATION

285 BURKILL ROAD, SHANGHAI
TELEPHONE 34260
TELEGRAMS "LYRIC, SHANGHAI"

DIRECTORS
A. R. HAGER, PRESIDENT
C. S. FRANKLIN, VICE-PRESIDENT
GEORGE SELLETT, SECRETARY
C. D. CULBERTSON, TREASURER
PERCY CHU, GENERAL MANAGER

REGISTRY
C. I. D. 1210
O/C

December 11, 1937.

No. 3640.

Major K. M. Bourne, M. C.,
Deputy Commissioner,
Shanghai Municipal Police,
SHANGHAI.

Dear Sir:

We have to thank you for your letter of December 10, 1937 advising that owing to the local situation you consider it inadvisable to give local prominence to President Roosevelt's speech as recorded in Movietone News Volume 20. We will communicate your opinion to the Distributors of Twentieth Century-Fox pictures.

Yours faithfully,
CATHAY-GRAND CORPORATION

R. K. Butler
Manager.

11 DEC 1937

fp.

December 10 37.

Manager,
Cathay-Grand Corporation,
285 Burkill Road,
Shanghai.

Dear Sir,

With reference to your letter of December 8, 1937, I regret that owing to the local situation, I do not consider it advisable to give local prominence to the President's speech as recorded in Movietone News Volume 20. The subject dealt with is one having deep local significance and is best omitted at this time.

Yours faithfully,

(Sd) K. M. Bourne.

Deputy Commissioner
(Special Branch)

光國公司

CATHAY-GRAND CORPORATION, LTD.

DIRECTORS
A. R. HAGER. PRESIDENT
C. S. FRANKLIN. VICE-PRESIDENT

285 BURKILL ROAD, SHANGHAI
TELEPHONE 34260
TELEGRAMS "LYRIC, SHANGHAI"

GEORGE SELLETT, SECRETARY
C. D. CULBERTSON, TREASURER
PERCY CHU, GENERAL MANAGER

REGD

December 8, 1937.

No. 3633.

Major K. M. Bourne, M.C.,
Deputy Commissioner,
Shanghai Municipal Police,
SHANGHAI.

Dear Sir:

At the request of the Distributors of Twentieth Century-Fox pictures, we are asking that the decision to eliminate President Roosevelt's speech from Movietone News Volume 20, No. 8 be reconsidered as they feel it possesses a very great interest at the present time and is not likely to cause offence to any section of the community.

Yours faithfully,
CATHAY-GRAND CORPORATION

R. K. Butler,
Manager.

encl.

fp

C. P.

I approve the cut
& shall consider much
of it unsuitable for Public
Consumption. At the same
time press comment the cuts
from the speech of the Head
of a State. I therefore ask
confirmation of the cuts
to date.

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER
(SPECIAL BRANCH)
-9 DEC. 1937



PRESIDENT ROOSEVELT WARNS NATIONS OF NEW

WORLD WAR !

The high hopes and aspirations expressed in the Brian-Kellog pact and the hopes of peace thus raised, have of late given way to a haunting fear of calamity. The present reign of terror and international lawlessness began a few years ago. It began through unjustified interference in the internal affairs of other nations, or the invasion of alien territory in violation of treaties. It has now reached the stage where the very foundations of civilization are seriously threatened. The land mark of traditions which have marked the progress of civilization and which mark the condition of war and order and justification, are being slowly wiped away, without a declaration of war and without warning or justification of any kind. Civilians, including vast numbers of women and children are being ruthlessly murdered with bombs from the air. In times of so called peace ships are being attacked and sunked by submarines without cause or notice. Nations are fomenting and taking sides in civil war fare, in nations that have never done them any harm. If those things come to pass in other parts of the world, let no one imagine that America will escape, that America may expect mercy, that this western hemisphere will not be attacked, and that it will continue thankfully and peacefully to carry on the ethics of the arts of civilization. The peace loving nations must make a concerted effort in opposition to those violating national treaties, and those ignoring the humane instinct which today are creating a state of international anarchy, international instability from which there is no escape through mere isolation or neutrality. It is my determination to pursue a policy of peace. It is my determination to adopt every practicable measure to avoid involvement in war. It ought to be inconceivable that in this modern era and in the face of experience any nation could be so foolish and ruthless as to run the risk of plunging the whole world into war by invading and violating in contravention of treaties with territory of other nations that have done them no real harm and are too weak to protect themselves edequately. Yet the peace of the world and the welfare and security of every nation including our own, is today being threatened by that very thing. If we are determined to keep out of war, yet we cannot insure ourselves against the disastrous effects of war and the dangers of involvement. America hates war, America hopes for peace, therefore, America actively engages in the search for peace.



D-82552

F. 201 A
G. 3000-8-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

CROSS-REFERENCE SLIP

Sp. Br. Registry. OFFICE

FILE NO. D.8252

SUBJECT:

GREAT PEOPLE SOCIETY

PARTICULARS	OFFICE	FILE NO.
Manifesto issued by Great People Society mailed to New World.		**D.8509**
Tsu Ding alias Tsu Yih Soh Chief of Pootung Branch.		D.8477
Members of responsible for murder of Tsai Tiao Tu.		D.8343
Members arrested for terrorist acts in the Settlement south of Creek.		**D.8298/33**
Report on organization of Dah Ming Society dated 29.9.38.		**D.8252A (C)**
Murderous attack on wedding party at Medium Club, Weihaiwei Road - Tu Chuin Mou		D.9487 (C)
INSTRUCTIONS SEE OVER		

24637
825.2
1893

NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS.

SEP 18 1939

Ta Min Hui Officials Installed

Nanking, Sept. 17.

Mr. Liang Hung-Chih and Mr. Wen Tsung-yao, Chairmen of the Executive and Legislative Yuans of the Reformed Government, were installed as President and Chairman respectively of the Ta Min Hui at a ceremony this morning.—Domei.

FILE
18/9

8252
18 9 39

September 17, 1939. Morning Translation.

Sin Shun Pao (Japanese-owned Chinese language newspaper):

GREAT PEOPLE'S ASSOCIATION TO BROADCAST

To-day the Shanghai United Branch of the Great People's Association will broadcast through the Greater Shanghai Radio Station an address on the following subject: "Greater unity among the peoples of East Asia can be effected when the influence of white people has been removed."

CWC

FORM NO. 3
G. 65M-1-39

J

CONFIDENTIAL

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S. 1, Special Branch 8252

REPORT

Date. September 12, 1939.

Subject (in full) Shanghai Office of the Great People Society - Removal

Made by D.S.I. Liao Chung Chien *Forwarded by* R. W. MacCallie D.S.I.

D.O.S
B. & D.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
SEP 13 1939
COMMISSIONER
SPECIAL BRANCH

The Shanghai Office of the Great People Society, situated at 427 East Seward Road, was removed on September 1, to 22 Columbia Road, which premises also house the Joint Office of the Shanghai branches of the Society.

DC. Divs
Information
H.W.R.
DC(S.B.)

Liao Chung Chien
D. S. I.

A. C.(Special Branch).

SHAN
13 SEP 1939
COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER
13 SEP 1939
(DIVISIONS)

FILE
Read 14/9.

CONFIDENTIAL

FM. 2
G. 90M-1-39
LWK/

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 8252

S.1, Special Branch, / Station, 39

REPORT

Date August 13, 1939.

Subject. Great Peoples Society - Questionnaire distributed to the public in connection with the Peace and National Salvation Movement

Made by. D.I. Pan Lien-pih *Forwarded by.* C. Crawford D.I.

A.
C G
Sec 4



Comm. of Police.
Sir:
Information
Yrs Robertson
D.C. (Sp. Br.)

E.

Copies of a questionnaire, a translation of which is attached, are in course of distribution by the Great Peoples Society through its branch offices to tne public in the Japanese occupied areas.

The campaign which is styled "Test for People in connection with tne Peace and National Salvation Movement" commenced on August 10th.

The questionnaire contains a set of twelve questions which must be answered from the viewpoint of Japanese policy. Those making answers which show that they are not fully appreciative of what is required of them by the Authorities in question, will be ordered to rewrite the answers to conform with the doctrine of the Society.

Of the twelve questions, Nos.5, 9, 10 and 11 are the most important and are enumerated below together with the answers which are expected to be given :

5. (Q) Are Great Britain and Soviet Russia helpful or harmful to China ?

   (A) Both Great Britain and Soviet Russia are harmful to China.

9. (Q) Who can be the President of New China ?

   (A) Wang Ching Wei can be the President of New China.

10. (Q) Is it necessary to take back the Settlements ?

    (A) All Settlements must be recovered.

FM. 2
G. 90M-1-35

File No. .....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

.....Station,

REPORT

- 2 -

Date.....19

Subject. .....

.....

Made by. ..... *Forwarded by*.....

11. (Q) How can we expel the British ?

(A) The British can be expelled by boycotting their goods, by refusing to accept employment with British merchants and by severing all relations with them.

Pan Lien-pi

D. I.

D.C. (Special Branch).

TRANSLATION

Test for People in connection with the Peace and National Salvation Movement, sponsored by the Great Peoples Society Headquarters

.....

(1) Do you oppose the war ?

(2) Can Chiang Kai Shek win the prolonged war of resistance ?

(3) What do you think about the guerilla units ?

(4) Why we should not be anti-Japanese ?

(5) Are Great Britain and Soviet Russia helpful or harmful to China ?

(6) What shall China happen if the Communist Party wins ?

(7) What do you expect from the Reformed Government ?

(8) Are you in sympathy with the formation of a new Central Government ?

(9) Who can be the President of New China ?

(10) Is it necessary to take back the Settlements ?

(11) How can we expel the British ?

(12) Can a new China be created in accordance with the 'Three People's Principles' ?

Name : Address: Occupation:

(Note:) After answers have been filled in, this form should be returned to the Great Peoples Society.

F. 207a
K. 500-4-39.

Form A

Ref. No. D 8252

CONFIDENTIAL

Headquarters,
Shanghai Municipal Police,
.....August....14.....193.2.

SUBJECT

Great Peoples Society - Questionaire distributed to the public in connection with the Peace & National Salvation Movement.

The Commissioner presents his compliments to Secretary and Commissioner General, and begs to forward herewith the following documents relative to the subject referred to above

1. Copy of a Police Report.
2.
3.
4.
5.

FILE C.17/8

TIH

FM. 2
G. 9JM-1-32

CONFIDENTIAL

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch

REPORT

SHANGHAI M.P. S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 1152
Date May 17, 1939

Subject. Great People Society - 1st anniversary of inauguration - Celebration in Western District

Made by D.S.I. Liao Chung Chien *Forwarded by* C. Crawford D.C.

FILE

Commr. of Police
Sir:
Information
H. Hugo Robertson
D.C. (Sp. Br.)

SHANGHAI M.P. 18 JULY 1939 COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

On July 15, between 10 a.m. and 12 noon, the Shanghai Joint Office of the Great People Society, 22 Columbia Road, held a meeting in its office to celebrate the 1st anniversary of the inauguration of the Society. The attendance consisted of some 100 members of the Society including the following :-

Name	Particulars
Li Yoeh-quin (李玉崑)	Chief of Shanghai Office of Headquarters of Great People Society, 427 East Seward Road.
Wong Yung (王熊)	Chief Executive (總幹事) of the Shanghai Joint Office, who acted as the Chairman.
Tu Peng-zung (杜本仁)	Chief of Propaganda Section of Shanghai Joint Office.
Hsiung Sz Ling (熊士林)	Chief of General Affairs Section of Shanghai Joint Office.
Wang Ming Sing (王銘新)	Chief of Second Branch in Nantao.
Tang Sao Hou (唐少侯)	Chief of Pengpu Branch.
Sung Dih Zung (沈惕塵)	Chief of Kingshan (金山) Branch.
Ling Tse Chung (林資烱)	Chairman of Chinese Labourers' Welfare Association, 20 Canton Road.
Zung Tse Daung (陳子堂)	Member of the Legislative Yuan of "Reformed Government."

The feature of the meeting was the delivering of speeches on the following subjects :-

(1) The significance of the anniversary.

FM. 2
G. 90M-1-39

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

- 2 -

Subject.....

.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

(2) The origin and development of the new order movement in the Orient.

(3) The object of the Society and future policies.

(4) Past activities of the Society.

During the evening a dinner party was given on the premises to the members.

Liao Chung Chien.
D. S. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

E.
/
N.S.E.G.
/ FILE
DBR
7/7

FM. 2
G. 90M-1-38
LWK

CONFIDENTIAL

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch, Station.

REPORT

Date July 17, 1939.

Subject: Great People Society - First Anniversary of Inauguration - Celebration in Pootung

Made by: D.I. Pan Lien-pih Forwarded by: C Crawford D.I

In celebration of the 1st anniversary of the inauguration of the Great People Society, a pro-Japanese organization with headquarters at Nanking, a meeting of so-called "Shanghai citizens in favour of the peace and national salvation movement against communism and the British" was held under the auspices of the Pootung Branch of the Society on July 15 on the premises of the Hwai Yang Theatre (滙揚新舞台), 452 Tung Chong Road, Pootung. Present at the meeting were some 2,000 persons from various villages in Pootung who are said to have been coerced by the Pootung District Administrative Office on the pain of a fine of $2.00.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
18 JULY 1939
COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

The proceedings commenced at 10 a.m., July 15, and were presided over by CHU TING (朱 昇), Chief of the Pootung Branch of the Great People Society. After announcing the object of the meeting, CHU TING delivered a strong speech against ~~the~~ Communism and the British. He alleged that Great Britain was responsible for disruption in peaceful condition and also responsible for the financial assistance accorded General CHIANG KAI SHEK. In order to attain permanent peace, Great Britain should be overthrown and all her interests in China be eliminated.

The next speakers were TSUI NGOH TSUNG (朱玉琮), Chief of the Pootung District

FM. 2
G. 90M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

.....Station,

REPORT
- 2 -

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

Administrative Office, KAO YAR TSAI (高雅齋), Chief of the Pootung Branch Police Bureau and several other delegates of the pro-Japanese organs in Pootung, who all dwelt on the usual pro-Japanese and anti-British and anti-Communist propaganda.

At 11 a.m., a procession was held subsequent to this meeting, and was composed of the people attending. The participants were in possession of paper banners bearing slogans against the British, the Communists and General CHIANG KAI SHEK, and the procession travelled the various thoroughfares in Pootung. During the procession, copies of a poster containing the slogan "The two years disastrous war was created by Great Britain and Soviet Russia" (兩年戰禍英蘇造成), were distributed. After the procession which concluded at 12.30 p.m., the participants were each given a rice coupon for 20 cents by the "Bureau of Finance."

Pan Lien-pih
D. I.

D.C. (Special Branch).

E.
U.S.C.G.
2B2
17/7

FORM NO. 8
G. 05M-1-39

CONFIDENTIAL

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch. 8252

REPORT

Date July 14, 1939. 39

Subject (in full) Great People Society - to celebrate the 1st Anniversary of the Inauguration of the organization.

Made by D.S.I. Liao Chung Chien Forwarded by C. Crawford D.I.

Information has been received that the members of the Great People Society in Shanghai will celebrate the first anniversary of the inauguration of their organization on July 15, 1939, in the form of a meeting to be held in the Western Office of the society at No.22 Columbia Road. It is expected that between 10 a.m. and 5 p.m. on July 15 a number of Chinese connected with Japanese sponsored organs in Shanghai will attend the office to extend their congratulations to the society.

Liao Chung Chien
D. S. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

D.C. Divs
Information
Miss Robertson
DC (S.B)

FORM NO. 8
G. C5M-1-39

CONFIDENTIAL

SHANGHAI ~~MUNICIPAL~~ POLICE.

File No.....

S.1. Special Branch Addl/No/ 8252

REPORT

Date July 14, 1939

Subject (in full) Great People Society(大公會) - to celebrate first anniversary of inauguration on July 15, 1939

Made by D.I. Pan Lien-pih Forwarded by C. Crawford D.I.

The local Great People Society will celebrate the 1st anniversary of the inauguration of the society by the holding of a mass meeting in the Wei Yang (淮揚) Theatre, Tung Chong Road, Pootung at 9 a.m. July 15, 1939. This meeting will be named "The Shanghai Citizens' Propaganda Meeting for the Salvation of the Nation by promoting Peace."

The Headquarters of the Society in Nanking will hold a celebration on a large scale in Nanking the same day.

Pan Lien-pih
D. I.

D.C.(Special Branch)

DC Dirs
For information.
No evidence of any activity in Settlement.
Thos Robertson
DC(S.B.)

S.1
K.I.V

14/7

YU/

FM 2
G. 90M-1-39

SECRET

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 8252

S.1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date July 11, 1939.

Subject. Great People Society - First anniversary of inauguration.

Made by D.I. Pan Lien-pih Forwarded by C. Granfold D.I.

S1
K.I.V.
HR
B.D.C.I.
C. 12/8/39

Comm. of Police
Sir:
Information
H.R. Robertson
D.C. (Sp. Br.)

D.C. (D.I.)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE 13 JUL 1939 COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER 14 JUL 1939 DIVISIONS

4.

U.S.C.C.

DDR
12/7

It is learned that preparations are being made by the Great People Society (大民会), a Japanese sponsored organization, to celebrate the 1st anniversary of its inauguration which falls on the 15th July, 1939. (The programme has not yet been ascertained).

The Headquarters of the Great People Society was formally inaugurated on July 15, 1938 in the New Asia Hotel, North Szechuen and Tiendong Roads. The Chief of the Society is one Kao Soh (高朔). After the removal of the headquarters of the Society to Nanking at the end of October, 1938, a Shanghai Office was established at 427 East Seward Road and Li Yoeh Quin (李王嵓) was appointed to take charge. At the beginning of January 1939, a Shanghai Joint Office of the Society was inaugurated at No.22 Columbia Road, with one Huang Vee (黄维) in charge.

According to the regulations of the Society, the Headquarters of the society consists of four departments which are as follows:-

1. Secretariat.
2. Organization Department.
3. General Affairs Department.
4. Publicity Department.

A number of joint offices which are to be established in the leading cities of the various provinces will be directly responsible to the Headquarters and under the joint office there will be a number of branches, which

are the fundamental units of the society. These will be established in the various "hsiens" or districts, while in the various villages and towns under the respective Branch Office there will be a number of sub-branches. There are at present some 40 branches; eight Joint Offices have been already inaugurated in the following places:-

Shanghai, Soochow, Chinkiang, Hangchow, Kashing, Pengpu, Wuhu, Anking.

In all, the Society has at present a total membership of approximately 30,000 persons the majority of whom are staff employees of the pro-Japanese Chinese regimes in the occupied areas.

Hereunder follows a list of the offices of the Great People Society, which are located in areas adjacent to the local foreign Settlements:-

Name	Chief of office	Name of Japanese Director	Address
Headquarters of Great People Society. (大民会總部)	Kao Soh (高翔)	Commander Hamada (濱田) Lieutenant-colonel Mabuchi (馬淵)	40 Ning Hai Road, Nanking.
Shanghai Office of Headquarters of Great People Society. (總部駐沪事處)	Li Yoeh-quin. (李王崑)		427 East Seward Road.
Shanghai Joint Office of Great People Society (上海聯合支部)	Huang Vee (黃維)	Goto (後藤映範) Itachi (伊他知進)	22 Columbia Road.
General Affairs Section (總務科)	Hsiung Sz-ling (熊士林)		-ditto-

FM 2
G. 90M-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

.....Station,

REPORT
(3)

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

Name	Chief of office	Name of Japanese Director	Address
Organization Section (組織科)	Chiang Yih-zung (姜益舜)	-	22 Columbia Road.
Propaganda Section (宣傳科)	Tu Peng-zung (杜彭仁)	-	-ditto-
1st Branch (第一支部)	Wong Tse-hao (王之灝)	-	Ying Ziang Kong Village
2nd Branch (第二支部)	Wang Ming-sing (汪銘新)	-	City, Nantao
3rd Branch (第三支部)	Zung Chung-hwa (陳宗華)	-	Temple of Queen of Heaven, N. Honan Road.
Pootung Branch (浦东支部)	Tau Ding (朱鼎)	-	Tung Chong Road, Pootung.

The Society claims as its object (1) the revival and practice of the "People's Moral Principles" aiming at promoting Chinese ancient moral principles and creating a new Chinese national spirit; (2) serving as a medium between the people and the Government; (3) reformation of the life of the people in order to increase the national strength; and (4) endeavouring to bring about a Sino-Japanese rapprochement as a fundamental step towards the independence and prosperity of the Orient. In point of fact, however, the society is nothing more or less than an instrument of the Japanese and pro-Japanese Chinese authorities and their hirelings for the cultivation of pro-Japanese thoughts among the Chinese people in the name of peace, while at the same time serving as a base from which anti-British propaganda

and/or activities radiate. In fact, it is an organization engaged in the propagation of anti-British, anti-Comintern and anti-Chiang Kai-shek principles.

With regard to the manner in which the propaganda of the Great People Society is carried on, apart from the dissemination of posters and pamphlets and broadcasting over the radio, there is also an organization known as the mobile propaganda corps, whose duties it is to spread far and wide anti-Chiang Kai-shek and pro-Japanese propaganda in the various occupied areas. In the past it has been noted, however, that propaganda of anti- British and anti-foreign nature has been distributed by the society without revealing the true source of origin. From time to time the names of fictitious organizations are used in the dissemination of propaganda, which, it is believed, has been held by the sponsors of the society as a necessary step in order to avoid giving rise to issues of an international character.

In the headquarters of the Society in Nanking there is a Compiling and Publishing Committee to which is entrusted the work of issuing, on various occasions, pamphlets and handbills required for propaganda purposes and the compiling and publishing of periodical and non-periodical publications. At present the Compiling and Publishing Committee issues a Chinese monthly periodical magazine entitled "Hsin Chung Kuo Monthly" (New China

FM 2
G. 90M-1-39

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

.....Station,

REPORT
(5)

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

Monthly" 新中国月刊), the contents of which are entirely devoted to the study of various theories and doctrines. The magazine is priced at 20 cents per copy but to government organs, pro-Japanese bodies and schools copies of the magazine are given periodically free of charge.

Another magazine entitled "Dah Ming Hui Pao" ("Great People Society Gazette" 大民会报), which is a semi-monthly official bulletin of the Society, is not for sale; all members of the society being entitled to a copy of the magazine free of charge.

Pan Lien-pih
D. I.

D.C.(Special Branch)

YU/

FM. 2
G. 90M-4-37

CONFIDENTIAL

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

S.1, Special Branch Station, 6 3

REPORT

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 8252
Date

Date June 20, 1939

Subject Great People Society - Anti-National Government speeches broadcast from Shanghai.

Made by D.I. Pan Lien-pih. Forwarded by C. Crawford D.I.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
23 JUNE 1939
COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

Comm. of Police
Sir:
Information
Thos Robertson
D. C. (Sp. Br.)

Attached herewith is a book entitled "A Collection of Speeches broadcast by the Great People Society from Shanghai, Book I", published by Headquarters of the Great People Society (Pro-Japanese organization) at No.40 Ning Hai (寧海) Road, Nanking. The Shanghai Branch of this Society is at 22, Columbia Road.

This book contains 24 speeches of an anti-Kuomintang and anti-government nature, which are stated to have been broadcast from Shanghai by the Society (Most probably over the Japanese radio station XJOB, "Greater Shanghai" (大上海) between August and November, 1938. The contents of the speeches are summarized hereunder:-

Subject	Main theme	Date broadcast from Shanghai
Chiang Kai-shek, his selfishness and evils to the nation.	Bitterly denouncing General Chiang Kai-shek who is alleged to be corrupt and pro-communist and to have caused the present Sino-Japanese hostilities.	26.8.38.
Intrigues of the Communist Party.	Alleging that the Chinese Communist Party has instigated the present Sino-Japanese hostilities and stating that China should make peace with Japan at once and overthrow the Communist Party.	29.8.38.
The meaning of our Anti-Communist and Anti-Chiang Movement.	Advocating (1) the overthrow of the National Government and the Communist Party, and (2) Peace and cooperation with Japan.	31.8.38.

FILE
C 83/6

FM 7
G. 90M-1

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

.....Station,

REPORT
(2)

Date.....19

Subject.....

.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

Subject	Main theme	Date broadcast from Shanghai
We require peace.	Reminding the people of their sufferings and losses through the Sino-Japanese hostilities which is alleged to have been brought about by Chiang Kai-shek because of his selfish ends, and also urging them to promote peace with Japan so that they might be saved from utter destruction.	2.9.38.
Save the people first and then we can save our nation. (Part 1).	The Reformed Government is alleged to have adopted the following measures for the relief of the people:- 1. To relieve refugees by accommodating them. 2. To relieve farmers by providing them with necessary farming tools, seeds, etc. 3. To relieve workmen by establishing new factories. 4. To relieve merchants by granting them loans.	7.9.38.
Chiang Kai-shek contradicts himself.	Denouncing the Chinese Communist Party and stating that Chiang Kai-shek contradicts himself by his changing attitude towards communism.	9.9.38.
Save the people first and then we can save our nation. (Part 2).	Denouncing the national government for the alleged enforcement of a "scorched earth" policy and its guerilla warfare which are detrimental to the interests of the people.	12.9.38.
Letter from the Great People Society to fellow-country men bearing on the Sept.18th anniversary.	Stating that Manchuria has become a happy land under Japanese control and urging the people not to be misled by the propaganda of the National Government.	16.9.38.

D-82252(C)

CTW/.

FM. 2
G. 40M-1-40

CONFIDENTIAL

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

S.1, Special Branch

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
File No. S. B. D. 8252 (G)
No. 33/1117/40

REPORT

Date July 23, 1940.

Subject Anti-British and Anti-American campaign by Japanese sponsored organizations.

Made by C.D.I. Kub Pao Hwa *Forwarded by* D.I. Crawford

Comm. of Police.
Sir:
Information.
R. W. Clarke
A.C. (Sp. Br.)

In connection with the attached report, it has been found that instructions for an anti-British campaign were also issued to other Japanese sponsored organizations including the Chinese Labourers' Welfare Association, who have now, it is learned, been instructed by the Japanese Military Authorities to cancel the orders received, [redacted]. LING TSE CHUN (Formosan), Secretary of the Chinese Labourers' Welfare Association, with offices at 20 Canton Road, has now been given instructions for a new movement in propaganda against the local American Defence Force and has enlisted the support of a few other Japanese sponsored organizations. A movement is now in progress along the following lines :-

1) To launch an anti-American campaign and to intensify anti-American propaganda.
2) To gather information on the various billets of the American Defence Force re particulars of armaments, etc.
3) To report to the Japanese Military Special Service Section the usual haunts of amusement of the local American marines, so as to enable the Japanese Military Special Service agents to create an incident as a retaliatory measure.

Referring to the report dated July 7, 1940 Waung Ming Sing (汪銘新), Chief of the Hongkew Branch of the Great People's Society, proceeded to Nanking

Copies to E.
Z. B. M.
U. S. M. C.
Admiral Glassford.
Except. E & Z.
also forward
copies of report
of July 7.
Sent, 23/7. R.W.C.

S. C. G.
Both reports.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

CTW/.

FM. 2
G. 40M-1-40

CONFIDENTIAL

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

S.1, Special Branch

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
File No. S. B. D. 8252 (G)
No. 33444/7 40

REPORT

Date July 23, 1940.

Subject: Anti-British and Anti-American campaign by Japanese sponsored organizations.

Made by C.D.I. Kuh Pao Hwa Forwarded by D.I. Crawford

Comm. of Police.
Sir:
Information.
R.W.C. Forbes
D.C. (Sp. B.)

Copies to E.
Z. B. M.
U.S.M.C.
Admiral Glassford
Except E & Z
also forward
copies of report
of July 7.
Sent, 23/7. R.W.C.

In connection with the attached report, it has been found that instructions for an anti-British campaign were also issued to other Japanese sponsored organizations including the Chinese Labourers' Welfare Association, who have now, it is learned, been instructed by the Japanese Military Authorities to cancel the orders received, [redacted]. LING TSE CHUN (Formosan), Secretary of the Chinese Labourers' Welfare Association, with offices at 20 Canton Road, has now been given instructions for a new movement in propaganda against the local American Defence Force and has enlisted the support of a few other Japanese sponsored organizations. A movement is now in progress along the following lines :-

1) To launch an anti-American campaign and to intensify anti-American propaganda.
2) To gather information on the various billets of the American Defence Force re particulars of armaments, etc.
3) To report to the Japanese Military Special Service Section the usual haunts of amusement of the local American marines, so as to enable the Japanese Military Special Service agents to create an incident as a retaliatory measure.

S. Ch.
Both reports.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE
23 JUL 1940

Referring to the report dated July 7, 1940 Waung Ming Sing (汪銘新), Chief of the Hongkew Branch of the Great People's Society, proceeded to Nanking

FM. 2
G. 40M-1-40.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

.....Station,

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

on July 8 in order to obtain funds for the carrying out of the instructions for an anti-British campaign and has not yet returned to Shanghai.

Kuh Tao-hwa

C. D. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

INDEXED BY
(S.B.) REGISTRY
DATE 13/8/40

CONFIDENTIAL DRAWER

CONFIDENTIAL

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Section I, Special Branch. ~~xxxxxx~~

REPORT

Date July 7, 1940.

Subject Hongkew Branch of the Great People's Society - receives instructions to carry out anti-British propaganda.

Made by D. I. Kao Yen-ken. Forwarded by D. I. Crawford.

Comm[illegible] of Police
Sir:
Information
R. D. Forbes
D. C. (Sp. Br.)

At 12 noon July 6, some 10 staff members of the Hongkew Branch of the Great People's Society were urgently called to a meeting in the office of the Society at 427 East Seward Road when Waung Ming Sing (汪銘新), Chief of the Hongkew Branch, presided. He informed the attendance that instructions had been received from the Head Office of the Great People's Society in Nanking in which the various branches of the society were ordered to do their best in carrying out an anti-British propaganda campaign on July 7, the anniversary of the Lukouchiao Incident. A discussion then took place and it was decided that because of the short notice given no preparations could be made and also as no funds had been received or issued for the carrying out of the campaign, nothing could be done on July 7.

It is also learned that the Head Office of the Great People's Society plans to conduct in the very near future an anti-British and anti-American propaganda campaign on a large scale.

Kao Yen-ken
D. I.

D. C. (Special Branch).

INDEXED BY (S.B.) REGISTRY DATE 13/8/40

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.2, Special Branch.

REPORT

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 8252
Date September 7, 39

Subject. Officials of the Reformed Government not allowed to join political parties

Made by and *Forwarded by* Supt. Tan Shao-liang

I have been unable to obtain a copy of the order referred to in attached report. It is likely that verbal instructions may have been issued.

Tracing back to the orders of the Reformed Government, the only instructions referring to the prohibition of Government employees from joining any political party appear to be the order mentioned in Government Gazette No.20 of August 29, 1939.

It reads as follows :

"At the 41st meeting held by the Political Affairs Committee of the Reformed Government of the Chinese Republic on August 23, the following resolution was discussed and passed :-

"'Government officials should always carry out their duties in strict accordance with the regulations governing their services. They are not allowed to deviate from these regulations. Ever since the Kuomintang came into power it has plundered the people and brought extreme distress upon the country because of its despotism so much so that the country is now on the verge of its annihilation. This should be a warning to us.

"'The object of the Reformed Government of the Chinese Republic is to work for national salvation and peace. Until the formal inauguration of a proper and legitimate political party no officials of this Government will be allowed to join any party. Violation of this decision will

result in immediate dismissal from all posts of this government. This decision is intended to prevent violation of the political administration and to uphold the sanctity of the regulations governing the services of officials of this government.'"

Superintendent

A.C. (Special Branch).

cfp.

FM. #2
G. 90M-1-39

CONFIDENTIAL

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S/B REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 8252

S.1, Special Branch, Shanghai, 39

REPORT

Date August 31, 1939

Subject Great People Society - organization to be strengthened by "Reformed Government."

Made by D.I. Pan Lien-pih, *Forwarded by* C. Gravina D.I.

The "Reformed Government" is endeavouring to enlarge and strengthen the organization of the Great People Society, and has appointed the following officials to important posts in the Society:-

Name and Office of Ref. Govt. official	Position in Great People Society
Liang Hung-tse (梁鴻志), President of Executive Yuan	Director-General.
Wen Chung-yao (温宗堯), President of Legislative Yuan	Deputy Director-General.
Chen Chun (陳群), Minister of Interior	Chairman.
Chu Ta-chwang (朱大璋), Member of Legislative Yuan	Chief of the Headquarters, Nanking.

E
C.1/9.

Can we get a copy of this order?
Ref. 1/9.

The "Reformed Government" has also issued an order instructing its employees to join the Great People Society and forbids participation in any other organizations.

The motive of this order and the proposed development of the Great People Society would appear to be a measure preventing "Reformed Government" employees from joining the Wang Ching Wei clique thus attempting to obstruct the influence of the "New Kuomintang" which the Wang clique is attempting to organize.

Pan Lien-pih
D. I.

A.C. (Special Branch).

August 29, 1939. Morning Translation.

Sin Shun Pao (Japanese-owned Chinese language newspaper) publishes the following telegram from Nanking :-

THE GREAT PEOPLE'S ASSOCIATION

At an assembly held by officials of the "Reformed Government" on August 24, a resolution concerning the enlargement of the organization of the Great People's Association was passed.

It is announced to-day that Liang Hung-tse (梁鴻志) has been appointed Director-General, with Wen Chung-yao (溫宗堯) as Deputy Director-General of the Association. Chen Chun (陳群) will be Chairman, with Chu Ta-chwang (朱大壯) as Chief of the Headquarters of the Association.

CONFIDENTIAL
DRAWER

British Consulate-General,
8252
SHANGHAI, 13 10 38
12th October 1938.

Dear Mr. Robertson,

Very many thanks indeed for the Confidential Report concerning the Tah Ming Society which you were good enough to send me last month.

I have been sick again, and have only just returned to the office, otherwise I would have acknowledged receipt earlier.

Yours sincerely,

G. Creighton

T. Robertson, Esquire,
Police Headquarters,
Shanghai Municipal Council.

CONFIDENTIAL DRAWER

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D.8252/AC
Date

SECRET

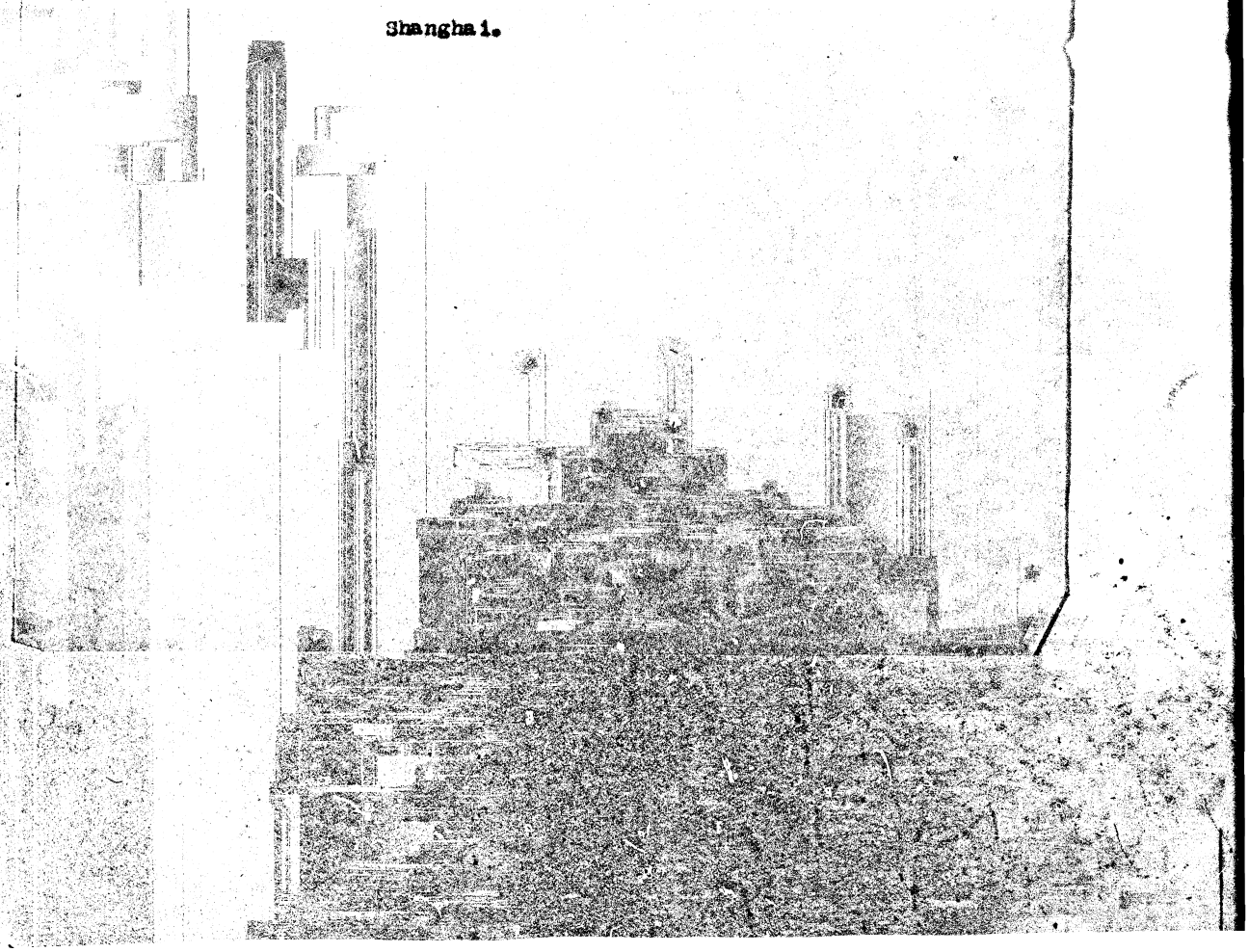
September 28 38.

Dear Mr. Creighton,

With reference to your letter dated September 23, 1938, I forward herewith for your information a copy of report regarding the Dah Ming Society(大民会).

Yours sincerely,

G. W. Creighton, Esq.,
H.B.M. Consulate-General,
Shanghai.



FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38
HSM

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

SECRET

REPORT

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
File No. S. B. D. 1252/A
Date 29-9-38

Section 1, Special Branch

Date Sept. 28, 1938.

Subject. The Asia Rehabilitation Society - now known as Dah Ming Society (大民會).

Made by. D. I. Kuh Pao-hwa *Forwarded by* C. Granford. D. C.

The Asia Rehabilitation Society ("興亜會" Shing Yah Society) operated from an office in New Asia Hotel, Tiendong Road, the inauguration of the preparatory committee taking place on 22nd March 1938.

This Society first came to the notice of the Municipal Police in the middle of March 1938 when literature of an anti-Kuomingtang and anti-Communist nature, came into our possession, the literature purporting to have emanated from the preparatory committee of this society. Other literature from the same source advocating the cultivation of friendship between the Japanese and Chinese people were also obtained.

With a view to organizing the Society on the lines of the Hsin Ming Hui of North China, it was proposed in April 1938 that the name be changed to that of the Shing Ya Tang (興亜黨) and one Wong Tsz-wei (王子惠) was put forward as head of the society, but for some unknown reason, those plans never took concrete shape.

Towards the end of June 1938 the name of the society was officially changed to the Dah Ming Society (大民會), but the administrative personnel remained the same. According to reports received this step was taken because of the nativity and unsavoury name the Asia Rehabilitation Society gained prevalent through corruption amongst its members.

The activities of the society following this procedure were insignificant, but two issues of a monthly magazine entitled the "New China" (新中國), which is definitely anti-Government and pro-Japanese in tone, appeared in July and August of this year and were published by the Publicity

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

.....Station,

REPORT

Date 19

(2)

Subject.....

.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

Department of the Dah Ming Society, with offices at Lane 426/16 Great Western Road O.O.L. The curtailment of the activities of this Society may also be attributable to the arrests of prominent members by the Municipal Police.

No confirmation can be had at present regarding the removal of their headquarters to Dr. Sun Fo's house at 22 Columbia Road which was commandeered by the Japanese Special Service Section, but according to the latest information obtained, the Dah Ming Society is being reorganized and the office in Shanghai will only be a branch, while the headquarters are to be removed to Nanking. Branch officers have also been established at Changchow, Soochow, Wukiang, Changshu, Quinshan, Wusieh, Kiangyin, Ishing and Changchow. Efforts are being made to persuade Wen Chun-yao (温宗尧) to take over the post of Chairman at Nanking.

Information from a secret but usually reliable source is to the effect that Wong Tsai-shing (王者香) who is chairman of the Society is only a figure head, this person was appointed to succeed Zang Moo-chang (尚慕姜) who was removed from office for inefficiency, and that the person actually controlling the society is Col Wei Ting-yung (魏廷荣) a member of the French Municipal ~~Concession~~ Council and a senior officer of the French Volunteers.

28/9.

D.C. (Special Branch)

D. I.

BRITISH CONSULATE-GENERAL,
P.O. BOX 259. SHANGHAI.

Private

23rd September 1938.

Dear Mr Robertson.

I am rather interested at present in the doings of the newly-established (or has it been in existence a long time?) 大民會, about which you sent us an interesting confidential report on the 20th.

I understand that the Society is to take the place of the Asia Rehabilitation Society (新亞会) which will now

presumably fade out.

I have however come across a Chinese press report of July 5th referring to the 大民会 as being already in existence there with Zang Mon-chiang (冶慕姜) as its Chairman.

Have you by any chance any further information that you could let me have about this new body? It is presumably going to play the same part down here as the Hsin Min Hui in Peking, so it may be worth watching. I shall be extremely grateful if you can unearth anything more of interest on this matter.

Yours sincerely,

G.W. Creighton

CONFIDENTIAL
FILE

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 8252 (C)
Date 23-10-40

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
SPECIAL BRANCH REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 8252 (c)
Date 23 10 40

October 22, 1940. Morning Translation

Sin Shun Pao (Japanese-owned Chinese language newspaper) publishes the following advertisement :-

GALA MEETING IN CELEBRATION OF THE ANNIVERSARY OF THE INAUGURATION OF THE SHANGHAI OFFICE OF THE GREAT PEOPLE'S ASSOCIATION OF CHINA

Date: 6 p.m. (Chinese time) October 23.
Venue: The Tairiku Guild Hall (大陸會館), 298 Sewand Road.
Programme: Modern drama by the Far Eastern Dramatic Group (遠東劇團) and popular Chinese and Japanese songs.
Sponsored by: The Shanghai Office of the Great People's Association of China.
Supported by: The Sin Shun Pao.

Sin Shun Pao (Japanese-owned Chinese language newspaper) :-

CONDITIONS IN NANTAO

Least undesirable elements should mingle with [illegible] in Nantao and with a view to preserving peace and good order in that area the authorities of [illegible] organized searches at the various iron gates along the border of Nantao and the French Concession and denied entry to all persons not in possession of citizens' certificates. It is learned that many people were turned away.

Hwa Mei Wan Pao of October 20 (editorial) :-

THE TRUTH ABOUT THE ITALO-GERMAN-JAPANESE ALLIANCE EXPOSED

When the Italo-German-Japanese Pact was signed, it was generally regarded as a plan of Germany to utilize Japan to harass the United States. Hitler had great hopes that Japan would intensify her southward advance so that collisions will break out between Japan on one side and the United States and Britain on the other, for such collisions would have embarrassed England and Hitler's attack on Britain would be facilitated. This was what Hitler had desired. The result is that the United States would have to concentrate her strength to deal with Japan and her assistance to Britain would have to be reduced. Hence, the press view throughout the world is that Germany was the promoter of the Italo-German-Japanese alliance, that Germany would benefit from the alliance in the future, that Japan would be misled and would also pay the greater price.

Now, facts have shown the above to be entirely true. Germany has formed an alliance with Japan merely to encourage Japan to create trouble in the Far East so that Germany can take advantage of the

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL COUNCIL
23 OCT. 1940
COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

October 22, 1940. Morning Translation

Cheng Yien Pao, Chinese-American Daily News, National Herald, Shun Pao, Sin Wan Pao :-

FRENCH TRAMWAY LABOUR DISPUTE SATISFACTORILY SETTLED

The labour dispute in the French Tramway Company has lasted almost a month. Negotiations have been going on between the two sides under the mediation of the Political Branch of the French Police. At 5 p.m. yesterday, further negotiations were held at the company's office on Avenue Dubail with the result that a satisfactory settlement was eventually reached. An agreement will be signed at 2 p.m. to-day. The tram and bus services in the French Concession will be restored to-morrow.

Upon being notified by the Political Branch of the French Police, the representatives of the workers and the company attended further negotiations at the French Tramway Company at 5 p.m. yesterday. Representatives of the workers present were Zah Chuen-foh (查全福) and Chang Foh-pao (張福寶) of the Mechanical Department and Pan Loh-chi (潘洛吉) and five others of the Traffic Department. Chief of the Political Branch of the French Police and Inspector Sih Keng-sun (席耕生) were also present. Representatives of the French Tramway Company were the general manager and a comprador named Doo (杜). The negotiations lasted one and a half hours and the strike was settled. An agreement will be signed at 2 p.m. to-day.

The points considered during the negotiations yesterday were (1) the reinstatement of the 45 workers who were dismissed prior to the strike, and (2) increase of wages.

With regard to the first question, the company promised to reinstate 30 of the men, instead of 26 as formerly promised; the rest will be reinstated later. As for the second question, the company promised to grant an increase of $6 in the monthly allowance.

To-day the company will send out men to inspect the tram tracks and wires and repair vehicles. The strikers will resume work to-morrow.

Central China Daily News, Bing Pao, Kuo Min Daily News :-

The views of the two sides were brought closer on October 20 after direct negotiations were held under the mediation of the Political Branch of the French Police and the Nanking People's Movement authorities. During the negotiations on October 20 the company promised to reinstate 30 of the 45 workers dismissed by the company for organizing a labour union, whilst the rest were to be reinstated later, but the workers insisted that all the 45 dismissed men be reinstated.

At 9 a.m. yesterday, further negotiations were held at the company. Both sides were willing to make concessions over the question of the reinstatement of the dismissed workers. Hence, all conditions were eventually settled. The negotiations lasted until 6 p.m. The agreement will be published after it has been signed to-day. It is expected that the strikers will resume work to-morrow.

P. T. O.

F. 207A
1M-4-40

CONFIDENTIAL LETTER

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. D 8252(C)
Date 25 7 40

Headquarters,
Shanghai Municipal Police.

July 25, 1940.

CONFIDENTIAL

To.

The Secretary & Commissioner General.

The Commissioner of Police presents his compliments in forwarding herewith the undermentioned documents.

Reference No:- **D. 8252(C).**

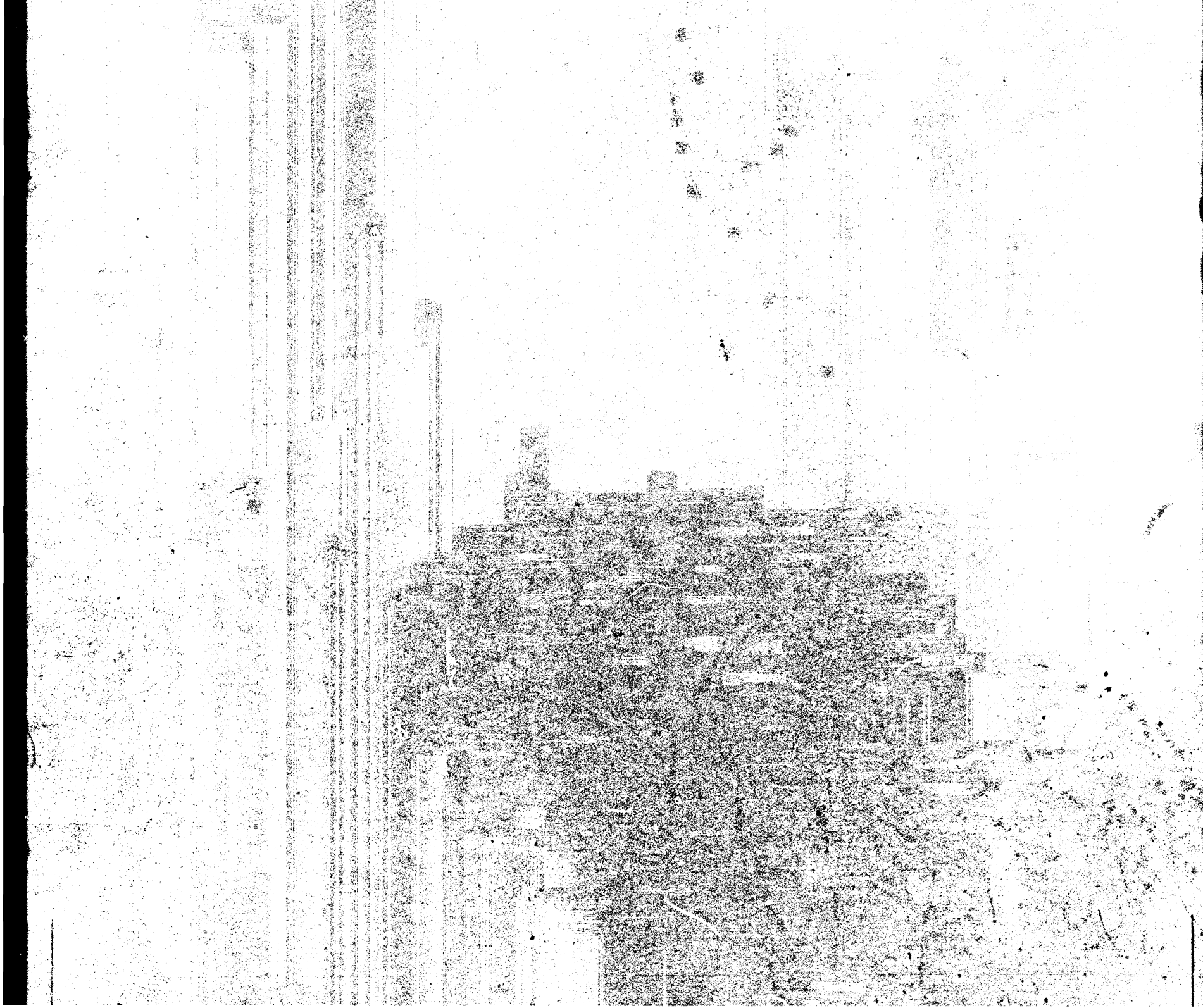
Subject :- **Anti-British and Anti-American Propaganda.**

Enclosures

Two Police Reports.

FILE

D-8260



FM G. 3000-11-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. REGISTRY 8260

Section 1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date December 28, 19 37

Subject Communication dated 14-12-37 from the British Consulate-General concerning Mr. and Mrs A.A. Lebedeff.

Made by D.S.I. Prokofiev. *Forwarded by* C. Crawford W.J.

Alexander Alexandrovich LEBEDEFF, Russian, was born on August 25,1906 at Chita, Transbaikal Province, Siberia. According to his own statement, he left the U.S.S.R. for China in 1922 in order to join his father who at that time was employed at the Chinese Eastern Railway in Harbin. He received his education at a middle school in Harbin and subsequently studied in the Polytechnic Institute in that city graduating in 1930. In 1931 he married Miss M.I. Donetz, daughter of an engineer, a graduate of the Harbin Law Faculty (Oriental Section) and a teacher of Chinese in a local school of the Chinese Eastern Railway.

Lebedeff arrived in Shanghai from Harbin in August, 1931. Shortly afterwards he called at the Russian Emigrants' Committee, 118/1 Moulmein Road, and declared that he wished to renounce his Soviet citizenship and apply for an emigrants' passport. In a statement he made to the Committee on that occasion he explained that he had not renounced his Soviet citizenship before because it would have meant the loss of employment with the Chinese Eastern Railway to his father and would render it impossible for him to finish the Polytechnic Institute. He also produced a letter from Dr. Krivoroochko, local medical practitioner, to the effect that the latter knew him in Chita and Harbin as a " loyal person who did not belong to any communist organizations". His application was granted.

In Shanghai Lebedeff is reported to have been employed as an assistant engineer with the Mutual Investment Company for a short period . In 1934-1936 he worked in the same capacity for G.S. Borisoglebsky, Consulting Structural Engineer.

It is reported that towards the end of 1932, after

Cpt K
M-Hearn

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE 28 DEC. 1937 SPECIAL BRANCH

Copy sent
28/12
File

a long period of illness the treatment of which by ordinary methods had been unsuccessful,he applied for treatment to the "Shanghai Institute of Natural Therapeutics",106 Szechuen Road. Becoming interested in the "nature cure" he undertook a course of study of its methods. Subsequently,he is reported to have obtained a diploma from a similar institution in New York. In April,1935 Dr. BUIJS.of the Shanghai Institute of Natural Therapeutics,established the "Nature Cure Institute" (Iridologists,Osteopaths,Chiropractors,Swedish Masseurs,Specialists in Dietetics) at Room 222 Sassoon House. Lebedeff is known to have been working as an assistant of Dr. Buijs until the latter's departure for Australia in June,1936,after which a certain Mr. C.JANSSEN took charge of the institute. Following the departure of Mr. Janssen for Australia during the earlier part of 1937,Lebedeff has been conducting this institute with the offices at 209 Yuen Ming Yuen Road,Room 305. It is reported that a part of the equipment was left to him by Mr. Janssen.

Lebedeff is a member of the Russian Engineers Society in Shanghai. He is described as a cultured person and is reported to have a keen interest in theosophy and occult sciences. In July,1937 he actively participated in the establishment of the Vegetarian Society of China. His wife,Mrs Margareta Iosifovna Lebedeff, is reported to have been acting for some time as a secretary to Mr. A.F. Knudsen,of the Theosophical Society,153 Nanking Road.

Mr. and Mrs Lebedeff at present reside at 1562 Avenue Joffre,Apt. A-5.

The particulars of Dr. Buijs and Mr. Janssen referred to above are as follows:-

FM. 2
G. 3000 11-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No......

.....*Station,*

REPORT

Date *19*

Subject.....

-3-

Made by.....*Forwarded by*.....

1. Dr. BUIJS N.,N.D., M.S.F., M.A.,N.A., naturalised Australian of Netherlands origin. Nature cure practitioner.

2. Gerritt JANSSEN. Netherlands subject,born on December 23,1910 at Doetrinchem,Netherlands. After five years' service in the Netherlands' colonial army in the Netherlands East Indies,he was honourably discharged in 1934,when he made his way to Shanghai where he obtained the post of stable-manager to the Shanghai Milk Supply Company. This position he held until the end of 1935,when he established himself as a "nature cure" practitioner at 221/222 Sassoon House in conjunction with Dr. Buijs. He was in possession of a certificate issued by the Smae Institute at Leatherhead (England) and one from the British Naturopathic College of London,which were given him after he had studied for eighteen months in his spare time and passed examinations held under the supervision of Dr. Buijs.

In September,1936 Janssen was warned by the local Netherlands Consular authorities to cease operating as a "nature cure practitioner". In his reply,he stated that the only work that he was carrying out was connected with the duties of a masseur pending Dr.Buijs' return to Shanghai.

In January,1937 a complaint was received by the Commissioner of Public Health,S.M.C., to the effect that Janssan ,owing to apparent ignorance in dealing with a case of communicable disease,unnecessarily exposed a number of persons to infection.

Neither Buijs,nor Janssen nor Lebedeff appear on the Register of medical practitioners etc. published by the Shanghai Municipal Council which constitutes the only official record of approved practitioners.

Nothing detrimental is known by this office regarding Mr. and Mrs Lebedeff.

D.C.(Special Branch)

A. Prokopiev

D.S.I.

THE CHINA PRESS, SUNDAY, JULY 11, 1937

Vegetarians In Shanghai Form Society

No More Fish, Flesh, Fowl Is Battlecry Of Organization

A united front against flesh, fish and fowl was adopted at a meeting held in the office of the Shanghai Sanitarium, and Hospital, Sassoon House, this week, when the Vegetarian Society of China was organized.

The decision to organize followed a highly successful meatless dinner party last week attended by many leaders among local theosophists, nature-curers, Brahmins and plain vegetarians. The organization was proposed by Mr. A. A. Lebedeff of the Nature Cure Institute and an organizing committee was named, drawing final plans for the society at a later meeting in the Sanitarium.

The President for the ensuing year is Dr. Leslie H. Butka, 226 Sassoon House, and the Vice-President, Mr. A. Kwan, 418 Hart Road. Other officers are: Messrs. Lebedeff and Pu-tsu Chao, joint secretaries; treasurer, Dr. Charles L. Dale; directors, Y. T. [illegible] R. McG. Wright, A. Kalambi.

The immediate aim of the society is to see that Shanghai is liberally supplied with vegetarian cook books. Eventually a vegetarian restaurant and perhaps even a hotel are hoped for. Their slogan is: "Health, Refinement, Economy and Ethics."

Among those at the first meeting was:

Dr. L. H. Butka, Dr. Charles Dale; Mr. Kwan, sec. of the Pure Karma League; Mr. Kalambi, of the Dharmaloka Society; Mr. H. B. Campbell, Pres. of the Shanghai Theosophical Society; Mr. Y. T. Hu, Editor of the Buddhist Daily News; Mrs. Hu; Mr. and Mrs. A. F. Knudsen of the Theosophical Society in America; Mr. M. Anthony, Mr. R. McG. Wright; Mr. A. A. Lebedeff of the Nature-Cure Institute; Mr. Pu-tsu Chao, sec. of the Pure Karma League; Mr. Krishnan of the local Brahmin colony.

THE SHANGHAI SUNDAY TIMES, JULY 11, 1937

VEGETARIAN SOCIETY ORGANIZED HERE

Various Nationalities Participating In Local Group

The Vegetarian Society of China, an organization comprising various nationalities, was formed at a meeting held on Tuesday at the Kundahling Vegetarian Restaurant, Park Road. Mr. A. A. Lebedeff reviewed the question of vegetarianism and proposed to the group that a society be organized to sponsor the movement.

Among those attending were Dr. L. H. Butka, Dr. Charles Dale, Mr. Kwan, Mr. Kalambi, Mr. H. G. Campbell, Mr. Y. T. Hu, Mrs. Hu, Mr. and Mrs. A. F. Knudsen, Mr. M. Anthony, Mr. R. M. Wright, Mr. Lebedeff, Mr. Pu-tsu Chao and Mr. Krishnan.

The form of organization provides that the president and vice-president shall be a foreigner and a Chinese, alternating each year. There are two secretaries for the two languages, English and Chinese.

Officers elected for the ensuing year were Dr. L. H. Butka, president, Mr. Kwan, vice-president, Messrs. Lebedeff and Pu-tsu Chao, joint secretaries, Dr. C. L. Dale, treasurer, and Messrs. Y. T. Hu, Mr. R. M. Wright and Mr. Kalambi, directors.

PASSPORT & REGISTRATION OFFICE. 8260
BRITISH CONSULATE-GENERAL.
P.O. BOX 259. 29/12/37
SHANGHAI.

14th December, 1937.

Dear Mr. MacDermott,

I enclose herein in original a despatch from the Hongkong authorities and I should be grateful if you could in due course let me have a report regarding Mr. and Mrs. Alexander A. Lebedeff.

Will you kindly return the despatch with your reply. // returned with copy of report.

Yours sincerely,

R. S. Heaney
Vice-Consul.

15 DEC 1937
SHANGHAI

W.J. MacDermott, Esq.,
Shanghai Municipal Police,
SHANGHAI.

D.S.I. Police.
15/12

D-8257



LWK/
FORM NO. 3
G. 5000-11-37

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S. 1, Special Branch, ~~[illegible]~~

N. S. B. D.

REPORT

Date: January 22, 1938.

Subject (in full) G. McLean

Made by D.S. McKeown *Forwarded by* C. Crawford D.C.

G. McLean (British), formerly residing at 206 North Szechuen Road is now staying at the Salvation Army hostel, Amoy Road, together with his father A. McLean. Neither has any permanent employment, and the son earns a little money by giving English lessons to Chinese.

J. McKeown.
D. S.

D.C. (Special Branch).

22/1.

From

HEADQUARTERS.
SHANGHAI VOLUNTEER CORPS.

Shanghai, 14th January, *193* 8.

Ref: 111/63.

To Commissioner of Police,
Shanghai Municipal Police.

Subject: EQUIPMENT (BRITISH)
MCLEAN G.

The above-mentioned was a member of "B" Company, S.V.C., and I would be grateful if you could inform me of his present whereabouts in order that his rifle may be collected from him.

His last known address was 206 North Szechuen Road.

Thanking you for any assistance you may be able to give me.

Lieutenant-Colonel,
for Colonel,
Commanding Shanghai Volunteer Corps.

TWC

No. S. B. D. 8257
Date 22 / 38

January 22 38.

Commandant,

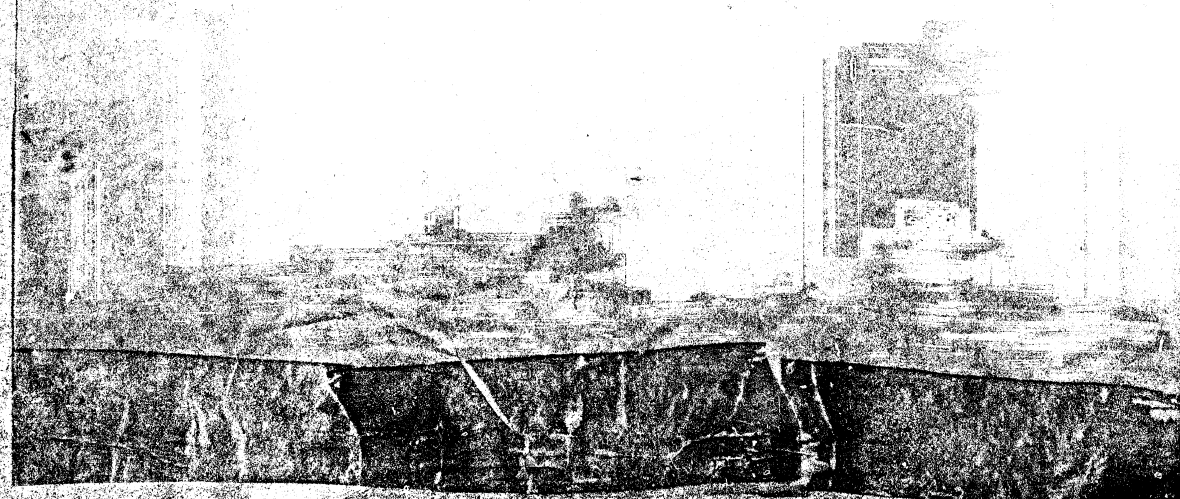
Shanghai Volunteer Corps.

G. McLean: Ref.111/63.

In reply to your note of 14th January, 1938, I have to inform you that G. McLean (British) is now staying at the Salvation Army Hostel, Amoy Road.

(Sd) K. M. Bourne.

Deputy Commissioner
(Special Branch)



FORM NO. 3
G. 20M-11436

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch 8257

REPORT

Date October 19th 1937.

Subject (in full) J. A. Thomas - communication from S.V.C. Headquarters dated 18th October, 1937.

Made by D.S. Henchman *Forwarded by* C. Crawford D.C.

J.A.Thomas is employed with the firm of Messrs Fagan & Company, 261 Kiangse Road. He resides at House 14, Lane 593 Amherst Avenue.

D. S. Henchman
D. S.

D.C.(Special Branch)

Inform Staff Officer S.V.C. accordingly

19 OCT. 1937

Staff Officer S.V.C. informed.

D.S.B. 21/10

From

HEADQUARTERS.

SHANGHAI VOLUNTEER CORPS.

Shanghai, 18th October, *1937.*

Ref: 111/45

To Commissioner of Police, 8257

20 10 37

Shanghai Municipal Police.

Dear Sir,

Subject: S.V.C. FIREARMS AND PROPERTY.-
J.A. THOMAS.

The above is an emergency recruit of the Transport Company S.V.C. and is in possession of 6" Webley Revolver No. 190. As all firearms are being collected into Headquarters, I would be grateful if you could inform me of his present address.

His last known residence was - 55 Kinnear Road.

Captain,
Staff Officer,
Shanghai Volunteer Corps.

19/10

D.S. Henchman.
19/10

TWC

FORM NO. 3
G. A. M. I. 36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ____

S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. 7. D. Station 257

Special Branch: C.S.6.

REPORT

Date December 25, 1937.

Subject: Letter from S.V.C. Headquarters regarding the whereabouts of one Mr. H.O. THORPE.

Made by: D.S. Mischenko. Forwarded by: N. Medvedeff D.S.I.

With reference to the contents of the attached communication from S.V.C. Headquarters regarding the whereabouts of Mr. H.O. THORPE, I have to report that this individual can be located during the evenings at Room No. 7, No. 348 Rue Bourgeat.

Whilst he has no permanent abode it is known that he sleeps nearly every night at the address indicated above and any communication addressed to him c/o of this address will reach him.

V. Mischenko.
D. S.

dbr.
26/12

D.C. (Special Branch).

December 27 37.

Staff Officer,

S. V. C.

Dear Sir,

Ref.111/38 : H.O. Thorpe.

With reference to your letter dated 22nd December, 1937, I have to inform you that H.O. Thorpe has no permanent abode but may be found at Room No.7, No. 348 Rue Bourgeat where he sleeps nearly every night. Any communication addressed to him c/o of this address will reach him.

Yours faithfully,

(Sd) K. M. Bourne.
Deputy Commissioner
(Special Branch)

From

HEADQUARTERS.
SHANGHAI VOLUNTEER CORPS.

Shanghai, 22nd December, *193*7.

Ref: 111/58.

To The Commissioner of Police,
Shanghai Municipal Council.

Dear Sir,

H.O. THOMPSON.

I would be very grateful if you could furnish me with the private address of the above-mentioned, who was a member of the Shanghai Volunteer Corps.

He was until recently employed by the Yee Tsoong Tobacco Company.

This information is required in order that his firearms and kit may be collected.

Thanking you for any assistance you may be able to give me.

Yours Faithfully,

Captain,
Staff Officer,
Shanghai Volunteer Corps.

GI.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. R. C.
S. B. D. 8257
18 11 40

November 18 40.

The Commandant,

Shanghai Volunteer Corps.

M. Sokoloff and A. Hubinsky.

With reference to your letter dated November 5th, 1940, the present addresses of the above mentioned persons are as follows :-

M. Sokoloff - House 21, Lane 120, off Baikal Road.

A. Hubinsky - House 6, Lane 1315, off Yu Yuen Road.

Sd. K. M. Bourne.

Commissioner of Police.

FILE

G. 50M-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 6341

B. REG.

SPECIAL BRANCH, S.I.D.

REPORT

Date Nov. 16th. 1940.

Subject. COMMUNICATION FROM COLONEL J.W. HORNBY, COMMANDING S.V.C. REGARDING WHEREABOUTS OF TWO VOLUNTEERS, NAMELY:- M.SOKOLOFF AND A.HUBINSKY.

Made by. D.S.I. Maklaevsky *Forwarded by.* D.I. Crawford.

With reference to the attached communication from Colonel J.W. Hornby, Commanding Shanghai Volunteer Corps regarding whereabouts of two members of the S.V.C., namely: M. Sokoloff and A. Hubinsky, they have been located at the following addresses:-

M. Sokoloff - House 21, Lane 120 off Baikal Road

A. Hubinsky - House 6, Lane 1315 off Yu Yuen Road.

D.S.I.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE 16 NOV 1940 SPECIAL BRANCH

D.C.I.(SPECIAL & CRIME BRANCHES).

18 11 40

KWC
FORM NO. 3
G. 50M-1-40

File No. 8257/2

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S. 1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date April 25, 1941.

Subject (in full) THORPE H.E. and B.A. - address

Made by D.S.I. Cornwell Forwarded by D.S.I. Wilcox

* See also D 6816/23

The present address of Harold Owen Thorpe and Mr. and Mrs. Bruce Arthur Thorpe is 163 Yuen Ching Fong, North Szechuen Road, a boarding house owned by their mother* Mrs. Marie Thorpe née Satsuke.

H. E. Cornwell
D. S. I.



A. C.(Special Branch).

8207/2
26 4 41

April 26 41.

Dear Mr. Cox,

In reply to your letter dated April 18, 1941, I have to inform you that the present address of Mr. Harold Owen Thorpe and Mr. and Mrs. Bruce Arthur Thorpe is 163 Yuen Ching Fong, North Szechuen Road, a boarding-house owned by their mother, Mrs. Marie Thorpe nee Satsuke.

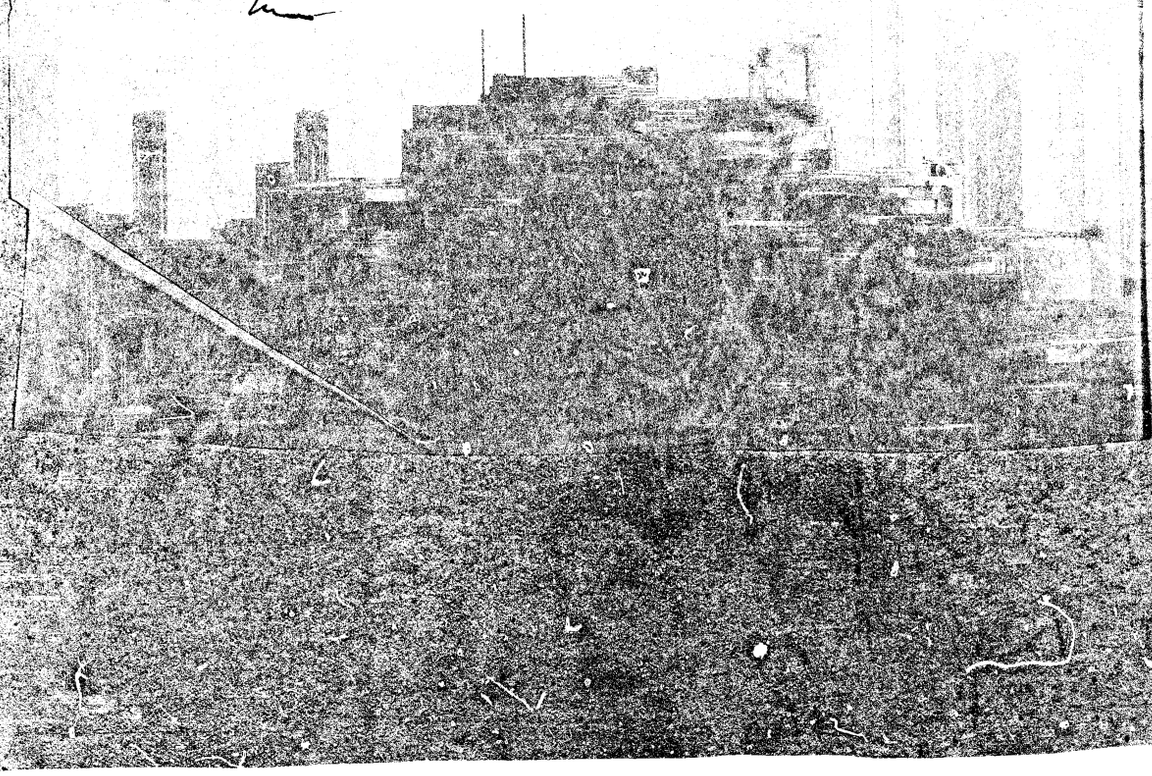
Yours sincerely,

J. Harman

Assistant Commissioner
(Special Branch)

A. T. Cox, Esq.,
British Consulate-General,
Shanghai.

26 4 41



PASSPORT & REGISTRATION OFFICE.
BRITISH CONSULATE-GENERAL.
P.O. BOX 259.
SHANGHAI.

18th April, 1941.

Dear Mr. Sharman,

I should be grateful if you would cause enquiries to be made as to the present whereabouts of Mr. Harold Owen Thorpe, a British subject, who is supposed to have left Yokohama, as a seaman, in September 1940, and believed to be in Shanghai. He was last registered here in 1939 when he gave his address as 5 Yang Terrace, Weihaiwei Road.

I should also be grateful for any information as to the whereabouts of his brother, Bruce Arthur Thorpe, and his wife, who are supposed to have returned to their home in Shanghai. Their last address in Shanghai being given as c/o Shanghai Telephone Company, or 9 Ching Yang Road, off Dixwell Road.

Yours sincerely,

V. Sharman, Esquire,
Assistant Commissioner,
Shanghai Municipal Police,
SHANGHAI.

8207/2
26 4 41

April 26 41.

Dear Mr. Cox,

In reply to your letter dated April 18, 1941, I have to inform you that the present address of Mr. Harold Owen Thorpe and Mr. and Mrs. Bruce Arthur Thorpe is 163 Yuen Ching Fong, North Szechuen Road, a boarding-house owned by their mother, Mrs. Marie Thorpe nee Satsuke.

Yours sincerely,

J Harman

Assistant Commissioner
(Special Branch)

A. T. Cox, Esq.,
British Consulate-General,
Shanghai.

26 " "

PASSPORT & REGISTRATION OFFICE,
BRITISH CONSULATE-GENERAL,
P.O. BOX 259,
SHANGHAI.

825 7/2
36 4/41

18th April, 1941.

Dear Mr. Sharman,

I should be grateful if you would cause enquiries to be made as to the present whereabouts of Mr. Harold Owen Thorpe, a British subject, who is supposed to have left Yokohama, as a seaman, in September 1940, and believed to be in Shanghai. He was last registered here in 1939 when he gave his address as 5 Yang Terrace, Weihaiwei Road.

I should also be grateful for any information as to the whereabouts of his brother, Bruce Arthur Thorpe, and his wife, who are supposed to have returned to their home in Shanghai. Their last address in Shanghai being given as c/o Shanghai Telephone Company, or 9 Ching Yang Road, off Dixwell Road.

Yours sincerely,

V. Sharman, Esquire,
Assistant Commissioner,
Shanghai Municipal Police,
SHANGHAI.

239/7.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
B. D. 8257
18 11 40

November 5th 40.

The Chief of Police,
French Municipal Council.

Dear Sir,

The undermentioned are members of the Shanghai Volunteer Corps and as we have tried to get in touch with them without success, I would be gratiful if you would kindly inform me of their present whereabouts.

NAME	LAST KNOWN ADDRESS
M. SOKOLOFF	9/51 Route de Grouchy
A. HUBINSKY	42 Route de Grouchy

Yours Faithfully.

(Sgd.) J.W. Hornby
Colonel,
Commanding Shanghai Volunteer Corps.

Copy to
Commissioner of Police
Shanghai Municipal Police. ✓

HSR/cym.

FORM NO. 3
G. SOM-1-40

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE S. B. REGISTRY 44444 S. B. 57

Section 1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date April 15. 1941.

Subject (in full) F. A. Cruz.

Made by D.P.S. Reynolds *Forwarded by* D.S.I. Wilcox

With reference to the attached enquiry from the S.V.C. asking for the address of F. A. Cruz, his present address is believed to be :-

114 Chu-Ka-Soo

off Avenue Haig.

SPECIAL BRANCH 1941

D. P. S.

A.C. (~~Special~~ Branch)

IN REPLY PLEASE QUOTE NO. 239/12.

Shanghai Municipal Council.

SHANGHAI VOLUNTEER CORPS
180 FOOCHOW ROAD

TELEGRAPHIC ADDRESS:
VOLUNCORPS SHANGHAI

ALL COMMUNICATIONS TO BE ADDRESSED TO HEADQUARTERS, S.V.C. AND NOT TO INDIVIDUALS.

27th March, 1941.

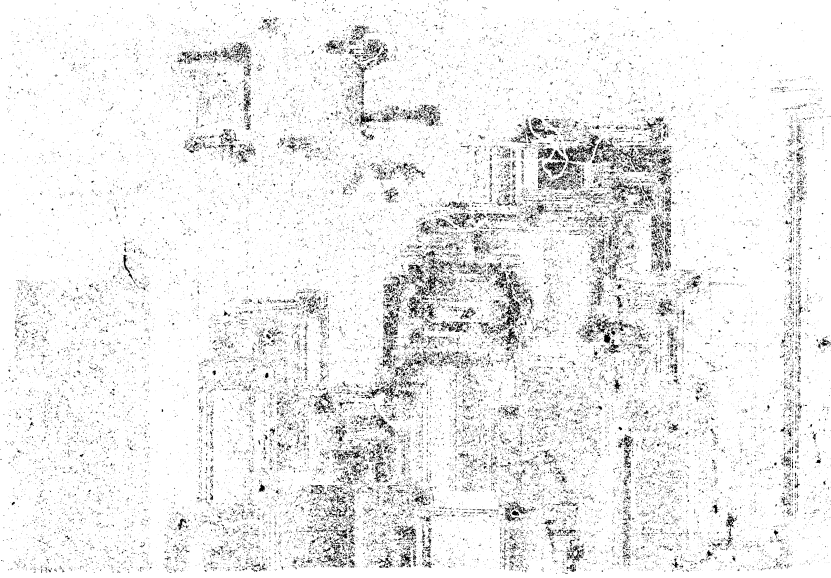
The Commissioner of Police,
Shanghai Municipal Council.

Subject: Address - F.A. CRUZ.

I should be very obliged if you would help these Headquarters to find the present address of the above-mentioned. He is a member of "B" Company S.V.C., and his last known address was Asiatic Mercantile Co., 668 Szechuen Rd., Room 704. He has S.V.C. kit, rifle and equipment in his possession: his next-of-kin is stated to be his uncle M.J. Lareina, 19 Columbia Road.

Lieut.-Colonel,
Commanding Shanghai Volunteer Corps.

HSB/cym



...ed. REGIS
...ate D. 8257
16 4 41

April 15 41.

Commandant,

Shanghai Volunteer Corps.

Address of F.A. CRUZ.

Reference your No. 239/12 of March 27, 1941, the present address of F.A. Cruz is believed to be :-

114 Chu-Ka-Soo,

Off Avenue Haig.

FILE

for Commissioner of Police.

FORM NO. 3
P. 65M-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Special Branch

REPORT

File No. MUNICIPAL POLICE REGISTRY 8776/41

Date October 24, 1941

Subject (in full) Communication dated 16-10-41 from Commanding Officer,S.V.C., concerning whereabouts of S.D. Panaiotaky.

Made by D.I. Prokofiev. *Forwarded by* C.D.I. Lees.

x See also S917/420

Copy to Staff Officer, S.V.C. 24.10.41 EL

Sent 24/10

EL

FILE 24.10.41

Enquiries show that S.D. PANAIOTAKY,member of the Russian Company,S.V.C., is at present residing at the Salvation Army's Shelter,630 Muirhead Road (T.50741).

A. Prokofiev

D. I.

A. C. (Special Branch).

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE SPECIAL BRANCH OCT 24 1941

FORWARDED BY REGISTRY 25th

IN REPLY PLEASE QUOTE NO. 239/19.

Shanghai Municipal Council.

SHANGHAI VOLUNTEER CORPS
180 FOOCHOW ROAD

TELEGRAPHIC ADDRESS:
VOLUNCORPS SHANGHAI

ALL COMMUNICATIONS TO BE ADDRESSED TO HEADQUARTERS, S.V.C. AND NOT TO INDIVIDUALS.

16th October, 1941.

The Commissioner of Police,
Shanghai Municipal Council.

Subject: Address - S.D. PANAIOTAKY

I should be very obliged if you would help these Headquarters to find the present address of the above-mentioned.

He is a member of the Russian Company, S.V.C., and his last known address was Lane 419, 32 Yu Yuen Rd. (c/o Mr. Bruno Perme). He has S.V.C. kit and equipment in his possession.

Lieut.-Colonel,
Commanding Shanghai Volunteer Corps.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
SPECIAL BRANCH

AIG/cym

D-8263

G. 3000-11-37

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1. Special Branch Station,

REPORT

Date December 28, 19 37

Subject Local Chinese residents pledge allegiance to National Government.

Made by D. S. McAeown *Forwarded by* C. Crawford, D.I.

With reference to the attached newspaper cutting from the Shanghai Evening Post & Mercury of December 11, dealing with the above subject, the information contained therein was the result of a radio talk from Changsha.

A copy of the manifesto as published in the Ta Mei Wai Pao on December 11,(translation attached) was found posted on a wall on Rue Lamaire near Avenue Edward VII.

* See also D 8215

It is significant that the Ta Mei Wan Pao is operating a short wave five tube radio receiving set and there is a possibility that the message was received by this means from propagandists formerly in Shanghai who have removed to Changsha.

* See also D 8671

A copy of the letter addressed to the French Police regarding the operation of the set is attached.

The copy of the manifesto has been examined and compared with others on file by the French Police but the source cannot be traced.

CHIEF

D.C. (Special Branch).

S.1.

C.D.I. Sih

CIRCULAR TELEGRAM

8263
29.12.37

To Chinese people throughout the country through the Central News Agency and the newapaper offices.

Dear Brothers,

Shanghai has been practically isolated from inland places since the city fell into the hands of the Japanese a month ago. There is no doubt that you have been misinformed regarding our present conditions and circumstances.

We wish to inform you that we will live and die for the Republic of China. In the meantime, while the Chinese troops are temporarily absent from this locality, we swear to do what we can to increase the honour of the nation, maintain our honourable attitude and continue to support our government and leader. We will not bow down before our enemy nor render them service. We will not buy enemy goods, supply them with foodstuffs, participate in any movement contrary to our conscience or recognize any puppet organization. We are ready to suffer and sacrifice for the country.

The Government is requested to cooperate with the people in rehabilitating the war sufferers, strengthen their spirit and suppress the thought for a compromise and exert every effort for the realization of the national policy so that the lost territory can be restored and the nation revived. The 3,000,000 people in this isolated city, Shanghai, hereby pledge their full support to the Government.

The 3,000,000 people in the
Shanghai Municipality.

A manifesto issued by the 3,000,000 Chinese in Shanghai.

Dear Brethren,

It has been a month since Shanghai fell into the hands of the enemy. In this isolated city, the 3,000,000 Chinese endure starvation and cold but they raised no complaint. To maintain a prolonged war, the Chinese troops had temporarily withdrawn from here but Shanghai still belongs and will ever belong to China. The 3,000,000 Chinese in Shanghai have determindly decided not to be slaves nor traitors. We are citizens of the Republic of China and will, therefore, live and die for the Republic of China.

We experienced numerous hardships after the fall of Shanghai into the hands of the enemy but we have been able to maintain our justificable attitude. We will not do anything that will humiliate our ancestors or spoil the glorious 5,000 year history of our nation.

We hereby swear that we will not sell our personal character, humiliate our country, purchase enemy goods, cooperate with the enemy, undertake any activities against our consdence and recognize any puppet organization.

At the same time we also swear to continue to support the National Government and General Chiang Kai Shek, our supreme leader, to resist our enemy to the bitter end. We oppose a compromise with the enemy because General Chiang had announced that a midway compromise will ruin the country.

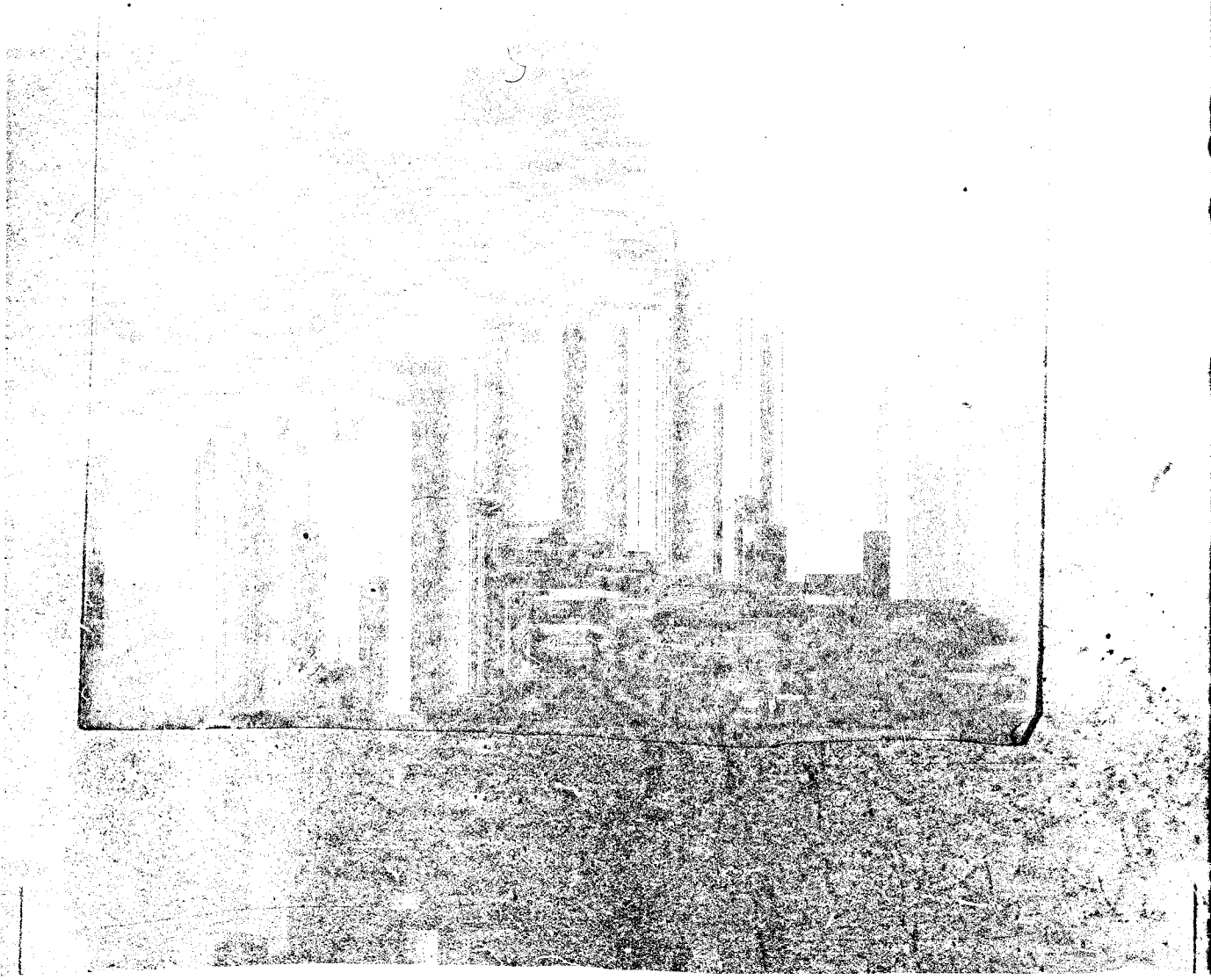
We are fully convinced that China cannot be conquered and Shanghai will ever belong to China, and that to sacrifice is glorious.

Brethren! Rise Up! Struggle For The Restoration Of The Revival Of The Nation, and For The Existence Of The 450,000,000 Chinese Nationals.

Despite the fact that we are confined in an isolated city, we swear to do what we can to support our brethren throughout the country.

LONG LIVE THE REPUBLIC OF CHINA !

The whole body of the Chinese people
in Shanghai.



TA MEI WAN PAO

-:-:-:-:-:-:-:-:-:-:-

Shanghai, Dec. 16, 1937

To The Director of Police,
French Concession.

Sir,

Please be advised that the Ta Mei Wan Pao owns and is operating a short-wave five-tube radio receiver manufactured by the China Electric Co. At the time this was acquired the position had been established as between the foreign and Chinese authorities that the Chinese had jurisdiction of wireless, and Ta Mei Wan Pao was assured by the Chinese that its actions in this respect were correct and in order. We wish at this time, however, in view of the changed situation, to make record of the existing circumstances while at the same time assuring you of our readiness to abide by any special French Concession regulations which may exist or be framed in future.

Very truly yours

Signed : Randal Gould
Editor.

SECRETARIAT
Sect. Politique & Sûreté
No. 15330
Transmis S.P
17.12.37
Classement

287/5

Shanghai Chinese Pledge Allegiance To Government

The three million Chinese citizens of Shanghai are still in full support of the Central Government and General Chiang Kai-shek despite the fact that the city has been in Japanese hands for about a month, a manifesto purported to represent the Chinese community here declared. The manifesto was issued to all newspapers throughout the country through the Central News Agency, Changsha.

Addressed to "fathers, brothers and sisters," the manifesto declares that the Chinese citizens in Shanghai "vow to maintain the national glory and to uphold our honor and integrity as citizens of a free and independent country."

"We refuse to humiliate ourselves by cooperating with the enemy in any way," the manifesto continued. "We refuse to buy enemy goods. We refuse to participate in any traitorous activities whatsoever. And we emphatically repudiate any such spurious organizations as may be set up by the enemy. On the contrary, we pledge continued wholehearted allegiance to our Central Government and full support to our great leader."

The manifesto went on to urge the government to redouble efforts in this "sacred war" for national existence. "We must now, once and for all, give up the illusion of the possibility of a midway comprise," it is declared.

S.1.
Inauguration
1937
13/12
C.D.S. Sik
C. 13/12.

December 12, 1937. Morning Translation.

Ta Mei Wan Pao (Dec.11) :-

CHINESE RESIDENTS IN SHANGHAI ISSUE MANIFESTO HEARTILY SUPPORTING THE NATIONAL GOVERNMENT

The Central News Agency at Changsha publishes a news item regarding a manifesto issued by some 3,000,000 Chinese residents in Shanghai. The manifesto reads as follows :-

"Although Shanghai fell more than a month ago, we (the Chinese residents of Shanghai) are still heartily supporting the National Government and General Chiang Kai-shek. We have decided to preserve the honour of the nation as well as the dignity of the people of an independent nation. We are firmly determined not to co-operate with the enemy nor to buy enemy goods nor to take part in any traitorous activities. Puppet governments formed by the enemy will not be recognized. In the meantime, we will do our best to continue our support of the National Government in resisting to the bitter end. The Government should continue the war of resistance for the sake of the existence of the nation and the people; it should not entertain vain hopes for a peaceful settlement".

Ta Kung Pao and other local newspapers :-

THE SHOOTING OF A MASON BY AN ITALIAN MARINE

Zee Sih-zee (徐錫生), a mason, who was wounded by a bullet on December 10 fired by an Italian marine on Robison Road in the Western District, succumbed to his wounds at 5.40 p.m. yesterday at the Lester Chinese Hospital.

Three Italian military officers, accompanied by foreign policemen of Pootoo Road Police Station, visited the scene of the incident at 11.30 a.m. yesterday. The Italian marine responsible for the shooting was also present. The marine at first attempted to deny the shooting, but later acknowledged it after being interrogated by the Italian officers. The investigation lasted about 30 minutes.

It is learned that an ample compassionate grant will be issued to the family of the deceased mason.

Social Evening News (Dec.11) :-

REPORTED ARRIVAL OF GENERAL HO YING-CHIN AND GENERAL HSIUNG SHIH-HWEI UNTRUE

The report that General Ho Ying-chin, Minister of War, and General Hsiung Shih-hwei, Chairman of the Kiangsi Provincial Government, had come to Shanghai is untrue.

D-8264/1

D 8264/1

F.M. G. 55M-8-38

File No. 4

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Special Branch - S.I. Station,

REPORT

Date November 29, 1938.

Subject K. M. STEINER - Applicant for Certificate of Character.

Made by D. S. Pitts. Forwarded by C. Crawford. D.I.

Kurt M. STEINER, holder of a provisional Czecho-slovakian passport in which he is described as "without nationality," was born in Saxony on September 16, 1912 of an Austrian father. After the Great War, applicant's family removed to that territory now known as Sudetenland, recently annexed by the German Reich.

Steiner has Jewish blood in his veins and since the promulgation of the anti-Semitic measures by Hitler, he has no desire to assume German nationality which, prior to the introduction of these measures, he could have done with no difficulty.

He has been engaged in Shanghai and Nanking for several years in commercial enterprises, but recently has been following the calling of a journalist and is at present employed with Messrs. North-China Daily News & Herald, Ltd. as a reporter.

Nothing is on record in the Municipal Police to the applicant's detriment from a criminal, moral or political point of view. He resided in Shanghai from 1923 until 1930 and from 1932 until the present with short breaks in various European countries.

D. S. Pitts.

D. S.

D. C. (Special Branch).

29/11.

P.A. to D.C. (S. Br.)

1333 Avenue Joffre, Apt. "L"

S H A N G H A I

November 23rd 1938

To the Commissioner,
Shanghai Municipal Police
P R E S E N T

Sir,

I would thank you to let me have as soon as possible, a letter in duplicate to the effect that I have no criminal record, as I need said letter for purposes of applying for a visa to the United States.

Thanking you in anticipation, I beg to remain, Dear Sir,

Yours faithfully:

Kurt M. Steiner

Kurt M. Steiner

D 8264

行 業 天

南京中山路七十號

K. M. STEINER & Co.,

COMMISSION AGENTS

70 CHUNG SHAN ROAD

NANKING

CABLES: MAURIZIO

TEL. 22175

Nanking, 18th. August, 1933.

To the Chief Commissioner,
Shanghai Municipal Police,
SHANGHAI.

EXPRESS

Dear Sir,

Please let me have a letter, certifying that to your knowledge, I have never been accused and/or convicted of any crime or other deeds against the law, whilst residing in Shanghai.

This document is necessary amongst formalities pertaining to my naturalisation.

Thanking you in advance, I beg to remain, Dear Sir,

Yours very truly,

Kurt M Steiner

K. M. STEINER

P. S. Kindly address your reply to me, c/o above, P. O. Box 9, Nanking.

Fm. 2
G. 5000-11-32

File No. C 8007

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

Special Branch-S2 Station,

Date August 24, 19

Subject (in full) Kurt K. Steiner.

Made by D.S. Pitts. Forwarded by

With reference to the attached instructions of the Officer i/c Special Branch on the subject of one Kurt K. Steiner, I have to report that nothing is known to the Shanghai Municipal Police to this gentleman's detriment.

Mr. Steiner is a young man of Czecho-Slovakian nationality who was born in Germany of an Austrian father about 21 years ago. After the war in 1918, that part of Austria in which he and his family were then residing changed hands and became Czecho-Slovakian territory. The Steiner family came to Shanghai some years ago and Kurt Steiner received several years schooling at the Shanghai American School on Avenue Petain. His father, K.W. Steiner, now deceased, organised the firm of Steiner & Co., Manufacturers' Representatives, 19 Kiukiang Road and until recently, Kurt Steiner was an employee of the company.

About three or four months ago he married a Russian lady according to Chinese law, after which he proceeded to Nanking and commenced business on his own trading under the name K. K. Steiner & Co.

He is looked upon as a very likeable individual and he moves freely among German circles here, and the reason that he has applied to be allowed to become a naturalised German, it is said, is because he is a German at heart and feels more at home among things German.

D. S.

Officer i/c Special Branch.

O.C. S.B

GENERAL REGISTRY
HEADQUARTERS
CENTRAL P.
No. C 8007
Date 19/8/33

August 19, 33.

K. L. Steiner, Esq.,
P. O. Box 9,
Nanking.

Dear Sir,

With reference to your letter of August 18, I shall be pleased to issue the certificates which you require upon being requested to do so by your Consular Authorities.

Yours faithfully,

(Sd) R.M.J. Martin.
Extra Commissioner of Police.

POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 8264/1
1 12 38

November 30 38.

Mr. Kurt M. Steiner,
1333 Avenue Joffre, Apt. "L",
Shanghai.

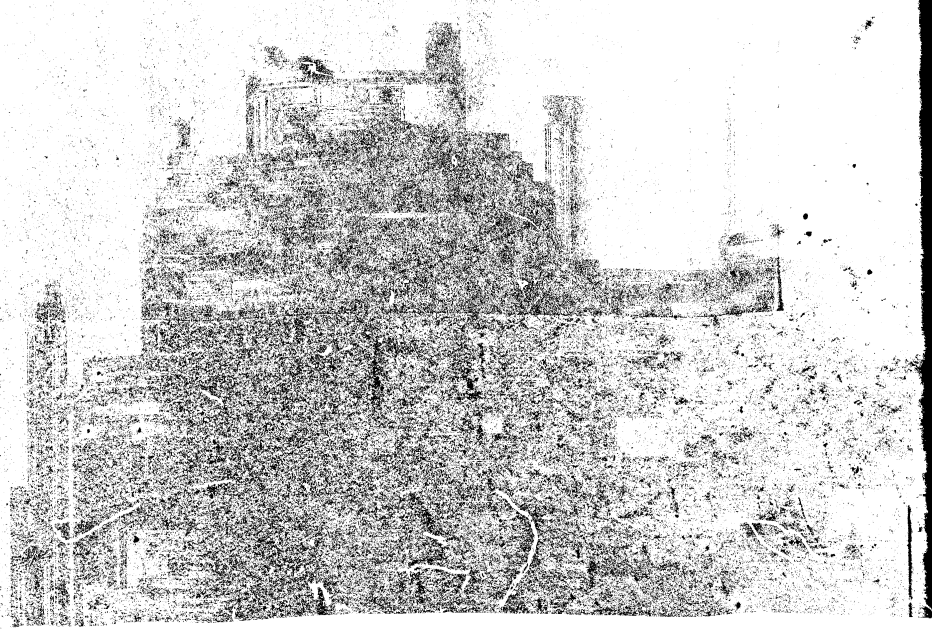
Sir,

With reference to your letter dated November 23, 1938, I send herewith the Police Certificate in duplicate as requested.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

Sd. K. M. Bourne.
Commissioner of Police.



November 30 38.

TO WHOM IT MAY CONCERN :

This is to certify that there is nothing in the records of the Shanghai Municipal Police to indicate that Mr. Kurt M. Steiner has ever been in prison or in a mental hospital. He has been a resident of Shanghai since 1923.

H. K. M. Bourne.
Commissioner of Police.

IN REPLY REFER TO
FILE NO. 811.11-V
KCK/tk

(2) D×204/2

DEPARTMENT OF STATE

AMERICAN CONSULAR SERVICE

American Consulate, Kobe, Japan, October 25, 1933.

Mrs. Rose M. Voorhies,
~~Yodobuti Hotel,~~
Kobe.

Madam:

In connection with your prospective application for an immigration visa you are informed that the Consulate must require the submission by you of two copies of a certificate from the police authorities of your place of residence certifying that you have not been convicted of crime and have not been committed to any institution for crime or incompetence.

Respectfully yours,

Kenneth C. Krentz,
American Vice Consul.

S. 1A.

No. P.C 8007

Shanghai Municipal Council.

POLICE FORCE.
COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE.
P.O. Box No. 158

October 14, 1933.

Mrs. Rose M. Voorhies,
Yedo-Buil Hotel,
94 Yedo Machi,
Kobe, Japan.

Madam,

With reference to your letter of October 9, I shall be pleased to issue the certificates which you require upon being requested to do so by your Consular Authorities.

Yours faithfully,

Commissioner of Police.

Address: Yedo-Buil Hotel,
94 Yedo Machi,
Kobe, Japan.

(2)

KOBE, Japan,

October 8, 1933.

The Commissioner of Police,
Shanghai Municipal Council,
Administration Building,
Shanghai, China.

Sir:-

I beg to request for a Police Certificate regarding my conduct, etc. as a resident of Shanghai, China. This Certicate is required by the United States Immigration Authorities.

I have been residing in Shanghai, China, for the past thirty years. Prior to my marriage I lived with my brother, Mr. W. Lowry of Messrs. Caldbeck, Macgregor & Co., 4 Foochow Road, Shanghai, and since my marriage at the following addresses:

10 Kiangwan Road,
131 Route Boissezon,
1032/77 Yu Yuen Road,

I left Shanghai March of this year for a vacation in Tsingtao and am now on my way to America.

I would appreciate receiving this Certificate at the earliest convenience and should you require further information, my brother will furnish same.

Thanking you in advance, I remain,
Yours very truly,
(Mrs.) Rose Marie Voorhies.
Rose M. Voorhies

...CIPAL POLICE.
...8907
4/10/33

October 14, [illegible]33.

...L POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 82642
Date 16/10/33

Mrs. Rose M. Voorhies,
Yedo-Buil Hotel,
94 Yedo Machi,
Kobe, Japan.

Madam,

With reference to your letter of October 9, I shall be pleased to issue the certificates which you require upon being requested to do so by your Consular Authorities.

Yours faithfully,

(Sd) R.M.J. [illegible]

for Commissioner of Police.

KOBE, October 25, 1933

Extra Commissioner of Police,
Shanghai Municipal Counsil,
Shanghai.

8007
30/10/33

Your Ref. No. C/8007:

Sir,

With reference to my request of October 9th. and your reply of the 14th. received today regarding the issuance of a Police Certificate, I enclose letter handed to me by the American Consul pertaining to this matter.

As I must leave for America on November 7th. and you will not receive this letter until October 31st. I have requested my brother, Mr. Lowry, to handle this matter for me at Shanghai and to get the Certificates to me by the fastest route.

Thanking you in advance,

I remain,

Yours faithfully,

R. M. Voorhies

(Mrs.) R. M. Voorhies,

Address:

Yedo Hotel,
94 Yedo Machi,
Kobe. Japan.

8007
30 10 33

October 30, 33.

This is to certify that Mrs. R.M. Voorhies (nee Lowry) has been a resident of Shanghai for the past thirty years. She is of good character and belongs to a respectable family. She has not been convicted of any crime and has not been committed to any institution for crime or incompetence.

(Sd) F. W. Gumaer

Commissioner of Police.

Fm. 12
G. 350-3-1-34

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Section 2, Special Branch.

REPORT

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
File No. S. B. REGISTRY.
No. D 5876
Date May 11, 1934.

Date May 11, 1934.

Subject (in full) Solomon Schiffmann alias Solomon Jager.

Made by F.S. Makaroff *Forwarded by* D.I.

With reference to the memo of the Officer i/c Special Branch dated May 9, 1934, on the subject of one Solomon Schiffmann residing at No. 2 Studley Avenue; enquiries regarding the antecedents and character of this individual reveal the following information:-

Solomon Schiffmann, Austrian Jew, was born in November 1891, at Drohybyez, Galicia. In 1914, at the outbreak of the Great War, Solomon Schiffmann being an Austrian citizen was mobilized and sent to the Russian front with one of the Austrian Infantry Regiments. Some time during the latter part of September, 1914, he was wounded and taken prisoner of war by the Russians and consequently sent to Spassk, a small provincial town in the Maritime Province. In 1920 he was freed from the war prisoners camp and proceeded to Vladivostock where he managed to obtain employment with a certain American shipping firm as a clerk, in which capacity he worked until 1923 when he left for Shanghai. Upon his arrival in Shanghai he was employed with the Maison Arcus as a bookkeeper for a period of two years and later joined the firm of S. Behr & Mathew, Ltd., where he is still employed.

It appears, that as a result of the Great War, the town of Drohybysz as well as a large portion of Austrian Galicia was alloted to Poland, thus all people residing there automatically became Polish subjects and were issued with Polish passports. The Polish passport in Solomon Schiffmann's possession was issued to him in 1920 in Vladivostock upon his release from the war prisoners camp and since that time has been renewed in 1923 in Harbin.

Nothing detrimental is known by this office regarding this individual.

F. S.

Officer i/c Special Branch.

4.8007

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.
HEADQUARTERS
CENTRAL REGISTRY
No. C 8007
Date 20/6/34

June 19, 34.

Dr. J. Krysinski,

Legation De Pologne,

21, Route Pottier.

Sir,

I have the honour to acknowledge receipt of your letter No.S-37/Ch/2 of June 16, and, in reply, to state that Solomon Jager, Polish citizen, known as Solomon Schiffman, residing at No.2 Studley Avenue, has not been prosecuted by the Authorities of the International Settlement for any punishable offence against the law while living in Shanghai.

I have the honour to be,

Sir,

Your obedient servant,

(Sgd) F. W. Gerrard

Commissioner of Police.

Shanghai 7th May, 1934.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.
HEADQUARTERS
CENTRAL REGISTRY
No. C 8907
7/5/34

The Commissioner of Police,
Shanghai Municipal Council,
Shanghai.

S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 8264/3
Date 6/5/34

Sir,

As a Resident and Ratepayer of the International Settlement, I shall be glad if you will kindly confirm to the Legation of Poland No:21, Route Pottiere that, I, Solomon Jäger, a Polish Citizen, known as Mr. Solomon SCHIFFMANN, of No:2, Studley Avenue, have not been prosecuted, neither by the Municipal nor French Concession Police, for any offence against the law and order, while living in Shanghai.

This information is required by my Legation in connection with the renewal of my National Passport.

With many thanks in anticipation,

I am, Sir,

Yours Faithfully,

Solomon Schiffmann

Solomon Schiffmann.

C.8007

C. 8007

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.
HEADQUARTERS
CENTRAL REGISTRY
No. C. 8007
Date. 9. 5. 34

May 8, 34.

S. Schiffmann, Esq.,
c/o Messrs. S. Behr & Mathew, Ltd.
1267 Yangtszepoo Road.

Dear Sir,

With reference to your letter of May 7, I shall be pleased to issue the certificates which you require, so far as the International Settlement is concerned, upon being requested to do so by your Consular Authorities.

Yours faithfully,

(Sgd) F. W. Gerrard

Commissioner of Police.

POSELSTWO
RZECZYPOSPOLITEJ POLSKIEJ
LEGATION DE POLOGNE

N° S-37/Ch/2.

Shanghai, June 16 th, 1934.
21, Route Pottier.



Sir,

The Polish Legation in China has the honour to request you to kindly state whether Solomon Jäger, Polish citizen, known as Solomon Schiffman, N° 2 Studley Avenue, has not been prosecuted by the authorities of the International Settlement for any punishable offence against the law, while living in Shanghai.

Thanking you in advance,

I am,

Sir,

Yours truly

For the Minister

Dr.J.Krysinski
Counsellor of Legation.

The Commissioner of Police
Shanghai Municipal Council
S h a n g h a i.

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Section 2, Special Branch. ~~Station~~,

REPORT

Date February 11, 1935.

Subject N. V. Porozoff, applicant for letter of character.

Made by D.S.I. Prokofiev *Forwarded by* DBRs D.I.

Enquiries show that Nicolas Vladimirovitch Porozoff, applicant for letter of character, is a Russian who was born on September 19, 1916 at Sebastopol, Russia. He arrived in Shanghai from Vladivostock in 1922 together with his parents and since that time resided for the most part in Shanghai.

His father, Mr. V. N. Porozoff, a Master Mariner, was employed with the British American Tobacco Co. in Shanghai from 1922 till 1927 and then with the Asiatic Petroleum Co. for a short period, after which, since 1927, he has been in the employ of the Chinese Maritime Customs, his present place of service being Canton.

The Porozoff family are registered with the Russian Emigrants' Committee, No. 72 Hongkong Road, and enjoy a very good reputation in the local Russian community.

Nothing detrimental is known in this office regarding the applicant.

A. Prokofiev

D. S. I.

Deputy Commissioner (Special Branch).

Reg. Please prepare draft of letter.

FEB. 11 1935

S. IA.

No. C.8007

Shanghai Municipal Council.

POLICE FORCE.
COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE.
P. O. BOX NO. 158

February 12, 1935.

Vice-Consul,
U.S.A. Consulate,
Hongkong.

Sir,

I have the honour to forward herewith for favour of disposal, a copy of a letter received from one Nicholas V. Porozoff which will be found self-explanatory together with a certificate duly signed by the Commissioner of Police in relation thereto.

I have the honour to be,
Sir,
Your obedient servant,

Commissioner of Police.

S. 1A.

No. 1

Shanghai Municipal Council.

POLICE FORCE.
COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE.
P. O. Box No. 158

February 11, 1935.

This is to certify that Mr. Nicolas Vladimirovitch Porozoff has been a resident of Shanghai for the past nine years. He is of good character and belongs to a respectable family. He has not been convicted of any crime and has not been committed to any institution for crime or incompetence.

Commissioner of Police.

C. 8007,

February 14, 35.

Nicholas V. Porozoff Esq.,
c/o Capt. V. N. Porozoff,
Harbour Master's Office,
Chinese Maritime Customs,
Canton.

Sir,

I have to acknowledge receipt of your letter dated January 30, 1935, and to state that I shall be glad to issue a Certificate of Character to you if requested to do so by the United States Consulate at Hongkong.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

for Commissioner of Police.

JPG.

IN REPLY REFER TO
FILE NO. 811.11
MNC:CWT

DEPARTMENT OF STATE

AMERICAN CONSULAR SERVICE

SHANGHAI ... POLICE
... No. C 8007
Date ... 2/27/35

Hong Kong, February 26, 1935.

The Commissioner of Police,
Shanghai Municipal Council,
Shanghai, China.

Sir:

Referring to your letter of February 14, 1935, (C.8007) addressed to Nicholas V. Porozoff I should very much appreciate your furnishing me with a statement in duplicate to the effect that Mr. Porozoff has no criminal record with the Shanghai Police.

Very respectfully yours,

Chas. L. Hoover

Chas. L. Hoover,
American Consul General.

C.8907

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.
HEADQUARTERS
CENTRAL REGISTRY
No. C 8907
Date 4/3/35

March 4, 35.

Chas L. Hoover, Esq.,
American Consul General,
Hong Kong.

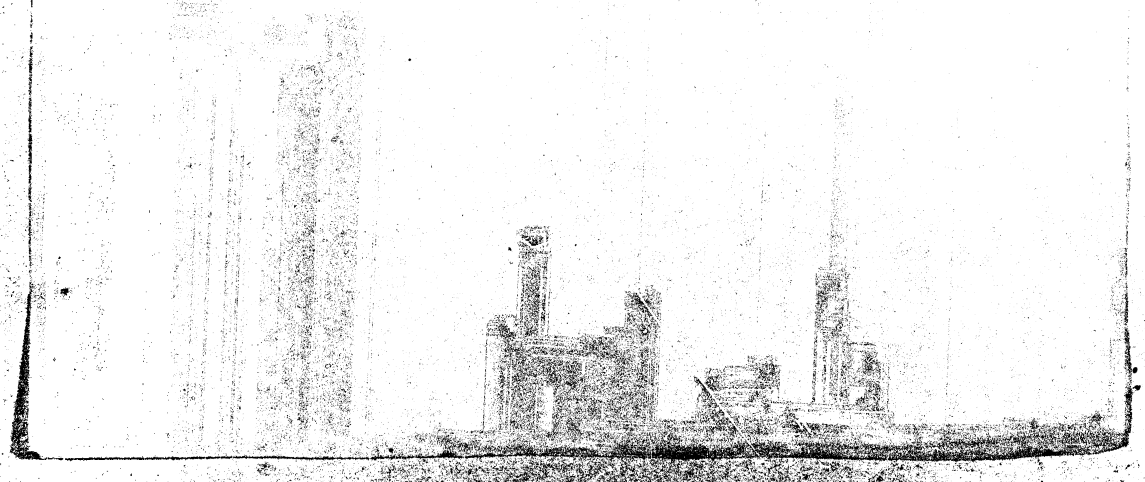
Sir,

I have the honour to acknowledge receipt of your letter dated February 26, 1935, and, in reply, have pleasure in forwarding herewith, in duplicate a certificate of good character in respect of Mr. Nicholas V. Porozoff, as requested.

I have the honour to be,
Sir,
Your obedient servant,

(Sd) E. W. Gorrard.

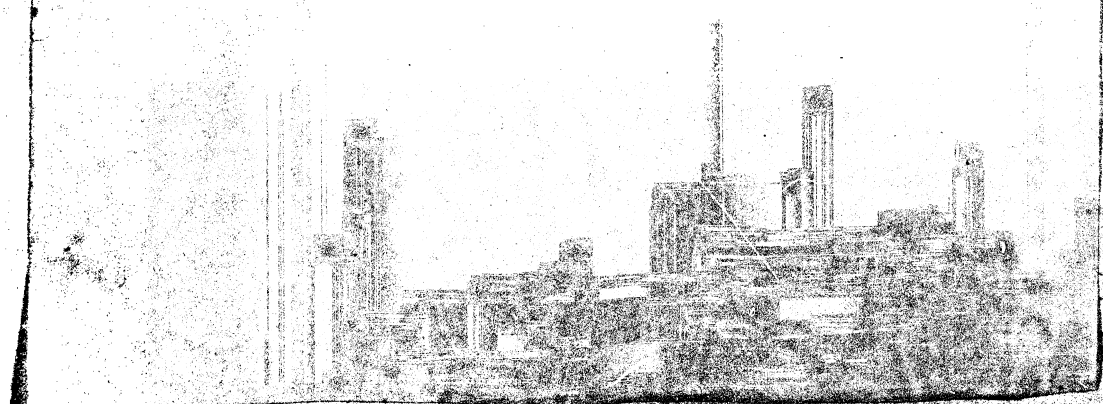
Commissioner of Police.



March 4, 35.

This is to certify that Mr. Nicolas Vladimirovitch Porozoff has been a resident of Shanghai for the past nine years. He is of good character and belongs to a respectable family. He has not been convicted of any crime and has not been committed to any institution for crime or incompetence.

Commissioner of Police.



(4)

c/o Capt.V.N.Porozoff
Harbour Master's Office
Chinese Maritime Customs
Canton, South China.
30th January 1935.

REGISTRY
No. D.
File
8007
1/2/35

The Commissioner of Police
Shanghai.

Dear Sir,

I have resided in Shanghai with my parents from 1922 till 1928 and again from 1930 till 1933. My last address in Shanghai was, 1167 Bubbling Well Rd, Apt 60 (Garden Apts.,) I resided there until April 1933 when my father, who is employed by the Chinese Maritime Customs, Marine Dept., was transferred as Harbour Master to Woosung. From April 1933 till October 1933 I resided at The Harbour Master's Station, Chang War Bang, Woosung. In October of the same year I went to England with my parents, my father going on furlough. I returned to Shanghai in October 1934 with my parents, and stopped at the Pension Leinneman, 4 Medhurst Rd, in the same month my father was transferred to Canton. I left Shanghai for Canton on 27th Nov. 1934.

I intend going to the United States of America this coming June to continue my education there at the University of California, and have applied for a Russian Quota Visa, as I am a Russian Emigrant, at the American Consulate in Hong Kong. Among other documents the American Consulate requires a statement from the Police of the town in which I last resided permanently, stating that there is no record against me with the police, that is, that there is no Police record against my name. I would greatly appreciate if you would write to me with a statement to the effect that there is no Police record against my name with the Shanghai Municipal Police, coeuring in the letter. For confirmation that this statement is required by the United States Consulate in Hong Kong you may communicate with Mr.M.Cootes, Vice-Consul, United States Consulate, Hong Kong.

The following information, I think may be useful to you. I was born in Russia in 1916,.I studied at the Shanghai Public School, from which I graduated in 1933. The following residents of Shanghai know both me and my parents;

Mr.B.Maklaevsky	Shanghai Municipal Police
Sub-Inspt.J.Satula	Shanghai Municipal Police
Capt.D.Bolam	Harbour Master's Office C.M.Customs. The Bund.
Mr.P.Crow,M.C.	Headmaster, Shanghai Public School North Szechuen Rd.,
Capt.G.Mulock,D.S.C.	Marine Superintendent, Asiatic Petroleum Company, 1 The Bund.
Mr.Hypolite Loven	Municipalite Francaise, Shanghai
Commander B.P.Apreleff	Municipalite Francaise, Shanghai

Hoping to hear from you in the very near future favourably and thanking you in anticipation,

I remain, Sir,
Your Obedient Servant
Nicholas V. Porozoff
(Nicholas V. Porozoff)

x No record in Sh. Br. Reg.
ABB 6/2

32 Tai An Lee
Darroch Road
Shanghai, Jan. 31, 1935

...POLICE
REGISTRY
No. S. B. D.
Date
...MUNICIPAL POLICE.
HEADQUARTERS
CENTRAL REGISTRY
No. C. 8001
Date 2/2/35

F. W. Gerrard, C. I. E., Esq.
Commissioner of Police
Shanghai Municipal Council
Present

Dear Sir,

I am a Portuguese subject and have lived in Shanghai since Nov. 16, 1916, and, to the best of my knowledge, always in harmony with everyone, authorities and civilians, as you can verify by reference to your records or by making the necessary enquiries.

Having to leave for Brazil on Feb. 9, I shall thank you to send me, as soon as possibly convenient, a certificate of good behavior, so that I may show it to the Brazilian authorities.

Yours faithfully,

Saturnino Arnaldo Batalha

DC 8/2
Dept 1/2/35
71
$2,
Please put up draft of reply. JHB
* No record in Sp. Br. Reg.
FEB 1935

S. 1A.

No. ....

Shanghai Municipal Council.

POLICE FORCE.
COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE.
P. O. BOX NO. 158

February 7 1935.

S. A. Batalha, Esq.,
22 Tah An Lee, Darroch Road.

Dear Sir,

With reference to your letter of January 31, 1935, I shall be pleased to issue the certificate which you require, so far as the International Settlement is concerned, upon being requested to do so by your Consular Authorities.

Yours faithfully,

Commissioner of Police.

22 Tah An Lee

Darroch Road

Shanghai, Feb. 6, 1935

F. W. Gerrard, C.I.E., Esq.

Commissioner of Police

Shanghai Municipal Council

Present

Dear Sir:

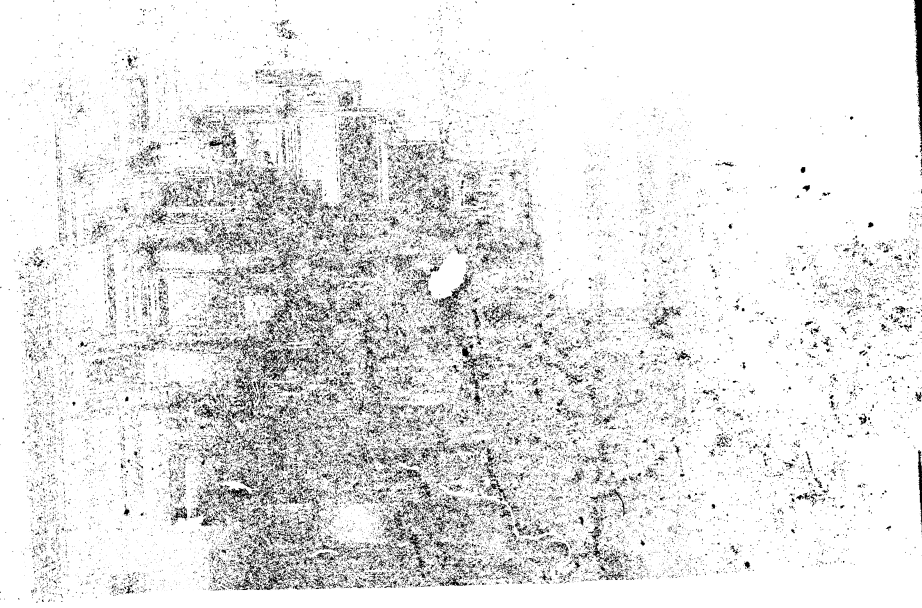
With reference to my request for a certificate of good behaviour dated Jan. 31st, I shall thank you to consider it as null and void, as, owing to certain regulations recently passed by the Brazilian authorities in order to restrict emigration to their country, I have been unable to obtain the Brazilian consul's visa, and, therefore, I shall not be able to sail for Brazil on Feb. 9th, as planned.

Apologizing for any trouble that I might have given you, I remain

Yours faithfully,

S. A. Batalha

Saturnino Arnaldo Batalha



FN 2
G 40,000-1-35

File No. [illegible]

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Special Branch S.2. ~~Station~~

REPORT

Date March 27, 1935

HEADQUARTERS

Subject Application from Attorney Ivanow for Certificate of Good Character in respect of client named Y.M. Tass.

8007

Made by D.S. Jones Forwarded by

With reference to the application dated March 20, 1935 from Mr N.A. Ivanow, Attorney and Counsellor-at-Law, that the Shanghai Municipal Police grant a certificate to his client, Yakov Mihailovitch Tass, showing that the latter is a person of good character, reputation etc, I have to state that there is no record of his ever having been prosecuted by the Authorities of the International Settlement for any punishable offence against the law while living in Shanghai.

As to his being a person of good character and reputation, this is quite another matter and it is debatable whether he is the type of settler required by New Zealand.

Yakov Mihailovitch Tass is a Jew and has two brothers named Samuel and George. The last named is reported to have returned recently to Shanghai from Soviet Russia. A rumour is current that a few years ago the three brothers, who were then running a hairdressing establishment in Hankow, were arrested and detained by the Police on suspicion of being concerned in a larceny. The circumstance surrounding their alleged arrest and detention are not very clear, but it is reported that on being released they immediately cleared out of ~~Shanghai~~ HANKOW.

Mention is made of the brother Samuel in file No.D.2810. From information contained in this file it appears that between September 15 and September 29, 1931 he obtained by false pretences various sums of money totalling $240.00 from two women, owners of a "Beauty Parlour" in Mukden. After obtaining the money Samuel decamped and was believed to have come to Shanghai, although he could not be located at the time. This same individual was arrested in the French Concession, Shanghai on February 7, 1934 for unlawful entry and causing material

FM 2
G. 20,000-1-35

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No......

.....*Station,*

REPORT

Date.....*19*

Subject.....

.....

Made by.....*Forwarded by*.....

damage. As, however, the injured party was the man's own sister the case was classified.

In November 1931 it was reported that George and Samuel Tass were planning to leave Shanghai and join a married sister living at Christchurch, New Zealand. What steps they took to achieve their object is not known. None of the brothers has so far made application for visa to the British passport office.

G.R. Jones

D.S.

Deputy Commissioner,

Special Branch.

JWG

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.
HEADQUARTERS
CENTRAL REGISTRY
No. C 8007
Date 29/7/35

March 28 35.

N.A. Ivanow, Esq.,
Attorney and Counsellor-at-law,
153 L. Route des Soeurs,
Apartment 53.

Sir,

I have to acknowledge receipt of your letter dated March 20, 1935, requesting that the Municipal Police issue a Certificate to Mr. Yakov Mikhailovich Tass stating that he is a person of good character and reputation and has no police record, but regret that I am unable to grant your request. I presume Mr. Y.M. Tass will apply to H.B.M.'s Consulate-General for a visa before setting out on the journey, and I shall be pleased to comply with any request for information about his character received from that authority.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

(Sd) F. W. Gerrard.
Commissioner of Police.

N. A. IVANOW
ATTORNEY AND COUNSELLOR-AT-LAW
BROOKLYN COURT.
153 ROUTE DES SOEURS. APT. 53
TELEPHONE 75849
SHANGHAI

(6)

Shanghai, March 20th, 1935.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.
HEADQUARTERS
CENTRAL REGISTRY
No. C 8867
Date 24.3.35

Capt. F. W. Gerrard.
Commissioner,
Police Force, S. M. C.
239, Hankow Road.
Shanghai.

POLICE
REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 12646
Date

Dear Sir,

May I apply to you on the following subject:-

Mr. Yakov Mikhailovich T a s s , a Russian emigrant whom I know many years applied to me with the request to assist him in receiving from the Shanghai Municipal Police the certificate that he is a person of good character and reputation and has no records in the Police. Such certificate is necessary for Mr. Tass as he intends to go to New Zealand and according to the clause 18 of the application for a permit to enter New Zealand he must support the above statement by a certificate from a police officer. Mr. Tass came to Shanghai in 1926 and had here a Beauty Parlour at No 859 North Szechuen Road as his profession is a lady hair-dresser. During the last Japanese-Chinese trouble at Shanghai in 1932 Mr. Tass joined Shanghai Volunteer Corps and worked in the Transport Section. On the 20th of September, 1932, he left Shanghai for Hankow where he also established a Beauty Parlour. He returned from Hankow only on the 10th of March, 1935, and his present address is 10, Joffre Ter-

M. 2
G. 40.000-1.35

File No. 115

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S. 2, Special Branch, Section C.I.D.

REPORT

Date May 30, 1935.

Subject Enquiries re Miss L.K. Dubrovo. 8007 11/5/35

Made by D.S. Makaroff. Forwarded by [illegible] D.C.

With reference to the attached memo, dated May 28, 1935, I have to state that Miss Keila Abramovna Dubrovo alias Lidia Abramovna Dubrovo is a Russian Jewess, born on December 22, 1905 at Vitebsk, Russia.

In 1931 Miss Dubrovo established a Millinery shop, known as the "Maison d'Eligance," at No.780 Bubbling Well Road, in partnership with Miss E. Lipkovsky, which she kept until February 1934, when the above shop was sold to Mrs. M.K. Mihalenko, Russian.

On August 30, 1934 Miss Dubrovo was issued with the Foreign Passport No.4815 from the Bureau of Public Safety, to enable her to proceed to Singapore, Colombo, South Africa and United States of America.

On September 11, 1934, Miss Dubrovo left Shanghai for Yokohama, in the s.s. "President Coolidge."

There is nothing in the Municipal Police records against this individual either politically or criminally.

W. MacRanoff.
D. S.

D. C. (Special Branch).

P.A. to C.I.P.
Information.
30 MAY 1935

4815—5/6/30—20,000. S.

CH D.I. 143.
HEAL
CENTRAL
C 8007 /
Date 21 / 5 / 35

POLICE REPORT.
POLIESIERAPPORT.

Place Shanghai, China.
Plek

Date 31 MAY 1935
Datum

TO WHOM IT MAY CONCERN.
AAN ALLE BELANGHEBBENDES.

This is to certify that from inquiries made with reference to Mrs. L.K. Dubrovo who formerly resided at the Astor House Hotel, Shanghai, I do hereby certify that she
Hiermee word verklaar dat uit 'n ondersoek geblyk het dat

has not been convicted of any crime or misdemeanour during her residence in this port.
nie vir misdaad of wangedrag veroordeel is nie.

(Signed) [signature]
(Geteken) Commissioner of Police.
(Designation of Police Officer).
(Rang Polisie-amptenaar).

Chief of Police.
Johannesburg.
South Africa.

DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE

UNITED STATES DISTRICT ATTORNEY FOR CHINA

SHANGHAI, CHINA

June 27, 1935.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.
HEADQUARTERS
CENTRAL REGISTRY
No. C 8007/7
Date 28/6/35

Major K.M. Bourne,
Shanghai Municipal Police,
SHANGHAI.

Dear Sir:-

I am in receipt of a letter from Miss Sonia Dubrovo of Tientsin, China, requesting me to obtain from your office a copy of Police Report concerning her sister Miss Luba Dubrovo, who formerly resided here in Shanghai and operated a dress-making business on Bubbling Well Road - the exact address is not in my possession.

It seems that Miss Luba Dubrovo left Shanghai some three months ago for Johannesburg, South Africa, which is a British possession. Miss Luba Dubrovo is a Russian immigrant subject to the jurisdiction of the Chinese Government. It is necessary at this time that she renew her visa and that whatever information as to her character is on file here in Shanghai be sent to the Chief of Police at Johannesburg. I am informed that your office was to mail this information direct by air mail some three weeks ago. If this information has not been mailed to Johannesburg, would you be kind enough to take care of the matter immediately?

Thanking you, I am,

Very truly yours,

Felthan Watson

Felthan Watson,
United States District Attorney
for China.

DC(A)

OFFICE OF COMMISSIONER OF POLICE
28 JUN 1935
SHANGHAI

C.8007

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL P...
HEADQUARTERS
CENTRAL REGISTRY
No. C 8007/2
Date 1/2/38

June 29, 35.

F. Watson, Esq.,
United States District Attorney for China,
Shanghai.

Dear Sir,

I am in receipt of your letter dated June 27, 1935 with reference to Miss L.K. Dubrove, and have to inform you that the required form was duly sent by air-mail on May 31, 1935 to the Chief of Police, Johannesburg, South Africa, stating that there was nothing on record in this department against this lady in Shanghai.

Yours faithfully,

(Sd) K. M. Bourne.
Acting Commissioner of Police.

KMC

MANAGER'S OFFICE

THE ASTOR HOUSE HOTEL
SHANGHAI

22nd May, 1935.

MUNICIPAL POLICE
REGISTRY
No. S. H. D.
MUNICIP L P. CE.
ADQU RTERS
CENTRAL REGIS. BY
No. C 9007 /7
Date 24/5/35

TO WHOM IT MAY CONCERN

This is to inform you that Miss L. Dubrovo stayed at the Astor House Hotel the following times:

Arrived	Departed
29th November 1932	22nd January 1933
6th October 1933	23rd November 1933
23rd April 1934	11th September 1934

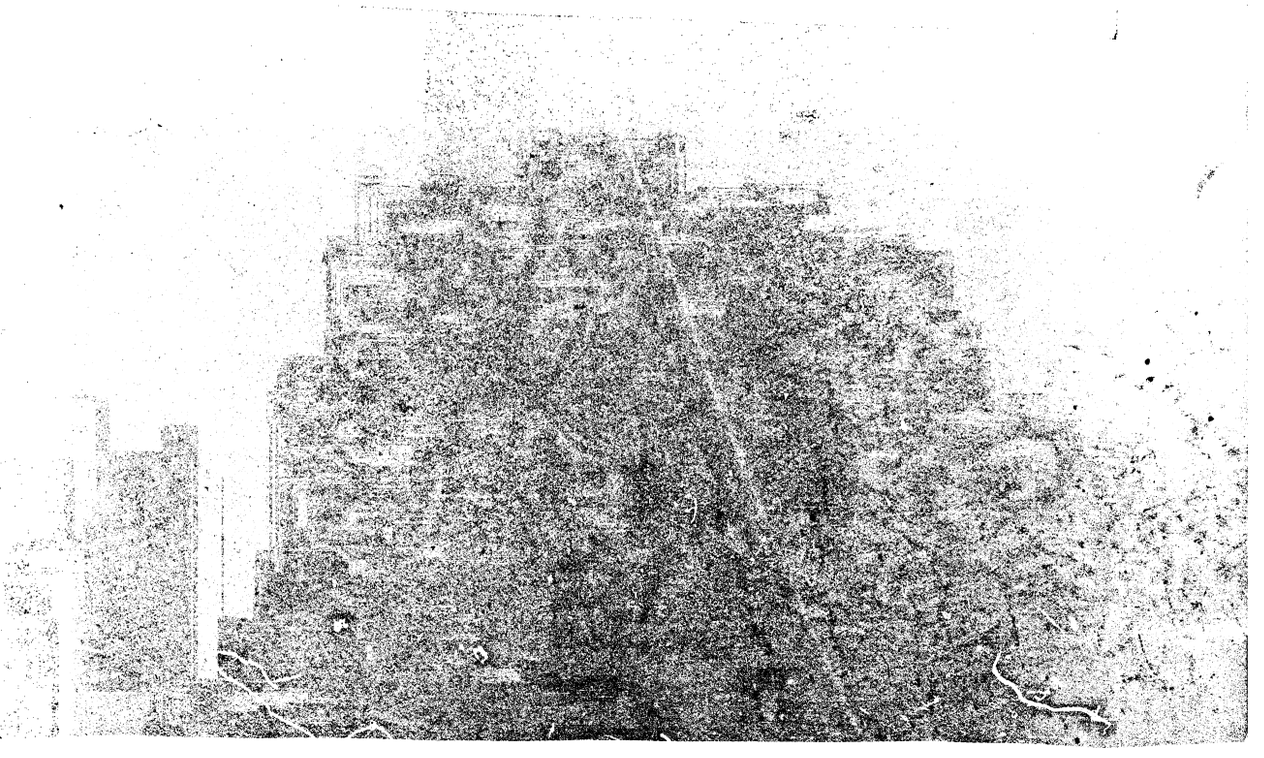
Yours faithfully,

ASTOR HOUSE HOTEL

Assistant Manager

6.8.6, For attention please.

28 MAY 1935



HEADQUARTERS
CENTRAL REGISTRY
No. C 8007 1
Date 27/6/35

ee June 27, 35.

A.J. Paull, Esq.,
Executive Director,
Jewish Immigrant Aid Society of Canada,
4226, St. Lawrence Boulevard,
Montreal, Canada.

Sir,

I have to acknowledge receipt of your letter No. 19088 dated May 29, and to state that I shall be glad to issue a Certificate of Character in respect of Mr. M. Segerman upon being requested to do so by his Consular Authority.

x No record in Sp. Br. Registry 28/6/35

I am, Sir,
Your obedient servant,

(Sd) K. M. Bourne.
Acting Commissioner of Police.

TELEPHONE BELAIR 2631

CABLE ADDRESS: "IMMIGRANT" MONTREAL

אידישער אימיגראנטן הילפס פאראיין פון קאנאדע

JEWISH IMMIGRANT AID SOCIETY OF CANADA

HEAD OFFICE
4226 ST. LAWRENCE BOULEVARD
MONTREAL

8264/8
26 6
CENTRAL REGISTRY
C 96 0
26/6/35

AJP/SK

May 29, 1935.

IN YOUR REPLY PLEASE REFER TO FILE NO. 19088

PLEASE DO NOT WRITE ON MORE THAN ONE SUBJECT IN ANY ONE LETTER

AFFILIATED WITH
HIAS - JCA - EMIGDIRECT

DOMINION EXECUTIVE

S. W. JACOBS, K.C., M.P.
LYON COHEN . . .
A. J. FREIMAN . . . } HONORARY
A. A. HEAPS, M.P. . . } PRESIDENTS
SAMUEL FACTOR, M.P. .
SAMUEL BRONFMAN . .
BENJAMIN ROBINSON . PRESIDENT
L. B. DANIELS, FIRST VICE-PRESIDENT
H. BARSKY, SECOND VICE-PRESIDENT
JACOB ALBERT . . . TREASURER
H. M. CAISERMAN HON.-SECRETARY
A. J. PAULL . EXECUTIVE DIRECTOR

DOMINION VICE-PRESIDENTS

HARRY J. FINE . ANSONVILLE, ONT.
L. KROCH . . BELLEVILLE, ONT.
MAX NOBLE . . BRANTFORD, ONT.
A. S. HORWITZ . . CALGARY, ALTA.
MAYOR A. HOROVITZ, CORNWALL, ONT.
W. A. FRIEDMAN, K.C., EDMONTON, ALTA.
P. M. LEVINE . FREDERICTON, N.B.
W. CHERNIN . . GLACE BAY, N.S.
CHAS. ZWERLING . . HALIFAX, N.S.
H. SIDERSKI . . HAMILTON, ONT.
CHAS. ISMAN . . KAMSACK, SASK.
I. COHEN . . . KINGSTON, ONT.
ALD. MAX KAPLAN, KIRKLAND LAKE, ONT.
FLORENCE . . KITCHENER, ONT.
GOLDBERG . . LONDON, ONT.
WALDMAN . . MELVILLE, SASK.
H. HANS . . . MONCTON, N.B.
H. GOODMAN . NEW GLASGOW, N.S.
I. HAMBURG . NEW WATERFORD, N.S.
D. CAPLAN . NORANDA, QUE., ROUYN, QUE.
O. SCHACTER . NORTH BAY, ONT.
L. BURNSTEIN . PETERBOROUGH, ONT.
MAURICE POLLACK . QUEBEC, QUE.
A. FRIEDGUT . . . REGINA, SASK.
O. TAUBE . ST. CATHARINES, ONT.
I. ELLMAN . . . ST. JOHN, N.B.
SAM LAMPEL . . . SARNIA, ONT.
N. W. SHAFFER . SASKATOON, SASK.
J. ROSENBLOOM . SHERBROOKE, QUE.
H. MOSES . . . SUDBURY, ONT.
I. NATHANSON . . SYDNEY, N.S.
L. SILVER . . . TIMMINS, ONT.
DR. A. BRODEY . . TORONTO, ONT.
I. STEIN . . . VANCOUVER, B.C.
JOS. ROSE . . . VICTORIA, B.C.
M. ENUSHEVSKY . WELLAND, ONT.
J. A. GLANZ . . WINDSOR, ONT.
S. HART GREEN, K.C., WINNIPEG, MAN.
WM. STAR . . YARMOUTH, N.S.
N. CHOLL . . . YORKTON, SASK.

DIRECTORS

J. ABEL
SOL. BERKOWITZ
I. BOCK
HARRY DECKELBAUM
M. DICKSTEIN
S. M. FRANK
DR. B. GOLD
H. S. GREENWOOD
SIMON MATTHEWS
MILAN OXORN
JULIUS A. ROSENFELD
J. SCHAFRAN
W. TARLOW
S. TEMKIN
L. ZUKER

40 BRANCHES ALL OVER CANADA

OFFICES AT PORTS
ST. JOHN HALIFAX QUEBEC
VANCOUVER

SOCIETY'S REPRESENTATIVES MEET EVERY STEAMER AND IMMIGRANT TRAIN

PAST PRESIDENTS
PETER BERCOVITCH, K.C., M.L.A.
LOUIS FITCH, K.C.
LIONEL COVENSKY
A. LEVIN
LOUIS COHEN

Gentlemen:

We should appreciate very much if you would write us as to whether Mr. M. Segermar, who resided c/o S. Rosenstein, 11 Kung Ping Road, Shanghai, China, has a Police Record.

We are very keenly interested to know if Mr. M. Segerman was ever arrested or convicted of any crime in the International Settlement of Shanghai.

Your early reply will greatly oblige.
With many thanks in anticipation, we are

Yours very sincerely,
JEWISH IMMIGRANT AID SOCIETY OF CANADA

A. J. Paull
Executive Director.

Police Authorities
International Settlement of Shanghai,
Shanghai, China.

FORM NO. 3
G. 10M-11-35

L.C.C.-b

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.2, Special Branch. 4th April, 1936.

REPORT

Date April 4th, 1936.

HEADQUARTERS
CENTRAL REGISTRY
No. C 8007/2
Date 2/4/36

Subject (in full) Dr. Edward J.A.H. Rudolph.

Made by D.S. Sansom Forwarded by D.S.I. [illegible] 4/4/36

With reference to the application dated March 20, 1936, from Dr. Edward J.A.H. Rudolph to the Shanghai Municipal Police, requesting that he be given a certificate of good conduct covering the period of his residence in Shanghai, I have to state that there is nothing in the records of the Shanghai Municipal Police prejudicial to this gentleman's character.

Dr. Rudolph, a chemist, of German nationality, arrived in Shanghai on December 24, 1932, having come direct from Germany on contract with the Elektrochemische Werke Munch A.C., a firm which is affiliated to Melchers & Co. He remained in Shanghai until November 14, 1934, when he sailed direct for Germany aboard the s.s. "Oder", having resigned from the firm on his own account. Throughout his stay in Shanghai he resided at 100 Tifeng Road and at 591/102 Bubbling Well Road.

Dr. Rudolph belongs to a wealthy and respectable family, and his conduct in Shanghai was above reproach.

D.S.I. 7/4/36

P.A. to CP

Information

J.H.P. Robertson 6.4.36

D. S. A. Sansom.

Officer i/c Special Branch.

S. 1A.

No.

Shanghai Municipal Council

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
REGISTRY
No. C 8007/4
Date 16/4/36

cc

POLICE FORCE.
COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE.
P. O. BOX NO. 158.

April 15, 1936.

Edward J.A.H. Rudolph,
8811 Elmhurst Avenue,
Elmhurst, Queens, N. Y.,
United States of America.

Dear Sir,

I have to acknowledge receipt of your letter dated March 20, 1936, in regard to a certificate of good conduct, and in reply to inform you that upon being requested by your Consular Authorities I shall be pleased to forward a certificate in regard to your conduct while in Shanghai.

To date the International Money Order for $2.00 has not been received, but upon receipt will be returned to you.

Yours faithfully,

Commissioner of Police.

April 20, 36.

Dr. Edward J.A.H. Rudolph,
8611 Elmhurst Avenue,
Elmhurst, Queens, N.Y.
United States of America.

Dear Sir,

I have to acknowledge receipt of your letter dated March 20, 1936, in regard to the issue of a certificate in respect of your conduct during your residence in Shanghai, and in reply to inform you that a Certificate of Conduct has been forwarded to the American Consul General for Shanghai.

As no charge is made for this Certificate, the International money order will be returned to you, on receipt.

Yours faithfully,

(Sd) F. W. Gerrard

Commissioner of Police.

CHY/

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
HEADQUARTERS
CENTRAL REGISTRY
No. C 6007/9
Date 21/5/36

April 20, 36.

American Consul General,

Shanghai.

Sir,

I have the honour to forward herewith for such action as you may deem necessary copy of a letter received from Dr. Edward J.A.H. Rudolph, requesting a Certificate of Good Conduct, a copy of my reply thereto and a Certificate of Conduct.

I have the honour to be,

Sir,

Your obedient servant,

(sd) F. W. Gerrard

Commissioner of Police.

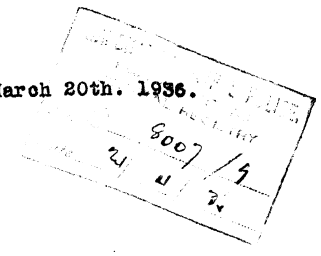
FILE
No. 23/4

CHY/

Note and Return
D.C.S. 1.5.36

Edward J.A.H. Rudolph
8811 Elmhurst Avenue,
Elmhurst, Queens, N.Y.,
United States of America.

March 20th. 1936.



Police Department,
Shanghai, China.

Gentlemen:

It is urgently necessary for me to submit to the American Officials certain documents among which should be included a Certificate of Good Conduct from the Police Department at Shanghai China where I resided from December 24th, 1933 to December 1st, 1934.

I therefore respectfully request that you send me as soon as possible a certificate of good conduct covering the period of my residence in Shanghai specifically stating that during such period I was not in conflict with the Police officials and that no punishment is recorded against my name.

For this purpose I am enclosing a United States Postal money order in the sum of Two dollars for your fee. If there is a balance due me from this two dollars, you will kindly forward such balance to any charitable institution at Shanghai.

Thank you for your courtesy and prompt attention in this matter.

Respectfully yours,

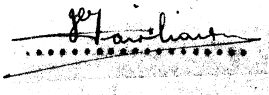
(Sd.) Dr. Edward J.A.H. Rudolph.

Edward J.A.H. Rudolph
8811 Elmhurst Avenue
Elmhurst, Queens, N.Y.
United States of America.

REGISTERED
RETURN RECEIPT REQUESTED
TWO DOLLARS MONEY ORDER
ENCLOSED.

P.S. I resided in the English Settlement in Shanghai.
An International money order in the sum of Two Dollars has been forwarded by me to you through the United States Postal Office in New York City.

RTIFIED TRUE COPY.



April 20, 36.

Dr. Edward J.A.H. Rudolph,
8811 Elmhurst Avenue,
Elmhurst, Queens, N.Y.
United States of America.

Dear Sir,

I have to acknowledge receipt of your letter dated March 20, 1936, in regard to the issue of a certificate in respect of your conduct during your residence in Shanghai, and in reply to inform you that a Certificate of Conduct has been forwarded to the American Consul General for Shanghai.

As no charge is made for this Certificate, the International money order will be returned to you, on receipt.

Yours faithfully,

G.G. E. W. Harrar

Commissioner of Police.

CHY/

April 20, 36.

This is to certify that Dr. Edward J.A.H. Rudolph was resident in Shanghai from December 24, 1932 to November 14, 1934, and that there is nothing on record in the Department to his detriment.

During his stay in Shanghai he was not prosecuted by the Authorities of the International Settlement for any punishable offence against the law.

(Sd) J.W. Gerrard.

Commissioner of Police.

CHY/

IN REPLY REFER TO
FILE NO. 804.9
EFD/Jts

DEPARTMENT OF STATE

THE FOREIGN SERVICE
OF THE
UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

HEADQUARTERS
CENTRAL REGISTRY
No. C 8007/9
Date 25/4/36

AMERICAN CONSULATE GENERAL
Shanghai, China,
April 22, 1936.

Subject: Certificate of Good Conduct.

Major F. W. Gerrard,
Commissioner of Police,
Shanghai Municipal Council,
185 Foochow Road,
Shanghai, China.

Sir:

I have the honor to acknowledge receipt of your communication No. C.8007/9 dated April 20, 1936, enclosing a certificate of conduct made out to Dr. Edward J. A. H. Rudolph, and to inform you that the said certificate is being forwarded to Dr. Rudolph.

I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your obedient Servant,

C. E. Gauss,
American Consul General.

OFFICE OF POLICE
APR 1936
SHANGHAI



Edward J. A. H. Rudolph
8811 Elmhurst Avenue,
Elmhurst, Queens, N. Y.
United States of America

(9)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.
HEADQUARTERS
CENTRAL REGISTRY
No. C 8007/9
Date 15/3/36

March 20th, 1936.

S. B. D. 264
Date

Police Department
Shanghai, China

Gentlemen:

It is urgently necessary for me to submit to the American Officials certain documents among which should be included a Certificate of Good Conduct from the Police Department at Shanghai China where I resided from December 24th, 1933 to December 1st, 1934.

I therefore respectfully request that you send me as soon as possible a certificate of good conduct covering the period of my residence in Shanghai specifically stating that during such period I was not in conflict with the police officials and that no punishment is recorded against my name.

For this purpose I am enclosing a United States Postal money order in the sum of Two dollars for your fee. If there is a balance due me from this two dollars, you will kindly forward such balance to any charitable institution at Shanghai.

Thank you for your courtesy and prompt attention in this matter.

Respectfully yours,

H. Edward J. A. H. Rudolph.

Edward J. A. H. Rudolph
8811 Elmhurst Avenue, *
Elmhurst, Queens, N. Y.
United States of America

REGISTERED
RETURN RECEIPT REQUESTED
TWO DOLLARS MONEY ORDER } not Received see letter JF
ENCLOSED

P.S. I resided in the English settlement in Shanghai.
An International money order in the sum of Two Dollars has been forwarded by me to you through the United States Postal Office in New York City.

* Not according to S/B Reg 20D 16/4

FORM NO. 3
G. 10M 11-35

zoz-b

File No. D8264/10

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Section 2, Special Branch *Station,*

REPORT

Date May 8, 1936

Subject (in full) Communication dated 4.5.36 from German Consulate-General concerning Mrs. C. A. OHRNBERGER.

Made by D.S.I. Prokofiev *Forwarded by* D S I Kojine 7/5/36

Enquiries show that Mrs. Cecilia Adamovna OHRNBERGER, 62, Russian of German origin, widow, has been resident in Shanghai for many years and until April, 1933, conducted a boarding-house at various addresses in the Settlement.

On May 1, 1936, she is reported to have left for Tsingtao. Her last known address in Shanghai is House 1, Lane 1220, Avenue Road.

There is nothing in Municipal Police records concerning Mrs. Ohrnberger.

A. Prokofiev

D. S. I.

Officer i/c Special Branch.

MUNICIPAL POLICE
HEADQUARTERS
CENTRAL REGISTRY
No. 9007/
Date 9/5/36

May 8, 36.

Sir,

I have the honour to acknowledge receipt of your letter addressed to the Deputy Commissioner, dated May 4, 1936, concerning Mrs. Cacilie Ohrnberger, and have to inform you that there is nothing in Police records to the detriment of Mrs. Cacilie Ohrnberger.

I have the honour to be,

Sir,

Your obedient servant,

(Sd) F. W. Gerrard.

Commissioner of Police.

The Consul-General for Germany,

Shanghai.

Note and Return	
A.C.S.(G)	

FILE
9/5

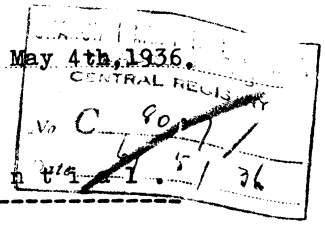
(10)

Deutsches Generalkonsulat
Shanghai

Telegramm-Adresse: „Consugerma"

Sta la
3615/36.

Shanghai, May 4th, 1936.



Confidential

Dear Sir:

Mrs. Cacilie Ohrnberger, a resident of Avenue Road, Lane 1220, House 1, who was formerly a German citizen, became Russian by marriage and is now Russian Emigrant without citizenship, has applied for the re-nationalization as a German citizen. As the German regulations require, that such application should be accompanied by a certificate of the local Police Authorities stating whether a criminal record is kept for the applicant or not, I should be very much obliged if you could kindly state whether this is the case with Mrs. Ohrnberger according to the police files.

With best thanks in anticipation,

I am, Sir,
Your obedient servant,
Consul General for Germany
B/O

The
Deputy Commissioner
Municipal Police,
239 Hankow Road,
Shanghai.

D8264/11
12 5 36

(11)

CONSULADO GENERAL DE CHILE

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL P[illegible]
HEADQUARTERS
CENTRAL REGISTRY
No. C 4[illegible]/1
Date 12/5/36

Shanghai, May 12th, 1936.

Shanghai Municipal Police
Shanghai.

Sirs,

I have just received a letter from Orient Lloyd Ltd. advising us that the Nippon Yusen Kaisha Steamship Co. has refused to deliver passage to Chili to Mrs. L. Karlinsky on the ground that she is not in possession of an identification card (with finger prints) vised by this Consulate.

Mrs. Karlinsky's papers are in order, so I would appreciate if you could deliver her an identification card so as to allow her to get her passage to Chile.

I remain, Sirs,

Yours sincerely.

E. Vega
Consul General for Chile.

D 8264/11
12-5-36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL P.D.
HEADQUARTERS
CENTRAL REGISTRY
No. C 6007
Date 13/5/36

May 12, 36.

This is to certify that Mrs. E. Karlinsky has been a resident of Shanghai for the past few years. She is of good character and belongs to a respectable family. She has not been convicted of any crime and has not been committed to any institution for crime or incompetence. The usual finger print form in regard to Mrs. E. Karlinsky is attached herewith.

(Sd) F. W. Gerrard

Commissioner of Police.

FILE
H 13/5

D 826/11
12.5.36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
HEADQUARTERS
CENTRAL REGISTRY
No. C 2007
Date 13/5/36

May 12, 36.

Sir,

I have the honour to acknowledge receipt of your letter of the even date and in reply, have pleasure in forwarding herewith a certificate of good character in respect of Mrs. E. Karlinsky as requested.

I have the honour to be
Sir,
Your obedient servant,

(Sd) F. W. Gerrard.

Commissioner of Police.

Consul General for Chile,
Shanghai.

(12)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
HEADQUARTERS
CENTRAL REGISTRY
No. C 8001
Date 8/6/36

June 6, 36.

S.M.P. REGISTRY
No. S.B. D. 12617

This is to certify that Mr. Sidney James Toone, an employee of Messrs. Parke, Davis & Company, has resided in Shanghai from July 13, 1933 to the present date.

(Sd) F. W. Gerrard

Commissioner of Police.

5 JUNE 1936

FORM NO. 3
G. 10M-11-35

zoz-c

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Section 2, Special Branch. Stafford,

REPORT

Date June 27, 19 36

Subject (in full) Miss Natalie Kengis: communication dated June 22, 1936, from Consul General for Finland.

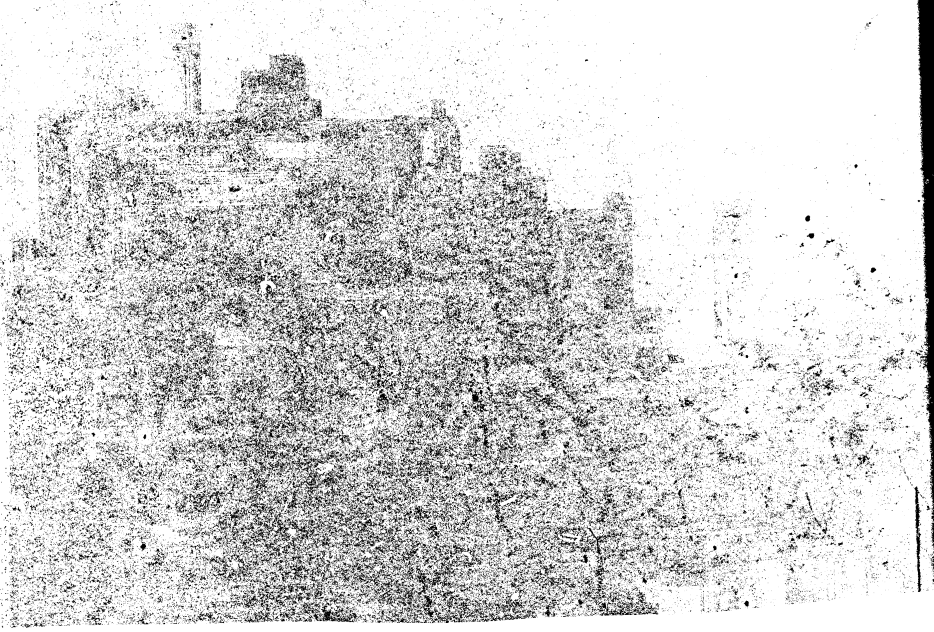
Made by D.S. Tcheremshansky *Forwarded by* J Logue O I/C

With reference to the attached communication dated 22.6.36 from the Consul General for Finland on the subject of Miss Natalie Kengis, Latvian, I have to state that nothing detrimental is known by this office regarding the above mentioned person.

G Tcheremshansky
D. S.

27/6

Officer i/c Special Branch.



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.
HEADQUARTERS
CENTRAL REGISTRY
No. C 6007 /
30/6/36

June 29 36.

The Acting Consul General for Finland,

Shanghai.

Sir,

I have the honour to refer to your letter No. 92 dated June 22, 1936, and to state that there is nothing in Police records detrimental to the character of Miss Natalie Kengis.

I have the honour to be,

Sir,

Your obedient servant,

(Sd) F. W. Gerrard.

Commissioner of Police.

YR

(13)

CONSULATE GENERAL FOR FINLAND
SHANGHAI

Shanghai, June 22 d 1936.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
HEADQUARTERS
CENTRAL REGISTRY
No. C 8007
Date 24/ 6 / 36

No 92.

S. B. D. 8264/13
24 6 36

Sir,

I would greatly appreciate if you would let me have a statement showing whether Natalie Kengis has a clean record.

Thanking aou in anticipation

I have the honour to be,

Sir,

Your obedient servant,

V. Niskanen,

Acting Consul General for Finland,

In charge of Latvian interests.

Commissioner of Police,

Shanghai Municipal Council,

Shanghai.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.
HEADQUARTERS
CENTRAL REGISTRY
No. C 8007 /
Date 24/6/36

cc

June 24, 36.

The Acting Consul General for Finland,
Shanghai.

Sir,

I have the honour to acknowledge receipt of your letter No. 92 dated June 22, 1936, and in reply to inform you that the matter is receiving attention.

I have the honour to be,
Sir,
Your obedient servant,

(Sd) F. W. Gerrard.

Commissioner of Police.

FM. 2
G. 40M-9-35

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Special Branch - S.2. *Station,*

REPORT

Date July 3, *19* 36.

Subject Communication dated July 1, 1936 from Chilean Consulate regarding Mr. Miguel Engel.

Made by D.S. Pitts. *Forwarded by* I Boyne 0/C

With reference to the attached communication dated July 1, 1936 from the Chilean Consulate regarding Mr. Miguel Engel, I have to report that this individual has been a resident of Shanghai for at least 12 years, and is of good character, never having been convicted of any criminal offence, or committed to any institution for crime or incompetence.

He is well-known locally, having been employed as a garage or service manager at various establishments conducted by:-

Messrs. Bills Motors, Ltd.
Carl Nahmmacher & Co.,
Anderson & Ferroggario,

and at present holds a similar position with Mark L. Moody, Inc.

Further, Engel is known to many individual members of the Police Force as being a steady, hardworking, trustworthy person, against whom nothing of a detrimental nature is known.

J.A. Pitts.

D. S.

Officer i/c Special Branch.

S.M.C. MUNICIPAL POLICE.
HEADQUARTERS
CENTRAL REGISTRY
No. C 8002/
Date 4/7/36

July 3 36.

Consul General for Chile,

Shanghai.

Sir,

I have the honour to acknowledge receipt of your communication No. 149 dated July 1, and in reply to state that Mr. Miguel Engel has been a resident of Shanghai for the past twelve years. He is of good character and is a respectable member of the community.

I have the honour to be,

Sir,

Your obedient servant,

(Sd) F. W. Gerrard.

Commissioner of Police.

FILE
4/7

From M.Engel (14)

REO TRUCKS
BANTAM AUSTINS

Mark L. Moody
FEDERAL INC. U.S.A.

(AUTHORIZED CAPITALIZATION. TLS. 1.000.000.00)

PACKARD
CHRYSLER
PLYMOUTH
DESOTO

TELEPHONES:
SALES-16393
SERVICE-72200

SALES . 80 AVENUE EDWARD VII
SERVICE . 408 RUE BOURGEAT

CABLE ADDRESS:
"MARKMOODY"
SHANGHAI
ACME. BENTLEY AND
PRIVATE CODES

SHANGHAI, 26th June, 1936.

Acknowledged, form
Central Bur. 26/6/1936

No. C 8007/14

LETTER NO.
FILE NO.
M. S. B. D.
Date 26/6

A MOTOR CAR FOR EVERY PURSE & PURPOSE

The Commissioner,
Shanghai Municipal Police.
S H A N G H A I

Sir,

I, the undersigned, Miguel Engel, respectfully beg the Commissioner to be furnished with a certificate as regards my character and standing in the community. This information is required for the archives of my Consulate in connection with the application for the renewal of my passport and also to facilitate obtaining of various visas to enable me to travel on my holiday in the very near future.

I might mention that I have been a resident of Shanghai for the past ten years and during which time I have not been involved in any criminal or civil action whatsoever. Further, I am known to several members of the Police force who I have no doubt will speak favourably as regards my antecedents.

Trusting that you will accede to my request,

I have the honour to be,
Sir,
Your obedient servant,
Miguel Engel

After We Sell—WE SERVE

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.
HEADQUARTERS
CENTRAL REGISTRY
No. C 8007 /
Date 29/6/36

June 27, 36.

Miguel Engel, Esq.,
Mark L. Moody, Fed., Inc.,
80 Avenue Edward VII.

Dear Sir,

I have to acknowledge receipt of your letter, dated June 26, 1936, and in reply have to state that I shall be pleased to issue the certificate which you require upon being requested to do so by your Consular Authorities.

Yours faithfully,

(Sd) F. W. Gerrard.

Commissioner of Police.

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER
30 JUNE 1936
CRIME BRANCH

FILE
QR 7

CONSULADO GENERAL DE CHILE

Nº 149

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.
HEADQUARTERS
CENTRAL REGISTRY
No. C 8007
Date 4/7/36

Shanghai, July 1st, 1936.

M. [illegible],
Commissioner of Police,
Shanghai Municipal Council,
Shanghai.

Dear Sir,

This Consulate will appreciate being furnished with a certificate as regards Mr. Miguel Engel's character and standing in this community.

Thanking you in anticipation,

I am, dear Sir,

Yours sincerely,

E. Riega
Consul General for Chile.

DClarmè
In dem/t
answering
Inf
79.

TEESDALE, NEWMAN & CO.
(FORMERLY
TEESDALE, NEWMAN & McDONALD.)

TELEGRAPHIC ADDRESS:
"JEANDAH"

AGENTS IN LONDON:
GODFREY, TEESDALE & CO.
4, RAYMOND BUILDINGS
GRAY'S INN, W. C. 1.

CODES USED:
A. B. C. 5TH & 6TH EDITIONS.
WESTERN UNION (UNIVERSAL AND 5 LETTER EDITIONS)
BENTLEY'S AND KIME'S

OFFICE TELEPHONE 13824

EWO BUILDING
59 PEKING ROAD

(15)

HEADQUARTERS
CENTRAL REGISTRY
No. C 5067/15.
Date 24/10/36

SHANGHAI, 21st October, 1936.

S. B. D. 8260/36

The Commissioner of Police,
Shanghai Municipal Police,
Shanghai.

Sir,

Mrs. Florence Ayscough MacNair

We have to inform you that we have received the following cable from Mrs. Florence Ayscough MacNair formerly Mrs. Ayscough the widow of Francis Ayscough formerly residing at 72, Penang Road, Shanghai, and is the daughter of the late T. R. Wheelock. Mrs. MacNair is now residing in Chicago, Ill., and is the wife of an American citizen named MacNair and she now calls herself, since her marriage, Mrs. Florence Ayscough-MacNair.

The telegram reads as follows: -

"Require clean police record my Shanghai residence obtain certificate since nineteen hundred"

which we take to mean that Mrs. MacNair has to produce a Police Record stating that she has resided in Shanghai off and on since 1900 and that there is nothing

known against her by the International Police of Shanghai.

We should be much obliged if you could comply with this request in such form as you think suitable.

We are, Sir,

Your obedient servants,

KEN:NR.

9007
27 10 36

October 24, 36.

Gentlemen,

I have to acknowledge receipt of your letter of October 21, 1936, and to forward herewith a certificate of character for Mrs. Florence Ayscough MacNair.

I am, Gentlemen,
Your obedient servant,

(Sd) F. W. Gerrard.
Commissioner of Police.

Messrs. Teesdale Newman & Co.,
59 Peking Road.

October 24, 36.

TO WHOM IT MAY CONCERN.

This is to certify that there is nothing detrimental to the character of Mrs. Florence Ayscough MacNair, formerly Mrs. Florence Ayscough, in the records of the Shanghai Municipal Police.

(Sd) F. W. Gorrard.
Commissioner of Police.

TEESDALE, NEWMAN & CO.
(FORMERLY
TEESDALE, NEWMAN & MCDONALD.)

TELEGRAPHIC ADDRESS:
"JEANDAH"

AGENTS IN LONDON:
GODFREY, TEESDALE & CO.
4. RAYMOND BUILDINGS
GRAY'S INN. W. C. 1.

CODES USED:
A. B. C. 5TH & 6TH EDITIONS.
WESTERN UNION (UNIVERSAL AND 5 LETTER EDITIONS)
BENTLEY'S AND KIME'S

OFFICE TELEPHONE 13824

EWO BUILDING
59 PEKING ROAD.

No. 8007
Date 29/10/36

SHANGHAI, 29th October, 1936.

The Commissioner of Police,
Shanghai Municipal Council,
Shanghai.

Sir,

Mrs. Florence Ayscough MacNair

We have to acknowledge receipt of your letter of the 24th instant enclosing a Certificate of Character for Mrs. Florence Ayscough MacNair, for which we thank you.

We are, Sir,

Your obedient servants,

Teesdale Newman & Co

NR.

FM. 2
G. 40M-9-36

z.c

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Section 2, Special Branch Station,

REPORT

Date 10/12/36 Date December 10, 1936.

Subject Eliazar Moiseyevitch SAMSONOVICH; communication from the Russian Emigrants' Committee.

Made by D.P.S. Henchman *Forwarded by* J Coyne D S I

With reference to the attached communication I have to state that E.M. Samsonovich, Russian Jew, born at Verhneudinsk, on 17th August 1901, came to China with his wife, Ada Samsonovich, in May, 1925. By profession he is a textile engineer. He is registered at the offices of the Russian Emigrants' Committee and although this organisation has no record of anything detrimental to his character, he is well known to Police in Shanghai. On 28th March, 1934 he was convicted on charges of fraud and issuing worthless cheques and was sentenced by the 2nd Shanghai Special District Court to a fine of $40 or twenty days' imprisonment; on 31st December 1935 he was charged with forgery but was acquitted by the 2nd Shanghai Special District Court.

Since his arrival in China Samsonovich has visited Hankow and Tientsin in which places he carried on business as a merchant. In Shanghai, in 1930, he operated the Far Eastern Loan and Finance Co. at 22 Nanking Road and when that business failed he found employment as an expert embroiderer, first at Messrs. Elabroideries, then at Patten's Mackenzie & Co. and finally at Master & Co. While in Shanghai Samsonovich has resided at various addresses both in the French Concession and in the International Settlement, his present address is 160 Hungjao Road.

It should be noted that E. M. Samsonovich is the son of Moses E. Samsonovich who was engaged in arms and drug traffic while in Shanghai and who was arrested in Hongkong in January 1925 for being in possession of morphia. Moses Samsonovich has been in Brazil since 1930.

D.C. (Special Branch) D. P. S.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
HEADQUARTERS
CENTRAL REGISTRY
No. C 8007 /
Date 10/12/36

December 10, 36.

C. Metzler, Esq.
Chairman,
Russian Emigrants' Committee and
Relief Association,
House No. 1, Lane 118,
Moulmein Road.

Sir,

I have to acknowledge receipt of your letter dated December 8, 1936, with reference to a certificate of character required by Mr. E.M. Samsonovich, and to inform you that there is nothing in the records of the Shanghai Municipal Police detrimental to his character. Mr. Samsonovich was however, convicted by the 2nd District Court in the French Concession on charges of fraud in March 1934 and sentenced to a fine of $40.00 or twenty days imprisonment.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

(Sd) F. W. Gerrard.

Commissioner of Police.

CHY/

Note and Issue

D.C.S.I.B.	KB

C. 8007.

SHANGHAI [illegible] POLICE.
HEADQUARTERS
CENTRAL REGISTRY
No. C 8007/
Date 11/12/36

December 11, 36.

To whom it may concern.

This is to certify that Mr. Eliagar M. Samsonovich has not been convicted for any offence committed in the International Settlement of Shanghai.

(sd) F. W. Gerrard.
Commissioner of Police.

Telegraphic Address
"MASELDES"

E. SAMSONOVICH

828, Gascon
Buenos-Aires ARGENTINA.

11 DEC. 1936

16

РУССКІЙ ЭМИГРАНТСКІЙ КОМИТЕТЪ
и
ОБЩЕСТВО «ПОМОЩЬ»

Russian Emigrants' Committee and Relief Association

俄僑普濟會

俄僑委員會

HOUSE NO. 1.
LANE 118, MOULMEIN ROAD
TEL. 36913.

Шанхай, *Shanghai,* 8th December 26 1936

80 1 16
10 1 12

POLICE
REGISTRY
S. B. D. 6244/16
Date

To the Commissioner of Police Force
S.M.C.

Dear Sir,

Re Mr.Eliazar M.Samsonovich

I beg to inform you that Mr.E.M.Samsonovich arrived in China from England in May 1925. Mr.E.M.Samsonovich and his wife Mrs.Ada Samsonovich resided in Shanghai, Hankow and Tientsin.

During his stay at Shanghai Mr.Samsonovich was duly registered at this Committee and there are no records against him. He is of good conduct and does not belong to any political group or organization whose principles are against Law, Order and Government.

Mr.E.M.Samsonovich is a Merchant by profession has been residing in China for 10 years and during that time has never lost his reason or applied to mendicancy, and has always been able to support himself.

In view of the above I kindly ask you to issue to him a Certificate of good conduct and a Certificate of Non Mendicancy which documents he has to present to the Argentine Consul at Kobe.

Yours truly,

(Ch.Metzler)
Chairman.

D 8264/16
8 12 36

Consulado General
de la
República Argentina

Kobe, November 16th, 1936.

Mr.
E. Sansonovitch.
762 B/3 Rue Lafayette.
Shanghai.
China.

Dear Sir;

I am in reciep of yours dated on the 11th, November inquiring the way to enter in Argentina, the an swer is as follows; for travelling in first class you need, passport, certificate of good health and certificate of good conducte$.

For second and third you need a permission issued by Direccion General de Emigration of Buenos Aires to enter in the Territory of Argentina, passport, certificate of good health, certificate of good conduct$ and also no mendicancy isued by the Police of the place where you live.

I remain yours truly.

Enrique Moss
Argentine Consul.

FB/st.

D-82642

FORM NO. 3

File No. 17

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Section 1, Special Branch. Station,

REPORT

Date January 8, 19 37

Subject (in full) ANWAR CHAOUL; communication from British Consulate-General.

Made by D.P.S. Henchman *Forwarded by*

With reference to the attached communication I have to state that there is nothing in Police Records relevant to Anwar Chaoul, Iraqui national.

D. P. S.

D.C. (Special Branch).

8007

January 9 37.

Sir,

I have the honour to acknowledge receipt of your letter dated January 7, 1937, and in reply, to forward herewith a certificate of character in respect of Mr. Anwar Chaoul.

I have the honour to be,

Sir,

Your obedient servant,

(Sd) F. W. Gerrard.

Commissioner of Police.

H.B.M. Consul-General,

H.B.M. Consulate-General,

Shanghai.

HEADQUARTERS
CENTRAL REGISTRY
8007
11 1 37

January 9 37.

TO WHOM IT MAY CONCERN.

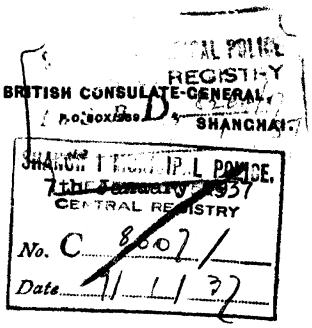
This is to certify that there is nothing detrimental to the character of Mr. Anwar Chaoul in the records of the Shanghai Municipal Police.

T. W. Gerrard.

Commissioner of Police.

MB.

(17)



Sir,

Mr. Anwar Chaoul, an Iraqi national who arrived in Shanghai in the s.s. "Chichibu Maru" on August 20th last year and left again for America in the s.s. "President Jackson" on October 11th, is required by the American authorities to furnish a Police certificate covering the period of his stay in Shanghai.

I have the honour to request the issue of such a certificate which may be forwarded to me for transmission to the appropriate authorities.

I have the honour to be,

Sir,

Your obedient servant,

Consul-General.

The Commissioner of Police,
SHANGHAI.

FM. 2
G. 40M-9-35

File No. 9254/2

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Section 1, Special Branch Station.

REPORT

Date January 12, 19 37

Subject Communication dated 6-1-37 from the "Council of the United Russian Public Organization of Shanghai"(SORO) concerning Mrs L.R. BARD.

Made by D.S.I. Prokofiev. Forwarded by

Mrs Lia Ruvimovna BARD,Russian of Jewish origin, was born on December 15,1888 at Sebastopol,Russia. She first arrived in Shanghai from Harbin on February 23,1936 in the s.s. "Dairen Maru". and has since been residing in this city with the exception of the period from July to August 31,1936 when she was absent to Harbin.

From the Alien Passport Declaration Form she filled up prior to disembarking it appears that she was in possession of emigrant's passport No 145 issued on 12-2-36 at Harbin. In Shanghai she registered with the Public Safety Bureau through the medium of the "Council of the United Russian Public Organization " (SORO) on the date of her arrival.

It is reported that Mrs Bard's husband, M.Bard, a merchant, passed through Shanghai early in 1936 en route from Harbin to Argentine. She has two sons: Leo.M. Bard,proprietor of the Bard& Co, Opticians, 1159 Bubbling Well Road, and Solomon M. Bard,20, who is reported to be in Honkong at present, where he continues his education. Mrs Bard's brother, D. Frumson, a musician, has been employed with the S.M.C. Orchestra for the past four years.

Nothing detrimental is known in this office regarding the Bard family either politically or criminally.

D.B.R. 12/1.

D. S. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

HEADQUARTERS
CENTRAL REGISTRY
No. C 8007/16
Date 12/1/37

January ~~13~~ 37.

General Th. Gleboff,
Chairman,
The Council of the United Russian
Public Organization.

Sir,

With reference to your letter dated January 6, 1937, I enclose herewith a certificate of character in respect of Mrs. Lia Ruvimovna Bard.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

(Sd) F. W. Gerrard

Commissioner of Police.

HEADQUARTERS
CENTRAL REGISTRY
No. C 6007
Date 14/1/37

January 13 37.

TO WHOM IT MAY CONCERN.

This is to certify that there is nothing detrimental to the character of Mrs. Lia Ruvimovna Bard in the records of the Shanghai Municipal Police.

(Sd.) F.W. Gerrand.
Commissioner of Police.

Ref. No. 24.

(17)

СОВѢТЪ ОБЪЕДИНЕННОЙ РУССКОЙ ОРГАНИЗАЦІИ ГОРОДА ШАНХАЯ

THE COUNCIL OF THE UNITED RUSSIAN PUBLIC ORGANIZATION OF SHANGHAI,

8, AVE. DUBAIL
TELEPHONE: 82678

REGISTERED AT THE BUREAU OF SOCIAL AFFAIRS, CITY GOVERNMENT OF GREATER SHANGHAI.
JANUARY 10, 1933 (ORDER NO. 7528).

HEADQUARTERS
CENTRAL REGISTRY
No. C 6467/18
Date 4/1/37

上海市社會局備案
上海俄僑公共聯合會
霞飛路呂班路八號
電話八二六七八號

Shanghai, January 6th 1937.

REGISTRY
No. S. B. D.
Date

Gerrard, F.W.G.I.E.
Commissioner of Police,
Shanghai Municipal Council.

P R E S E N T.

Sir,

This Council has the honour to recommend Mrs. Lia Ruvimovna B À R D, a Russian emigrant duly registered with this Council.

Mrs.L.R.Bard is personnaly known to this Council as an honest and law-abiding member of Russian Community at Shanghai, having no connection with any subversive political party and deserving every encouragement in her lawful pursuits.

In view of the above the Council beg to request that she be granted CERTIFICATE OF GOOD CONDUCT for presentation to the Authority of Argentina.

The Council express the hope that his request will recieve your favorable consideration.

Yours very respectfully,

Th. Gleboff

(Th. G l e b o r r)
Chairman.

Consulado General
de la
República Argentina.

Kobe, October 31st 1936.

Bard & Co.,
1159 Bubblig Well Road.
Shanghai.

Dear Sir:

We are in reciept of yours dated on the 21st, Oct., inquiring the way to enter in Argentina.

As I just been appointed here I am not yet well informed about if your family is registred in this General Consulate but any how, when your mother will come here we will do our best for her.

Your certificate issued by Harbin Police is not good now as it is already cancel because is dated on the 17th. February 1936, so is got more than six months old; any one of yours wants to travel to Argentina needs NEW CERTIFICATE FROM THE POLICE.

Yours very truly.

Enrique Moss
Argentine Consul.

FB/st.

D2[illegible]4/13

FM. 3
G. 40M-9-35

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1. Special Branch. Station,

REPORT

Date February 7, 1937.

Subject Communication dated February 4, 1937 from the German Consulate General regarding one Franz Peter RABINOWITZ.

Made by D.S. Pitts. Forwarded by T Boyne D S I

There is nothing in Police records to the detriment of Mr. Franz Peter RABINOWITZ, a German born on March 18, 1914 at Breslau, from a criminal, political or moral angle.

Enquiries conducted in circles frequented by the gentleman in question indicate that he is a young man of good standing and irreproachable conduct.

D. S. Pitts.

D. S.

D.C. (Special Branch).

DBP.
4/2

...L POLICE.
...RS
C... ...ISRY
No. C 8007/14
Date 8/2/37

February 6 37.

Consul-General for Germany,

Shanghai.

Sir,

I have the honour to acknowledge receipt of your letter dated 4th February, 1937, and in reply, to forward herewith a certificate of character in respect of Mr. Franz Peter Rabinowitz.

I have the honour to be,

Sir,

Your obedient servant,

(sd) F. W. Gerrard

Commissioner of Police.

mb

FILE
8/2

February 6 37.

TO WHOM IT MAY CONCERN.

This is to certify that there is nothing detrimental to the character of Mr. Franz Peter Rabinowitz in the records of the Shanghai Municipal Police.

[illegible]

Commissioner of Police.

Franz-Peter Rabbinowitz
c/o J. H. RABBINOWITZ
ATTORNEY-AT-LAW
TEL. 19300

(19)

SHANGHAI, January 29, 1937
142 Museum Road, Apt.48

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
HEADQUARTERS
CENTRAL REGISTRY
No. C 8007 /19
Date 30/1/37

S. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D.
Date

The Commissioner of Police,
S.M.P. Headquarters,
Shanghai.

Dear Sir:-

In order to get the Landing Permit for Immigration to Australia I need a Clearance Certificate issued by the Shanghai Police.

I was born in Breslau (Germany) on March 18, 1914.

I am German with German Passport.

I have been residing in Shanghai since Autumn 1934 when I came from France where I had been living for about 2 years.

You would oblige me very much by issuing the Certificate which I need.

Thanking you in anticipation,

I remain, dear Sir,

Yours obedient servant,

Franz-Peter Rabbinowitz

...P. L. POLICE.
HEADQU RTERS
CENTRAL REGISTRY
No C 8007 /19
Date 30/ 1 / 37

January 30, 37.

Franz-Peter Rabinowitz, Esq.,
c/o Mr. J.H. Rabbinowitz,
Attorney-At-Law,
142 Museum Road.

Dear Sir,

I have to acknowledge receipt of your letter dated January 29, 1937, and in reply have to inform you that the certificate you require can only be issued at the instance and on the request of your Consular Authorities.

Yours faithfully,

Personal Assistant
to Commissioner of Police.

KMC

FILE
29 H 30/1

Deutsches Generalkonsulat
Shanghai

Telegramm-Adresse: „Consugerma"

Shanghai, 4th February 1937.

HEADQU RT RS
CENTRAL REGISTRY
No. C 8007/19
Date 5/2/37

Sir,

The German Citizen, Mr. Franz Peter Rabinowitz, born March 18th 1914 in Breslau, who has been residing in Shanghai since December 1934, intends to emigrate to Australia and needs for this purpose a certificate of character.

I should be obliged if you would kindly issue this document accordingly. Nothing unfavourable is known about Mr. Rabinowitz at this Consulate General.

I have the honour to be,

Sir,

Your obedient servant

Consul General for Germany.

F. W. Gerrard Esq.
Commissioner
Shanghai Municipal Police
Shanghai

MB
-5 FEB. 1937

February 6 37.

TO WHOM IT MAY CONCERN.

This is to certify that there is nothing detrimental to the character of Mr. Franz Peter Rabinowitz in the records of the Shanghai Municipal Police.

[illegible] W. [illegible]

Commissioner of Police.

Form No. 3
G. 35,000-1-35

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1. Special Branch. *Station,*

REPORT

Date February 1, 19 37.

SHANGHAI [illegible] POLICE
HEADQUARTERS
SPECIAL BRANCH
No. C 9007 /2.0
Date 2/2/37

Subject Communication dated January 29, 1937 from the German Consulate General regarding one Franz Thomas LISSAUER.

Made by D.S. Pitts. *Forwarded by* I Coyne

There is no record in Police Headquarters to the detriment of Mr. Franz Thomas LISSAUER, a German born on May 1, 1919 at Berlin-Charlottenburg, from a criminal, political or moral angle.

Enquiries conducted in circles frequented by the gentleman in question indicate that he is a youth of good standing and irreproachable conduct.

Jo. Pitts.

D. S.

D.C. (Special Branch).

D.S.P. 1/2

No. C 8007/20
Date 2/2/37

February 1, 37.

Consul General for Germany,

Shanghai.

Sir,

Further to this office letter No. C.8007/20, dated February 1, 1937, I have the honour to forward herewith a certificate of character in respect of Mr. Franz Thomas LISSAUER.

I have the honour to be,

Sir,

Your obedient servant,

(Sd) K. M. [illegible]

Deputy Commissioner in Charge.

CHY/

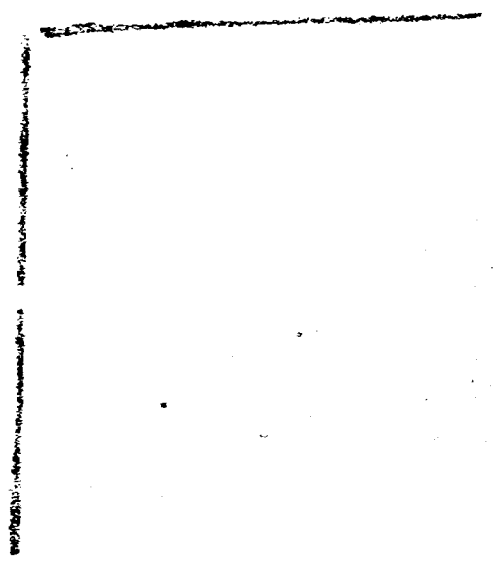
No. C 8007/20
Date 4/2/37

February 1, 37.

TO WHOM IT MAY CONCERN

This is to certify that there is nothing detrimental to the character of Mr. Franz Thomas LISSAUER in the records of the Shanghai Municipal Police.

Deputy Commissioner in Charge.



Deutſches Generalkonſulat
Shanghai

Telegramm-Adresse: „Consugerma"

Shanghai, 20th January 1937.

HEADQUARTERS CENTRAL REGISTRY No. C 80 1/20 Date 1/2/37

No. S. B. D. 17 Date

Sir,

The German citizer, Mr. Franz Thomas Lissauer, born May 1st 1919 in Berlin-Charlottenburg, who has been in Shanghai since February 1936 and who is employed by Messrs. Hekking & Clouth, 189 Yuenmingyuen Road, intends to emigrate to Brazil and needs for this purpose a Certificate of Corduct.

I should be much obliged if you would kindly issue this paper accordingly. Nothing unfavourable is known about Mr. Lissauer at this office.

I have the honour to be,

Sir,

Your obedient servant

Consul General for Germany.

P.A.

F. W. Gerrard Esq.
Commissioner
Shanghai Municipal Police

Sp Bz

m3

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
HEADQUARTERS
CENTRAL REGISTRY
No. C 6007/40
Date 1/2/37

February 1, 37.

Consul General for Germany,

Shanghai.

Sir,

I have the honour to acknowledge receipt of your letter dated January 29, 1937, in regard to a certificate of conduct for Mr. Franz Thomas Lissauer, and in reply have to inform you that the matter is receiving attention.

I have the honour to be,

Sir,

Your obedient servant,

(S) [illegible]

Deputy Commissioner in charge.

KMC

D 22/2/37

FM. 2
G. 45M-1-36

File No. .....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

D.I. Special Branch Station,

REPORT

Date February 22 19 1937

Subject Mr WILFRED MADSEN. Enquiry from the Royal Danish Consulate-General.

C 8007/21/2/37

Made by D.S. Lockwood. Forwarded by J Bayne D.S. 2/37

With reference to the attached letter from the Danish Consulate-General dated February 18.1937, I have to report that there is nothing in Police records detrimental to the character of Wilfred Madsen.

Enquiries from confidential sources show that Madsen enjoys a good reputation among his acquaintances.

DSB 22/2

H.D.Lockwood.

D. S.

D.C. (Special Branch).

PA to CP

SPECIAL BRANCH
23 FEB. 1937
SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

O

6007 21 4 37

February 23, 37.

Consul General for Denmark,

Shanghai.

Sir,

I have the honour to acknowledge receipt of your letter No.35 N 1, dated February 18, 1937, and in reply to forward herewith a certificate of character in duplicate in respect of Mr. Wilfred Madsen.

I have the honour to be,

Sir,

Your obedient servant,

(Sd) F. W. Gerrard.

Commissioner of Police.

KHC

Note and Return	
D.C.S.B.	[illegible]

[illegible] 24/2

February 23, 37.

TO WHOM IT MAY CONCERN:

This is to certify that there is nothing detrimental to the character of Mr. Wilfred Madsen in the records of the Shanghai Municipal Police.

Commissioner of Police.

ROYAL DANISH CONSULATE-GENERAL
SHANGHAI.

Shanghai 27. February 1937

J.No. 35 N 1

No. C 8007 / 21
Date 1 / 3 / 37

Sir,

I have the honour to acknowledge with thanks the receipt of your letter of the 23rd inst. - Ref.No. C.8007/W - enclosing a certificate of character in duplicate in respect of Mr. Wilfred Madsen.

I have the honour to be,
Sir,
Your obedient servant,

Consul General.

The Commissioner of Police,
The Shanghai Municipal Police,
Shanghai.

ROYAL DANISH CONSULATE-GENERAL
SHANGHAI.

Shanghai 18. February 193[illegible]

J.No. 35 N 1[illegible]

[illegible] HEADQUARTERS
[illegible]STRY
CENTRAL REGISTRY
No. S. [illegible]. 8264/21
Date 19 2 No. [illegible] 8001/21
Date 19 2 37

Sir,

A Danish subject, Mr. Wilfred Madsen, born the 25th March 1895 at Shanghai, has applied for my assistance to obtain a certificate from the Shanghai Police, certifying his good conduct during the last five years of his stay here.

Mr. Wilfred Madsen has stated to me that he left Shanghai for Japan in May 1935 and has only returned a few days ago. His present address is: 36 G Brenan Road, Park View Apartments, and the period to be covered by the certificate should be the five years before his departure for Japan in 1935. At that time his address was: 395/8 Route Frelupt.

I may add that nothing unfavourable has been brought to the knowledge of this Consulate General about Mr. Wilfred Madsen's conduct.

I should be much obliged to receive the certificate in duplicate.

At the same time I have addressed a similar letter to the Director of the French Municipal Police.

I have the honour to be,
Sir,
Your obedient servant,

Consul General.

The Commissioner,
The Shanghai Municipal Police,
Shanghai.

FORM NO. 3
G 25,000-1-35

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1. Special Branch Station,

REPORT

Date February 26. 1937.

Subject T.H.J. Thavell-Davell. = Enquiry from the Consulate-General for Finland.

Made by D.S. Lockwood. Forwarded by

With reference to the attached enquiry from the Consulate-General for Finland, I have to report that there is nothing in Police Records detrimental to the character of Thavell-Davell

F. D. Lockwood.

D. S.

D.S.(Special Branch).

(22)

CONSULATE GENERAL FOR FINLAND
SHANGHAI

Shanghai, February 20th, 1937.

HEADQUARTERS
CENTRAL REGISTRY
No C 8007
Date 22/2/37

No 32.

Sir,

I would greatly appreciate if you would let me have a statement showing whether Theodor Hugo Johann Thavell-Davell has a clean record,

Thanking you in anticipation,

I have the honour to be,

Sir,

Your obedient servant,

V. Niskanen,
Acting Consul General for Finland,
In charge of Latvian interests.

Commissioner of Police,
Shanghai Municipal Council,
Shanghai.

D 8264/22
22.2.37

4007
27/2/37

February 26 37.

Acting Consul General for Finland,
Shanghai.

Sir,

I have the honour to acknowledge receipt of your letter No. 32, dated February 20, 1937, and in reply, to inform you that there is nothing in Police records detrimental to the character of Theodor Hugo Johann Thavell-Davell.

I have the honour to be,
Sir,
Your obedient servant,

(Sd) F. W. Gerrard
Commissioner of Police.

mB

26/2

FORM No. 3
G. 32-1000-1-35

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch *Station,*

REPORT

Date March 2, 19 37.

Subject Communication dated February 25, 1937 from the German Consulate-General requesting Certificates of Character for Mr. and Mrs. K. MELCHERS.

Made by D.S. Pitts. *Forwarded by* J Coyne D S I

There is nothing in Police records to the detriment of (a) Karl MELCHERS, born at Tientsin on March 10, 1905, and (b) Mrs. Dorothea MELCHERS (nee CRAFT) born in California on May 25, 1909, from a criminal, political or moral point of view.

Enquiries conducted in circles frequented by the persons in question indicate that they are of good standing and irreproachable conduct.

It should be pointed out that the first paragraph of the attached letter from the German Consulate-General to the effect that Melchers is an employee of the Shanghai Gas Company, is incorrect, he being employed by the Shanghai Waterworks Co.

D.S.P.

D. S.

D.C. (Special Branch).

END OF

REEL NO. 45

CAMERA OPERATOR'S REPORT AND CERTIFICATE

PROJECT NO. FRU-2

REEL NO. 45

PRODUCTION DATA		INDEXING DATA	
STARTED:	(Date) 9/24/52 (Hour)	BEGINS WITH:	D-8200 1937-1940
FINISHED:	(Date) 9/24/52 (Hour)	1.	D-8220 1937
TOTAL NO. OF HOURS		2.	D-8225 1938
TOTAL NO. OF IMAGES	1458	3.	D-8236 1937
APPROVED: _____		4.	
		5.	
		6.	
		ENDS WITH:	D-8264 (2) 1933-37

CERTIFICATION

THE DOCUMENTS DESCRIBED ABOVE WERE PHOTOGRAPHED BY:

9/24/52
(DATE)

Dittrick L Tattaugh
(SIGNATURE OF CAMERA OPERATOR)

FORM NO. 60-93
FEB 1951

(31-36)

"SECRET"

SECURITY INFORMATION

"SECRET"

SECURITY INFORMATION

